D 22-4
JDN
55-2

LIBRARY
OF THE
Theological Seminary,
PRINCETON, N. J.

Case, SCC Division .....
Shelf, 3290 Section .....
Book, No. .....

A Jacob Ker's 1766

A SCRIPTURE ACCOUNT OF THE FAITH and PRACTICE OF CHRISTIANS:

CONSISTING

Of large and numerous Collections of pertinent TEXTS of SCRIPTURE, upon the ſundry Articles of

REVEALED RELIGION.

The TEXTS upon each Article, reduced into diſtinct SECTIONS; ſuch as,

THREATNINGS and PROMISES, REWARDS, PUNISHMENTS, EXAMPLES, &c.

For enforcing the Practice of GOSPEL RIGHTEOUSNESS, and reſtraining from Sin by GOSPEL MOTIVES;

Addreſſed to the *Underſtanding*, the *Hopes*, and *Fears* of CHRISTIANS.

By Hugh Gaston

Being an IMPROVEMENT attempted upon every Thing of the Kind hitherto Publiſhed, for aſſiſting the ſincere ENQUIRER after TRUTH, to know and comply with thoſe Terms of Acceptance with GOD, which HE hath delivered in HIS OWN WORD.

DUBLIN:

Printed for the AUTHOR, by S. POWELL, in *Dame-ſtreet*, oppoſite *Fownes's-ſtreet*, M DCC LXIII.

THE

PREFACE.

Shewing the Occaſion and Deſign of the Work, and wherein it differs from any Thing of the Kind hitherto publiſhed.

THE Sacred Scriptures, after the ſtricteſt Reſearches of an enlightened and enquiring Age, are ſtill allowed by the wiſe, judicious, and thinking Part of Mankind, who are acquainted with them, to be the only Books in the World which truly and fully ſhew the way of Salvation to all thoſe who take any ſerious Thought about it. The Scriptures, upon the ſolid Principles of Truth contained in them, have the ſtrongeſt Tendency to improve and perfect human Nature in every Branch of perſonal and ſocial Duty, or to make Mankind wiſer and better in every Station and Relation of Life. This Effect they have produced, and will ſtill produce wherever they are duly attended to. An Attempt (if well executed) to promote the Knowledge, and Practice of the Truths they contain, muſt therefore be of real Service to Society; and though the Attempt ſhould fail, the Undertaker may nevertheleſs enjoy the Pleaſure of an Heart ready and diſpoſed to do Good, and all the candid Part of Mankind will make favourable Allowances on Account of the Goodneſs of the Deſign.

With theſe Views the Author of the following Work offers it to the Publick, who will find upon Peruſal, as well as by the following Account of it, that it is a Work entirely new, and different in Method, at leaſt, from any Thing of the Kind hitherto publiſhed.

An Account of the Method.

In this Work the ſeveral Articles of revealed Religion are ranged under diſtinct Heads or Chapters. The Subject of each Chapter is only mentioned at the Beginning of it; and the Scripture Account of the Subject is afterward given at large in a numerous Col-

lection of expreſs and pertinent Texts of Scripture, with which the Chapter is filled up. Care is taken to inſert every Article of revealed Religion, and every expreſs and pertinent Text upon every one, in order to make it full and complete. The ſeveral different Words by which any Article of Religion is expreſſed in the Bible are exhibited under diſtinct Sections, and thoſe Sections are filled up with thoſe Places in the Bible where the Word occurs upon that Subject, and produced moſtly in the Order in which they lie in the Bible; ſo that this Work, in ſome Meaſure, anſwers the Ends of both a Common-place Book and Concordance upon the Articles of Religion. Thus in Chap. 1. Page 5. Section 17. the Eternity of God is expreſſed by the different Words, Eternal, Everlaſting, for Ever, the Firſt and Laſt, which make ſo many diſtinct Sections. In like Manner every Doctrine or Duty of revealed Religion is laid down firſt, and the Motives to the Belief or Practice of them are made ſo many diſtinct Sections in the Chapter, and generally come under the Heads of Threatnings, Promiſes, Rewards, Puniſhments, Examples, &c. and in this Reſpect this Work differs from any Book of the Kind hitherto publiſhed. So much is tranſcribed of the Places quoted as expreſſes the principal Part of the Text, and is ſufficient to direct the Reader to the Places to be conſulted at large in the Bible upon the Subject: More would have needleſly ſwelled the Size of the Book, and not have left ſufficient Room for inſerting every expreſs and pertinent Text upon every Subject.

The Occaſion and Deſign of the Work.

IT might eaſily be made appear, that the reading of the Holy Scriptures, after a Method which the Nature of their Compoſition ſeems to require, muſt be highly uſeful and proper, for our acquiring from the Scriptures themſelves the true Knowledge of every Article of Religion contained in them.

Every one who is acquainted with the ſacred Scriptures knows, that the compleat Account which they contain of any one Article of Religion, is never to be met with altogether in one Place, without other Subjects intermixed with it, but is to be collected from many different Places of the Bible, where the ſacred Writers have touched upon it.

In every one of the many different Places of the Bible, where any one Article of Religion is touched upon, it is ſtill placed in ſome uſeful Light for Inſtruction, ſo that none of theſe Places are ſuperfluous. All theſe Places, taken together, do make up the com-

complete Scripture account of the Subject; they contain all the light which the Spirit of Revelation hath afforded upon it in writing, as needful for Inſtruction; whoever would view any Scripture Truth, in all that light afforded, muſt ſearch the Scriptures for the different Places in which it is contained, or where the ſubject is mentioned. In theſe Places it will be found, ſufficiently explained, enforced by all its proper Motives, applied to all its proper Uſes, and ſet in every advantageous Light needful for being rightly underſtood, and properly applied, even after extraordinary Inſpiration hath ceaſed.

Our bleſſed Saviour, who beſt knew the moſt profitable method of our reading the Scriptures, directed to ſearch them [John v. 3. 9.] for the Knowledge of his Character and Offices, taught, not all in one, but in different Places of the Scriptures, which being taken all together, fully and plainly deſcribed him to the World, and left unbelievers inexcuſeable. Thoſe have ſucceeded beſt in aſcertaining the true Senſe of many Portions of Scripture, and in anſwering Objections againſt them, and ſetting ſeveral Scripture Doctrines in a clear Light, who have firſt ſearched the Scriptures for the whole and complete Account of the Subject, and hereby were enabled to ſhow that what was doubtful, by being briefly expreſſed in one Place, was ſufficiently enlarged upon and explained in others. Beſides ſuch Explications of Scripture Truths as are to be found in the Scriptures themſelves, none elſe are to be depended upon: for the ſacred Writers, being ſufficiently qualified for their Work, did not leave it to be mended by inferior Hands; they left the Scriptures a finiſhed Performance, containing a Syſtem of Religion from God, which, like all his other Works, is good and perfect in its Kind, being full and complete in all its Parts, plain and proper in its Terms and Expreſſions, and efficacious or ſufficient to anſwer the ends for which it was written: if it fails, no other Writings will prove effectual for reforming the World, and making Mankind wiſe to Salvation. Every hopeful Method ought to be tried for aſſiſting Chriſtians to reap from the Holy Scriptures all the Benefit they are ſuited to afford. The dividing the Books of the Bible into Chapters and Verſes, (though not firſt written in that Form) is of great uſe for finding any particular Place the Reader is directed to conſult. A Work, directing the Reader what places of the Bible to conſult for the complete and full Account which the ſacred Writers have given of every Article of Religion, it is preſumed might be of great Uſe to many, who have not Leiſure or proper Helps to ſearch for ſuch an Account, and alſo to others, on many Occaſions, who would hereby be furniſhed with all the expreſs and pertinent Scriptures before them, at once, upon any Subject they had Occaſion to treat of, without the Pains of collecting them: ſuch a Work might be of Service to ſome who have not Ability to purchaſe ma-

ny

ny Books, and to others who have not Leiſure to read many upon Religion, or any other Subject, as by it they would be aſſiſted to find in the Bible thoſe Places, that, taken together, do contain the beſt, the fulleſt and plaineſt, though brief Account, that is to be expected of every Article both of Faith and Practice; a Work that would anſwer this End, might be the means of occaſioning proper Places of the Bible to be conſulted upon every Article of Religion, and for Direction in every Circumſtance of Life; and ſo of turning the Attention of Readers from Books wherein Error is often conveyed along with Truth, to the Danger or Hurt of the Readers, and of engaging their Attention more to the Holy Scriptures, which are the moſt ſafe and improving Writings for all Chriſtians. And when it ſhall pleaſe God to turn the Attention of Chriſtians chiefly to the Bible, and to enable them to make a right Uſe of it, it may be expected that the bleſſed Redeemer's Kingdom of Knowledge, Righteouſneſs, Truth and Holineſs, Peace and Love, ſhall be more enlarged and ſtrengthened in the Earth. It was thus, at the firſt ſpreading of the Goſpel, and alſo, at our happy Reformation, Heathens and Papiſts were turned from the Worſhip of Creatures to the Worſhip of the one living and true God, through one only Mediator, the Lord Jeſus Chriſt; and the Security of the Proteſtant Religion, againſt Popery and every other Error, does, under God, depend on the Knowledge and Uſe that Proteſtants make of their Bibles. In hopes of anſwering, in ſome Meaſure, ſome of thoſe valuable Ends, the following Work is compoſed upon the foregoing Plan or Method. All poſſible Care is taken to make it ſatisfactory to the Reader, by making it more full and complete than any thing of the Kind hitherto publiſhed, and by inſerting the true Scripture Account of the Subjects mentioned, without regard to the private diſtinguiſhing Opinions of any Party or Denomination of Chriſtians; ſo that it is preſumed it may be uſeful at leaſt to ſome of every Denomination, and can be offenſive or hurtful to none, who are not prejudiced againſt Scripture Truth.

A TABLE

A TABLE OF CONTENTS.

The Figures under the Word Page at the Head refer to the Page in the Book; the Figures under the Word Sect. at the Head refer to the Section in the ſame Page.

CHAP. I. The Perfections of God.

Page.	Sect.	
3	1	THAT there is a God, aſſerted, and proved by his Works.
	2	The Perfection of God aſſerted.
	3	The Unity of God aſſerted.
	4	Is God alone.
	5	There is none elſe.
	6	There is none beſides him.
	7	There is none with him.
	8	None before him.
4	9	None like him.
	10	None to be compared unto him.
	11	No Likeneſs of God.
	12	He is the Living God.
	13	The true God.
	14	God is a Spirit.
	15	God is inviſible.
	16	God is unſearchable.
5	17	The Eternity of God.
	18	He is everlaſting.
	19	He is for ever.
	20	He is the Firſt and Laſt.
	21	He is immortal.
	22	He is incorruptible.
6	23	He is bleſſed.
	24	He is unchangeable.
	25	He is preſent every where.
	26	God's Greatneſs.
7	27	God is exalted.
	28	God's Excellency.
	29	God's Majeſty.
	30	God's Glory.
8	31	God is glorious in Favours ſpiritual and temporal to his People.

Pag. Sect.
9 32 God's Knowledge is perfect.
33 God's Knowledge is underived.
34 God's Knowledge extendeth to all Things.
35 Things which God alone knoweth.
10 36 Secret things which God will discover.
37 God's Knowledge of Man and all his Ways.
11 38 God knoweth the Hearts of all Men.
39 He knoweth the Hearts of the Righteous.
40 He knoweth the Hearts of the Wicked.
41 He knoweth his People.
42 God knoweth the religious Principles and Practice of his People.
12 43 God knoweth their Works.
He knoweth their Wants, their Sorrows, their Wrongs from Oppressors.
13 44 God's Knowledge of the Wicked and their Sins.
45 God knoweth the Proud.
46 He knoweth the Impenitent.
47 He knoweth hypocritical Professors.
48 He knoweth Liars and uncharitable Persons.
14 49 God knoweth envious Persons.
50 God knoweth wicked Works.
51 God knoweth Whoredom, natural and spiritual.
52 He knoweth Murderers.
53 The Sins of the Wicked against God's Knowledge.
N. B. The foregoing Account of God's Knowledge may be considered as implying Threatnings and Promises, according to the Characters, good or bad, of the Persons and Things that are known, and with this View they are severally pointed out.
54 The Wisdom of God in general.
55 The Wisdom of God in Creation.
15 56 The Wisdom of God, in Redemption by Jesus Christ.
57 The Wisdom of Creatures, nothing in Comparison of God's Wisdom.
58 The Power of God.
59 He is the mighty God.
16 60 He is the Almighty God.
61 God's Strength.
62 God's Arm.
63 Hand of God.
64 Finger of God.
65 God called a Rock.
66 Nothing hard to God.
67 All Things possible to God.
68 God is able to do every Thing.
69 God's Power in his wonderful Doings.
70 The Prosperity and Adversity of Man in God's Power.
17 71 God's Power in the Creation of the Heavens and the Earth.
18 72 God's Power in the Government of Heaven and Earth.
73 Acts of God's Power toward his Church.

God's

CONTENTS.

Pag. Sect.

19 74 God's Power toward the Righteous.
75 God's Power in ſpiritual Bleſſings toward his People.
76 God's Power againſt the Wicked.
21 77 Sins of the Wicked againſt the Attribute of Power.
Duties reſulting from, or founded upon the Doctrine of God's Power.
22 78 God's Power in Miracles, recorded in the Old Teſtament.
27 79 The Righteouſneſs of God.
28 80 ——— In puniſhing the Wicked.
81 ——— In Men's reaping as they ſow.
82 ——— In Rewards to the Righteous.
83 Things of God called righteous are, his Judgments, Statutes, Precepts, Teſtimonies, Commands, Words, Ways.
84 The Juſtice of God
29 85 Injuſtice and Iniquity denied concerning God.
86 Truth aſcribed to God.
87 Things of God called Truth.
30 88 Lying denied concerning God.
89 The Faithfulneſs of God.
90 Things of God called Faithful, are his Commands, Word, Counſels, Chriſt
God is to be praiſed for his Faithfulneſs.
91 God's Faithfulneſs in fulfilling his Promiſes.
31 92 God's Faithfulneſs in fulfilling his Threatnings.
93 God's Purity.
94 God's Holineſs.
95 Other Words expreſſing God's Holineſs.
32 96 God is the holy One, by Way of Eminence.
97 Things pertaining to God called holy are, his Name, Throne, Heaven, Place, Hill, Habitation, Mountain, Houſe, Oracle, Promiſe, Covenant, Law, Scriptures, Calling, Sabbath, People, Prophets, Prieſts, Jeſus, Spirit, Angels.
33 98 The Goodneſs of God.
99 The Lord doth Good.
35 100 The Mercy of God.
36 101 Mercy of God promiſed.
37 102 Perſons to whom Mercy is promiſed, are thoſe who obey, repent, fear, love, and truſt in God.
103 Mercy prayed for.
38 104 Mercy acknowledged in various Inſtances.
39 105 Thanks for Mercy.
106 Mercy in the Pardon of Sin.
40 107 Pardon and Forgiveneſs prayed for.
41 108 Compaſſion aſcribed to God.
God excited to Compaſſion toward his People.
109 Compaſſion to whom promiſed.
110 Inſtances of God's Compaſſion exerciſed.
42 God excited Compaſſion in Enemies toward his People.
111 Compaſſion aſcribed to Chriſt.
112 Pity aſcribed to God toward his People.
113 God will not pity the Wicked.

Pag. Sect.
42 114 Long-ſuffering of God.
43 115 Forbearance aſcribed to God.
116 Kindneſs aſcribed to God, promiſed and exerciſed towards his People.
117 Kindneſs prayed for.
44 118 Thanks for Kindneſs.
119 God is gracious.
45 120 God's Throne is a Throne of Grace.
121 God's Spirit is a Spirit of Grace.
122 Chriſt is gracious.
123 The Grace of God in Man's Salvation in Election.
124 In Calling.
46 125 In Juſtification.
126 In Pardon of Sin.
127 Adoption through Grace.
128 Sanctification through Grace.
129 The Goſpel is of Grace given.
47 130 Alms called Grace in Men.
131 Miniſterial Abilities through Grace.
132 Effects of the Goſpel in a ſanctified Nature and Practice called Grace.
48 133 Faith through Grace.
134 Hope through Grace.
135 Prayer and Praiſe through Grace.
136 Salvation is of Grace.
137 Grace prayed for.
49 138 God's Favour.
50 139 God's Favour denied to the Wicked.
140 God giveth the Favour of Men.
141 God with-holdeth the Favour of Men.
142 God is bountiful.
143 Men ought to be bountiful.
144 God's Bleſſing, he bleſſeth his People.
51 145 Perſons pronounced bleſſed, who they are.
53 146 God's Bleſſing promiſed by Way of Covenant, or Covenant Bleſſings.
54 147 Anger aſcribed to God.
148 God's Anger threatened againſt the Wicked.
55 149 Wrath of God threatened againſt Sinners.
150 God is wroth—Prayers and Promiſes againſt God's Wrath.
151 God's Indignation againſt Sinners.
56 152 Fury aſcribed to God.
153 Vengeance.
154 God abhorreth.
155 God lotheth, deſpiſeth.
156 God hateth.
157 The Lord is a terrible God.
158 The dreadful God.
159 God's Jealouſy for his People.
———Againſt Sinners.
57 160 Zeal aſcribed to God.

CHAP.

Pag. Sect. CHAP. II.
57 1 Creation of all Things.
2 Of the Heavens and Earth.
58 3 Sun Moon and Stars created.
4 The Sea.
5 Summer and Winter.
6 North and South.
7 Clouds, Wind.
8 Rain.
9 Creatures in the Sea.
10 Creatures on the dry Land.
60 11 Grafs, Herbs and Trees.
12 Man created, his Body.
13 His Soul.
14 Man's ſpiritual State after his Creation.
61 15 Man's Diſobedience and Fall from his happy State.
16 Man's firſt Sin referred to.
17 Angels, their Number.
18 Their Names.
19 Their Nature.
20 Their Excellency.
21 Their Employment.
62 22 Inſtances of the Care and Services of Angels for God's People
23 Revelations of God's Will, and Directions given by Angels.
63 24 Angels inflict God's Judgments on the Wicked.
64 25 Angels their Attendance on and Services to Chriſt on Earth.
26 Their Attendance on Chriſt at his coming to Judgment.
27 Their Employment at the Day of Judgment.
65 28 They are Worſhippers of God the Father.
29 They worſhip Chriſt and are ſubject to him ——They are not to be worſhipped.
65 30 Devils, Angels that Sinned.
31 What their Sin is ſuppoſed to have been.
32 Names given to them in Scripture.
66 33 They are Enemies to all Good, and Promoters of Sin and Miſery.
34 Inſtances of Satan's Enmity to Chriſt and his Servants.
67 35 They believe that there is a God; they knew Chriſt.
36 They know Chriſt's Servants.
37 They know the ſacred Scriptures.
38 Satan was overcome by Chriſt.
68 39 Satan is overcome by Chriſtians through divine Power communicated.
40 Promiſes to them that overcome Satan.
41 Duties exhorted to in Oppoſition to Satan.

CHAP. III. God's Government.

69 1 God is the King, Ruler and Governor of the World, having a Throne, Dominion, Government.
70 2 God is the Law-giver.
3 God is the Judge of the Earth.

Pag. Sect.
70 4 Counſels of God.
5 Purpoſe of God.
71 6 God doth Will.
7 Determinations of God.
8 Ordination of God, Things ordained of God.
72 9 Decrees of God, Things decreed by him.
10 Appointments of God, Things appointed by him.
11 Predeſtination, Things predeſtinated of God.
12 Election of Jews.
74 13 Election of Chriſtians.
75 14 Perſons choſen or elected of God to fill Offices in Church and State.
15 Calling, God doth call, his People are called.
78 16 Particular Perſons called to Offices.
17 Juſtification, God juſtifieth
18 Men not juſtified by the Works of the Law.
19 Mankind juſtified freely, and by Grace through Chriſt.
79 20 Sanctification, God ſanctified the Jews.
21 Jews were commanded to ſanctify themſelves.
22 God doth ſanctify Chriſtians.
23 God doth ſanctify Chriſtians by his Word and Spirit.
24 Juſtification and Sanctification, otherwiſe expreſſed, God doth waſh.—Our Duty to waſh ourſelves.
80 25 God doth cleanſe.—Duty to cleanſe ourſelves.—Promiſes to the cleanſed.
26 God doth Purge.—Duty to Purge ourſelves.
27 God purifieth.—Duty to purify ourſelves.
81 28 God doth refine
29 The Lord is a God unto his People, he is with them and among them.
30 God forſaketh not his People.
82 31 Prayers that God would not forſake his People.
32 God forſaketh the Wicked.
33 God doth not caſt off nor reject his People.
83 35 God caſteth off and rejecteth the Wicked.
36 God is a Father to his People.
84 37 How Mankind become the Children of God and he their Father.
85 38 Bleſſings from God as a Father to his People as his Children.
86 39 Marks and Characters of God's Children in the Exerciſe of the Graces and Practice of the Duties of Religion.
87 40 Wicked ſtiled Children of whatever evil Principle reigns in them.
41 Under God their heavenly Father Chriſtians are Brethren, and Siſters, and owe to each other the Duties of that Relation.
88 42 Chriſt is the elder Brother of Chriſtians.
43 Salvation from God, he is the Saviour.
89 God ſaveth his People from Evils.
90 44 Perſons to whom Salvation is promiſed.
91 Salvation prayed for.
92 45 Salvation is of Grace.
46 Word of God a mean of Salvation.

CONTENTS.

Pag. Sect.

92 47 Miniſtry a mean of Salvation.
48 God is the Defence of his People.
93 49 God is a Redeemer, Redemption to his People is from him.
50 God redeemeth his People from Enemies and other Evils.
94 Threats againſt thoſe redeemed who apoſtatiſed afterward. Redemption of particular Perſons from Evils.
51 God a Counſellor to the Righteous.
52 God depriveth the Wicked of Counſel.
95 53 God a Teacher, he doth teach his People, teaching from God prayed for.
54 Holy Ghoſt teacheth.
55 God doth inſtruct.
56 God doth direct.
96 57 God doth lead.—Promiſes that God will lead his People.
58 Chriſt doth lead.
59 God doth guide his People.
60 God doth ſtrengthen.
97 Strength promiſed.—Strength prayed for.
98 Strength obtained.
61 God doth uphold.
99 62 God giveth Safety.
63 God called a Shield, Rock, Fortreſs, Refuge.
100 64 God is an Helper to his People.
101 Help from God promiſed.—Prayed for.—Help acknowledged.
102 65 Help from the Creatures without God is vain.
66 God a Deliverer, he delivereth from Sickneſs.
67 God delivereth from Enemies and Oppreſſion.
103 68 Chriſt a Deliverer.
Deliverance prayed for.
104 69 Deliverance to the Poor and Needy.
70 Prophets and Apoſtles delivered.
105 71 All God's faithful Servants ſhall be delivered.
72 Deliverance from moral Evil.
73 God delivereth the Wicked into their Enemies Hands.
106 Heathens delivered into the Hands of the Iſraelites.
74 God is a Keeper to his People.
108 75 God preſerveth his People.
109 76 God is the Creator of his People.
Threats againſt thoſe who apoſtatiſed after they had been created.
77 God is the Creator of Chriſtians, they are new Creatures, God's Workmanſhip.
110 78 Duty of Chriſtians as new Creatures.
79 God is to his People their Planter, Builder, &c. they are his planting, his Vine-yard which he watereth and maketh Fruitful, his Houſe, his Building, God planted the Jewiſh Nation in Canaan.
80 The Lord planted, watered and made fruitful the Jewiſh Church.
111 81 Apoſtacy or Unfruitfulneſs, Threats and Reproofs againſt it.
82 The Fruitful whether Jews or Gentiles are God's planting.

CHAP.

Pag. Sect.

CHAP. IV. Of Jesus Christ, Prophesy and Miracles.

112 1 The Testimony of Prophesy appeal'd to as a Foundation of Faith in Christ.
2 The Testimony of Prophesy urged by the Apostles.
113 3 Prophesies concerning Christ fulfilled, in his Incarnation, Life, Death, Resurrection and Ascension.
4 The Nation, Tribe and Family he was to descend from.
5 The time of his Life and Death fixed by other Events, foretold in Prophesy.
114 6 The Country and Town where Christ should be born.
7 Prophesies concerning his Forerunner John Baptist.
8 His purging the Temple.
9 His working Miracles.
115 10 That the Spirit of the Lord should be upon him.
11 That he should be a Prophet.
12 That he should preach or teach.
13 That he should not seek the Applause of Men.
14 That he should be a Sufferer.
Infirmities he was touched with.
116 15 That he should be despised of Men.
16 That he should be hated.
17 Reproached.
18 The Reproaches that were cast upon him.
19 That he should be persecuted.
117 20 That Jews and Gentiles should join against him.
21 That he should be sold for Money.
22 The Use they apply the Money to, foretold.
23 Prophesies concerning his Betrayer.
118 24 How this is expressed by Christ.
25 That Christ should be forsaken.
26 Peter's denying him.
27 That he should be beaten and spitted on.
28 Christ's Account of his Treatment.
29 What kind of Death he should die.
30 Christ's Silence.
119 31 They give Sentence against him.
32 They give him Gall.
33 They mock him on the Cross.
34 They part his Garments.
His Words on the Cross.
35 Christ prays for his Enemies.
36 His Death.
120 37 A Bone of him was not to be broken.
38 Was to be buried with the Rich.
39 That he should arise from the Dead.
40 Christ rests the Credit of his Pretensions on the Certainty of his Resurrection from the Dead.
41 The Witnesses of his Resurrection.
42 Other Evidences of his Resurrection.

Pag. Sect.
121 43 He was raiſed by the Power of God.
44 Chriſt's Aſcenſion.
45 That he ſhould ſit at God's right Hand.
46 The Holy Ghoſt promiſed.
47 The Holy Ghoſt promiſed by Chriſt.
122 48 More Propheſies of Chriſt concerning the Perſecution of Chriſtians.
122 49 The Evidence of Miracles appealed to as a Foundation of Faith in Chriſt.
123 50 New Teſtament Miracles, attending the Birth of Chriſt.
51 Miraculous Cures.
52 Devils caſt out.
124 53 Sickneſs heal'd, Blindneſs cured, Deafneſs, Lameneſs, Leproſy, Palſie.
54 The Dead raiſed.
55 Chriſt calms the Wind and Sea, walks on the Water, feeds Thouſands, turns Water into Wine.
125 A great Draught of Fiſhes.
A piece of Money taken in a Fiſh's Mouth.
A Fig-Tree curſed, withers.
56 Miracles accompanying the Death of Chriſt.
57 Diſciples are impowered to work Miracles.
58 Miracles wrought by the Apoſtles.

CHAP. V.

126 1 Chriſt's Glory before his Incarnation.
2 His Glory on Earth.
3 His Glory after his Reſurrection.
127 4 Chriſt's Exaltation at God's right Hand.
5 Chriſt's Exaltation above Mankind.
The Church is ſubject to Chriſt.
7 Chriſt is exalted above Angels.

CHAP. VI. Divine Titles given to Chriſt.

128 1 Son of God.
130 2 Chriſt's diſtinguiſhed from the created Sons of God.
3 Chriſt is the Image of God.
4 God.
5 Lord.
133 6 One with the Father.
7 The ſame Things ſpoken of the Father, and of Chriſt.
Chriſt's Titles ranged Alphabetically.

CHAP. VII. Chriſt's Works.

135 1 He created all Things.
2 He will raiſe the Dead.
3 He will change the Bodies of Mankind.
4 He will judge the World.

CONTENTS.

Pag. Sect.

136 5 He will diſpence ſuitable Rewards and Puniſhments.
6 Rewards from Chriſt to the Righteous.
137 7 Puniſhments to be inflicted on the Wicked by Chriſt.

CHAP. VIII. Worſhip offered to Chriſt.

139 1 Acts of Worſhip offered to Chriſt jointly with the Father.
2 Acts of Worſhip offered to Chriſt alone.

CHAP. IX. Perfections of Chriſt.

140 1 Chriſt's Knowledge.
141 2 Chriſt's Wiſdom.
3 Power and Dominion
142 4 Acts of Chriſt's Power toward his People.
5 Acts of his Power againſt his Enemies.
6 Chriſt's Righteouſneſs.
143 7 He promoted Righteouſneſs.
8 Chriſt's Holineſs.
9 ——Juſtice.
144 10 ——Truth.
11 ——Goodneſs.
13 ——Eternity.

CHAP. X. Chriſt's Benefits to Men, or Bleſſings they receive through him as a Saviour, Redeemer, Deliverer, &c.

144 1 Chriſt is the Saviour, Salvation is by him.
146 2 Chriſt is a Redeemer, Redemption is through him.
147 3 Chriſt a Ranſom.
4 ——A Price.
5 ——A Deliverer.
6 ——Mediator.
7 Interceſſor.
8 Advocate.
9 Reconciliation by Chriſt.
148 10 Peace with God by Chriſt.
11 Grace from Chriſt.
12 Juſtification by Chriſt.
149 13 Sanctification through Chriſt.
14 Chriſt is Life to his People.
15 Eternal Life is from and by Chriſt.
150 16 Eternal Life is the Gift of God through Chriſt.
17 Benefits from Chriſt againſt Sin.
151 18 Chriſt's Love to his People.
152 Chriſt's Care of his People.
Chriſt's Preſence with his People.
20 Chriſt's Excellencies and Benefits, briefly expreſſed.
21 Titles given to Chriſt taken from the higheſt Offices on Earth, denoting his Benefits and Dignity.
22 Chriſt a Prophet.
153 23 This Office foretold by the Prophets.
24 Chriſt's Account of his prophetick Office.
154 25 Chriſt is called the Light of the World.

Pag. Sect.
154 26 Christ is called a Priest.
27 His Offering a Sacrifice.
28 Christ was given and delivered, the Design thereof.
29 Christ gave himself and for what End.
30 Christ suffered, the End thereof.
31 Christ's Death the Efficacy thereof.
32 Christ's Blood, the Efficacy thereof.
156 33 Christ a Propitiation.
34 Atonement.
157 35 Christ called a King having Dominion.
36 A Prince.
37 A Governor.
38 Christ called David.
158 39 The Offspring of David.
40 The Son of David.

CHAP. XI. Baptism and the Lord's Supper.

158 1 Baptism before Christ's Death.
159 2 Baptism after Christ's Resurrection.
160 3 The Institution of the Lord's Supper.
4 It is to be received frequently.
5 To be received with suitable Preparation.

CHAP XII. Of the Holy Ghost.

162 1 The Spirit's Influence upon the Material and Animal Creation.
2 ——Upon the Minds of Mankind.
163 3 ——Upon the Formation of Christ's Body.
4 ——Upon the Endowments of Christ's Mind.
164 5 ——Upon the Actions of Christ's Life.
6 ——His Miracles.
7 ——Upon his Oblation.
8 ——His Resurrection.
9 ——Upon the Apostles, is a Witness to Christ.
10 ——Upon the Apostles, furnishing them with the Knowledge of divine Truths and Utterance to express them.
166 11 The Scriptures written by the Prophets and Apostles under the Influence of the Holy Ghost.
167 12 Miraculous Gifts of the Spirit upon the Apostles and some primitive Christians.
13 The Influences of the Spirit upon the Minds of Christians in general in their Sanctification.
171 14 The Spirit's Influences upon Governors, Magistrates and Warriors.
15 The Spirit proceedeth from the Father and the Son, or is given and sent by them.
172 16 Sins against and Duties toward the Spirit.

Pag. Sect.

CHAP. XIII. Of the Trinity.

The same Things attributed to the Father, to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost.

173 1 Eternity.
2 Omnipresence.
3 Omniscience.
4 Wisdom,
174 5 Omnipotence.
6 Goodness.
7 Works of God——Creation.
8 Sending Teachers.
175 9 Teachers receive their Knowledge from Father, Son and Holy Ghost.
10 Father, Son and Spirit spake by those that were sent.
11 Father, Son and Holy Ghost are in Christians as in a Temple.
12 Sanctification by Father, Son and Spirit.
13 God's People are lead by Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
14 Give Life
15 Raising the Dead.
176 16 The Son and Spirit joined with the Father, in Acts of Worship.

CHAP. XIV. Duties toward God.

176 1 Knowing God and Christ.
2 Denying God.
3 Prayers for them that know God and Promises to them.
4 God will be known by his People.
177 God is made known by his Works.
5 Christ called Light as a Teacher sent to give the Knowledge of God.
6 Duties of the enlightened who know God.
178 7 The Wicked know not God.
8 Faith in God
179 9 Faith in Christ.
10 Faith in Christ, brief Summaries thereof.
11 Confessing Christ, Promises to it.
12 Denying Christ, Threats.
180 13 The Certainty and Assurance of Faith, being strong, stedfast, and persevering in Faith.
181 14 Graces and Duties accompanying true Faith, or Marks and Evidences of true Faith.
183 15 God the Author and supreme Cause of Faith.
16 Prayers and Thanks to God for Faith.
184 17 Christ the Author of Faith.—The Holy Ghost the Author of Faith.
18 Means of Faith are God's Word.
19 A Gospel Ministry.
185 The Gospel called Faith, and the Law of Faith.
186 20 Promise of Justification to believing in God.
21 Justification promised to believing in Christ.
187 22 Adoption or being Sons of God promised to Faith.

Pag. Sect.
187 23 God's Love promiſed to believing in Chriſt.
24 Chriſt prayeth for Believers.
25 Sins of Believers pardoned.
26 Holy Spirit promiſed to Believers.
27 Light and Direction promiſed to Believers.
28 Grace and Peace promiſed to Believers.
188 29 Joy and Comfort promiſed to Believers.
30 Chriſt is precious to Believers.
31 They have Acceſs to God in Prayer.
32 Sanctification by Faith.
33 Salvation by Faith in God.
34 Salvation by Faith in Chriſt.
189 35 Things extraordinary promiſed to the Faith of ſome primitive Chriſtians.
190 36 Theſe Promiſes were fulfilled.
37 Miracles wrought for Perſons of eminent Faith.
38 Inſtances of approved Faith.
39 Want of Faith reproved.
191 40 Exhortations againſt Unbelief.
41 Threatenings againſt Unbelief toward God.
42 Threatenings againſt Unbelief toward Chriſt.
43 Cauſes of Unbelief aſſigned in Scripture.
193 44 Looking to God.
45 Remembering God, and not remembering God.
46 Forgetting God.
47 Threats againſt thoſe that forget God.
194 48 Warning againſt forgetting God.
49 Meditation upon God and his Word.
195 50 Fearing God.
51 The Excellency of fearing God.
52 ——A commanded Duty.
53 God is to be feared on Account of his Perfections.
54 —— On Account of his Words and Works.
196 55 Fear of the Lord promiſed and prayed for.
56 ——Joined with Obedience toward God.
57 ——With the Worſhip of God.
58 ——It is a Motive to Duty, and a Reſtraint from Sin.
197 59 Promiſes to them that fear God.
198 60 Other Expreſſions ſetting forth the Fear of God. Trembling.
199 61 Heaven and Earth tremble at God's Greatneſs. Quake, Terror, Reverence, Afraid.
62 Threatenings againſt thoſe that fear not God.
63 The Wicked fear not God with that Fear which is a Reſtraint from Sin and Motive to Duty.
200 64 The Wicked have a tormenting Fear of God.
65 God delivers the Wicked up to their Fears of Enemies.
201 66 Love to God commanded.
67 Promiſes to them that love God.
68 Prayers for them that love God.
69 Exhortations to love God.
70 Inſtances of Perſons loving God.

Pag. Sect.
202 71 How Love to God is produced in Chriſtians.
72 It is prayed for as a Gift from God.
73 It is a Fruit of the holy Spirit
74 Love to God is evidenced by keeping his Commandments, and loving his Servants.
75 Love to Chriſt enforced by Promiſes.
203 76 Prayers for them that love Chriſt.
77 Love to Chriſt enforced by Threatenings.
78 ——Enforced by the Example of God the Father.
79 ——Enforced by the Example of the Church of God.
80 Enforced by Chriſt's Love to his Church.
81 Obedience to Chriſt the Evidence of Love to him.
82 Hating God, Threats againſt it.
204 83 Hating Chriſt.
84 Deſiring God.
85 Thirſting, longing for God and the Things of God, Promiſes to ſuch.
86 Joy in God.
205 87 Joy in God through Chriſt.
88 Perſons encouraged to rejoice in God are the Righteous.
89 The Meek.
90 Thoſe that ſeek God.
91 Thoſe that truſt in God.
92 Thoſe that hope in God.
93 Thoſe that have Faith or believe.
94 Joy promiſed.
95 Things of God rejoiced in are Chriſt.
206 96 The Holy Ghoſt.
97 God's Worſhip.
98 The Worſhip of God fixed a Cauſe of Rejoicing.
99 God's Preſence with his People, Cauſe of Joy.
207 100 God's Love and Care of his People, a Cauſe of Joy.
101 God's Mercy, a Cauſe of Joy.
102 Help and Strength from God, a Cauſe of Joy.
103 Salvation from God againſt Enemies, Cauſe of Joy.
104 God's Vengeance upon his and his People's Enemies, Cauſe of Joy.
105 God's Word, Cauſe of Joy.
106 God's providential Government, Cauſe of Joy.
208 107 Temporal Deliverances of God's Church, Cauſe of Joy.
108 Spiritual Bleſſings conferred on the Church, a Cauſe of rejoicing.
109 God's Work of Creation, Cauſe of Joy.
110 Worldly Proſperity from the Hand of God, a Cauſe of Joy.
209 111 Rejoicing in God in Time of worldly Adverſity.
112 Comfort and Conſolation from God promiſed.
210 113 God ſatisfieth.
211 114 Delight in God.
115 Things of God delighted in by his People.
116 Delight in Chriſt.
117 Glorying in God.

Pag.	Sect.	
211	118	Sinful glorying of the Wicked.
212	119	Boasting in God.
	120	Sinful Boasting of the Wicked.
	121	Hope in God and Christ.
215	122	The Hope of the Wicked.
	123	The Expectation of the Righteous from God.
	124	The Expectation of the Wicked.
216	125	The Righteous wait for God.
217	126	The Wicked wait not for God.
	127	Submission and Resignation to God, the Language thereof.
218	128	Relying upon God.
	129	Trusting in God and Christ.
221	130	Confidence in God.
222	131	Confidence in God, a Security against the Fear of Evil from Man.
223	132	The Confidence of the Wicked.
	133	Assurance of the Righteous.
	134	Seeking God commanded.
	135	God is to be sought with all the Heart.
224	136	Promises to them that seek God.
	137	Prayers for them that seek God.
	138	Examples of God's People seeking him.
225	139	The Wicked seek not God.
	140	——Seek not God aright.
		——Threats against them.
226	141	Drawing near to God.
	142	Coming to God.
227		——Through Christ.
		Come to Christ.
	143	Following God.
	144	——Christ.
	145	Forsaking God, Threats.
228	146	Departing from God.
		Not departing, Instances.
	147	Backsliding from God.
		Promise.
	148	The Wicked go aside, go astray, err, wander, turn away from God.
	149	——Confession thereof.
229	150	——Threats.
	151	Worship due to God only.
		Angels not to be worshipped.
	152	How God is to be worshipped.
230	153	Worship offered by the Wicked unacceptable to God.
	154	Fasting appointed of God.
	155	Fasts extraordinary and miraculous kept.
	156	Fasting acceptably.
	157	Fasts of the Wicked.
231	158	General Occasions of Fasts.
	159	After being defeated by Enemies.
	160	Judgments threatened.
	161	Discretionary Fasts.

Pag. Sect.
232 162 Perſons whoſe Prayer ſhall be heard.
163 The divine Influence in Prayer, the Spirit's Aſſiſtance.
164 Prayer to be made in the Name of Chriſt.
165 Prayer to be made in Faith.
233 166 ——With Sincerity of Heart.
167 ——With Love to God.
168 ——With the Fear of God.
169 ——With Obedience to God.
170 ——With Humility, Confeſſion, and turning from Sin.
234 171 ——With Forgiveneſs toward Men.
172 ——With Alms and good Works.
173 ——Muſt be frequent, fervent, and importunate.
235 174 Prayer with Tears.
175 Private Prayer.
176 Publick Prayer, a Part of publick Worſhip.
236 177 Directions concerning the Words or Expreſſions to be uſed in Prayer.
237 178 Of the Geſtures of Body uſed in Prayer.
179 Things to be prayed for.
180 The Lord's Prayer, a Model.
181 Spiritual Bleſſings, Wiſdom and Grace to be prayed for.
182 Such earthly Things as are agreeable to God's Will, and Submiſſion to it.
183 Daily Bread to be prayed for.
238 184 ——Health and Deliverance from Sickneſs.
185 The Prayer of the Poor heard.
186 Interceſſory Prayer.
187 For whom we ought to pray.
188 For the Church of God.
189 Inſtances of ſuch Prayers.
239 190 For Enemies.
191 Inſtances of ſuch Prayers.
192 Motives to Prayer, it is a commanded Duty.
193 God promiſeth that he will hear Prayer.
240 194 God hath heard Prayer.
195 Teſtimony of God's People that he hath heard their Prayer
196 Their Expectation that God will hear their Prayer.
197 Their Intreaties that their Prayers may be heard.
198 Their Grief at not being heard.
199 The Efficacy of Prayer, Miracles wrought by it.
241 200 Armies defeated by Prayer, and God's People delivered.
201 Prayers againſt Evil from Enemies.
242 202 Prayer in Trouble, Inſtances thereof.
243 203 Prayerleſs Perſons, or not praying.
244 204 The Prayers of Hypocrites.
205 The Prayers of the Wicked not acceptable to God.
245 206 Praiſe and Thanks due unto God, and required by him from the Righteous.
246 207 Praiſe from the Wicked unacceptable to God.
208 The Wicked, their Unthankfulneſs.
209 Praiſe muſt be frequent.

Pag. Sect.
246 210 Praiſe muſt be with Sincerity.
211 God prepareth his People for his Praiſe, or the divine Influences therein.
247 212 Thanks to God through Chriſt.
213 Praiſe is a Part of publick Worſhip.
248 214 Of ſinging the Praiſes of God.
249 215 Subjects of Praiſe, God's Goodneſs and Mercy.
250 216 Praiſe for Chriſt.
217 For Bleſſings from God by and through Chriſt.
251 218 For God's Will revealed.
219 For the Obedience and Faith of Chriſtians as owing to God.
220 For God's Care of his Church.
252 221 For God's great and marvellous Works.
222 For God's marvellous Acts upon the Bodies and Minds of Mankind.
223 For daily Bread.
253 224 For Deliverance from Trouble and Affliction.
225 For Deliverance from Enemies.
255 226 Honour due to God, and claimed by him.
227 God is honoured by Acts of Worſhip, Praiſe and Thanks.
228 By Holineſs of Life in his People.
229 By his People in keeping the Sabbath.
256 230 By Acts of Charity and Mercy to the Poor.
231 Honouring Chriſt, Motives to it.
232 The Wicked diſhonour God, and are puniſhed.
233 Glorifying God.
234 Chriſt glorified God on Earth.
235 Men glorify God by Praiſe and Thankfulneſs.
257 236 By Faith.
237 By good Works.
238 By various Duties.
239 Doxologies, or Glory aſcribed to God in Worſhip.
258 240 God is glorified in the Reſtoration and Prevalence of true Religion among his People.
259 241 The Wicked glorify not God, and are puniſhed.
242 God is glorified in the Deſtruction of the Wicked.
243 Sanctifying God.
260 244 Threats againſt thoſe who ſanctify not God.

CHAP. XV. Characters good and bad, with Promiſes and Threats.

260 1 Godlineſs in Heart and Life.
2 Promiſes to the Godly.
3 Means of Godlineſs given.
261 4 Godlineſs miſrepreſented.
5 Ungodly deſcribed by their Practice.
6 Threats againſt the Ungodly.
7 Righteouſneſs required.
8 Promiſes to the Righteous of peculiar Favour from God.

Pag.	Sect.	
263	9	Promiſes of Bleſſings to the Righteous, as the Conſequence of Righteouſneſs by the Appointment of God.
264	10	The Righteous ſhall be delivered from Enemies.
	11	The Death of the Righteous bleſſed.
	12	The Righteous bleſſed after Death.
265	13	Unrighteouſneſs forbidden.
	14	Threats againſt the Unrighteous.
	15	Pardon promiſed to thoſe that forſake Unrighteouſneſs.
	16	Zeal a Duty.—Want of Zeal.
266	17	Upright.
	18	Promiſes to the Upright.
267	19	Uprightneſs prayed for, and Prayer for the Upright.
	20	Integrity.
	21	Particular Inſtances of Integrity.
	22	Sincerity.
	23	Perfection a commanded Duty.
268	24	Directions for attaining Perfection.
	25	Means of Perfections are, God and Chriſt.
	26	The Holy Scriptures, a Mean of Perfection.
	27	The Miniſtry, a Mean of Perfection.
	28	Promiſes to the Perfect.
	29	Inſtances of Perſons called perfect.
269	30	Hypocriſy forbidden.
	31	Marks of Hypocrites.
270	32	Threats.
	33	Hypocrites hurtful to Men.
	34	The Heart of the Righteous toward God, the whole Heart, or Sincerity in Duties.
271	35	Pure Heart.
	36	Perfect Heart.
	37	Upright Heart.
	38	Single Heart.
	39	Clean Heart.
272	40	Broken contrite Heart.
	41	Duties reſpecting the Heart.
273	42	God taketh Notice of the Heart.
	43	God influenceth the Hearts of the Righteous.
274	44	God's Judgments on the Hearts of the Wicked.
275	45	Satan influences the Hearts of the Wicked, Inſtances thereof.
	46	An evil Heart deſcribed.
	47	The Hearts of the Wicked.
	48	Keeping a good Conſcience.
276	49	A good Conſcience how attained.
	50	Natural Conſcience, Inſtances of the Force thereof.
	51	A weak Conſcience not to be wounded.
	52	Of an evil Conſcience
	53	Serving God commanded.
	54	——With the Heart.
	55	With ſuitable Diſpoſitions of Heart.
277	56	God's Servants, Promiſes to them.
278	57	God's ſervants, Prayers for them.
279	58	Not ſerving God, Threats.

Pag. Sect.
279 59 Obedience to God commanded.
60 Universal Obedience required.
280 61 Obedience required with an high Esteem of God's Law.
62 ——With Resolution of Heart.
63 Ability for Obedience promised.
281 64 Ability for Obedience prayed for.
282 65 Ability received from God acknowledged,
66 Instances of Obedience.
67 Promises to the Obedient.
284 68 Threats against the Disobedient.
285 69 Obedience to Christ commanded.
70 Promises to them that obey Christ.
286 71 Promises to them that overcome Temptations in obeying Christ.
72 Disobedience to Christ, Threats.
73 God will render to Mankind according to their Works, good or bad.
287 74 Good Works commanded.
288 75 Ability for good Works promised.
76 Promises to the Performance of good Works.
289 77 Examples of good Works.
78 Omission of good Works, Threats.
79 Shunning Evil and doing Good commanded.
80 Promises to them that do Good, that do well.
81 Evil Doers, their Works to be avoided.
290 82 Evil doing, the Character of the Wicked.
83 Threats against Evil-doers.
291 84 Darkness, and the Works thereof.
85 Threats against them.
86 The Righteous walk not in Darkness.
292 87 The Wicked and their Works called dead, the Righteous are alive from the Dead.
88 Works of the Devil, Children of the Devil.
89 The Righteous have no Fellowship with the Children of the Devil.
90 Works of the Flesh, living after the Flesh.
293 91 Lusts of the Flesh, forbidden to Christians.
92 Lusting after Women.
294 93 Lusting after Meats and Drinks.
94 The Evil of Lusts.
95 Corruption prevailing.
96 Confession of Corruption.
97 The Righteous not corrupt.
98 Defilement of Sin.
99 Threats against it.
100 Uncleanness of Sin.
101 Confession of Uncleanness.
296 103 Directions against it.
104 Threats against it.
105 Pollution.
106 Filthiness.
107 Directions.

Pag. Sect.
296 108 Promiſes.
109 Threats.
110 Vileneſs.
297 111 Confeſſion of Vileneſs.
112 Abominableneſs.
113 Promiſes to the Juſt, and Prayers for them.
298 114 Threatnings againſt the Unjuſt.
115 The Unjuſt hurtful in the Earth.
116 The general Character of a good Man's Walk and Life.
299 117 Promiſes to the Good.
118 Evil Men.
300 119 Perverſeneſs.
120 Threats.
121 Threats againſt the Froward.
301 122 The Righteous not froward.
123 Stubbornneſs, the Stiff-necked in their own Ways, and Ways of their own Sight and Eyes.
124 The Wicked are Revolters.
302 125 Rebellion againſt God forbidden.
303 126 Enemies, Adverſaries of the Lord.
127 Deliverance from Enmity againſt God.
128 God's Threatenings againſt the Wicked.
305 129 Threats againſt the Wicked of Evils, as the Conſequences of Wickedneſs, under the providential Government of God.
308 130 God's Threatnings againſt Sinners.
309 131 Sinners threatened with various Evils under the Providence of God.
310 132 Tranſgreſſors, Threatenings againſt them.
311 133 Iniquity forbidden.
134 God's Threatenings againſt the Workers thereof.
313 135 Iniquity, the Puniſhment thereof threatened under the providential Government of God, intermixed with Inſtances thereof executed.

First Commandment.

314 136 Idolatry, or the Worſhip of ſtrange Gods forbidden.
137 Threatenings againſt Idolaters.
138 Judgments inflicted upon Idolaters.
316 139 God's Judgments upon particular Tranſgreſſors of this Commandment.
140 Covenants and Intermarriages with the Heathen Inhabitants of Canaan forbidden to the Jews, leſt they ſhould thereby be inſnared to Idolatry.
141 Making Covenants and Intermarriages with Tranſgreſſors of this Commandment puniſhed.
317 142 Strange Gods to be put away.
143 Tranſgreſſors of this Commandment among the People of Iſrael, and the Enticers thereto, to be put to Death by the Hands of Men.
144 Threatenings againſt ſtrange Gods.
145 Strange Gods are Vanity.

Pag. Sect.
318 146 Enquiring concerning future Events of thoſe who by Nature are no Gods, forbidden.

Second Commandment.

318 147 Images, the Uſe of them forbidden.
148 God's Judgments on the Breakers of this Commandment.
320 149 Images no Repreſentation of God.
150 Images were commanded to be broken.
151 Images were broken.
321 152 Inſtances of Images uſed by Apoſtates as outward Symbols in Worſhip offered to the true God.
153 Worſhip to Images refuſed though commanded by Kings.
154 Threats againſt Idols and Idolaters.
155 Promiſes, Warnings, and Exhortations againſt Idolatry.
322 156 God's Judgments upon Idolaters.
323 157 Magicians.
158 Inchanters.
159 Soothſayers.
160 Obſervers of Times.
161 Witches.
162 Wizards, worſhipping Angels, &c.
324 163 Diviners.
164 Diviners are Deceivers, and falſe Prophets.
165 Threats againſt Diviners.
166 Familiar Spirits, Threats againſt thoſe that conſult them.

Third Commandment.

324 167 Profaning the Name of God.
168 Swearing falſely.
325 169 Swearing by the Creatures.
170 Swearing by falſe Gods.
171 Swearing in common Converſation.
172 Swearing to commit Sin.
173 Raſh, unneceſſary Swearing.
174 God only is to be ſworn by.
175 An Oath, the Nature and Duty thereof.
326 176 Oaths to be ſtrictly kept.
177 Things to be ſworn to are Truth and Duty.
178 Articles of Peace ratified by Oath.
179 Breach of ſuch Oaths puniſhed.
180 Private Compacts ratified by Oath.
327 181 Oaths ſworn to Kings.
182 The Oath of a ſingle Perſon decides Controverſy.
183 The Duty and Lawfulneſs of ſwearing, Examples.
184 God ſwears to Abraham.
185 To give the Land of Canaan.
186 To fulfil his Covenant.
To continue the Seed of David.
187 To the Continuance of Chriſt's Prieſthood.

Pag. Sect.
327 188 To fulfil his Threatenings againſt the Unbelieving and Diſobedient.
189 Jeſus Chriſt anſwers upon Oath.
190 An Angel ſwears.
191 Aſſeverations of Sincerity which are equal to an Oath among Chriſtians.
328 192 Ancient Forms of Swearing.
193 Blaſphemy forbidden.
194 Occaſions of it to be avoided.
195 From whence it proceeds.
196 Inſtances of Blaſphemers puniſhed.
329 197 Blaſphemy againſt the Holy Ghoſt.
198 Perſons unjuſtly accuſed of Blaſphemy.
199 Of Vows.
200 Vows to do Duty.
201 Sinful Vows.

Fourth Commandment.

329 202 Of the Sabbath.
330 203 The Sabbath, a Day of Reſt from ſervile Work.
204 Duties of the Sabbath, worſhipping God, reading and hearing his Word.
205 Works of Charity and Mercy to be done on the Sabbath.
331 206 Promiſes to them that keep the Sabbath.
207 The Care of God's People to ſanctify the Sabbath themſelves, and to prevent the profaning of it by others.
332 208 Threatnings againſt Sabbath-breakers.
333 209 Sabbath Privileges withdrawn.
210 The Change of the Sabbath from the ſeventh to the firſt Day of the Week.

CHAP. XVI. Duties toward Mankind.

333 1 Love toward Mankind.
334 2 How Love toward Mankind is produced.
335 3 Prayers and Thanks to God for Chriſtian Love as being his Gift.
4 The Influence and Effects of Love upon the Temper and Behaviour of Chriſtians toward one another, or how Love is evidenced.
5 Charity with other Graces enjoined.
336 6 Approved Examples of Charity and other Graces.
7 Hatred toward Mankind, Threatenings againſt it.
337 8 Duty of the Righteous toward thoſe that hate them.
9 Prayers and Complaints to God againſt the Hatred of the Wicked.
10 Promiſes to thoſe that are unjuſtly hated and Threatenings againſt thoſe that hate them.
338 11 Envy forbidden to the Righteous.
12 The Wicked, their Envy hurtful to themſelves.

Pag. Sect.
338 13 Envy a Mark of an unconverted State.
339 14 Malice forbidden to the Righteous.
15 Malice in the Wicked.
16 Anger forbidden.
340 17 Inſtances of the Anger of the Righteous againſt Sin.
18 Sinful Anger, Inſtances thereof.
19 Wrath.
20 Contention.
341 21 Promiſes and Prayers againſt Contention.
22 The Righteous contend only againſt Sin.
23 Peace commanded with Promiſes to it.
342 25 Peace prayed for as a deſirable Gift of God.
343 26 Peace the Gift of God, Promiſes and Inſtances thereof.
27 Peace with God is the bleſſed Reward of the righteous or good Man.
28 Peace promiſed to the Church of God.
344 29 Unity.
30 Honouring one another.
345 31 Deſpiſing others.
32 Strife forbidden to the Godly.
346 33 Fightings, Quarrels.
34 Diviſions forbidden.
35 Offences forbidden.
347 36 Threats againſt Offenders.
37 Doing Good to others.
348 38 Doing Evil.
39 Doing Wrong.
40 Doing Miſchief the Character of the Wicked.
349 41 Of being Harmleſs.
42 Blameleſs.
43 Promiſes to the Merciful.
350 44 Unmerciful, Threats.
45 Compaſſion and Pity.
351 46 Cruelty of the Wicked.
47 Forgiveneſs.
352 48 Revenge.
49 Duty of giving and receiving good Counſel.
353 50 Rejecting evil Counſel the Duty and Safety thereof.
51 The mutual Obligation of giving and receiving Inſtruction.
354 52 Of refuſing Inſtruction.
53 To edify one another.
54 To exhort one another.
55 To warn one another.
56 To admoniſh one another.
57 To rebuke one another, and to hearken to Rebuke.
355 58 Of not giving and receiving Rebuke.
59 To reprove one another.
60 Not hearkening to Reproof.
356 61 Gentleneſs.
62 To ſhew Kindneſs commanded.
63 To give Comfort.

Pag. Sect.
356 64 Friendſhip and Faithfulneſs therein.
357 65 Unfaithfulneſs in Friendſhip.
Bearing with one another's Weakneſſes, or Differences in Religion.
358 66 Forbearing to judge one another on account of Differences.
359 67 Setting good Example.
68 Enticing others, and being enticed to Sin.
69 Of Gratitude.
70 Ingratitude.

CHAP. XVII. Duties towards our Selves.

360 1 Temperance in Meat and Drink.
2 Of Intemperance in Meat and Drink.
361 3 Drunkenneſs the Evils thereof.
362 4 Of making others drunk.
5 Sleep.
6 Labour commanded, and Promiſes to the Laborious, the Diligent and Induſtrious.
363 7 Of the Sluggard, the Slothful, and Idle.
364 8 The Study and Purſuit of Wiſdom recommended.
9 The Excellency of Wiſdom above all other Endowments.
365 10 Wiſdom is profitable, pleaſant and honourable:
11 Wiſdom is the Gift of God.
366 12 Wiſdom prayed for.
13 Wiſdom and Religion the ſame.
367 14 A Fool's vain Pretences to Wiſdom, he is wiſe in his own Conceit.
15 A Fool receiveth not Inſtruction.
368 16 A Fool diſcovereth his Folly.
17 A Fool's Conduct toward his Parents.
18 A Fool is miſchievous.
19 ——He is wrathful.
20 Contentious.
21 A Fool's Words.
369 22 A Fool's Pleaſures.
23 Treatment for Fools.
24 Folly and Wickedneſs the ſame.
370 25 Patience toward God.
371 26 Patience toward Men.
372 27 Contentment.
28 Diſcontent, Murmuring.
29 Grudging
30 Meekneſs.
31 Meekneſs how produced.
32 Meekneſs, Examples thereof.
33 Promiſes to the Meek.
34 Humility toward God.
374 35 Humility towards Men.
36 Promiſes to the Humble.
375 37 Promiſes to humbled Sinners.

Pag. Sect.
38 Examples of Humility.
39 The Elect are humble.
40 Humbled Saints, their Expreſſions.
377 41 Pride againſt God.
42 Pride againſt Men.
43 Spiritual Pride, ſeeming Righteous.
44 Proud of Wiſdom and Knowledge.
378 45 The Proud ſeek Honour from Men.
46 Threats and Prayers againſt the Proud.
379 47 Arrogancy.
48 Loftineſs.
49 Haughtineſs.
50 Exalting one's Self.
51 Lifting up one's Self.
52 Magnifying one's Self.
53 Glorying.
54 Boaſting.
381 55 Scorning.
56 Threats againſt Kings and Nations of the foregoing Characters of Pride, &c.
57 Of Marriage.
382 58 Divorce.
59 Divorce was diſapproved.
60 Divorce is expreſly forbidden in the New Teſtament.
61 Marriage with Unbelievers.
62 Jews forbidden to marry with the Heathen Inhabitants of Canaan.
383 63 Embracing Chriſtianity did not diſſolve Marriage contracted before.
64 Huſbands Duties.
65 Duties of Wives.
384 Women's Apparel.
66 Children. Duties toward them, to provide for their Support.
67 To defend them
68 To pray for them.
69 To Inſtruct them.
385 70 Particular Heads of Inſtruction.
71 Inſtances of Parents careful to inſtruct their Children.
72 Correcting Children.
73 Parents careful to marry their Children into religious Families.
386 74 Portions given to Children.
75 Children are among the promiſed Bleſſings of God to Mankind.
76 Children promiſed.
387 77 A deſire of Children.
78 God's Care of Mothers.
388 79 God's Care of Children.
80 Grief of Parents at parting with Children.
81 Godly Parents bleſſed in the Happineſs of their Children.
82 Wicked Parents puniſhed in the Calamities of their Children.
83 Particular Calamities threatened againſt the Children of the Wicked.

Pag. Sect.
389 84 That they shall be slain by Enemies.
85 Suffer by Famine.
86 Other Evils threatened against the Children of the Wicked.
87 Erroneous Principles in Religion have destroyed the natural Affection of Parents toward their Children.
88 Calamities upon wicked Parents and Children.
89 Want of Children to the Wicked.
90 Promises to the godly who are childless.
390 91 Duties of Children toward Parents.
92 Instances of dutiful Children blessed.
93 Disobedient and undutiful Children, Threats against them.
94 Instances of undutiful Children cursed.
95 Duties of Masters toward Servants.
392 96 Duties of Servants.
393 97 Duties of the civil Magistrate, to administer Justice impartially.
394 98 Qualifications of the civil Magistrate.
99 The Magistrates Concern with Religion.
395 100 Good Magistrates a Blessing promised to God's People.
396 101 Magistracy is of divine Appointment.
102 Sins of Magistrates, perverting of Judgment, Respect of Persons, Partiality.
103 Perverting of Judgment through Covetousness, taking Gifts.
104 Perverting Judgment through Drunkenness.
397 105 The Misery of being governed by weak or wicked Rulers.
106 Wicked Rulers set over a People as a Punishment for Sin.
107 Wicked Rulers, Enemies to Religion.
108 God's Providence over Kings and Rulers exalting or abasing them.
398 109 Particular Instances of God's Providence exalting or abasing Rulers.
110 Duties toward Governors, praying for them.
399 111 Honour and Respect to be shewn to Magistrates in Words and Actions.
112 Obedience to Magistrates.
113 Rebellion against Magistrates; the Sin and Punishment thereof.
114 Disobedience to Magistrates a Duty, when they abuse their Power, by commanding Things contrary to God's Law, Instances thereof.
400 115 Ministers of Christ their Duties, the Commission given to the Apostles.
402 116 Power committed to the Apostles of Excommunication.
117 Persons unjustly Excommunicated.
403 118 None may intrude into the Ministerial Office.
119 Teaching Truth the Duty of Ministers.
407 120 The good Effects of Preaching.
121 Good Ministers promised.
408 122 Faithful Ministers, Promises to them, and Prayers for them.
123 ——They are holy and unblameable in Life and Conversation.
410 124 ——Their Humility, Self-denial, and Condescension.

Pag.	Sect.	
411	125	They seek not Applause from Men.
	126	They seek not Riches, they are not covetous.
	127	They speak boldly the Truths of Religion without Fear.
412	128	Instances of becoming Boldness in reproving Sinners, and declaring the Truths of Religion.
	129	The Sufferings of the Apostles, &c. for Religion.
413	130	Their Temperance.
414	131	They pray for the People.
415		Instances of their Prayers for the People.
	132	The Supports of Christians in general, and of the Lord's Ministers in particular, under Sufferings for Religion.
416	133	Wicked Ministers, their Sin and Punishment.
417	134	Their Covetousness.
418	135	Their Intemperance.
	136	Their Slothfulness.
419	137	They deceive the People with Flatteries and false Doctrine.
421	138	Duties toward the Ministry, to receive their Instructions.
422	139	To esteem and love them.
	140	To pray for them.
	141	To support them.
423	142	Sins against them, despising them, not hearkening to their Instructions.
424	143	Not supporting them.

Sixth Commandment.

	144	Murder forbidden.
425	145	Cases wherein killing of a Man was not to be punished with Death.
	146	Threatenings against Murderers.
	147	Instances of the Punishment of Murder.
	148	Striking, wounding, maiming, how to be punished.

Seventh Commandment.

426	149	Of Adultery and Fornication.
	150	Threatenings, or the evil Consequences of Adultery and Fornication
430	151	Examples, Exhortations, Promises, &c. against Adultery and Fornication.

Eighth Commandment.

	152	Precepts concerning Property, and the Use of Riches in Society.
	153	Theft, Threats against it.
	154	Robbery forbidden.
	155	Fraud and cheating
	156	Lands, the Law thereof.

Pag. Sect.
432 157 Things found, lent, or entrusted, the Law thereof.
158 Oppression forbidden, and Duties towards the Oppressed.
159 Restitution to the Injured to be made.
160 Oppressors threatened.
433 161 Prayers for the Oppressed.
162 Promises to the Oppressed.
434 163 Duties of the Rich toward the Poor, Hospitality.
164 Lending without Usury.
165 Giving Alms.
436 166 Alms in Secret.
167 Alms to be given to the Poor of every Denomination.
168 Alms to poor Christians,
169 Promises to the Poor.
437 170 Of being uncharitable to the Poor.
171 The Stranger, Widow and Fatherless, Duties toward them, and Threatenings against those that oppress them.
439 172 Promises to the Stranger, the Fatherless, and Widow.

Ninth Commandment.

439 173 Of Witness-bearing.
440 174 Lying forbidden, Truth commanded.
175 Lying abhorred by God and good Men.
176 Satan and his Children are Liars.
177 Threats and Prayers against Liars.
178 The Words of the Wicked injurious and offensive.
443 179 Words of the Wicked against God.
180 Evil Speaking.
181 Talkativeness, Rashness with the Tongue.
444 182 Flattery.
183 Tale-bearing.
445 184 Whispering.
185 Back-biting.
186 Slandering.
187 Reproach, Prayers and Complaints against it.
446 188 Reproach, God will bring it upon the Wicked.
189 Reproach, Promises against it.
447 190 Reviling practised by the Wicked and endured by the Godly.
191 Railing, Instances thereof.
192 Evil Communications.
448 193 Unprofitable Disputes about Religion.
194 Cursing forbidden and avoided by the Righteous.
195 Cursing practised by the Wicked.
196 The Righteous, their Care of their Words.
449 197 The Righteous praise God with their Mouths.
198 The Words of the Righteous toward Men.

CONTENTS.

Pag. Sect.

Tenth Commandment.

451 199 Of Covetouſneſs.
200 Threats againſt covetous Perſons, Inſtances thereof puniſhed.
452 201 An inſatiable Deſire of Riches.
202 Threats againſt unjuſt Meaſures of acquiring Riches.
203 Riches are not a laſting Poſſeſſion.
204 Riches cannot be carried hence to the other World.
205 Poſſeſſing Riches but not uſing them, the Vanity thereof.
453 206 Riches are attended with Care and Trouble.
207 Riches recommend no Man to the Favour of God.
208 The Advantages which one Man hath over another by Means of his Riches.
454 209 Truſting in Riches and abuſing them, the Sin of the Wicked, and avoided by the Godly.
210 Riches take the Heart and Thoughts off from God and Religion.
455 211 The wicked rich Man, his Portion.
456 212 The Uſe of Riches in the Hand of a wiſe and good Man toward himſelf.
213 God maketh rich,
457 214 Riches promiſed to the Righteous.
215 Inſtances of good Men that were rich.
216 Inſtances of Riches not regarded by good Men.
217 Thoſe Things that are neceſſary to the Support of Life promiſed to the Righteous.
Food promiſed.
459 218 Famine, Deliverance from it promiſed.
460 219 Not earthly but ſpiritual Riches, or the Intereſts of the Soul, the chief Objects of a wiſe Man's Deſires and Purſuits.
461 220 Raiment promiſed.
221 Supports of Life miraculouſly ſupplied.

CHAP. XVIII.

461 1 Repentance the firſt Doctrine preached at the publiſhing of the Goſpel.
462 2 The Duty of Repentance enforced by Threatenings.
3 Repentance enforced by Promiſes.
4 Returning to God, Promiſes thereto.
463 5 Remarkable Inſtances of penitent returning Sinners obtaining Mercy.
464 6 Turning to God enjoined by Commands, enforced by Threatenings againſt thoſe who turn not from Sin.
465 7 The Cauſe and Means of Repentance and Converſion, God is the Cauſe. This implied in Prayers made to God for it, and other Expreſſions aſcribing it to God as his Gift.
466 8 Jeſus Chriſt giveth Repentance.

Pag. Sect.
466 9 God's Law, a Mean of converting Sinners.
10 The Miniſtry a Mean of converting Sinners.
11 Repentance promiſed.
12 Neceſſaries to Repentance.
Self-Examination.
467 13 ——Conſideration.
14 Inconſideration of the Wicked.
15 The Caſe of thoſe who withſtand the Means of Repentance.
468 16 Sorrow for Sin.
17 Mourning for Sin.
469 18 Reproofs and Threats for not mourning for Sin.
19 Heavineſs for Sin.
20 Grief for Sin.
21 Not grieving for Sin.
22 Weeping for Sin.
470 23 Tears for Sin.
24 The Heart affected for having ſinned.
25 A broken, contrite Heart.
471 26 Shame the Portion of Sinners
27 Shame enjoined as a Mark of Penitents.
28 Avoiding Sin, is avoiding Shame.
29 Reproofs for not being aſhamed of Sin.
30 Abhorring and loathing one's ſelf for Sin.
32 Confeſſion and Acknowledgment of Sin, Promiſes to it.
33 Exhortations to Confeſſion.
34 Inſtances of confeſſing Penitents obtaining Mercy.
35 Confeſſions made in Scripture Expreſſions.
472 36 Amendment.
473 37 Fruitfulneſs in Religion.

CHAP. XIX.

474 1 Of Death the Shortneſs of human Life.
2 The Term and Boundary of human Life.
475 3 The Term of Life is in God's Hand.
4 Death prevailing over all Mankind of every Character, Rank, and Station.
476 5 Preparative Duties for Death.
6 No preparative Duties are to be performed after Death.
7 The Death of the Righteous happy.
477 8 The Death of the Wicked.
478 9 The Dead leave all their Poſſeſſions behind them.
10 Of the Reſurrection of the Dead.

CHAP. XX.

480 1 Of a future Judgment, and its Conſequences.
2 God is Judge.
481 3 The Perſons and Things that ſhall be judged.
4 Of the Time when the Day of Judgment ſhall be.

Pag. Sect.
481 5 Uſes to be made of the Doctrine of a future Judgment, and its Conſequences for encouraging Stedfaſtneſs and Perſeverance in ſundry Graces and Duties of the Chriſtian Life.
483 6 The Diſſolution of the Heavens and the Earth.
484 7 The Happineſs of the Righteous in Heaven is inconceiveably Great.
8 Chriſtians are Heirs, they have an Inheritance, a Kingdom, &c.
485 9 The Righteous have Reſt.
10 The Righteous enjoy Manſions, a new Heaven an heavenly Temple, Light, &c.
11 They are preſent with Chriſt.
486 12 Chriſtians are in a State of Joy.
13 They are free from Pain and Sorrow.
14 Eternal Life is from God.
15 Life is promiſed. See Promiſes to Faith in Chriſt to Obedience.
487 16 To Righteouſneſs.
17 To the Spiritually-minded.
18 To ſeeking God.
19 To Godlineſs.
20 To fearing God.
21 To loving God.
22 To Mortification, dying unto Sin.
488 23 To Suffering for Chriſt's Sake.
24 To Perſeverance.
25 To thoſe that overcome.
26 To Repentance.
27 To the Wiſe
Future Puniſhments.
Sinners that ſhall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.
489 28 The greateſt Puniſhments and Sufferings in this Life, ſet forth in the Language expreſſive of future Puniſhments.
190 29 The Puniſhment of the Wicked in a future State.

ERRATA.

Pag. 24. line 2. for Ague read Plague. P. 38. line 35. receive, read revive. P. 46. line 28. Suffering, read Sufficiency. P. 96. line 32. mine, read mine Eye. P. 114. line 24. former, read former Houſe. P. 121. line 35. Head, read Head of the Corner. P. 122. line 29. Baptiſt ſaith, read Baptiſt's Faith. P. 130. line 34. all Gods, read all, God. P. 145. line 21. my, read thy. P. 146. line 40. Righteous, read Redeemer. P. 166. line 26. Years, read ye are. P. 170. line 39. ye are, read we are. P. 174. line 49. Sileſia, read Selucia. P. 179. line 19. John 9. 25. read John 9. 35. P. 201. line 33. promiſed, read prepared. P. 230. line 40. wicked, read naked. P. 230. line 48. exalt, read exact. P. 253. line 8. From Deliverance, read For Deliverance. P. 253. line 44. Deliverance, read Deliverer. P. 254. line 31. Approach, read Reproach. P. 267. line 10. for the Upright, read for Uprightneſs. P. 301. line 31. an Iniquity, read as Iniquity. P. 332. line 33. follow, read hallow. P. 339. line 14. Tit. 3. read Tit. iii. 3. P. 344. line 26 keep, read ſleep. P. 385. line 28. where, read were. P. 387. line 29. ch. 3. read ver. 3. — line 32. ch. 20. read ver. 20. — line 37. ch. 10. read ver. 10. — line 39. ch. 20. read ver. 20. — line 43. ch. 3. read ver. 13. P. 399. line 26. Acts 8. 2. read Eccl. 8. 2. P. 423. line 14. me again, read once and again. P. 425. line 21. ſlay him, read ſtay him. — line 29. ch. 4. read ver. 4. — line 31. ch. 9. read ver. 9.

A

SCRIPTURE ACCOUNT, &c.

CHAP. I.

Concerning the Being and Attributes of God.

1. THAT *there is a God, aſſerted, and proved by his Works.* Exod. 3. 14. The Lord ſaid to Moſes, I AM that I AM.

Pſ. ix. 16. The Lord is known by the Judgments he executeth.

xix. 1. The Heavens declare the Glory of God, and the Earth ſheweth his Handy-work.

Ver. 2. Day unto Day uttereth Speech, and Night unto Night ſheweth Knowledge. Job 12. 7, 8, 9.

lviii. 11. Verily he is a God, that judgeth in the Earth.

c. 3. The Lord he is God, he made us.

2 Cor. i. 21. He that anointed us is God.

Heb. iii. 4. He that built all Things is God. Rom. 1. 20.

2. *God is perfect.* Matt. v. 48. Your Father in Heaven is perfect.

1 John i. 5. God is Light and in him is no Darkneſs at all.

3. *God is one.* Deut. vi. 4. Hear, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord.

1 Cor. viii. 4. There is none other God, but one. Mar. 12. 29.

Ver. 6. To us there is but one God. Gal. 3. 20. God is one.

Eph. iv. 6. One God and Father of all. Matt. 23 9. John 8. 41.

1 Tim. ii. 5. There is one God and one Mediator.

Jam. ii. 19. Thou believeſt there is one God, thou doeſt well.

4. *He is God and Lord, alone.* 2 Kings 19. 15. Thou art God alone. Pſ. 86. 10. Iſa. 37. 16 20.

Neh. ix. 6. Thou art Lord alone. Pſ. 33. 18. Whoſe Name alone is Jehovah.

5. *None elſe.* Deut. iv. 35. The Lord he is God, there is none elſe. Iſa. 45. 5. 6. 14. 18. 22.—46. 9.

6. *None beſides him.* 2 Sam. vii. 22. Neither is there any God beſides thee.

xxii. 32. Who is God ſave the Lord? 2 Kings 5. 15.

Iſa. xliv. 6. 8. Beſide me there is no God, I know not any. ch. 45. 5. 14. 21.

Hoſ. xiii. 4. Thou ſhalt know no God but me. Exod. 20. 3.

7. *None with him.* Deut. xxxii. 39. I am God, there is no God with me.

8. *None before him.* Iſa. xliii. 10. Before me there was no God formed.

9. *None like him.* Exod. viii. 10. There is none like unto the Lord our God.

xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, amongſt the Gods, who is like unto thee, glorious in Holineſs, fearful in Praiſes, doing Wonders. Pſ. 35 10. Mic. 7. 18.

1 Kings viii. 23. O Lord God of Iſrael, there is no God like thee, in Heaven above, or on Earth beneath, who keepeſt Covenant and Mercy with thy Servants that walk before thee with all their Heart. Exod. 9. 14. Deut. 33. 26. 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Chron. 17. 10. Pſ. 86. 8. Iſa. 46. 9. Jer. 10. 6. 7. 10.

10. *None to be compared unto him.* Pſ. lxxxix. 6. Who in Heaven can be compared unto the Lord?

11. *No Likeneſs of God among the Creatures.* Iſa. xl. 18. What Likeneſs will ye compare to him. ch. 46. 5. Deut. 4. 12.

Acts xvii. 29. We ought not to think that the God-Head is like to Gold, or Silver, or Stone, graven by Art and Man's Device.

12. *The living God.* Dan iv. 34. He liveth for ever and ever, his Dominion is an everlaſting Dominion, and his Kingdom from Generation to Generation.

vi. 26. He is the living God, and ſtedfaſt for ever. Acts 14. 15. 1 Theſſ. 1. 9. Heb. 9. 14.—10. 31.

13. *He is the true God.* Jer. x. 10. The Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlaſting King.

Ver. 11. The Gods that have not made the Heavens and the Earth, ſhall periſh from the Earth, and from under the Heavens. See John 17. 3. 1 Theſſ. 1. 9. 1 John 5. 20.

14. *God is a Spirit.* John iv. 24. God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in Spirit and in Truth. 2 Cor. 3. 17.

15. *God is inviſible.* Exod. xxxiii. 20. There ſhall no Man ſee my Face and live.

John i. 18 No Man hath ſeen God at any Time. 1 John 4. 12.

v. 37. Ye have neither heard his Voice, nor ſeen his Shape.

Rom. i. 20. The inviſible Things of God, are his eternal Power and God Head.

Col. i. 15. Chriſt is the Image of the inviſible God.

Heb. xi. 27. Moſes endured as ſeeing him who is inviſible.

1 Tim. vi. 16. God whom no Man hath ſeen or can ſee. ch. 1. 17. Job 9. 11.

Other expreſſions to the ſame Purpoſe. Iſa. xlv. 15. Verily thou art a God that hideſt thyſelf.

2 Sam. xxii. 12 He made Darkneſs Pavillions round about, dark Waters and thick Clouds of the Sky. Pſ. 18. 11. 1 Kings 8. 12. 2 Chron. 6. 1.

Pſ xcvii. 2. Clouds and Darkneſs are round about him.

lxxvii. 19. Thy Way is in the Sea, and thy Foot-ſteps not known.

Nah. i. 3. The Lord hath his Way in the Whirl-wind, and in the Storm, and the Clouds are the Duſt of his Feet.

16. *God is unſearchable.* Job xi. 7. Canſt thou by ſearching find out God? Canſt thou find out the Almighty unto Perfection. ver. 8. 9. Pſ. 145. 3. His Greatneſs is unſearchable.

Job xxxvii. 23. Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out.

Job

Job v. 9. He doth great Things, and unſearchable, and marvellous Things without Number. ch. 9. 10.

Eccl. iii. 11. No Man can find out the Work that God maketh from the Beginning to the End.

Rom. xi. 33. How unſearchable are his Judgments and his Ways paſt finding out.

Pſ. xxxvi. 6. Thy Judgments are a great Deep.

Job xxvi. 14. How little a Portion is heard of him, the Thunder of his Power who can underſtand?

17. *God is eternal.* Iſa. lvii. 15. The high and lofty one that inhabiteth Eternity.

1 Tim. i. 17. To the King eternal, immortal, inviſible, the only wiſe God, be Honour and Glory for ever and ever.

See Deut. xxxiii. 27. The eternal God. Rom. 1. 20. Eternal God-Head. 2 Cor. 4. 8. Things not ſeen are eternal.

18. *Everlaſting.* Iſa. xl. 28. The everlaſting God, the Lord, the Creator of the Ends of the Earth, fainteth not, neither is weary, there is no ſearching of his underſtanding. ch. 63. 16. Thy Name is from everlaſting.

Pſ. xc. 2. From everlaſting to everlaſting, thou art God.

xciii. 2. Thy Throne is of old, and thou art from everlaſting. Hab. 1. 12.

Pſ. cxliii. 13. Thy Kingdom is an everlaſting Kingdom, and thy Dominion endureth thro' all Generations.

Jer. x. 10. He is an everlaſting King. Dan. 4. 3. His Kingdom is an everlaſting Kingdom, and his Dominion is from Generation to Generation. ch. 7. 27. Lam. 5. 19. 2 Pet. 1. 11.

19. *For ever.* Pſ. ix. 7. The Lord ſhall endure for ever.

xc. 4. A thouſand Years are in thy Sight but as Yeſterday, when it is paſt, and as a Watch in the Night. 2 Pet. 3. 8.

cii. 12. Thou, O Lord, ſhalt endure for ever, and thy Remembrance unto all Generations.

Ver. 24. Thy Years are throughout all Generations.

Ver. 27. Thou art the ſame, and thy Years ſhall have no End. Ver. 25. 26. Job 10. 5.—36. 26.

cxxxv. 3. Thy Name, O Lord, endureth for ever, and thy Memorial throughout all Generations.

Lam. v. 19. Thou, O Lord, remaineſt for ever, thy Throne is from Generation to Generation.

Pſ. civ. 31. The Glory of the Lord ſhall endure for ever.

20. *Firſt and laſt.* Iſa. xliv. 6. Thus ſaith the Lord, the King of Iſrael and his Redeemer, the Lord of Hoſts, I am the firſt and I am the laſt, and beſides me there is no God. ch. 41. 4—48. 12.

Rev. i. 8. I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the Ending, ſaith the Lord, which is and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. Ver. 4. 17.

21. *Immortal.* 1 Tim. i. 17. The King eternal, immortal, inviſible, the only wiſe God.

vi. 16. Who only hath Immortality, dwelling in Light, which no Man can approach unto, whom no Man hath ſeen or can ſee, to whom be Honour and Power everlaſting. Amen.

22. *Incorruptible.* Rom. i. 23. The incorruptible God.

23. *Bleſſed*

23. *Bleſſed.* Pſ. cxix. 12. Bleſſed art thou, O Lord, teach me thy Statutes.

Rom. i. 25. The Creator is bleſſed for evermore. 1 Tim. 1. 11. The bleſſed God.

1 Tim. vi. 15. The bleſſed and only Potentate, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords.

24. *Unchangeable.* Mal. iii. 6. I am the Lord, I change not.

Jam. i. 17. With whom is no variableneſs, neither Shadow of turning.

Numb. xxiii. 19. God is not a Man that he ſhould Lie, neither the Son of Man, that he ſhould Repent.

25. *Preſent every where.* 1 Kings viii. 27. Behold the Heaven and the Heaven of Heavens, cannot contain thee.

Pſ. cxxxix. 3. Thou compaſſeſt my Path, and my lying down.

Ver. 7. Whither ſhall I go from thy Spirit, or whither, ſhall I flee from thy Preſence?

Ver. 8. If I aſcend up into Heaven, thou art there, if I make my Bed in Hell, behold thou art there.

Ver. 9. If I take the Wings of the Morning, and dwell in the uttermoſt Parts of the Sea,

Ver. 10. Even there ſhall thy Hand lead me, and thy right Hand ſhall hold me.

Jer. xxiii. 23. Am I a God at Hand, ſaith the Lord, and not a God afar off.

Ver. 24. Do not I fill Heaven and Earth, ſaith the Lord.

Eph. i. 23. He filleth all in all.

God's Greatneſs.

26. *God's Greatneſs.* Deut. x. 17. The Lord your God, is God of Gods, and Lord of Lords, a great God, a mighty and a terrible, which regardeth not Perſons nor taketh Reward.

xxxii. 3. Aſcribe ye Greatneſs to our God.

2 Sam. vii. 22. Thou art great, O Lord, and there is none like thee.

1 Kings viii. 42. They ſhall hear of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong Hand. 2 Chron. 6. 12.

1 Chron. xvi. 25. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praiſed, he alſo is to be feared above all Gods. 2 Chron. 2. 5. Exod. 18. 11.

xvii. 21. Thou didſt make thyſelf a Name of Greatneſs and Terribleneſs. Deut. 5. 24.

xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the Greatneſs, and the Power, and the Glory.

Neh. ix. 32. The great, the mighty and the terrible God, that keepeth Covenant and Mercy. ch. 4. 14.

Job xxxiii. 12. God is greater than Man. John 10. 29. Greater than all. 1 John 3. 20. Greater than our Heart. ch. 4. 4. Greater than he that is in the World.

xxxvi. 26. God is great, and we know him not.

Pſ. lxxvii. 13. Who is ſo great a God as our God. Tit. 2. 13. Rev. 19. 17.

lxxxvi. 10. Thou art great, and doeſt wonderous Things.

xcv. 3. The Lord is a great God, and a great King above all Gods. Pſ. 135. 5.

xcix. 2. The Lord is great in Zion, and he is high above all People.

Pſ.

Pſ. civ. 1. O Lord, my God, thou art very great, thou art cloathed with Honour and Majeſty.

cxlv. 3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praiſed, his Greatneſs is unſearchable. Pſ. 48. 1—96. 4.

cl. 2. Praiſe him according to his excellent Greatneſs.

Jer. xxxii. 18. The great, the mighty God, the Lord of Hoſts is his Name. Iſa. 12. 6.

Heb. vi. 13. God could ſwear by no greater, he ſware by himſelf.

See *God's Perfections of Knowledge, Wiſdom, Power, Goodneſs, Mercy, &c. all called Great.*

God Exalted.

27. *God is exalted.* 1 Chron. xxix. 11. Thou art exalted as Head, above all. Pſ. 21. 13.—47. 9.—118. 6.

Neh. ix. 5. His glorious Name is exalted above all Bleſſing and Praiſe.

Pſ. xlvi. 10. I will be exalted among the Heathen, I will be exalted in the Earth.

lvii. 5. Be thou exalted, O God, above the Heavens, let thy Glory be above all the Earth. ver. 11. Pſ. 108. 5.

xcvii. 9. Thou art high above all the Earth, thou art exalted far above all Gods.

Iſa. xii. 4. Praiſe the Lord, call upon his Name, declare his Doings among the People, make known that his Name is exalted.

xxxiii. 5. The Lord is exalted, for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with Judgment and Righteouſneſs.

See Iſa. 2. 11. 17.—5. 16.—30. 18.—33. 10—49. 11.

God's Excellency and Majeſty.

28. *God's Excellency.* Job xiii. 11. Shall not his Excellency make you afraid, and his Dread fall upon you?

xxxvii. 23. The Almighty is excellent in Power, and Judgment.

Pſ. viii. 1. How excellent in all the Earth is thy Name. ver. 8. Pſ. 148. 13.

cl. 2. Praiſe him according to his excellent Greatneſs. Iſa. 12. 5.

Iſa. xxviii. 29. The Lord of Hoſts is wonderful in Counſel and excellent in working. See Exod. 15. 7. Deut. 33. 26. Job 37. 4. Pſ. 68. 34.

29. *God's Majeſty.* 1 Chron. xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the Greatneſs and the Power, and the Glory, and the Victory, and the Majeſty, for all that is in the Heaven and in the Earth is thine, thine is the Kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as Head above all.

Job xxxvii. 22. With God is terrible Majeſty. Pſ. 96. 6.

Pſ. xxix. 4. The Voice of the Lord is full of Majeſty.

xciii. 1. He is cloathed with Majeſty. Pſ. 104. 1.

Iſa. xxiv. 14. They ſhall ſing for the Majeſty of the Lord. Pſ. 145. 5. 12.

Jude ver. 25. To the only wiſe God, be Glory and Majeſty. See Iſa. 2. 10.

God's Glory.

30. *God is glorious.* Exod. xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, glorious in Holineſs, fearful in Praiſes.

1 Chron.

1 Chron. xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the Greatneſs, and the Power, and the Glory. Matt. 6. 13.

Pſ. viii. 1. Thou haſt ſet thy Glory above the Heavens. Pſ. 19. 1. —97. 6.—113. 4.—148. 13.

lvii. 5. Let thy Glory be above all the Earth. ver. 11. Pſ. 72. 19.

civ. 31. The Glory of the Lord ſhall endure for ever.

cxxxviii. 5. Great is the Glory of the Lord. Pſ. 145. 5. 11. 12.

Iſa. vi. 3. The whole Earth is full of his Glory.

He is the God of Glory. Pſ. xxix. 3. Acts 7. 2.

In his Name. Deut. xxviii. 58. 1 Chron. 29. 13. Neh. 9. 5.

In his Work. Pſ. cxi. 3. His Work is honourable and glorious.

In Deliverances of his People. Iſa. lxiii. 12. 14. He led his People with his glorious Arm.

In the Overthrow of his Enemies. Exod. xv. 1. He hath triumphed gloriouſly. Pſ. 76. 4.

Ver. 6. Thy right Hand is become glorious in Power.

Pſ. xlv. 3. Gird thy Sword, O moſt Mighty, with thy Glory and thy Majeſty. See Iſa. 30. 30. and 2 Theſſ. 1. 9.

31. *God is glorious in Favours Spiritual and Temporal, conferred on his People, and in the Advancement of Religion among them.* Num. xiv. 22. Theſe Men have ſeen my Glory and my Miracles.

Deut. v. 24. The Lord hath ſhewed us his Glory and his Greatneſs.

Pſ. lxiii. 2. My Soul thirſteth to ſee thy Power and thy Glory, as I have ſeen thee in thy Sanctuary.

lxxix. 9. Help us, O God of our Salvation, for the Glory of thy Name.

xc. 16. Let thy Work appear unto thy Servants, and thy Glory unto their Children.

cii. 16. When the Lord ſhall build up Jeruſalem, he ſhall appear in his Glory. Zech. 2. 5. I will be the Glory in the midſt of her.

Iſa. xxiv. 23. The Lord ſhall reign in Jeruſalem gloriouſly.

xxxv. 2. They ſhall ſee the Glory of the Lord, and the Excellency of our God.

xl. 5. The Glory of the Lord ſhall be revealed, and all Fleſh ſhall ſee it. ch. 59. 19.

xliii. 7. I have created him, for my Glory.

lviii. 8. The Glory of the Lord ſhall be thy Rere-ward.

lx. 1. The Glory of the Lord is riſen upon thee.

lxii. 2. The Gentiles ſhall ſee thy Righteouſneſs, and all Kings thy Glory. ch. 66. 18, 19.

Hab. ii. 14. The Earth ſhall be filled with the Knowledge of the Glory of the Lord, as the Waters cover the Sea.

Luke ii. 14. Glory to God in the higheſt, and on Earth, Peace and good-will to Men.

2 Cor. 3. 4. God hath ſhined into our Hearts, to give the Light of Knowledge of the Glory of God, in the Face of Jeſus Chriſt.

Col. i. 11. Strengthened with all Might, according to his glorious Power. Eph. 3. 16.

1 Pet. iv. 14. The Spirit of Glory and of God, reſteth upon you. See Iſa. 33. 21.—46. 13.—Hag. 2. 7.

Hence the Goſpel, is called the glorious Goſpel. 1 Tim. 1. 11.

Future

Future Glory. 2 Cor. iii. 18. We behold as in a Glaſs the Glory of the Lord.

Rom. v. 2. We rejoice in Hope of the Glory of God.

God's Power called his Glory. Rom. 6. 4. Chriſt was raiſed from the Dead by the Glory of the Father.

John xi. 4. 40. Lazarus his Sickneſs, and riſing from the Dead, is called the Glory of God.

1 Cor. xi. 7. Man is the Image and Glory of God.

Heb. i. 3. Chriſt is the Brightneſs of the Father's Glory.

God's Knowledge.

32. *God's Knowledge is perfect.* 1 Sam. ii. 3. The Lord is a God of Knowledge, and by him Actions are weighed.

Job xxxvii. 16. He is perfect in Knowledge. Ch. 36. 4.

Pſ. cxlvii. 5. His Underſtanding is infinite. See Rom. 11. 33.

Iſai. xl. 28. There is no ſearching of his Underſtanding. Prov. 22.12.

xi. 2. The Spirit of the Lord is the Spirit of Knowledge.

33. *God's Knowledge is Underived.* Job xxi. 22. Shall any teach God Knowledge.

Pſ. xciv. 9. He that planted the Ear ſhall he not hear? he that formed the Eye ſhall he not ſee?

Ver. 10. He that teacheth Man Knowledge, ſhall himſelf not know? Iſa. xl. 14. With whom took he Counſel, and who inſtructed him? and taught him in the Path of Judgment, and taught him Knowledge, and ſhewed him the Way of Underſtanding.

34. *God's Knowledge extendeth to all Things.* Job xxviii. 10. His Eye ſeeth every precious Thing.

Ver. 24. He looketh to the Ends of the Earth, and ſeeth under the whole Heaven.

Pſ. cxxxix. 12. Darkneſs hideth not from thee, but the Night ſhineth as the Day, the Darkneſs and the Light are both alike to thee.

Dan. ii. 22. He knoweth what is in the Darkneſs, and the Light dwelleth with him.

Acts xv. 18. Known unto God are all his Works from the Beginning of the World.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any Creature that is not manifeſt in his Sight, but all Things are naked and opened unto the Eyes of him with whom we have to do.

1 John 3. 20. God knoweth all Things.

35. *Things which God only knoweth.* Gen. xl. 8. Joſeph ſaid, do not Interpretations belong to God?

Deut. xxix. 29. Secret Things belong to the Lord our God.

1 Kings viii. 39. Thou only knoweſt the Hearts of all the Children of Men.

Job xxiv. 1. Times are not hidden from the Almighty. Acts 1. 7.

Iſai. xlii. 9. New Things do I declare, before they ſpring forth, I tell you of them.

xlvi. 9. I am God, and there is none like me.

Ver. 10. Declaring the End from the Beginning, and from antient Times, the Things that are not yet done. Chap. 48. 3. 6. 16.

Matt. xi. 27. No Man knoweth the Son, but the Father. John 10. 15.

Mar. xiii. 32. Of the Day and Hour of Judgment knoweth no Man,

no not the Angels which are in Heaven, neither the Son but the Father.

1 Cor. ii. 11. The Things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

36. *Secret Things which God will discover.* Job 20. 27. The Heavens shall reveal the Iniquity of the Wicked, and the Earth shall rise up against him.

xxviii. 11. The Thing that is hid bringeth he forth to Light.

Eccl. xii. 14. God will bring into Judgment every secret Thing.

Dan. ii. 22. God revealeth deep and secret Things. ver. 28. 29. 47.

Matt. x. 26. There is nothing hid that shall not be known.

Rom. ii. 16. God will judge the Secrets of Men.

1 Cor. 4. 5. God will bring to Light the hidden things of Darkness, and will make manifest the Counsels of the Heart.

Eph. iii. 9. The Mystery *(of Redemption)* hath been hid in God from the Foundation of the World.

Ver. 10. Now made known. Col. 1. 26.

37. *The Knowledge of God extendeth to Man and all his Ways.* 2 Chron. xvi. 9. The Eyes of the Lord run to and fro through the whole Earth, to shew himself strong in behalf of those whose Heart is perfect towards him.

Job xxxiv. 21. His Eyes are upon the ways of Man, and he seeth all his Goings. Chap. 13. 27.—31. 4.

Ps. xi. 4. His Eyes behold, his Eye-lids try the Children of Men.

xxxiii. 13. The Lord looketh from Heaven, he beholdeth all the Sons of Men.

Ver. 14. From the Place of his Habitation he looketh upon all the Inhabitants of the Earth.

lxvi. 7. His Eyes behold the Nations.

ciii. 4. He knoweth our Frame, he remembereth that we are Dust.

cxiii. 6. He humbleth himself to behold the things that are in Heaven and in the Earth.

cxxxix. 1. O Lord thou hast search'd me and known me.

Ver. 2. Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising, thou understandest my Thought afar off.

Ver. 3. Thou compassest my Path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my Ways.

Ver. 4. For there is not a Word in my Tongue, but lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether.

Ver. 6. Such Knowledge is too wonderful for me, it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

cxxxix. 11. If I say surely the Darkness shall cover me, even the Night shall be light about me. Ver. 12. 13. Dan. 2. 22.

Ver. 15. My Substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in Secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest Parts of the Earth.

Ver. 16. Thine Eyes did see my Substance, yet being unperfect, and in thy Book all my Members were written, which in Continuance were fashioned when as yet there was none of them.

Prov. v. 21. The Ways of Man are before the Eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his Goings.

xv. 3. The Eyes of the Lord are in every Place beholding the Evil and the Good.

Jer. xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in Secret? that I shall not see him, saith the Lord.

Jer.

Jer. xxxii. 19. Thine Eyes are upon all the Ways of the Sons of Men, to give every one according to his Ways, and according to the Fruit of his doings.

38. *God knoweth the Hearts of all Men.* 1 Sam. xvi. 7. The Lord ſeeth not as Man ſeeth, for Man looketh on the outward Appearance, but God looketh on the Heart. Job 10. 4. Prov. 15. 11.

1 Kings viii. 39. Thou only knoweſt the Hearts of all the Children of Men.

1 Chron. xxviii. 9. The Lord ſearcheth all Hearts, and underſtandeth all the Imaginations of the Thoughts.

Jer. xx. 12. O Lord of Hoſts that ſeeſt the Reins and Heart. Rom. 8. 27.

Acts i. 24. Thou Lord knoweſt the Hearts of all Men.

39. *God knoweth the Hearts of the Righteous.* Gen. xx. 6. I know thou didſt this in the Integrity of thine Heart.

Pſ. xix. 14. Let the Meditations of my Heart be acceptable in thy Sight, O Lord, my Strength and my Redeemer.

cxxxix. 23. Search me, O God, and know my Heart, try me and know my Thoughts.

Ver. 24. And ſee if there be any wicked Way in me, and lead me in the Way everlaſting.

Iſa. lxvi. 2. To this Man will I look, even to him that is Poor and of a contrite Spirit, and trembleth at my Word.

Jer. xii. 3. Thou, O Lord, knoweſt me, thou haſt ſeen me, and try'd mine Heart toward thee.

1 Pet. iii. 4. The hidden Man of the Heart, even a meek and quiet Spirit is in the Sight of God of great Price. See Acts 15. 8.

40. *God knoweth the Hearts of the Wicked.* Deut. xxxi. 20. They will provoke me.

Ver. 21. For I know their Imagination which they go about even now.

Pſ. xciv. 11. The Lord knoweth the Thoughts of Man, that they are Vanity.

Ezek. xi. 5. I know the Things that come into your Minds every one of you.

Luke xvi. 15. Jeſus ſaid, ye are they that juſtify your ſelves before Men, but God knoweth your Hearts.

Acts viii. 21. Thy Heart is not right in the Sight of God. See Pſ. 44. 20.

41. *God knoweth his People.* Gen. vii. 1. The Lord ſaid to Noah, thee have I ſeen righteous before me in this Generation.

xviii. 19. I know Abraham that he will command his Children and his Houſhold after him, and they ſhall keep the Way of the Lord.

2 Sam. vii. 20. Thou Lord knoweſt thy Servant. 1 Chr. 17. 18.

Pſ. i. 6. The Lord knoweth the Way of the Righteous. Pſ. 37. 18.

xxxiv. 15. The Eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his Ears are open to their Cry.

lxxx. 14. Look down from Heaven, and behold, and viſit this thy Vine. Pſ. 119. 132.—25. 18. Deut. 26. 15. Iſai. 63. 15.

Iſai. lvii. 18. I have ſeen his Ways, and will heal him, *ſaith the Lord.*

Jer. xxiv. 6. I will ſet mine Eyes upon them for Good. Zech. 12. 4.

2 Tim. ii. 19. The Lord knoweth them that are his. Gal. 4. 9.

42. *God knoweth the religious Principles and Practices of his People.* Rev. ii. 19. I know thy *Works*, and *Charity*, and *Service*, and *Faith*, and *Patience.*

1 Cor. viii. 3. If any Man *love* God, the ſame is known of God.

Pſ. xxxiii. 18. The Eye of the Lord is upon them that *Fear* him, upon them that *Hope* in his Mercy. See Gen. 22. 12.

Nah. i. 7. The Lord knoweth them that *Truſt* in him.

1 Pet. iii. 4. A *meek* and quiet Spirit is in the ſight of God of great Price.

2 Chron. xii. 7. The Lord ſaw that they humbled themſelves. James 4. 10.

Col. i. 22. Preſent you *Holy* and *Unblameable*, and *Unreproveable* in his Sight.

Matt. vi. 18. Appear not to Men to faſt, but to thy Father which ſeeth in Secret, and thy Father ſhall reward thee openly.

Ver. 6. When thou prayeſt enter into thy Cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy Door, *pray* to thy Father which is *in Secret*, and thy Father which *ſeeth* in ſecret, himſelf ſhall reward thee openly. 2 Kings 20. 5.

Ver. 4. That thine Alms may be in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly. See Acts 10. 4. 31.

Job xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon Man, and if any *ſay I have ſinned* and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not.

Ver. 28. He ſhall deliver his Soul from going into the Pit, and his Life ſhall ſee the Light. See Jonah 3. 10.

Jer. xvii. 16. Thou knoweſt that which came out of my *Lips* was *right* before thee.

Mal. iii. 16. They that feared the Lord *ſpake often* one to another, and the Lord hearkened and heard it, and a Book of Remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought on his Name. See Pſ. 139. 4. Jer. 5. 3. Pſ. 40. 9. 2 Cor. 11. 31.

43. *Their Works.* 2 Cor. viii. 21. *Provide* things *honeſt* not only in the Sight of God, but alſo of Men.

Rev. ii. 2. I know thy Works, and thy Labour, and thy Patience; and how thou canſt not bear them that are Evil.

Ver. 9. I know thy Works, and Tribulation, and Poverty, ver. 13. 19. Ch. 3. 8. Heb. 13. 21. 1 John 3. 22.

Their Wants. Matt. vi. 8. Your Father knoweth what Things ye have *need* of before ye aſk him.

Matt. vi. 31. Take no Thought, ſaying, what ſhall we Eat, or what ſhall we Drink, or wherewithal ſhall we be clothed.

Ver. 32. For your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have *need* of all *theſe Things.* Luke 12. 30.

Their Sorrows. Exod. iii. 7. The Lord ſaid of his People, I know their Sorrows. ch. 14. 24. Neh. 9. 9. Act. 7. 34.

Deut. ii. 7. The Lord thy God knoweth thy Walking through the Wilderneſs.

Their Afflictions. Pſ. xxxi. 7. Thou haſt known my Soul in Adverſity.

Pſ. cii. 19. He hath looked down from the Height of his Sanctuary: from Heaven, did the Lord behold the Earth.

Ver. 20. To hear the groaning of the Priſoner. Pſ. 38. 9. 2 Sam. 16. 12. Job 10. 15. Pſ. 39. 11. 12.

Their Wrongs from Oppreſſors. Gen. xxxi. 12. The Lord ſaid to Jacob, I have ſeen all that Laban doth to thee. Ver. 42.

Exod. ii. 25. God looked upon the Children of Iſrael, and had reſpect unto them, *under Oppreſſion.* Ver. 24. ch. 4. 31.

1 Sam.

1 Sam. ix. 16. I have looked upon my People becauſe their Cry is come up unto me. See 2 Kings 13. 4.—14. 26.

Pſ. x. 14. Thou beholdeſt Miſchief and Spite to requite it.

xxxv. 21. They opened their Mouth againſt me.

Ver. 22. This thou haſt ſeen, O Lord.

lxix. 19. Thou haſt known my Reproach, and my Shame, and my Diſhonour, mine Adverſaries are all before thee.

Jer. lix. 15. The Lord ſaw it and it diſpleaſed him that there was no Judgment.

Lam. iii. 59. Lord thou haſt ſeen my Wrong, judge thou my Cauſe. Ver. 60.

Dan. ix. 18. O my God incline thine Ear and hear, open thine Eyes, and behold our Deſolations. Iſa. 37. 17. Jer. 48. 30.

God ſaw in Affliction Hagar. Gen. 16. 13.—Leah, Gen. 29. 31. Hannah, 1 Sam. 1. 11.

44. *God's Knowledge of the Wicked and their Sins.* Gen. vi. 5. God ſaw the Wickedneſs of Man, that it was great in the Earth, and that every Imagination of the Thoughts of his Heart was only Evil continually.

Exod. xxxii. 9. The Lord ſaid I have ſeen this People, and behold it is a ſtiff-necked People. Deut. 32. 19.

Job xi. 11. He knoweth vain Man, he ſeeth Wickedneſs alſo, will he not then conſider it?

xxxiv. 22. There is no Darkneſs nor Shadow of Death, where the Workers of Iniquity may hide themſelves. Am. 9, 2, 3, 4.

Pſ. xiv. 2. The Lord looked down from Heaven upon the Children of Men, to ſee if there were any that did underſtand, and ſeek God.

Ver. 3. They are all gone aſide. Pſ. 53. 2.

lxix. 5. My Sins are not hid from thee.

xc. 8. Thou haſt ſet our Iniquities before thee, our ſecret Sins in the Light of thy Countenance.

Iſa. xlviii. 8. I knew that thou wouldſt deal treacherouſly.

Jer. xvi. 17. Mine Eyes are upon all their Ways, neither is their Iniquity hid from mine Eyes.

Am. v. 11. I know their manifold Tranſgreſſions, and their mighty Sins. Ch. 9. 8. I will ſet mine Eyes upon them for Evil.

Hab. i. 13. Thou art of purer Eyes than to behold Evil, and canſt not look upon Iniquity.

Luke xv. 21. I have ſinned againſt Heaven, and in thy Sight.

45. *God knoweth the Proud.* 2 Sam. xxii. 28. Thine Eyes are upon the Haughty, that thou mayeſt bring them down. See Job 4. 12.

Pſ. cxxxviii. 6. The Proud he knoweth afar off.

46. *God knoweth the Impenitent.* Jer. 8. 6. I hearkened and heard, but they ſpake not aright, no Man repented him of his Wickedneſs, ſaying, what have I done, every one turneth to his Courſe, as the Horſe ruſheth into the Battle.

47. *Hypocritical Profeſſors.* Matt. xxii. 11. The King came in to ſee the Gueſts, and ſaw there a Man not having a wedding Garment on.

Rev. ii. 9. I know the Blaſphemy of them which ſay, they are Jews and are not, but are of the Synagogue of Satan.

iii. 1. I know that thou haſt a Name, that thou liveſt and art dead.

48. *Lyars and uncharitable Perſons.* Prov. xxiv. 11. If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn to Death.

Prov.

Prov.xxiv.12.If thou ſayeſt we knew it not,doth not he that pondereth the Heart conſider it, and he that keepeth thy Soul doth he not know it, and ſhall he not render to every Man according to his Works?

49. *Envious Perſons.* Prov. xxiv. 17. Rejoice not when thine Enemy falleth, and let not thine Heart be glad when he ſtumbleth.

Ver. 18. Leſt the Lord ſee it, and it diſpleaſe him, and he turn away his Wrath from him.

50. *Wicked Works.* Job xxxiv. 25. He knoweth their Works, and overthroweth them. ch. 24. 23.

Iſa. lxvi. 18. I know their Works, and their Thoughts.

Rev. iii. 15. I know thy Works, that thou art neither cold nor hot.

51. *Whoredom Natural and Spiritual.* Jer. xxix. 23. Becauſe they have committed Villany in Iſrael, and have committed Adultery with their Neighbours Wives, and have ſpoken lying Words, even I know, and am a witneſs, ſaith the Lord.

Hoſ. v. 3. I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from me, for now O Ephraim thou committeſt Whoredom and Iſrael is defiled.

Ver. 4. They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God, for the Spirit of Whoredoms is in them. Ch. 6. 10.

52. *Murderers.* 2 Sam. xii. 9. Nathan ſaid to David, wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the Commandment of the Lord, in doing Evil in his Sight, thou haſt killed Uriah with the Sword, &c.

2 Kings ix. 26. The Lord ſaid, I have ſeen the Blood of Naboth, and the Blood of his Sons. See Gen. 4. 10.

Pſ. lxxii. 14. Precious ſhall the Blood of the Needy be in his Sight.

Jer. xviii. 23. Lord thou knoweſt all their Counſel againſt me to ſlay me; forgive not their Iniquity.

53. *The Sins of the Wicked againſt this Attribute of God.* Job xxii. 13. They ſay how doth God know? can he judge thro' the dark Cloud? Pſ. 59. 7, 8.

Pſ. x. 11. He hath ſaid in his Heart, God hath forgotten, he hideth his Face, he will never ſee it.

lxxiii. 11. They ſay how doth God know, and is there Knowledge in the moſt High?

xciv. 7. They ſay the Lord ſhall not ſee, neither ſhall the God of Jacob regard it. See ver. 8, 9.

God's Wiſdom.

54. *God's Wiſdom aſſerted.* Job. ix. 4. He is wiſe in Heart and mighty in Strength, who hath hardened himſelf againſt him and hath proſpered? Iſa. 31. 2.

xxxvi. 5. God is mighty in Strength and Wiſdom. Ch. 38. 37.

Dan. ii. 20. Bleſſed be God for Wiſdom and Might are his. Prov. 8. 14.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the Wiſdom of God! &c.

xvi. 27. To God only wiſe be Glory, thro' Jeſus Chriſt for ever. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Jude. ver. 25. Rev. 7. 12.

55. *God's Wiſdom in Creation.* Pſ. civ. 24. O Lord how manifold are thy Works, in Wiſdom haſt thou made them all. Pſ. 136. 5.

Prov. 3. 19. The Lord by Wiſdom hath founded the Earth, by Underſtanding hath he eſtabliſhed the Heavens.

Ver. 20. By his Knowledge the depths are broken up, and the Clouds drop down the Dew.

Jer.

Jer. x. 12. He hath made the Earth by his Power, he hath eſtabliſhed the World by his Wiſdom and hath ſtretched out the Heavens by his Diſcretion. Ch. 51. 15.

56. *God's Wiſdom in Redemption by Jeſus Chriſt.* Eph. i. 8. He hath abounded towards us in all Wiſdom and Prudence.

Ver. 9. Having made known unto us the Myſtery of his Will.

iii. 10. That he might make known the manifold Wiſdom of God.

Ver. 11. According to the eternal Purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord. Rom. 11. 33.

Col. 2. 3. Chriſt in whom are hid all the Treaſures of Wiſdom and Knowledge.

Rev. v. 12. Worthy is the Lamb, to receive Wiſdom, &c.

57. *The Wiſdom of Creatures, nothing in Compariſon of God's Wiſdom.* Job iv. 18. Behold he putteth no Truſt in his Servants, and his Angels he chargeth with Folly.

xxxvii. 24. He reſpecteth not any that are wiſe of Heart.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no Wiſdom, nor Underſtanding, nor Counſel againſt the Lord.

Iſa. xliv. 25. He fruſtrateth the Tokens of Liars, and maketh Diviners mad, he turneth wiſe Men backward, and maketh their Knowledge fooliſh. Ch. 40. 23.

1 Cor. i. 25. The Fooliſhneſs of God is wiſer than Men.

Ver. 27. God hath choſen the fooliſh Things of this World, to confound the Wiſe.

iii. 9. The Wiſdom of this World, is Fooliſhneſs with God, for it is written, he taketh the Wiſe in their own Craftineſs. Job 5. 13.

God's Power.

58. *Power aſcribed to God.* 1 Chron. xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the Greatneſs, and the Power, and the Glory, and the Victory, and the Majeſty, for all that is in the Heaven, and in the Earth, is thine, thine, is the Kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as Head above all. Matt. 6. 13. Thine, is the Kingdom, and the Power, and the Glory, for ever.

Ver. 12. In thine Hand, is Power and Might, and in thine Hand, it is to make great, and to give Strength unto all. 2 Chron. 20. 6.

Pſ. lxii. 11. Power belongeth unto God.

cxlvii. 5. Great is our Lord, and of great Power, his Underſtanding is infinite.

See Job 26. 14. and 37. 23. The Thunder of his Power. Pſ. 29. 4. and 68. 33. His Voice Powerful. Hab. 3. 4. The hiding of his Power.

59. *Might.* Deut. iii. 24. What God is there in Heaven, or in Earth, that can do according to thy Works, and according to thy Might?

Jer. x. 6. Thou art Great, and thy Name is great in Might.

Dan. ii. 20. Bleſſed be God, for Wiſdom and Might are his.

Mighty. Pſ. lxxxix. 6. Who among the Sons of the Mighty, can be likened unto the Lord.

Pſ. xciii. 4. The Lord on high is mightier than the Voice of many Waters, yea, than the mighty Waves of the Sea.

Jer.

Jer. ii. 18. The great, the mighty God, the Lord of Hosts is his Name.

Ver. 19. Great in Counsel, and mighty in Work.

60. *Almighty.* Gen. xvii. 1. The Lord said, I am the Almighty God. Rev. 1. 8.

Exod. vi. 3. God appeared to Abraham, by the Name of God Almighty.

Rev. xix. vi. The Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

61. *Strength.* Job ix. 4. He is wise in Heart, and mighty in Strength, who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered? Ch. 36. 5, 19. If I speak of Strength, lo, he is strong.

Ps. xii. 13. With him is Wisdom, and Strength, he hath Counsel and Understanding.

lxxxix. 8. O Lord of Hosts, who is a strong Lord, like unto thee.

Ps. xciii. 1. The Lord is cloathed with Strength.

Isa. xxvi. 4. In the Lord, Jehovah, is everlasting Strength.

1 Cor. i. 25. The Weakness of God, is stronger than Men.

62. *Arm.* Job xl. 9. Hast thou an Arm like God, or canst thou Thunder with a Voice like him?

Ps. lxxxix. 13. Thou hast a mighty Arm, strong is thy Hand, and high is thy right Hand.

63. *Hand.* Exod. xv. 6. Thy right Hand is glorious in Power.

64. *Finger.* Exod. viii. 19. The Magicians said, it is the Finger of God.

xxxi. 18. The Tables were written with the Finger of God. Deut. 9. 10.

Ps. viii. 3. The Heavens are the Work of thy Fingers.

Luke xi. 20. Jesus cast out Devils, with the Finger of God.

65. *Rock.* Deut. xxxii. 4. He is the Rock, his Work is perfect, all his Ways are Judgment, a God of Truth, and without Iniquity, just and right is he. 1 Sam. 2. 2.—2 Sam. 22. 32. Ps. 18. 31.

66. *Hard.* Gen. xviii. 14. Is any Thing too hard for the Lord?

Jer. 32. 17. There is nothing too hard for thee. Ver. 27.

67. *Possible.* Matt. xix. 26. With God, all Things are possible. Mark 10. 27.

Luke i. 37. With God nothing shall be impossible.

xviii. 27. Those Things that are impossible with Men, are possible with God. Zech. 8. 6.

68. *Able.* Phil. iii. 21. He is able to subdue all Things to himself.

Rom. iv. 21. He was able to perform what he had promised.

Eph. iii. 20. Able to do abundantly above all that we ask, or think.

69. *God's Power, in his wonderful Doings.* Exod. xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, glorious in Holiness, fearful in Praises, doing Wonders?

Deut. iii. 24. What God is there in Heaven, or in Earth, that can do according to thy Works, and according to thy Might?

xxxii. 4. He is the Rock, his Work is perfect.

Job v. 9. He doth great Things, and unsearchable, marvellous Things, without Number. Ch. 9. 10.—37. 5. Ps. 72. 18.—86. 10.—118. 23. —136. 4.

Ps. cxi. 1. The Works of his Hands, are Verity and Judgment.

Eccl.

Eccl. iii. 14. Whatſoever God doth ſhall be for ever, Nothing can be put to it, nor any Thing taken from it.

Dan. iv. 3. How great are his Signs, and how mighty are his Wonders, his Kingdom is an everlaſting Kingdom, and his Dominion from Generation to Generation!

Ver. 35. All the Inhabitants of the Earth, are reputed as Nothing, and he doth according to his Will in the Army of Heaven, and among the Inhabitants of the Earth, and none can ſtay his Hand, or ſay unto him, what doeſt thou. See Job 9. 12. Iſa. 45. 9.

70. *The Proſperity and Adverſity of Mankind in his Hand.* Job ii. 10. Shall we receive Good at the Hand of God, and ſhall we not receive Evil?

Job v. 18. He maketh ſore, and he bindeth up, he woundeth, and his Hands make whole.

xii. 10. In his Hand is the Soul of every living Thing, and the Breath of all Mankind.

xxiii. 13. He is in one Mind, and who can turn him? and what his Soul deſireth, even that he doth.

Ver. 14. He performeth the Thing that is appointed for me, and many ſuch Things are with him.

Iſa. xlv. 7. I form Light, and I create Darkneſs, I make Peace, and I create Evil; I the Lord do all theſe Things. Am. 3. 6.

Eccl. ix. 1. The Righteous, and the Wiſe, and their Works are in the Hand of God.

Dan. v. 23. God in whoſe Hand thy Breath is, and whoſe are all thy Ways. Acts 17. 28.

Jam. iv. 12. He is the one Law-giver, who is able to ſave, and to deſtroy. See Jer. 18. 6. Iſa. 45. 9. As Clay in the Hand of the Potter, ſo are we in his Hand.

71. *God's Power, in the Creation of Heaven and Earth.* Job xxvi. 13. By his Spirit, he hath garniſhed the Heavens, his Hand hath formed the crooked Serpent.

Pſ. xcv. 5. The Sea is his, he made it, his Hands formed the dry Land.

cii. 25. Of old haſt thou laid the Foundations of the Earth, and the Heavens are the Work of thy Hands. Heb. 1. 10.

Iſa. xl. 12. Who hath meaſured the Waters in the hollow of his Hand, and meted out the Heaven with a Span, and comprehended the Duſt of the Earth in a Meaſure, and weighed the Mountains in Scales, the Hills in a Ballance. Prov. 30. 4.

Iſa. xl. 26. He calleth the Creatures all by Names, by the Greatneſs of his Might, for that he is ſtrong in Power none faileth.

xlviii. 13. Mine Hand hath laid the Foundation of the Earth, and my right Hand hath ſpanned out the Heavens.

lxvi. 2. All theſe Things, have mine Hands made

Jer. x. 12. He hath made the Earth by his Power, he hath eſtabliſhed the World by his Wiſdom, he hath ſtretched out the Heavens by his Diſcretion. Ch. 51. 15.

xxvii. 5. I have made the Earth, the Man and the Beaſt that are upon

on the Ground, by my great Power, and by my out ſtretched Arm, and have given it unto whom it ſeemed meet unto me. Ch. 32. 17.

Rom. i. 20. The inviſible Things of God, from the Creation of the World are clearly ſeen, being underſtood by the Things that are made, even his eternal Power and God-Head.

72. *God's Power, in the Government of the Heavens and the Earth.* Job. xxvi. 12. He divideth the Sea by his Power, by his Underſtanding he ſmiteth thro' the proud. See from ver. 5 to 14, and Pſ. 74. 13.

xxviii. 19. He putteth forth his Hand upon the Rock, and overturneth the Mountains by the Roots.

Pſ. lxv. 6. By his Strength he ſetteth faſt the Mountains.

xcv 4. In his Hand are the deep Places of the Earth, the Strength of Hills is his.

Iſa. xliii. 16. The Lord maketh a Way in the Sea, and a Path in the mighty Waters.

Ver. 17. He bringeth forth the Chariot and the Horſe, the Army and the Power.

l. 2. At my Rebuke I dry up the Sea, and make the Rivers a Wilderneſs.

Ver. 3. I clothe the Heavens with Blackneſs, and make Sackcloth their Covering. Nah. i. 3, 4, 5.

Dan. iv. 35. He doth according to his Will in the Army of Heaven, and among the Inhabitants of the Earth.

Heb. i. 3. Upholding all Things, by the Word of his Power.

73. *Acts of his Power, toward his Church.* Exod. vi. 6. I will redeem you, with a ſtretched out Arm, and with great Judgments.

Exod. xiii. 3. By Strength of Hand, the Lord brought you out of Egypt. Pſ. 136. 12.

xv. 13. Thou haſt guided thy People in thy Strength, unto thy holy Habitation.

Ver. 17. Thou wilt plant them in the Mount of thine Inheritance, in the Sanctuary, O Lord, which thine Hands have eſtabliſhed

Num. xiv. 13. Thou broughteſt up this People, in thy Might.

Deut iv. 34. Hath God aſſayed to take a Nation, from the midſt of another Nation, by Temptations, by Signs, and by Wonders, and by War, and by a mighty Hand, and by a ſtretched out Arm, and by great Terrors, according to all that the Lord thy God did for you in the Land of Egypt. Ch. 5. 15.—7. 19 —26. 8. Jer. 32. 21. Ezek. 20. 5. 6. 22. 28. 42 —47. 14. Dan. 9. 15.

vi. 21. The Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty Hand. Ch 7. 8. 9.—9. 26.—11. 2.—26. 8.—34. 12.

Neh. i. 10. Thy People thou haſt redeemed by thy great Power, and by thy ſtrong Hand. Ch 9 32. Exod. 32. 11.

Pſ. lxxix. 11. Let the Sighing of the Priſoner come before thee, according to the Greatneſs of thy Power.

cvi 8. He ſaved them for his Name's Sake, that he might make his mighty Power to be known. Pſ. 111. 6.

Iſa. xlix. 26. All Fleſh ſhall know, that I the Lord, am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob. Ch. 60. 16—63. 15.

Jer. xx. 11. The Lord is with me a mighty and terrible one, therefore my Perſecutors ſhall ſtumble, and ſhall not prevail. Pſ. 45. 3.

See

See Numb. 11. 23. Deut. 33. 27. Pſ. 44. 3.--77. 10, 14.--78. 54.---80. 15.—118. 23. Iſa. 51. 9. 11. Jer. 50. 34.

74. *God's Power towards the Righteous.* 2 Chron. xvi. 9. The Eyes of the Lord run to and fro through the whole Earth, to ſhew himſelf ſtrong in Behalf of thoſe whoſe Heart is perfect toward him.

Hand. 2 Chron. xxix. 12. Both Riches and Honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt over all, and in thine Hand is Power and Might, and in thine Hand it is to make great, and to give Strength unto all. Ch. 25. 9.

Ezr viii. 22. The Hand of our God is upon all them for good that ſeek him, but his Power and his Wrath is againſt all them that forſake him. Ver. 31.

Pſ. xvii. 7. Thou ſaveſt by thy right Hand them that put their Truſt in thee. Pſ. 18. 35.—37. 24. Dan. 3. 17.

xx. 6. He will hear with the Strength of his right Hand. Pſ. 60. 5. —138. 7.

xxxi. 5. Into thine Hand I commit my Spirit. Luke 23. 46.

Ver. 15. My Times are in thine Hand.

lxiii. 8. Thy right Hand upholdeth me. Pſ. 108. 6.

lxxx. 17. Let thy Hand be upon the Man of thy right Hand. Pſ. 89. 21.

Iſa. i. 25. The Lord ſaith I will turn mine Hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy Droſs, and take away all thy Tin. See ver. 22.

75. *God's Power in ſpiritual Bleſſings to his People.* Pſ. xcv. 7. We are the People of his Paſture, and the Sheep of his Hand. Pſ. 138. 8. Iſa. 19. 25.—29. 23.—45. 11.—60. 21.—64. 8. Jer. 18. 6. compare Matt. 3. 9. and Rom. 11. 23.

cx. 3. Thy People ſhall be willing in a Day of thy Power. 2 Chr. 30. 12.

lxiii. 1, 2. My Soul thirſteth for thee to ſee thy Power and thy Glory, as I have ſeen thee in the Sanctuary. Pſ. 96. 6. 1 Chr. 16. 27.

Eph. i. 19. The exceeding Greatneſs of his Power to us ward who believe. 2 Cor. 6. 7. Eph. 3. 7.

iii. 20. He is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we aſk or think. 2 Pet. 1. 3. His divine Power hath given to us all Things that pertain to Life and Godlineſs.

John x. 29. None is able to pluck his People out of his Hand.

2 Tim. i. 12. He is able to *keep* that committed unto him.

Rom. xvi. 25. To him that is of Power to *ſtabliſh* you, be Glory for ever Amen. ch. 14. 4.

2 Cor. ix. 8. God is able to make all Grace abound toward you.

Acts xx 32. I recommend you to God, and to the Word of his Grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an Inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

Jude ver. 24. He is able to keep you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſs before the Preſence of his Glory, with exceeding Joy.

1 Pet. i. 5. We are kept by the Power of God through Faith, unto Salvation.

Duty. Eph. vi. 10. Be ſtrong in the Lord, and in the Power of his Might.

76. *God's Power againſt the Wicked.* Ezr. viii. 22. God's Power and his Wrath is againſt all them that forſake him. Nah. 1. 6.

Ezr. ix. 11. Who knoweth the Power of thine Anger. Heb. 10. 31. It is a fearful Thing to fall into the Hands of the living God.

Nah. i. 3. The Lord is ſlow to Anger, and great in Power, and will not at all acquit the Wicked.

2 Theſſ. i. 9. The Wicked ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting Deſtruction from the Preſence of the Lord, and from the Glory of his Power. See Pſ. 59. 11 —66. 3. Rom. 9. 17.

Almighty. Job xxi. 10. The Eyes of the Wicked ſhall ſee his Deſtruction, and he ſhall drink of the Wrath of the Almighty. ch. 27. 13, &c.

Job xl. 2. Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty inſtruct him, he that reproveth God let him anſwer it.

Iſa. xiii. 6. The Day of the Lord ſhall come as a Deſtruction from the Almighty. Joel. i. 15.—2. 11.

Might. Pſ. xxiv. 8. The Lord ſtrong and mighty in Battle. Rev. 16. 14.

Iſa. i. 24. Thus ſaith the Lord, the mighty one of Iſrael, I will eaſe me of mine Adverſaries, and avenge me of mine Enemies.

Jer. xvi. 21. I will cauſe them to know my Hand and my Might, and they ſhall know that my Name is the Lord.

Strength. Jer. xxi. 5. I will fight againſt you with an out-ſtretched Hand, and with a ſtrong Arm, even with Anger and Fury, and in great Wrath.

Rev. xviii. 8. Strong is the Lord who judgeth Babylon.

Hand. Exod. ix. 3. To Pharaoh Moſes ſaid, the Hand of the Lord is upon thy Cattle, upon the Horſes, the Aſſes, the Camels, the Oxen, and the Sheep.

Exod. ix. 15. I will ſtretch out mine Hand that I may ſmite thee, and thy People with Peſtilence. ch. 3. 20.

Ver. 16. For this Cauſe have I raiſed thee up to ſhew in thee my Power.

Exod. xv. 16. Fear and Dread ſhall fall upon them, by the Greatneſs of thine Arm. ch. 7. 5.

Deut. ii. 15. The Hand of the Lord was againſt thoſe that murmured, to deſtroy them until they were conſumed.

xxxii. 20. to 44. How ſhould one chaſe a Thouſand, and two put ten Thouſand to Flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the Lord had ſhut them up.

Judg. ii. 15. Whitherſoever they went out, the Hand of the Lord was againſt them for Evil. 1 Sam. 5. 9.—6. 3 —7. 13.

xii. 5. If ye rebel againſt the Commandment of the Lord, then ſhall the Hand of the Lord be againſt you.

Job x. 7. There is none that can deliver out of thine Hand. Pſ. 50. 22. Hoſ. 2. 10.

Job 27. 22. God ſhall caſt upon the wicked Man, and ſhall not ſpare, he would fain flee out of his Hand.

Pſ. xxi. 8. Thine Hand ſhall find out thine Enemies. Pſ. 98. 1.—118. 5.

lxvi. 5. The Lord is terrible in his Doings, to the Children of Men. Ver. 3.

Pſ. lxxv. 8. In the Hand of the Lord there is a Cup, and the Wine is red: it is full of Mixture, and he poureth out the ſame: but the Dregs

Dregs thereof all the Wicked of the Earth ſhall wring them out, and drink them. Jer. 25. 15. 17—51. 7. Hab. 2. 16.

cvi 26. He lifted up his Hand againſt them, and overthrew them in the Wilderneſs. Ezek. 20, 22. 24. 33. ch. 22. 13, 14, 15.

Iſa. x 32. He ſhall ſtretch his Hand againſt the Mount of the Daughter of Zion. ch. 19. 16. ch. 25. 11. Jer. 6. 12. 16.—15. 6.—51. 25.

xxxi. 3, When the Lord ſhall ſtretch out his Hand, both he that helpeth, and he that is helped, ſhall fall together.

l. 11. This ſhall ye have of mine Hand, ye ſhall lie down in Sorrow.

lii. 10. The Lord hath made bare his holy Arm in the ſight of all Nations.

Ezek. xiv. 13. When the Land ſinneth againſt me by treſpaſſing grievouſly, then will I ſtretch out mine Hand upon it, and I will break the Staff of the Bread thereof, and I will ſend a Famine upon it, and cut off Man and Beaſt from it. Ch. 6. 14.

xxv. 7. I will ſtretch mine Hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a Spoil to the Heathen. ch. 13. 16.—35. 3.

Am. ix. 2. Though they dig to Hell, thence ſhall mine Hand take them.

Zeph. i. 4. I will ſtretch mine Hand upon Judah. ch. 2. 13. Zech. 2. 9.

Act xiii. 11. The Hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou ſhalt be blind for a Seaſon.

77. *Sins againſt the Power of God.* Pſ. xxviii. 5. Becauſe they regard not the Works of the Lord, nor the Operation of his Hands, he ſhall deſtroy them and not build them up.

Iſa. v. 12. They regarded not the Work of the Lord, neither conſidered the Operation of his Hands. ch. 26. 11.—53. 1.—65. 2.

v. 25. His Anger is not turned away, but his Hand is ſtretched out ſtill. ch. 9. 12. 17. 21.—10. 4.—14. 27.

Matt. xxii. 29. Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the Power of God.

Duties reſulting from or founded upon the Doctrine of God's Power.

Iſa. xxxiii. 13. Ye that are near, acknowledge my Might.

Pſ. xviii. 1. I will Love thee, O Lord, my Strength. See Love to God.

Luke xii. 5. Fear him, who after he hath killed, hath Power to caſt into Hell. See Fear of God.

Iſa. xxvi. 4. Truſt in the Lord for ever, for in the Lord Jehovah is everlaſting Strength. See Truſt in God.

1 Chron. xvi. 11. Seek the Lord and his Strength. Pſ. 105. 4. See, Seek God.

Pſ. xxi. 1. The King ſhall Joy in thy Strength. See Joy in God.

Pſ. lix. 17. To thee, O my Strength, will I Sing. See praiſing God.

lxviii. 34. Aſcribe ye Strength unto the Lord.

xcvi. 7. Give unto the Lord, Glory and Strength.

cxlv. 6. Men ſhall ſpeak of the Glory of thine Acts. Ver. 11.

cl. 1. Praiſe the Lord in the Firmament of his Power.

Jude Ver. 25. To the only wiſe God our Saviour, be Glory and Majeſty, Dominion and Power, both now and ever, Amen.

Rev. iv. 11. Thou art worthy O Lord, to receive Glory and Honour, and Power, for thou haſt created all Things, and for thy Pleaſure they are, and were created. See ch. 5. 13.—7. 12.—19. 1.

Old

Old Teſtament Miracles.

As Miracles may be conſidered, as uncommon Effects, produced by the Interpoſal and Exertion of divine Power, it is thought proper to give the following Miracles a Place under this Article. See Miracles, Ch. 4th. Sect 50. to 58. of this Work.

78. *Miracles affecting Nations, and particular Perſons.* Gen. 7th. and 8th. Chapters, The Flood with all its Circumſtances, the deſign thereof, 2 Pet. 2. 5. To deſtroy the ungodly.

Gen. x. 1. The Birth of Iſaac. Ch. 21. 2.

xxi. 13. He is miraculouſly delivered from Death.

xix. 24. The Deſtruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, &c. Deut. 29. 23. Iſa. 13. 19. Jer. 49 18.—50. 4.

Exod. iii. 2. An Angel appears to Moſes in a Flame of Fire, in a Buſh.

iv. 3. Moſes's Rod is changed into a Serpent.

Ver. 4. His Hand becomes leprous and is reſtored.

vii. 10. Aaron's Rod is turned into a Serpent before Pharaoh.

Ver. 12. It ſwallows up the Magicians Rods, turned into Serpents alſo.

Ver. 20. The Waters of Egypt are turned into Blood.

viii. 6. The Plague of Frogs.

Ver. 17. The Plague of Lice.

Ver. 21. The Plague of Flies.

ix. 6 A Plague upon Cattle.

Exod. ix. 10. Plague of Boils.

Ver. 23 Thunder, Hail, and Fire.

x. 13. The Plague of Locuſts.

Ver. 22 Darkneſs, ſent as a Plague.

xii. 29. The Death of the Firſt-Born.

Exod. xii. 31. Iſrael leaves Egypt.

xiii. 21. Is guided by a Pillar of a Cloud and Fire.

xiv. 20. The Pillar is dark toward the Egyptians, and bright toward the Iſraelites.

Ver. 21. The Sea is divided.

Ver. 22. Iſrael paſſeth through ſafely.

Ver. 26. The Sea returns and overwhelms the Egyptians.

2. *Theſe Miracles wrought by the Power of God.* Exod. iii. 20. I will ſmite Egypt with all my Wonders. Ch 4. 9. 17. 28.—7. 3.—11. 9. Deut. 6. 22.—7. 19.—26. 8.—34. 11.

Neh. ix. 10 Thou ſheweſt Wonders on Pharaoh. Jer. 32. 20, 21.

3. *The deſign of theſe Miracles.* Exod. vi. 6, 7. I will redeem you with great Judgments, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord your God. Ch. 10. 2.

vii. 5. The Egyptians ſhall know that I am the Lord, when I ſtretch forth mine Hand upon Egypt.

Ver. 17. Ch. 14. 4. 18. *The Waters turned into Blood,* in this thou ſhalt know that I am the Lord.

viii. 10 By the Plague of Frogs, that thou mayeſt know that there is none like unto the Lord our God. Ch. 9. 14.

Ver. 17. *Of the Plague of Lice.* The Magicians ſaid, it is the Finger of God.

Ver. 22. No ſwarms of Flies ſhall be in the Land Goſhen, to the end thou mayeſt know, that I am the Lord in the midſt of the Earth.

Exod.

Exod. ix. 16. For this Cauſe have I raiſed thee up, that my Name may be known in all the Earth.

Ver. 27. *At the Plague of Hail*, Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, I have ſinned this time, the Lord is righteous, I and my People are wicked.

Ver. 28. Intreat the Lord for me, and I will let you go.

Ver. 29. Moſes ſaid, I will ſpread abroad my Hands unto the Lord, and the Thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more Hail, that thou mayeſt know that the Earth is the Lord's.

Exod. x. 16. At the Plague of Locuſts, Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the Lord your God.

Ver. 17. Intreat the Lord your God, that he may take away this Death only from me.

Ver. 24. At the Plague of Darkneſs, Pharaoh ſaid to Moſes, go ſerve the Lord your God, only let your Flocks and your Herds be ſtayed, let your little ones go with you.

xi. 7. Againſt any of the Children of Iſrael, ſhall not a Dog move his Tongue againſt Man or Beaſt, that ye may know, how that the Lord doth put a Difference between the Egyptians and Iſrael

Exod. xiv. 4. 17. *Concerning the Overthrow of Pharaoh and his Army.* God ſaid, I will get me Honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his Hoſt.

Ver. 18. The Egyptians ſhall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me Honour upon Pharaoh, upon his Chariots, and upon his Horſemen.

xii. 31. *Upon the Death of the Firſt-Born of Egypt.* Pharaoh ſaid, take your Flocks, and your Herds, and be gone, and bleſs me alſo.

4. *After the overthrow of Pharaoh.* Exod. xiv 31. Iſrael ſaw that great Work which the Lord did, upon the Egyptians, and the People feared the Lord, and believed the Lord.

xv. 1. They ſang this Song to the Lord, ſaying, I will ſing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed glorioufly, the Horſe and his Rider, hath he thrown into the Sea, &c.

xxix. 46. Iſrael ſhall know that I am the Lord their God, which brought them out of the Land of Egypt.

5. *Miracles in the Wilderneſs, and the Borders thereof.* Exod. xvi. 12. 13 Quails and Manna ſent for Food. Num. 11 31.

xvii 6 Water brought from a Rock, for Drink Num. 20. 11.

Deut. xxix. 5, 6. Iſraelites Clothes waxed not Old, &c. that ye might know that I am the Lord thy God.

Exod xix. 16. Thunders and Lightenings, and a thick Cloud appear upon Mount Sinai, and the Voice of a Trumpet exceeding loud is heard, ſo that all the People trembled. Ch 20. 18.

xx 1. The Law is delivered. Ver. 22. The Lord talked with them from Heaven.

xxiv 18. Moſes tarries forty Days on the Mount.

xxxiv. 28. Moſes faſts forty Days.

Ver. 29. His Face ſhines, ſo that the Iſraelites could not look upon it.

Lev. ix 24. Fire from the Lord conſumes the burnt Offering.

x. 2 Fire from the Lord conſumes Nadab and Abihu, for Offering with ſtrange Fire unto the Lord.

Numb.

Numb. xiv. 37. Men who brought an Evil Report, die by the gu e.

xvi. 1. The Rebellion of Corah, and his Company.

Ver. 32. The Earth opens, and ſwallows them up.

Ver. 49. Fourteen thouſand die by a Plague, for murmuring.

xvii. 8. Aaron's Rod budded, as a deciſive Token of the Prieſthood being fixt in the Houſe of Levi.

xi. 25. The Spirit of Prophecy given to the Elders of Iſrael.

xxi. 4. The People for murmuring, are bitten by fiery Serpents.

Ver. 6. And healed by looking on a brazen Serpent.

Ver. 9 On a Pole.

xxii. 28. Balaam reproved by an Aſs ſpeaking, and terrified at the ſight of an Angel, as he went to curſe Iſrael.

xxiii. 8. 20. Is forced to bleſs Iſrael. Ch. 24. 4. 13.

Joſ. iii. 7. Jordan ſtops until Iſrael paſſeth over.

6. *The Deſign and Uſe to be made of theſe Miracles, is thus ſet forth.*

Exod. x. 2. Tell in the Years of thy Son, and of thy Sons Son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſigns which I have done, amongſt them; that ye may know how that I am the Lord.

Deut. iv. 32. Aſk now of the Days that are paſt, ſince the Day that God created Man upon the Earth, and aſk from the one ſide of Heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any ſuch thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it.

Ver. 33. Did ever People hear the Voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the Fire, as thou haſt heard and live.

iv 34. Or hath God aſſayed to take him a Nation, from the midſt of another Nation, by Temptations, by Signs, and by Wonders, and by War, and by a mighty Hand, and by a ſtretched out Arm, and by great Terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you, in Egypt, before your Eyes.

Ver. 35. Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the Lord he is God, there is none elſe beſides him.

Ver. 36. Out of Heaven, he made thee to hear his Voice that he might inſtruct thee, and upon Earth he ſhewed thee his great Fire, and thou heardeſt his Words out of the midſt of the Fire.

Ver. 39 Know therefore, this Day, and conſider it in thine Heart, that the Lord he is God in Heaven above, and in the Earth beneath, there is none elſe.

Joſ. iv. 23. The Lord your God dried up the Waters of Jordan before you, as he did the Red Sea.

Ver. 24 That all the People of the Earth might know the Hand of the Lord that it is great, and that we might fear the Lord our God for ever. Ch. 3. 10. 14.

xxiv. 31. Iſrael ſerved the Lord, all the Days of Joſhua, and all the Days of the Elders that outlived Joſhua, which had known all the Works of the Lord which he had done for Iſrael. Judg. 2. 7.

7. *Other Miracles, and remarkable Providences in the Land of Iſrael, wrought for promoting the Faith and Worſhip of the one living and true God.*

Joſ. vi. 20. Jericho taken, the Walls thereof falling down at the ſound of Rams Horns.

x. 11. Iſrael's Enemies deſtroyed by Hail.

Ver. 13. The Sun ſtands ſtill.

Judg.

Judg. vi. 38. A Sign given to Gideon by a Fleece.

vii. 13. Another ſign a Midianitiſh hoſt miraculouſly diſcomfited.

Judg. xiii. 19. An Angel foretels the Birth of Samſon.

Samſon's Works. Ch. 14. 6.—15. 14. 15. 19.—16. 3. 12. 14. 30.

1 Sam. v. 3. Dagon falls before the Ark.

vi. 12. The Ark carried to the Land of Iſrael by Cattle, without a Guide. Ver. 14.

vii. 10. God thundereth upon the Philiſtines.

xii. 18. Thunder and Rain ſent at Samuel's prayer.

xiv. 15. Enemies ſtruck with groundleſs Fear.

Ver. 20. They kill one another.

1 Sam. xvii. 49. David kills Goliah.

Ver. 46. Saying, the Lord will deliver thee into mine Hand, that all the Earth may know that there is a God in Iſrael.

xix. 20. The Spirit of Prophecy comes upon Saul's Meſſengers. Ver. 21. And upon Saul. Ver. 24.

1 Kings xiii. 5. The Altar Rent, and Aſhes poured out as a Sign foretold by the Prophet.

Ver. 6. Jeroboam's withered Hand reſtored at the Prayer of the Prophet.

Ver. 28. An Aſs and Lyon ſtand by the Carcaſe of a diſobedient Prophet, ſlain by the Lyon.

xvii. 1. *Elijah's Miracles*, (viz.) A great Drought.

Ver. 6. He is fed by Ravens.

Ver. 16. Multiplies a Barrel of Meal, and Cruſe of Oil in Famine.

Ver. 22. Brings a dead Child to Life.

xviii. 33. In a Conteſt with the Prieſts of Baal, to decide whether the God of Iſrael, or Baal, was the true God, Fire conſumes Elijah's Sacrifice, though much Water was poured on it.

Ver. 27. Elijah prayed and ſaid, hear me, O Lord, that this People may know that thou art the Lord God.

Ver. 38. When the Fire conſumed the Sacrifice, the People fell on their Faces and cry'd, the Lord he is God, the Lord he is God.

1 Kings xx. 13. A remarkable Victory. Ver. 28.

2 Kings i. 10. Officers ſent to lay hold on Elijah, are conſumed by Fire from Heaven.

ii. 8. Jordan ſtruck with Elijah's Mantle divides. Ver. 14.

Ver. 11. Elijah is carried to Heaven.

Ver. 22. Waters healed by Eliſha.

iii. 16. Waters appear like Blood to the Enemy.

Ver. 24. A great Slaughter of them.

iv. 5. Eliſha multiplies a Widow's Oil.

Ver. 35. Reſtores a dead Child to Life.

iv. 40. Sons of the Prophets, miraculouſly fed.

v. 14. Naaman cured of Leproſy. Ver. 27. Leproſy entailed upon Gehazi and his Offspring.

vi. 6. Iron ſwims.

2 Kings iv. 12. Eliſha diſcovereth ſecret Counſels.

Ver. 18. At his Prayer the Enemy is ſmitten with Blindneſs. Ver. 20. Their Eyes opened.

2 Kings xiii. 21. A dead Man is reſtored to Life, on touching the Bones of Eliſha.

xix. 35. An Angel ſmites the Hoſt of the Aſſyrians. Iſa. 37. 20.

xx. 10. The Shadow returns ten Degrees on the Dial, as a Sign to Hezekiah.

1 Chron. xxi. 26. An Angel ſlaying the Iſraelites is ſtopped at David's Prayer.

2 Chron. vii. 1. Fire conſumes the Sacrifice at Solomon's Prayer.

xx. 23. Enemies deſtroy one another.

Neh. xix. 21. During forty Years travel in the Wilderneſs, the Clothes of the Iſraelites waxed not old, nor did their Feet ſwell. Deut. 8. 4.—29. 5.

8. *Miraculous Judgments by the Hand of Enemies upon the Wicked, the End and Deſign of every one of which is expreſly ſaid to be, that God might be known by them.*

Ezek. vi. 7. Your Cities ſhall be laid waſte. Ver. 10. 14. Ch. 33. 29.

vii. 4. I will recompence thy Ways upon thee. Ver. 9. 27.

xi. 10. Ye ſhall fall by the Sword. Ver. 12.

xii. 15. I will ſcatter them among the Nations. Ver. 16. 17. 20.

xiii. 9. Mine Hand ſhall be upon the Prophets that divine Lies. Ver. 14, 21, 23.

xiv. 8. Every one that ſetteth up his Idols in his Heart, and cometh to a Prophet to enquire of me, I will ſet my Face againſt that Man.

xv. 7. I ſet my Face againſt you. Ver. 8.

xx. 37. I will cauſe you to paſs under the Rod. Ver. 12. 44.

Ver. 38. I will purge out the Rebels from among you.

Ezek. xxi. 3. Thus ſaith the Lord, I am againſt thee, and will draw forth my Sword, it ſhall not return empty.

xxii. 15. And I will ſcatter thee among the Heathen, and diſperſe thee in the Countries, and will conſume thy Filthineſs out of thee.

Ver. 22. As Silver is melted in the midſt of the Furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof; and ye ſhall know that I the Lord, have poured out my Fury upon you.

xxiii. 46. I will give you to be removed and ſpoiled. Ver. 47.

xxv. 7. I will deliver thee for a Sport to the Heathen. See Ch. 24. 21, 24. 27.

9. *Judgments upon other Nations, for the ſame End.* Ezek. xxv. 16. I will ſtretch out mine Hand, upon the Philiſtines. Ver. 5. 7. 11. 14. 17.

xxvi. 3. I am againſt thee, O Tyrus. Ver. 6.

xxviii. 22. Againſt thee, O Zidon. Ver. 23, 24, 26.

xxix. 3. Againſt thee, O Pharaoh. Ver. 9. 16. 21. Ch. 30.—32.

xxxv. 2. Mount Seir I will lay thy Cities waſte. Ver. 4. 9. 15.

xxxviii. 16. Thou Gog ſhall come up againſt my People.

10. *The ſame is aſſerted to be the End of the following merciful Providences, as the Reader will find by conſulting at large the Places quoted.*

Iſa. xlix. 23. And Kings ſhall be thy nurſing Fathers, and their Queens thy nurſing Mothers: They ſhall bow down to thee, with their Face toward

toward the Earth, and lick up the Duſt of thy Feet, and thou ſhalt know that I am the Lord: For they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

Ezek. xxxiv. 27. The Tree ſhall yield her Fruit, the Earth ſhall yield her increaſe, and they ſhall be ſafe.

xxxvi. 37. I will increaſe them with Men like a Flock.

Ver. 38. So ſhall the waſte Cities be filled with Men. Ver. 11. 24.

xxxvii. 6. I will lay Sinews upon you, and will bring up Fleſh upon you, and cover you with ſkin, and put Breath in you; and ye ſhall live, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord.

Ver. 13. Ye ſhall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your Graves, O my People, and brought you up out of your Graves.

xxxix. 6. When I have brought them from Captivity then ſhall they know, that I am the Lord, which cauſed them to be led into Captivity.

Ver. 7. 22. 28. See Iſa. 43. 9, 10, 11, 12.—45. 3.—4. 6.—66. 14. Ezek. 16. 62.

11. *Miracles in Babylon.* Dan. ii. 31. Daniel tells the King his Dream and the Interpretation thereof.

Ver. 47. The King anſwered, of a Truth it is, that your God is a God of Gods, and Lord of Kings, and a Revealer of Secrets.

iii. 25. Three Men live in the Fire unhurt by it.

Ver. 29. The King made a Decree that whoſoever ſhould ſpeak againſt God who delivered them, ſhould be cut to Pieces.

iv. 19. Daniel explains the King's Dream, which being accompliſhed, the King praiſed and honoured the King of Heaven. Ver. 34. 37.

v. 25. Daniel explains the writing upon the Wall, concerning Belſhazzar, and

Daniel's Viſions.

Righteouſneſs of God.

79. *Righteouſneſs aſcribed to God.* Deut. xxxii. 4. All his Ways are Judgment, a God of Truth and without Iniquity, juſt and right is he.

Job xxxvi. 3. Elihu ſaid, I will aſcribe Righteouſneſs to my Maker.

Pſ. xi. 7. He is the righteous Lord, that loveth Righteouſneſs. Pſ. 33. 5.

xxxvi 6. Thy Righteouſneſs is like the great Mountains, thy Judgments are a great deep.

xlviii. 10. Thy right Hand is full of Righteouſneſs.

lxxi. 19. Thy Rightouſneſs, O God, is very high.

xcii. 15. There is no Unrighteouſneſs in the Lord.

xcvii. 2. Righteouſneſs and Judgment are the Habitation of his Throne.

cxi. 3. His Righteouſneſs endureth for ever. Pſ. 112. 3, 9.

cxix. 137. Righteous art thou, O Lord, and upright are thy Judgments. Jer. 12. 1.

Ver. 142. Thy Righteouſneſs is an everlaſting Righteouſneſs, and thy Law is the Truth.

cxlv. 17. The Lord is righteous in all his Ways, and holy in all his Works.

Jer. ix. 24. I am the Lord, which exerciſe loving Kindneſs, Judgment and Righteouſneſs in the Earth.

80. *God is Righteous in puniſhing the Wicked.* Gen. xviii. 23. Abraham ſaid, wilt thou alſo deſtroy the Righteous with the Wicked.

Gen. xviii. 25. That be far from thee, to ſlay the Righteous with the Wicked, and that the Righteous ſhould be as the Wicked, that be far from thee, ſhall not the Judge of all the Earth do right?

Exod. ix. 27. Pharaoh ſaid the Lord is righteous, I and my People are wicked.

Neh. ix. 33. Thou art juſt in all that is brought upon us, for thou haſt done right, but we have done wickedly. Lam. i. 18. Dan. 9. 14.

Job xxxiv. 23. He will not lay upon Man more than right.

Pſ. xcviii. 2. His Righteouſneſs hath he openly ſhewed in the ſight of the Heathen.

cxxix 4. The Lord is righteous, he hath cut aſunder the Cords of the wicked.

Iſa. xxviii. 17. Judgment will I lay to the Line, and Righteouſneſs to the Plummet.

Dan. ix. 7. O Lord, Righteouſneſs belongeth unto thee, but unto us Confuſion of Face, as at this Day. Ver. 14. Mic. 6. 5.

Rev. xvi. 5. The Angel ſaid, thou art righteous, O Lord, becauſe thou haſt judged thus. Ch. 18. 6.

81. *Men ſhall reap as they ſow.* For this ſee the following Texts.

Job iv. 8. Prov. 22. 8. Jer. 2. 19. Hoſ. 10. 13. Gal. 6. 7, 8. Whatſoever a Man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reap.

82. *In Rewards to the Righteous.* 1 Sam. xxvi. 23. The Lord render to every Man his Righteouſneſs, and his Faithfulneſs.

2 Sam. xxii. 21. The Lord rewarded me according to my Righteouſneſs. Pſ. 18. 20. See 1 Kings 8. 32. Job 33. 26.

Matt. xx. 4. What is right, that ſhall ye receive.

83. *Things of God declared to be right, and righteous are his Judgments.* Neh. ix. 13. Thou gaveſt them right Judgments, and true Laws, good Statutes and Commandments. See Deut. 4. 8. Pſ. 19. 9.—119. 7. 62. 106. 137. 160. 164. Jer. 12. 1.

Statutes. Pſ. xix. 8. The Statutes of the Lord are right. Pſ. 119. 75.

Precepts. Pſ. cxix. 128. I eſteem all thy Precepts concerning all Things to be right.

Teſtimonies. Pſ. cxix. 138. Thy Teſtimonies thou haſt commanded, are righteous. Ver. 144.

Commands. Pſ. cxix. 172. All thy Commandments are Righteouſneſs.

Word. Pſ. xxxiii. 4. The Word of the Lord is right, and all his Works are done in Truth. Iſa. 45. 19.

Ways. Hoſ. xiv. 9. The Ways of the Lord are right, and the Juſt ſhall walk therein. Acts 13. 10.

Juſtice of God.

84. *Juſtice aſcribed to God.* Deut. xxxii. 4. A God of Truth without Iniquity, juſt and right is he.

Neh. ix. 33. Thou art juſt in all that is brought upon us. Lam. i. 18.

Job

Job iv. 17. Shall mortal Man be more juſt than God.

viii. 3. Doth God pervert Judgment, or doth the Almighty pervert Juſtice?

xxxvii. 23. He is excellent in Power, and in Judgment, and in Plenty of Juſtice?

Pſ. lxxxix. 14. Juſtice and Judgment, are the Habitation of his Throne, Mercy and Truth ſhall go before his Face. Pſ. 97. 2.

Iſa. xlv. 21. I the Lord, a juſt God, and Saviour.

Jer. l. 7. They have ſinned againſt the Lord, the Habitation of Juſtice.

Zeph. iii. 5. The juſt Lord is in the midſt thereof.

1 John i. 9. He is juſt to forgive us our Sins.

Rev. xv. 3. Juſt and true are thy Ways, O thou King of Saints.

85. *Injuſtice and Iniquity denied concerning God.* Deut. xxxii. 4. See above.

2 Chron. xix. 7. There is no Iniquity with the Lord.

Job xxxiv. 12. Surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert Judgment. See Jer. 2. 5. Zeph. 3. 5.

God's Truth.

86. *Truth aſcribed to God.* Exod. xxxiv. 6. The Lord God merciful and gracious, abundant in Goodneſs and Truth.

Deut. xxxii. 4. A God of Truth, without Iniquity juſt and right is he.

Pſ. xxv. 10. All the Paths of the Lord are Mercy and Truth, to ſuch as keep his Covenant and his Teſtimonies.

lvii. 3. God ſhall ſend forth his Mercy and his Truth.

Ver. 10. Thy Mercy is great unto the Heavens, and thy Truth unto the Clouds.

lxxxv. 10. Mercy and Truth are met together, Righteouſneſs and Peace.

lxxxvi. 15. Thou, O Lord, art a God full of Compaſſion, gracious, long-ſuffering, and plenteous in Mercy and Truth.

lxxxix. 15. Juſtice and Judgment, are the Habitation of thy Throne, Mercy and Truth ſhall go before thy Face.

xci. 4. His Truth ſhall be thy Shield and Buckler.

xcvi. 13. He ſhall judge the World with his Righteouſneſs, and the People with his Truth.

xcviii. 3. He hath remembered his Mercy and his Truth toward the Houſe of Iſrael.

c. 5. The Lord is good, his Mercy is everlaſting, and his Truth endureth to all Generations. Pſ. 117. 2.

cxlvi. 6. He keepeth Truth for ever.

See Gen. 24. 27.—32. 10. Pſ. 31. 5.—115. 1.—138. 2. Numb. 23. 19. John 7. 28.—8. 26. 2 Cor. 1. 18. Rev. 3. 7.—6. 10.

87. *Things of God called Truth.* Pſ. xxxiii. 4. The Word of the Lord is right, and all his Works are done in Truth. Pſ. 111. 8.

Dan. iv. 37. All his Works are Truth, and his Ways Judgment.

Pſ. cxix. 142. Thy Righteouſneſs is an everlaſting Righteouſneſs, and thy Law is the Truth. Pſ. 19. 9.—119. 160.

Iſa.

Iſa. xxv. 1. Thy Counſels of old are Faithfulneſs and Truth.

Rev. xv. 3. Juſt and true are thy Ways, O thou King of Saints.

88. *Lying denied of God.* Numb. xxiii. 19. God is not a Man that he ſhould Lie.

1 Sam. xv. 29. The Strength of Iſrael will not Lie. Pſ. 89. 35.

Tit. i. 2. God cannot Lie. Heb. 6. 18.

God's Faithfulneſs.

89. *The Faithfulneſs of God.* Deut. 7. 9. He is the faithful God, which keepeth Covenant and Mercy with them that love him, and keep his Commandments, to a thouſand Generations.

Pſ. xxxvi. 5. Thy mercy, Lord, is in the Heavens, and thy Faithfulneſs, reacheth unto the Clouds.

lxxxix. 8. O Lord God of Hoſts, who is a ſtrong Lord like unto thee, or unto thy Faithfulneſs round about thee. Ver. 2.

Ver. 33. My loving Kindneſs will I not take from him, nor ſuffer my Faithfulneſs to fail. Ver. 24.

cxix. 90. Thy Faithfulneſs is unto all Generations. Ver. 75.

cxliii. 1. In thy Faithfulneſs anſwer me, and in thy Righteouſneſs.

Iſa. xlix. 7. The Lord is Faithful.

Lam. iii. 23. Great is thy Faithfulneſs.

1 Cor. i. 9. God is Faithful by whom ye were called into the Fellowſhip of his Son, Jeſus Chriſt. Ch. 10. 12

1 Theſſ. v. 24. Faithful is he, that calleth you.

2 Theſſ. iii. 3. The Lord is Faithful, who ſhall ſtabliſh you and keep you from Evil.

2 Tim. 2. 13. He abideth Faithful.

Heb. x. 23. He is Faithful that hath promiſed.

1 Pet. iv. 19. The faithful Creator.

1 John i. 9. He is Faithful and Juſt to forgive us our Sins.

90. *Things of God called Faithful.* Commands and Teſtimonies.

Pſ. cxix. 138. Thy Commandments are righteous, and very faithful. Ver 86.

Word. Tit. i. 9. The Scriptures are the faithful Word. Rev. 21. 5. —22. 6.

Counſels. Iſa. xxv. 1. Thy Counſels of Old are Faithfulneſs and Truth.

Chriſt. Rev. i 5. He is the faithful Witneſs. Ch. 19. 11.

God to be praiſed for his Faithfulneſs.

Pſ. xl. 10. I have declared thy Faithfulneſs and thy Salvation.

lxxxix. 1. With my Mouth will I make known thy Faithfulneſs.

Ver. 5. The Heavens ſhall praiſe thy Wonders, O Lord, and thy Faithfulneſs alſo in the Congregation of the Saints

xcii. 2. It is a good Thing to ſhew forth thy loving Kindneſs every Morning, and thy Faithfulneſs every Night. Pſ. 88. 11.

91. *God's Faithfulneſs in fulfilling his Promiſes.* Joſ. xxi 45. There fail'd not ought of any good thing which the Lord had ſpoken unto the Houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſs. Ch. 23. 14, 15. 1 Kings 8. 15. 20. 24.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the Truth to Jacob, and the Mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworn to our Fathers, from the Days of Old. Jer. 11. 5. Compare Gen. 26. 3. Deut. 9 5.

Acts

Acts iii. 18. Thoſe things which God ſhewed by the Mouth of all his Prophets that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath fulfilled. Ch. 13. 32. Luke 1. 72, 73. Pſ. 89. 34.

92. *Fulfilling Threatnings.* Lam. ii. 17. The Lord hath fulfilled his Word that he commanded in the Days of Old, he hath thrown down and hath not pitied, he hath cauſed thine Enemy to rejoice over thee, &c See Iſa. 46. 11. Jer. 1. 12.—39. 16 —51. 29. Ezek. 12. 25.

God's Purity.

93. *God is Pure.* Job iv. 17. Shall Man be more pure than his Maker. Ver. 18.

xv. 15. Behold he putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea the Heavens are not clean in his Sight.

xxv. 5. Behold to the Moon, and it ſhineth not, yea the Stars are not pure in his Sight.

Hab. i. 13. Thou art of purer Eyes than to behold Evil, and canſt not look upon Iniquity.

1 John iii. 3. God is pure.

Pſ. xix. 8. His Commandment is pure.

Pſ. xii. 6. Pſ. 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5. His Word is pure.

God's Holineſs.

94. *Holineſs of God.* Exod. xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, glorious in Holineſs, fearful in Praiſes, doing Wonders.

Lev. xi. 44. Ye ſhall be holy, for I the Lord your God am holy. Ch. 19. 2.—20. 26.—21. 8.

Joſ. xxiv. 19. He is an holy God, a jealous God.

1 Sam. ii. 2. There is none holy as the Lord.

Pſ. xxii. 3. Thou art holy, O thou that inhabiteſt the Praiſes of Iſrael.

xcix. 5. Worſhip at his Footſtool, for he is holy. Ver. 9.

cxlv. 17. The Lord is holy in all his Works.

Iſa. v. 16. God that is holy ſhall be ſanctified in Righteouſneſs.

vi. 3. Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of Hoſts, the whole Earth is full of his Glory. Rev. 4. 8.

lxiii. 15. Look down from Heaven, and behold from the Habitation of thy Holineſs, and of thy Glory.

Am. iv. 2. The Lord hath ſworn by his Holineſs.

John xvii. 11. Holy Father keep through thine own Name, thoſe whom thou haſt given me.

Rev. iii. 7. Theſe things ſaith he that is holy.

vi. 10. How long, O Lord, holy and true doſt thou not avenge our Blood on them that dwell on the Earth.

xv. 4. Who ſhall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy Name, for thou only art holy, for all Nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee.

95. *The ſame otherwiſe expreſſed thus.* Job iv. 17. Shall Man be more pure, than his Maker. Ch. ix. 2.

Ver. 18. Behold he putteth no Truſt in his Servants, and his Angels he chargeth with Folly.

xv. 15. He putteth no Truſt in his Saints, yea, the Heavens are not clean in his Sight.

xxv. 5. Behold even to the Moon, and it ſhineth not, yea, the Stars are not pure in his Sight.

Job

Job xxxiv. 10. Far be it from God that he ſhould do Wickedneſs, and from the Almighty that he ſhould commit Iniquity.

Pſ. v. 4. Thou art not a God, that hath Pleaſure in Wickedneſs, neither ſhall Evil dwell with thee.

Ver. 5. The Fooliſh ſhall not ſtand in thy Sight, thou hateſt all the Workers of Iniquity.

Lam. iii. 38. Out of the Mouth of the moſt High, proceedeth not Evil and Good.

Hab. i. 13. Thou art of purer Eyes than to behold Evil, and canſt not look on Iniquity.

Jam. i. 13. God cannot be tempted with Evil, neither tempteth he any Man.

1 John i. 5. God is Light, and in him is no Darkneſs at all.

96. *God is the Holy One by way of Eminency.* Iſa. xliii. 15. I am the Lord your Holy one.

Hab. i. 12. Art not thou from Everlaſting, O Lord, my Holy one. See 2 Kings 19. 2. Iſa. 29. 23.—37. 23.—49 7. Jer. 50. 29. Hoſ. 11. 9.

The Holy one of Iſrael. Pſ. lxxi. 22. I will praiſe thee, O thou Holy one of Iſrael. Pſ. 89. 18. Iſa. 1. 4.—10. 20.—12. 6.—17. 7.—29. 19. —31. 1. Jer. 51. 5. Ezek. 39. 7.

97. *Things pertaining to God declared Holy.*

His Name. Pſ. cxi. 9. Holy and Reverend is his Name. Lev. 22. 32. Pſ. 99. 3. Iſa. 57. 15. Ezek. 39. 7.

Throne. Pſ. xlvii. 8. God ſitteth on the Throne of his Holineſs.

Heaven. Pſ. xx. 6. He will hear from his Holy Heaven, with the ſaving Strength of his right Hand. 2 Chron. 30. 27.

Place. Pſ. xxiv. 3. Who ſhall aſcend into the Hill of the Lord, who ſhall ſtand in his Holy place?

Ver. 4. He that hath clean Hands and a pure Heart. Pſ. 46. 4.—68. 17. 35.

Hill. Pſ. iii. 4. I cry'd, God heard me out of his holy Hill. Pſ. 2. 6. —15. 1.—43. 3.—99. 9.

Habitation. Deut. xxvi. 15. Look down from thy holy Habitation, from Heaven, and bleſs thy People. Pſ. 68. 5. Jer. 25. 30. Zech. 2. 13.

Mountain. Iſa. lxv. 25. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy Mountain. Ch. 11. 9.—56. 7.—57. 13. Ezek. 20. 40. Deut. 11. 45. Joel 3. 17. Zech. 8. 3.

Houſe. Pſ. xcxiii. 5. Holineſs becometh thine Houſe, O Lord. 1 Chr. 29. 3.

Oracle. Pſ. xxviii. 2. Hear the Voice of my Supplication, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my Hands toward thine holy Oracle. Iſa. 27. 13.—64. 11.

Promiſe. Pſ. cv. 42. He remembered his holy Promiſe.

Covenant. Luke i. 72. God remembered his holy Covenant. Dan. 11. 28. 30.

Law. Rom. vii. 12. The Law and the Commandment is holy, juſt and good.

Scriptures. Rom. i. 2. God promiſed in the holy Scriptures. 2 Tim. 3. 15.

Calling. 2 Tim. i. 9. God hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy Calling.

Sabbath. Exod. xvi. 23. To morrow is the Reſt of the holy Sabbath. Ch. 31. 14, 15. Neh. 9. 14. Iſa. 58. 13.

People. Deut. vii. 6. Thou art an holy People to the Lord your God. Ch. 14. 2. 21. See Exod. 19. 6. and 1 Pet. 2. 1. Lev. 10. 10. Num. 15. 40. 1 Cor. 3. 17. Eph. 1. 4.—5. 27. Heb. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 15.—2. 5. —2 Pet. 3. 11.

Prophets. Luke i. 70. God ſpake by the Mouth of his holy Prophets. 2 Pet. iii. 2. Rev. 22. 6.

Prieſts. Exod. 22. 31. Ye Prieſts ſhall be holy unto me.

Iſa. lii. 11. Be ye clean that bear the Veſſels of the Lord.

Jeſus. Acts iv. 30. Signs and Wonders done by thy holy Child Jeſus. Heb. 7. 26. Pſ. 16. 10.—89. 19. Acts 2. 27.—3. 14.—13. 35.

Spirit. Pſ. li. 11. Take not thy holy Spirit away. Iſa. 63. 10, 11. Luke 11. 13. Rom. 1. 4. Eph. 1. 13.—4. 30.—1 Theſſ. 4. 9.

Angels. Mar. 8. 38. The Son of Man cometh with his holy Angels Acts 10. 20. Rev. 14. 10.

Goodneſs of God.

98. *Goodneſs aſcribed to God.* Exod. xxxiv. 6. The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in Goodneſs and Truth.

1 Chron. xvi. 34. O give Thanks to the Lord for he is good, his Mercy endureth for ever. 2 Chron. 5. 13.—7. 3. Ezr. 3. 11. Pſ. 100. 5.—106. 1.—107. 1.—118. 1. 29.—135. 3.—136. 1.—145. 9. Jer. 33. 11. Lam. 3. 25. Nah. 1. 7.

Pſ. xxv. 8. Good and upright is the Lord, therefore will he teach Sinners in the Way.

xxxiv. 8. O taſte and ſee that the Lord is good, bleſſed is the Man that truſteth in him.

lii. 1. The goodneſs of God endureth continually.

lxxxvi. 5. Thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive, and plenteous in Mercy to all that call upon thee. Pſ. 119. 68.

cxlv. 7. Men ſhall abundantly utter the Memory of thy great Goodneſs, and ſhall ſing of thy Righteouſneſs.

Zech. ix. 17. How great is his Goodneſs? how great is his Bounty?

Matt. xix. 17. There is none good but one, that is God. Luk. 18. 19.

Rom. ii. 4. The Goodneſs of God, leadeth to Repentance.

xi. 22. Behold the Goodneſs and Severity of God.

99. *The Lord doth Good.* Gen. xxxii. 12. The Lord ſaid to Jacob, I will ſurely do thee good, &c.

l. 20. Joſeph ſaid to his Brethren, ye thought Evil againſt me, but God meant it for good.

Exod. xxxiii. 19. The Lord ſaid, I will make all my Goodneſs paſs before thee.

Deut. xxx. 9. The Lord will rejoice over thee for good.

xxxiii. 16. Bleſſed be Joſeph, for the good Will of him that dwelt in the Buſh.

2 Sam. vii. 28. O Lord, thou haſt promiſed this Goodneſs unto thy Servant. Ver. 29.

1 Kings viii. 66. The People rejoiced for all the Goodneſs the Lord had done, for David his Servant, and for Iſrael his People.

Ezr. viii. 22. The Hand of our God is upon all them for Good that ſeek him. Ver. 18. Ch. 7. 9. Neh. 2. 8. 18.

Neh. v. 19. Think upon me, O my God, for Good. Ch. 13. 31.

ix. 25. Thy People delighted themſelves in thy great Goodneſs. Ver. 26. 31.

Job ii. 10. Shall we receive Good at the Hand of God, and ſhall we not receive Evil?

Pſ. iv. 6. Many ſay, who will ſhew us any Good, Lord lift thou up the Light of thy Countenance upon us.

Pſ xxi. 3. Thou preventeſt, with the Bleſſings of thy Goodneſs.

xxiii. 6. Goodneſs and Mercy ſhall follow me all the Days of my Life, and I ſhall dwell in the Houſe of the Lord for ever.

xxv. 7 According to thy Mercy, remember me for thy Goodneſs Sake.

xxvii. 13. I had fainted, unleſs I had believed, to ſee the Goodneſs of the Lord, in the Land of the living.

xxxiii 5. The Earth is full of the Goodneſs of the Lord.

xxxiv. 10. They that ſeek the Lord, ſhall not want any good Thing.

lxv. 4. We ſhall be ſatisfied with the Goodneſs of thy Houſe, even of thy holy Temple.

lxix. 16. Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving Kindneſs is good.

lxxiii. 1. Truly God is good to Iſrael, to ſuch as are of a clean Heart.

lxxxiv. 11. The Lord God is a Sun and Shield, he will give Grace and Glory, no good thing will he with-hold from them that walk uprightly.

lxxxvi. 17. Shew me a Token for Good,

ciii. 5. Bleſs the Lord, O my Soul, who ſatisfieth thy Mouth with good Things.

cvii. 8. O that Men would praiſe the Lord, for his Goodneſs, and for his wonderful Works to the Children of Men. Ver. 15. 21. 31.

cxix. 122. Be Surety for thy Servant for Good.

cxliii. 10. Thy Spirit is good, lead me into the Land of Uprightneſs.

cxliv. 2. The Lord is my Goodneſs, and my Fortreſs, and high Tower, &c.

Iſa. lxiii. 7. I will mention the Loving-kindneſs of the Lord, and the Praiſes of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath beſtowed on us, and the great Goodneſs toward the Houſe of Iſrael, which he hath beſtowed on them.

Jer. xxiv. 5. I ſent them Captives out of this Place, for their Good.

Ver. 6. I will ſet mine Eyes upon them for Good, and I will build them, and plant them.

xxix. 32. The Wicked ſhall not behold the Good that I will do for my People.

xxxi. 12. They ſhall come and ſing, in the height of Zion, and ſhall flow together to the Goodneſs of the Lord, for Wheat and for Wine, &c.

Ver. 14. My People ſhall be ſatisfied with my Goodneſs, ſaith the Lord.

Jer. xxxii. 39. I will give them one Heart and one Way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their Children after them.

Ver. 42 I will bring upon this People, all the good that I have promiſed.

Jer.

Jer. xxxiii. 9. The Nations of the Earth ſhall hear the Good that I do unto my People, and they ſhall fear and tremble for all the Goodneſs, and for all the Proſperity.

Ver. 14. Behold, the Days come, ſaith the Lord, that I will perform that good thing which I have promiſed, unto the Houſe of Iſrael. See Joſ. 21. 45.—23. 14.—24. 20. and 1 Kings 8. 56.

Hoſ. iii. 5. The Children of Iſrael ſhall fear the Lord, and his Goodneſs, in the latter Days.

Matt. vii. 11. If ye being evil, know how to give good Gifts to your Children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in Heaven, give good things to them that aſk him.

xx. 15. Is thine Eye evil becauſe I am good.

Luke i. 53. He hath filled the Hungry with good things.

ii. 14. Glory to God in the higheſt, and on Earth, Peace and Goodwill towards Men.

xii. 32. It is your Father's good Pleaſure, to give you the Kingdom.

Acts xiv. 17. God left not himſelf without Witneſs in that he did Good, and gave us Rain from Heaven, and fruitful Seaſons. Pſ. 104. 28.—68. 10.—85. 12.

Rom. viii. 28. All things work together for Good to them that love God, to them that are the called according to his Purpoſe.

Jam. i. 17. Every good Gift, and every perfect Gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of Lights.

Mercy of God.

100. *God is Merciful.* Exod. xxxiv. 6. The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in Goodneſs and Truth.

Ver. 7. Keeping Mercy for Thouſands, forgiving Iniquity, Tranſgreſſion and Sin.

Numb. xiv. 18. The Lord is long-ſuffering, and of great Mercy, forgiving Iniquity.

Neh. ix. 17. Thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, ſlow to Anger, and of great Kindneſs. Ver. 19. 27. 28. 31.

Pſ. xxxvi. 5. Thy Mercy, Lord, is in the Heavens, and thy Faithfulneſs reacheth unto the Clouds.

lvii. 10. Thy Mercy is great unto the Heavens, and thy Truth reacheth unto the Clouds. Pſ. 108. 4.

lxii. 12. Unto thee, O Lord, belongeth Mercy.

lxxxvi. 15. Thou, O Lord, art a God full of Compaſſion, and gracious, long-ſuffering, and plenteous in Mercy and Truth. Ver. 5.

c. 5. The Lord is good, his Mercy is everlaſting, and his Truth endureth to all Generations.

ciii. 8. The Lord is merciful and gracious, ſlow to Anger, and plenteous in Mercy. Pſ. 111. 4.

cxvi. 5. Gracious is the Lord, and righteous, yea, our God is merciful.

cxix. 156. Great are thy tender Mercies, O Lord. 2 Sam. 24. 14.

cxxxviii. 8. Thy Mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever.

Pſ. cxlv. 8. The Lord is gracious, and full of Compaſſion, ſlow to Anger, and of great Mercy.

Dan. ix. 9. To the Lord our God belong Mercies and Forgiveneſſes though we have rebelled againſt him.

Lam. iii. 22. It is of the Lords Mercies, that we are not conſumed, becauſe his Compaſſions fail not.

Ver. 32. Though he cauſe Grief, yet will he have Compaſſion according to the Multitude of his Mercies.

Jonah iv. 2. Thou art a gracious God, and merciful, ſlow to Anger and of great Kindneſs, and repenteſt thee of the Evil.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth Iniquity, and paſſeth by the Tranſgreſſion of the Remnant of his Heritage, he retaineth not his Anger for ever, becauſe he delighteth in Mercy.

2 Cor. i. 3. The Father of Mercies, and God of all Comfort.

Eph. ii. 4. God is rich in Mercy.

Jam. ii. 13. Mercy rejoiceth againſt Judgment.

v. 11. The Lord is very pitiful, and of tender Mercy.

1 Pet. ii. 3. If ye have taſted that the Lord is gracious.

101. *Mercy promiſed.* Pſ. v. 7. I will come unto thy Houſe, in the multitude of thy Mercy.

lvii. 3. God ſhall ſend forth his Mercy, and his Truth.

lix. 10. The God of my Mercy ſhall prevent me.

Pſ. lxxxix. 2. Mercy ſhall be built for ever, thy Faithfulneſs ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the Heavens.

Ver. 14. Mercy and Truth ſhall go before thy Face.

Ver. 28. My Mercy will I keep for him for evermore.

cii. 13. Thou ſhalt have Mercy on Zion.

Iſa. xiv. 1. The Lord will have Mercy on Jacob, and will yet chooſe Iſrael.

xxx. 18. Therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted that he may have Mercy upon you.

liv. 7. For a ſmall moment have I forſaken thee, but with great Mercies will I gather thee.

Ver. 8. In a little Wrath I hid my Face from thee for a moment, but with everlaſting Kindneſs will I have Mercy on thee, ſaith the Lord thy Redeemer.

Ver. 10. For the Mountains ſhall depart, and the Hills be removed, but my Kindneſs ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the Covenant of my Peace be removed, ſaith the Lord, that hath Mercy on thee.

xlii. 21. The Lord is well pleaſed for his Mercies Sake, he will magnify the Law, and make it honourable.

Iſa. lv. 3. I will make an everlaſting Covenant with you, even the ſure Mercies of David.

xlix. 10. He that hath Mercy on them, ſhall lead them, even by the Springs of Water, ſhall he guide them.

lx. 10. In my Wrath I ſmote thee, but in my Favour have I had Mercy on thee.

Jer. xxx. 18. I will bring again the Captivity of Jacob's Tents, and will have Mercy on his dwelling Places. Ch. 33. 26. Ezek. 39. 25. Hoſ. i. 7.—12. 23.

xlii. 21. I will ſhew Mercies unto you, that the King of Babylon may have Mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own Land.

Lam.

Lam. iii. 32. Though the Lord cauſe Grief, yet will he have Compaſſion according to the Multitude of his Mercies.

Hoſ. ii. 19. I will betroth thee unto me in Righteouſneſs, and in Judgment, and in loving Kindneſs, and in Mercies.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the Truth unto Jacob, and the Mercy unto Abraham, which thou haſt ſworn unto our Fathers.

Zech. i. 16. Thus ſaith the Lord, I am returned to Jeruſalem, with Mercies.

x. 16. I will bring them again to this Place, for I have Mercy upon them, and they ſhall be as though I had not caſt them off.

Rom. ix. 15. I will have Mercy on whom I will have Mercy. Exod. 39. 19.

Ver. 16. It is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth Mercy.

102. *Perſons to whom Mercy is promiſed.* Mercy is promiſed to the Obedient. See the following Texts on Promiſes to the Obedient. Exod. 20. 6. Deut. 5. 10. 13. 17. 18. 7. 9. 12. Pſ. 25. 10. To the Penitent. See in Promiſes to Converſion, or turning to God the following Texts, 2 Chron. 30. 9. Prov. 28. 13. Iſa. 55. 7. Jer. 3. 12.—31. 19. 20. Joel 2. 13.

To them that fear God. See in Promiſes to them that fear God the following Texts. Pſ. 103. 11. 13. 17. Luke 1. 50.

To them that love God. See in Promiſes to loving God, the following Texts. Exod. 20. 6. Deut. 5. 10. Pſ. 119. 132. Jude Ver. 21.

To them that truſt in God. See in promiſes to them that truſt in God the following Texts. Pſ. 32 10.—33. 22.

103. *Mercy prayed for.* Numb. vi. 24. On this wiſe the Prieſts ſhall Bleſs (or Pray for) the People. The Lord bleſs thee and keep thee.

Ver. 25. The Lord make his Face ſhine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee

Ver. 26. The Lord lift up his Countenance upon thee, and give thee Peace.

xiv. 19. Pardon, I beſeech thee, the Iniquity of this People, according to the Greatneſs of thy Mercy.

Deut. xxi. 8. Be merciful, O Lord, unto thy People, whom thou haſt redeemed.

Neh. xiii. 22. Remember me, O my God, and ſpare me according to the Greatneſs of thy Mercy.

Pſ. iv. 1. Have Mercy upon me, and hear my Prayer.

vi. 2. Have Mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am weak, O Lord, heal me.

Ver 4. O ſave me for thy Mercies ſake. Pſ. 30. 10.—69. 13, 14. 16, 17.—57. 1.—44. 26—56. 1—123. 3.

ix. 13. Have Mercy upon me, O Lord, conſider my Trouble.

xxv. 6. Remember, O Lord, thy tender Mercies and thy loving Kindneſſes, for they have been ever of old. Pſ. 86. 6.

Ver. 7. Remember not the Sins of my Youth, nor my Tranſgreſſions, according to thy Mercy remember thou me.

Ver. 16. For thy Goodneſs ſake, O Lord, turn thee unto me, and have Mercy upon me, for I am deſolate and afflicted. Pſ. 86. 16.

xxvi. 11. I will walk in mine Integrity, redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

Pſ. xl. 11. With-hold not thou thy tender Mercies from me, O Lord, let thy loving Kindneſs and the Truth, continually preſerve me.

Pſ. xli. 4. Lord be merciful unto me, and heal my Soul, for I have ſinned againſt thee.

Ver. 11. With-hold not thou thy tender Mercies from me, O Lord, let thy loving Kindneſs and thy Truth continually preſerve me.

li. 1. Have Mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving Kindneſs, according to the Multitude of thy tender Mercies, blot out my Tranſgreſſions.

lxi. 11. O prepare Mercy and Truth that may preſerve the King.

lxxix. 8. O remember not againſt us former Iniquities, let thy tender Mercies ſpeedily prevent us.

Ver. 9. Help us, O God of our Salvation, for the Glory of thy Name, and deliver us and purge away our Sins, for thy Name's ſake.

lxxxix. 7. Shew us thy Mercy, O Lord, and grant us thy Salvation.

lxxxvi. 3. Be merciful unto me, O Lord, for I cry unto thee daily.

Ver. 5. For thou, Lord, art good and ready to forgive, and plentous in Mercy, to all that call upon thee. Pſ. 27. 7.

xc. 14. O ſatisfy us early with thy Mercy, that we may rejoice and be glad all our Days.

Pſ. cix. 21. Becauſe thy Mercy is good, deliver thou me, for I am poor and needy.

Ver. 26. Help me, O Lord my God, and ſave me according to thy Mercy.

cxix. 41. Let thy Mercies come alſo unto me, O Lord, even thy Salvation, according to thy Word.

Ver. 58. Be merciful unto me according to thy Word.

Ver. 77. Let thy tender Mercies come unto me, that I may live.

cxix. 124. Deal with thy Servant according unto thy Mercy, and teach me thy Statutes.

Ver. 132. Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou uſeſt to do unto thoſe that love thy Name.

Hoſ. xiv. 2. Take away all our Iniquity, receive us graciouſly.

Hab. iii. 2. O Lord, receive thy Work in the midſt of the Years, in Wrath remember Mercy.

Mal. i. 9. Beſeech God that he will be gracious unto us.

Luke xviii. 13. God be merciful to me a Sinner.

Gal. vi. 16. As many as walk according to this Rule, Peace be on them, and Mercy, and upon the Iſrael of God.

1 Tim. i. 2. Grace, Mercy and Peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 2 Tim. i. 2. Tit. i. 4. 2 John Ver. 3.

2 Tim. i. 16. The Lord give Mercy unto the Houſe of Oneſiphorus.

Ver. 18. The Lord grant that he may find Mercy of the Lord in that Day.

Heb. iv. 6. Let us come boldly unto the Throne of Grace, that we may obtain Mercy, and find Grace to help in Time of need.

Jude ver. 2. Mercy unto you, and Peace and Love be multiplied.

104. *Mercy acknowledged in various Influences.* Gen. xix. 16. The Lord being merciful unto Lot, brought him forth, and ſet him without the City.

Ver. 19. Lot ſaid thou haſt magnified thy Mercy, in ſaving my Life.

Exod.

Exod. xv. 13. Thou in thy Mercy haſt led forth the People which thou haſt redeemed.

2 Sam xxii. 51. He ſheweth Mercy to his anointed, unto David and to his Seed forevermore. Pſ. 18. 50. 1 Kings 3. 6. 2 Chron. 6. 42.

Ezra vii. 28. Bleſſed be the Lord, who hath extended Mercy unto me, before the King and his Counſellors, Ch. 9. 9.

Pſ. xciv. 18. When I ſaid my Foot ſlippeth, thy Mercy, Lord, held me up.

xcviii. 3. The Lord hath remembered his Mercy, and his Truth, toward the Houſe of Iſrael. Luke 1. 54. 72. 77.

cvi. 45. He remembered for them his Covenant, and repented according to the Multitude of his Mercies.

cxix. 64. The Earth, O Lord, is full of thy Mercy.

Rom. ix. 23. That God might make known the Riches of his Glory, on the Veſſels of Mercy, that he had afore prepared unto Glory.

1 Cor. vii. 25. Paul ſaid I obtained Mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

1 Tim. i. 13. Paul ſaid, I who was a Blaſphemer, and a Perſecutor, and injurious, obtained Mercy.

Tit. iii. 5. According to his Mercy he ſaved us.

1 Pet. i. 3. His abundant Mercy. Ch. 2. 10. Ye have obtained Mercy.

105. *Thanks for Mercy.* Gen. xxiv. 47. Abraham's Servant ſaid, bleſſed be the Lord God, who hath not left deſtitute my Maſter, of his Mercy and his Truth.

1 Chron. xvi. 34. O give Thanks unto the Lord for he is good, for his Mercy endureth for ever. 2 Chron. 5. 13.—7. 36.—20, 21. Ezr. 3. 11. Pſ. 106. 1.—107. 1.—118. 1.—136. 1. Jer. 3. 11.

Pſ. lix. 16. I will ſing aloud of thy Mercy. Pſ 89. 1.

lxvi. 20. Bleſſed be God who hath not turned away my Prayer, nor his Mercy from me.

ciii. 1. Bleſs the Lord, O my Soul.

Ver. 4. Who crowneth thee with loving Kindneſs, and tender Mercies.

cxv. 1. Not unto us, but unto thy Name, give Glory for thy Mercy and thy Truth's ſake.

106. *Mercy in the Pardon of Sin.* See in Sect. 1. Texts. Exod. 34. 6, 7. Numb. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. Pſ. 85. 5. Dan. 9. 9. Mic. 7. 18.

Pſ. xxxii. 1. Bleſſed is he whoſe Tranſgreſſion is forgiven, and whoſe Sin is covered.

Ver. 2. Bleſſed is the Man, to whom the Lord imputeth not Iniquity.

lxv. 3. As for our Tranſgreſſions thou wilt purge them away.

lxxxv. 2. Thou haſt forgiven the Iniquity of thy People, thou haſt covered all their Sin.

ciii. 3. The Lord forgiveth all thine Iniquities, he healeth all thy Diſeaſes.

Ver. 10. He has not dealt with us after our Sins.

cxxx. 4. There is Forgiveneſs with thee, that thou mayeſt be feared.

Iſa.

Isa. i. 18. Tho' your Sins be as Scarlet or Crimson, they shall be as Snow, or as Wool.

xxxiii. 24. The Inhabitant shall not say I am Sick, the People that dwell there shall be forgiven their Iniquity.

xliii. 25 I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy Transgressions, for mine own sake, and will not remember thy Sins.

xliv. 22. I have blotted out as a thick Cloud thy Transgressions, and as a Cloud, thy Sins.

lv. 7. Let the wicked forsake his Way, and the unrighteous Man his Thoughts, and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God for he will abundantly pardon. See promises to Repentance, and turning to God.

Jer. iii. 12. Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you, for I am merciful, saith the Lord, I will not keep anger for ever.

Ver. 22. Return, ye backsliding Children, and I will heal your Backslidings.

xxxiii. 8. I will cleanse them from all their Iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will pardon all their Iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

l. 20. In those Days, and in that Time, saith the Lord, the Iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the Sins of Judah, and they shall not be found; for I will pardon them.

Ezek. xxxiii. 15. If the wicked restore the Pledge, give again that he hath robbed, walk in Statutes of Life, none of his Sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him, he shall surely live.

Hos xi. 8. How shall I give thee up Ephraim, how shall I deliver thee Israel, &c.

Ver. 9. I will not execute the Fierceness of mine Anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim, for I am God and not Man.

xiv. 4. I will heal their Backslidings, I will love them freely, for mine Anger is turned away.

Matt. xii. 31. All manner of Sin and Blasphemy shall be forgiven unto Men, but the Blasphemy against the holy Ghost.

Ver. 32. Whosoever shall speak a Word against the Son of Man it shall be forgiven him.

Heb. x. 17. Their Sins and their Iniquity will I remember no more. Ch. 8. 12. Jer 31. 34.

107. *Pardon and Forgiveness prayed for.* Exod. xxxii. 31, 32. Moses said this People have sinned a great Sin. Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their Sin, if not, blot me out of thy Book which thou hast written.

xxxiv. ix. O Lord, pardon our Iniquity and our Sin, and take us for thine Inheritance.

Numb. xiv. 19. Pardon, I beseech thee, the Iniquity of this People, according to the Greatness of thy Mercy. Ver. 20.

1 Kings viii. 30. Solomon prays for Forgiveness to the People. Ver. 33, 35, 36. 39. 50.

2 Chron. xxx. 18. Good Lord, pardon every one, &c.

Job vii. 20. I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou Preserver of Men.

Ver. 21. Why dost thou not pardon my Transgression?

Ps.

Pſ. xxv. 18. Look upon mine Affliction and my Pain, and forgive all my Sins. Ver. 11. Pſ. 31. 3.

Dan. ix. 19. O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, hearken and do, defer not for thine own ſake, O my God.

Am. vii. 2. O Lord God, forgive I beſeech thee.

Luke xxiii. 34. Jeſus ſaid, Father forgive them, for they know not what they do.

Acts viii. 22. Peter ſaid to Simon Magus, repent and pray God, if perhaps the Thoughts of thine Heart may be forgiven thee. See Naaman's Prayer. 2 Kings 5. 18. Hezekiah's Prayer. 2 Chron. 30. 18, 19.

God is Compaſſionate.

108. *Compaſſion aſcribed to God.* Pſ. lxxxvi. 15. Thou, O Lord, art a God full of Compaſſion, and gracious: Long-ſuffering, and plenteous in Mercy and Truth.

Pſ. cxlv. 8. The Lord is gracious and full of Compaſſion, ſlow to Anger and of great Mercy. Pſ. 111. 4.—112. 4.

God excited Compaſſion toward his People in the Hearts of their Enemies. Pſ. 106. 46. 1 Kings 8. 50. 2 Chron. 30. 9.

109. *Compaſſion to whom promiſed.* Deut. xxx. 2. When thou ſhalt return unto the Lord thy God and ſhalt obey his Voice.

Ver. 3. Then the Lord will turn thy Captivity, and have Compaſſion on thee. Ch. 13. 17

Jer. xii. 15. After I have plucked them out, I will return and have Compaſſion on them, and will bring them again every Man to his Heritage, and to his Land.

Lam. iii. 32. Though he cauſe Grief, yet will he have Compaſſion according to the Multitude of his Mercies.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, who pardoneth Iniquity, &c.

Ver. 19. He will turn again, he will have Compaſſion upon us, he will ſubdue our Iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their Sins into the Depths of the Sea.

Rom. ix. 15. I will have Compaſſion on whom I will have Compaſſion. Exod. 33. 19.

110. *Inſtances of Compaſſion excited.* 2 Kings xiii. 23. The Lord was gracious unto Iſrael, and had Compaſſion on them, when they were oppreſſed by Enemies.

2 Chron. xxxvi. 15. The Lord God of their Fathers ſent to them by his Meſſengers, riſing up betimes and ſending, becauſe he had Compaſſion on his People, and on his dwelling Place.

Pſ. lxxviii. 38. He being full of Compaſſion forgave their Iniquity and deſtroyed them not, yea, many Times turned he his Anger away, and did not ſtir up all his Wrath.

Lam. iii. 32. It is of the Lord's Mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his Compaſſions fail not.

Matt. xviii. 27. The Lord of that Servant moved with Compaſſion, forgave him the Debt.

Mar. v. 19. Jeſus ſaid to the Man out of whom he had caſt a Devil,

go tell how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had Compaſſion on thee.

Luke xv. 20. The Father ſaw the prodigal Son returning, and had Compaſſion on him, and ran and fell on his Neck and kiſſed him.

God excited Compaſſion towards his People, in the Hearts of their Enemies. Pſ. 106. 46. 1 Kings 8. 50. 2 Chron. 30. 9.

111. *Compaſſion aſcribed to Chriſt. Inſtances in which it was excited.* Matt. ix. 36. At ſeeing the Multitude ſcattered as Sheep without a Shepherd. Mark 6. 34.

xiv. 14. At ſeeing a Multitude of ſick Perſons whom he healed. Ch. 15. 27.

xv. 32. At ſeeing a Multitude without Bread, whom he fed. Mark 8. 2.

xx. 34. At ſeeing blind Men whoſe Eyes he opened.

Mark i. 41. At ſeeing a Leper whom he healed.

ix. 22. 25. At ſeeing a Child poſſeſſed of a dumb Spirit whom he caſt out.

Luke vii. 13. At ſeeing a Mother's grief, whoſe Son he reſtored to Life.

God pitieth.

112. *God hath Pity on his People.* Pſ. ciii. 13. Like as a Father pitieth his Children, ſo the Lord pitieth them that fear him.

Iſa. lxiii. 9. In his Love and his Pity, he redeemed his People, and he bare them, and carried them all the Days of old.

Ezek. xxxvi. 21. I had Pity for mine holy Name, which the Houſe of Iſrael had profaned among the Heathen.

Joel ii. 18. The Lord will be jealous for his Land and pity his People.

Jam. v. 11. The Lord is very pitiful, and of tender Mercy.

113. *God will not pity the Wicked.* Ezek. v. 6. She hath changed my Judgments unto Wickedneſs, they have refuſed my Judgments and Statutes, and have not walked in them.

Ver. 11. I will not ſpare, neither will mine Eye pity. Ch. 7. 49. —8. 18.—9. 10.

Ver. 13. I will cauſe my Fury to reſt upon them.

Jer. xiii. 10. This evil People refuſe to hear my Words, and I will not pity, nor ſpare, nor have Mercy upon them, but deſtroy them, ſaith the Lord. Zech. 11. 5.

Long-Suffering of God, Forbearance.

114. *Long Suffering aſcribed to God.* Rom. ii. 4. Deſpiſeſt thou the Riches of his Goodneſs and Forbearance, and Long-ſuffering, not knowing that the goodneſs of God leadeth thee to Repentance.

ix. 22. God endured with much long ſuffering the Veſſels of Wrath fitted to Deſtruction.

Ver. 23. That he might make known the Riches of his Glory, on the Veſſels of Mercy which he had afore prepared unto Glory.

1 Pet. iii 20. The long ſuffering of God waited in the Days of Noah, while the Ark was a preparing

2 Pet. iii. 9. The Lord is long ſuffering to us ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to Repentance.

Ver. 15. The long ſuffering of our Lord is Salvation.

1 Tim.

1 Tim. i. 16. I obtained Mercy, that in me Chriſt might ſhew all long ſuffering for a Pattern to them which ſhould hereafter believe on him to life Everlaſting. See Numb. 14. 18. Pſ. 86. 15. Jer. 15. 15.

115. *Forbearance aſcribed to God.* Numb. xiv. 27 The Lord ſaid, how long ſhall I bear this evil Congregation which murmur againſt me.

Neh. ix. 30. Many Years didſt thou forbear them.

Jer. xliv. 22. The Lord would no longer forbear, becauſe of the Evil of their Doings.

Luke xviii. 7. The Lord will avenge his own Elect, though he bear long.

Kindneſs of God.

116. *Kindneſs aſcribed to God, promiſed and exerciſed toward his People.* Neh. ix. 17. Thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, ſlow to Anger, and of great Kindneſs.

Pſ. xxxvi. 7. How excellent is thy loving Kindneſs, O God, therefore the Sons of Men put their Truſt under the Shadow of thy Wings.

xlii. 8. The Lord will command his loving Kindneſs in the Day time, and in the Night, his Song ſhall be with me, and my Prayer to the God of my Salvation.

lxxxix. 33. My loving Kindneſs will I not utterly take from him, nor ſuffer my Faithfulneſs to fail.

cvii. 43. The Wiſe they ſhall underſtand the loving Kindneſs of the Lord.

cxvii. 2. His marvellous Kindneſs is great toward us.

Iſa. liv. 8. In a little Wrath I hid my Face from thee, for a Moment, but with everlaſting Kindneſs, will I have Mercy on thee.

Ver. 10. The Mountains ſhall depart, and the Hills be removed, but my Kindneſs ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the Covenant of my Peace be removed, ſaith the Lord, that hath Mercy on thee.

Jer. ix. 24. I am the Lord which exerciſe loving Kindneſs and Judgment, and Righteouſneſs in the Earth, for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the Lord.

xxxi. 3. I have loved thee with an everlaſting Love, therefore with loving Kindneſs have I drawn thee.

xxxii. 18. Thou ſhoweſt loving kindneſs unto Thouſands.

Hoſ. ii. 19. I will betroth thee unto me in Righteouſneſs, and in Judgment, and in loving Kindneſs and in Mercies.

Joel ii. 13. The Lord your God is gracious and merciful, ſlow to Anger, and of great Kindneſs, and repenteth him of the Evil. Jonah 4. 2.

Luke vi. 35. God is kind unto the Unthankful, and to the Evil.

Eph. ii. 6. God hath raiſed us up, and made us ſit together in heavenly Places, in Chriſt Jeſus.

Ver. 7. That in the Ages to come, he might ſhew the exceeding Riches of his Grace, in his Kindneſs toward us, through Chriſt Jeſus.

Tit. iii. 4. The Kindneſs of God our Saviour towards Men, appeared not by Works of Righteouſneſs which we have done, but according to his Mercy he ſaved us, &c.

117. *Kindneſs prayed for.* Gen. xxiv. 12. Abraham's Servant prayed, and ſaid, O Lord God of my Maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good Speed and ſhew Kindneſs to my Maſter.

Ruth i. 8. Naomi ſaid, the Lord deal kindly with you, as you have dealt with the Dead, and with me.

2 Sam. ii. 6. David ſaid, the Lord ſhew Kindneſs and Truth unto you.

Pſ. xvii. 7. Shew thy marvellous loving Kindneſs, O thou that ſaveſt by thy right Hand them that put their Truſt in thee.

xxv. 6. Remember, O Lord, thy tender Mercies, and thy loving Kindneſſes, for they have been ever of old.

xxxvi. 10. O continue thy loving Kindneſs unto them that know thee, and thy Righteouſneſs to the upright in Heart.

xl. 11. Let thy loving Kindneſs, and thy Truth continually preſerve me.

li. 1. Have Mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving Kindneſs.

lxix. 16. Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving Kindneſs, turn to me according to the Multitude of thy tender Mercies.

lxxxviii. 11. Shall thy loving Kindneſs be declared in the Grave, or thy Faithfulneſs in Deſtruction.

lxxxix. 49. Lord, where are thy loving Kindneſſes?

cxix. 76. Let, I pray thee, thy merciful Kindneſs, be for my Comfort, according to thy Word.

Pſ. cxix. 88. Quicken me after thy loving Kindneſs, ſo ſhall I keep the Teſtimonies of thy Mouth. Ver. 149. 159.

cxliii. 8. Cauſe me to hear thy loving Kindneſs in the Morning, for in thee do I truſt.

118. *Thanks for God's Kindneſs.* Pſ. xxvi. 3. Thy loving Kindneſs is before mine Eyes, and I have walked in thy Truth.

xxxi. 21. Bleſſed be the Lord, for he hath ſhewed me his marvellous Kindneſs.

xl. 10. I have not concealed thy loving Kindneſs, and thy Truth.

xlviii 9. We have thought of thy loving Kindneſs, O God, in the midſt of thy Temple.

lxiii. 3. Becauſe thy loving Kindneſs is better than Life, my Lips ſhall praiſe thee.

xcii 2. It is a good thing to ſhew forth thy loving Kindneſs in the Morning, and thy Faithfulneſs every Night.

ciii. 4. Bleſs the Lord, O my Soul, who crowneth thee with loving Kindneſs, and tender Mercies.

cxxxviii. 2. I will worſhip toward thy holy Temple, and praiſe thy Name, for thy loving Kindneſs, and for thy Truth, for thou haſt magnified thy Word, above all thy Name.

Iſa. lxii. 7. I will mention the loving Kindneſs of the Lord, and the Praiſes of the Lord, according to all that he hath beſtowed on us, and the great Goodneſs he hath beſtowed, &c.

Grace of God.

119. *God is gracious.* Gen vi. 8. Noah found Grace in the Eyes of the Lord, Moſes found Grace. Exod. 33. 12. 13. 16.

Exod. xxii. 27. The Lord ſaid, when the Poor cryeth I will hear, for I am gracious.

xxxiii. 19. I will be Gracious to whom I will be Gracious, and I will have Mercy, on whom I will have Mercy.

xxxiv. 6 The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in Goodneſs and Truth. 2 Chr. 30. 9.

2 Kings 13. 23. The Lord was gracious unto Iſrael, (in their Diſtreſs) and

and had Compaſſion on them, and had Reſpect unto them, becauſe of his Covenant with Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, and would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from his Preſence.

Ezr. ix. 8. For a little Space, Grace hath been ſhewed from the Lord our God, to leave us a Remnant to eſcape, and to leave us a Nail in his holy Place, that our God may lighten our Eyes, and give us a Reviving.

Neh. ix. 17. Thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious, merciful, ſlow to Anger, and of great Kindneſs, and forſookeſt not thy People.

Pſ. lxxvii. 9. Hath God forgotten to be gracious.

lxxxvi. 15 Thou O Lord art a God full of Compaſſion, and gracious, long-ſuffering, and plenteous in Mercy, and Truth. Pſ. 103. 8.—111. 4.—112. 4.—116. 5.—145. 8. Joel 2. 13.

Iſa. xxx. 18. Therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted that he may have Mercy upon you.

Ver. 19. He will be gracious unto thee, at the Voice of thy Cry, when he heareth it he will anſwer thee.

Jonah iv. 2. Thou art a gracious God, and merciful, ſlow to Anger, and of great Kindneſs, and repenteſt thee of the Evil. See Am. 5. 5. Zech 4. 7. Grace, Grace.

120. *God's Throne, is a Throne of Grace.* Heb. iv. 16. Let us come boldly to the Throne of Grace, that we may obtain Mercy, and find Grace to help in time of Need.

121. *God's Spirit is a Spirit of Grace.* Heb. x. 29 The Spirit of Grace.

Zech. xii. 10. The Spirit of Grace, and Supplication.

122. *Chriſt is gracious.* Luke iv. 32. Gracious Words proceeded out of his Mouth.

John i. 14. He was full of Grace and Truth.

Ver. 16. Of his Fulneſs have all we received, and Grace for Grace.

Acts xv. 11. We believe that through the Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt we ſhall be ſaved.

Rom. xvi. 20. The Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you. 1 Cor. 16. 23. Phil. 4. 23. 1 Theſſ. 5. 28. 2 Theſſ. 3. 18.

2 Cor. viii. 9. Ye know the Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your Sakes he became poor, that ye through his Poverty might be rich.

Eph. i. 7. We have Redemption through his Blood, the Forgiveneſs of Sins according to the Riches of his Grace.

1 Pet. ii. 3. If ſo be ye have taſted, that the Lord is gracious.

123. *The Grace of God in the Oeconomy of Man's Salvation.* In Election

Rom. xi. 5. There is a Remnant according to the Election of Grace. Eph. 1. 4. 6.

Ver. 6. And if by Grace, then it is no more of Works, otherwiſe Grace is no more Grace.

124. *Calling is of Grace.* Gal. i. 15. God who ſeparated me from my Mother's Womb, called me by his Grace to reveal his Son in me. See 2 Theſſ. 1. 11, 12.

2 Tim. i. 9. God hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy Calling, not according to our Works, but according to his own Purpoſe and Grace, which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus, before the World began.

1 Pet.

1 Pet. v. 10. The God of all Grace who hath called us unto his eternal Glory by Chriſt Jeſus, make you perfect, ſtable, ſtrengthen and ſettle you.

125. *Juſtification is of Grace.* Rom. iii. 24. Being juſtified freely by his Grace, through the Redemption that is in Jeſus Chriſt. Ch. 4. 16.

Gal. ii. 20. I do not fruſtrate the Grace of God, if Righteouſneſs came by the Law, then is Chriſt dead in vain.

v. 4. Chriſt is become of none Effect to you, whoſoever of you are juſtified by the Law, ye are fallen from Grace. See Rom. 5. 15. 17. 20. 21.

126. *Pardon of Sin is through Grace.* Eph. i. 7. In Chriſt we have Redemption through his Blood the Forgiveneſs of Sin, according to the Riches of his Grace.

127. *Adoption through Grace.* Eph i. 5. God having predeſtinated us to the Adoption of Children by Jeſus Chriſt, to himſelf according to the good Pleaſure of his Will.

Ver. 6. To the Praiſe of the Glory of his Grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

128. *Sanctifying Grace or Sanctification through Grace.* Pſ. lxxxiv. 11. The Lord God is a Sun and Shield, the Lord will give Grace and Glory, and no good Thing will he with-hold from them that walk uprightly.

Prov. iii. 24. He ſcorneth the Scorners, but giveth Grace to the lowly.

Jam. iv. 16. He reſiſteth the Proud, but giveth Grace to the Humble. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

2 Cor. ix. 8. God is able to make all Grace abound toward you, that ye always having all Suffering in all Things may abound to every good Work. Ver. 14.

xii. 9. The Lord ſaid my Grace is ſufficient for thee, my Strength is made perfect in Weakneſs.

129. *The Goſpel is of Grace given.* John i. 17. The Law was given by Moſes, but Grace and Truth came by Jeſus Chriſt.

Acts xiii. 43. Paul and Barnabas exhorted Chriſtians to continue in the Grace of God.

xiv. 3. The Lord gave Teſtimony to the Word of his Grace, and granted Signs and Wonders to be done in Confirmation of it.

xx. 24. I teſtify the Goſpel of the Grace of God.

Ver. 32. I recommend you to God, and to the Word of his Grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an Inheritance among all them that are ſanctified.

Rom. v. 2. By Jeſus Chriſt we have Acceſs by Faith, unto this Grace wherein we ſtand and rejoice, in Hope of the Glory of God.

vi. 14. Sin ſhall not have Dominion over you, for ye are not under the Law, but under Grace. Ver. 15.

2 Cor. vi. 1. We beſeech you, that ye receive not the Grace of God in vain.

viii. 1. We do you to wit, (we make known to you) of the Grace of God beſtowed on the Churches.

Gal. i. 6. I marvel that ye are ſo ſoon removed from him, that called you unto the Grace of Chriſt.

Phil. i. 7. Ye are all Partakers of my Grace.

Col.

Col. i. 6. The Gospel bringeth forth Fruit in you, since the Day ye heard of it, and knew the Grace of God.

Tit. ii. 11. The Grace of God that bringeth Salvation, hath appeared unto all Men.

Ver. 12. Teaching us that denying Ungodliness and worldly Lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present World.

Ver. 13. Looking for the blessed Hope, &c.

Heb. xii. 15. Looking diligently lest any Man fail of the Grace of God.

1 Pet. i. 10. The Prophets prophesied of the Grace that should come unto you.

v. 12. This is the true Grace of God wherein ye stand.

Jude, Ver. 4. Ungodly Men turn the Grace of God into Lasciviousness.

130. *Giving Alms called Grace.* 2 Cor. iv. 15.—8. 6. 7. 19.

131. *Ministerial Abilities for publishing the Gospel are of Grace.*

Acts xiv. 26. The Apostles had been recommended to the Grace of God, for the Work of the Ministry which they fulfilled. Ch. 15. 40.

Rom. i. 5. By whom (Christ) we have received Grace and Apostleship, for Obedience to the Faith among all Nations.

xii. 3. I say through the Grace given unto me, to every Man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think.

Ver. 6. Having Gifts differing, according to the Grace that is given to us, let us exercise them, &c. 1 Pet. 4. 7. 10.

xv. 15. I have written the more boldly unto you, because of the Grace that is given to me of God.

Ver. 16. That I should be a Minister.

1 Cor. iii. 10. According to the Grace of God given unto me as a wise Master Builder, I have laid the Foundation.

Gal. ii. 9. When the Brethren perceived the Grace of God given unto me, they gave the right Hand of Fellowship. See Eph. 3. 2. 7. 8.

132. *The effects of the Gospel in a sanctified Nature and Practice, called Grace.* Acts iv. 33. Great Grace was upon them all.

xi. 23. When Barnabas had seen the Grace of God, he was glad, and exhorted them all, that with Purpose of Heart, they would cleave unto the Lord.

1 Cor. i. 4. I thank my God always on your behalf, for the Grace of God, which is given you by Jesus Christ.

xv. 10. By the Grace of God I am what I am, and his Grace which was bestowed on me was not in vain, but I laboured more abundantly than they all, yet not I but the Grace of God which was with me.

2 Cor. i. 12. Our rejoicing is this, the Testimony of our Conscience, that in Simplicity and godly Sincerity, not with fleshly Wisdom, but by the Grace of God we had our Conversation in the World.

1 Tim. i. 14. The Grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with Faith and Love, which is in Christ Jesus.

2 Tim. ii. 1. Be strong in the Grace which is in Christ Jesus.

2 Pet. iii. 18. Grow in Grace and in the Knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Heb. xii. 28. Wherefore we receiving a Kingdom that cannot be moved;

moved, let us have Grace whereby we may ſerve God, acceptably with Reverence and godly Fear.

Heb. xiii. 9. Be not carried about with diverſe and ſtrange Doctrines, for it is a good Thing that the Heart be eſtabliſhed with Grace.

133. *Faith through Grace.* Acts xviii. 27. Apollos helped them much who had believed thro' Grace.

134. *Hope thro' Grace.* 2 Theſſ. ii. 16. Now the Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting Conſolation and good Hope, through Grace,

Ver. 17. Comfort your Hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good Word and Work.

135. *Prayer and Praiſe thro' Grace.* Zech. xii. 10. I will pour upon the Houſe of David, and upon the Inhabitants of Jeruſalem, the Spirit of Grace and Supplication.

Col. iii. 16. Singing with Grace in your Hearts.

136. *Salvation is of Grace.* Eph. ii. 5. 7. When we were dead in Sins, he hath quickened us, together with Chriſt, (by Grace ye are ſaved) That in Ages to come, he might ſhew the exceeding Riches of his Grace, in his Kindneſs toward us, thro' Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 8. For by Grace ye are ſaved thro' Faith, and that not of your ſelves, it is the Gift of God.

Heb. ii. 9. Jeſus Chriſt, by the grace of God, did taſte Death for every Man.

1 Pet. i. 13. Be ſober, and hope unto the End, for the Grace that is to be brought unto you at the Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

iii. 7. Huſbands and Wives live together, as being Heirs of the Grace of Life.

137. *Grace prayed for.* Gen. xliii. 29. Joſeph ſaid to Benjamin, God be gracious unto thee my Son.

Numb. vi. 23. On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſs the Children of Iſrael.

Ver. 24. The Lord bleſs thee and keep thee.

Ver. 25. The Lord make his Face ſhine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee,

Ver. 26. And lift up his Countenance upon thee, and give thee Peace.

Pſ. cxix. 29. Grant me thy Law graciouſly.

Iſa. xxxiii. 2. Lord be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee.

Hoſ. xiv. 2. Take away all Iniquity, receive us graciouſly.

Mal. i. 9. Beſeech God that he will be gracious unto us.

Rom. i. 7. Grace to you, and Peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 1 Cor. 1. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 2. Gal. 1. 3. Eph. 1. 2. Phil. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2. 1 Theſſ. 1. 1. 2 Theſſ. 1. 2. Philem. Ver. 3.

2 Cor. xiii. 14. The Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the Love of God, and the Communion of the Holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

Gal. vi. 18. The Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with your Spirit. Rev. 22. 21.

Eph. vi. 24. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jeſus Chriſt in Sincerity. Amen.

Col.

Col. iv. 18. Grace be with you, 2 Tim. 4. 22. Tit. 3. 15. Heb. 13. 25.

1 Tim. i. 2. Grace Mercy and Peace, from God our Father and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. 2 Tim. 1. 2. Tit. 1. 4.

vi. 21. Grace be with thee.

1 Pet. i. 2. Grace to you, and Peace be multiplied. 2 Pet. 1. 2.

Rev. i. 4. Grace be unto you and Peace from him which is, and which was, and which is to come.

God's Favour.

138. *God's Favour.* 2 Sam. xv. 25. David ſaid if I have found Favour in the Eyes of the Lord, he will bring me again, and ſhew me both the Ark and his Habitation.

Job x. 12. Thou haſt granted me Life and Favour, and thy Viſitation hath preſerved my Spirit.

xxxiii. 26. The Penitent ſhall pray unto God and he will be favourable unto him, and he ſhall ſee his Face with Joy, for he will render unto every Man his Righteouſneſs.

Pſ. v. 12. Thou, Lord, wilt bleſs the Righteous, with Favour wilt compaſs him about, as with a Shield.

xxx. 5. In his Favour is Life.

Ver. 7. Lord, by thy Favour thou haſt made my Mountain to ſtand ſtrong.

xli. 11. By this I know that thou favoureſt me, becauſe mine Enemy doth not triumph over me.

xliv. 3. Thy right Hand, and thine Arm and the Light of thy Countenance, ſaved them, becauſe thou hadſt a Favour for them.

lxxvii. 7. Will the Lord caſt off for ever? Will he be favourable no more?

lxxxv. 1. Lord, thou haſt been favourable unto thy Land, thou haſt brought back the Captivity of Jacob.

lxxxix. 17. Thou art the Glory of their Strength, and in thy Favour ſhall our Horn be exalted.

cii. 13. Thou wilt have mercy on Zion, for the Time to favour her, yea the ſet Time is come.

cvi. 4. Remember me, O Lord, with the Favour that thou beareſt unto thy People.

cxix. 58. I intreated thy Favour with my whole Heart, be merciful unto me according to thy Word.

Prov. iii 3. Let not Mercy and Truth forſake thee.

Ver. 4. So ſhalt thou find Favour and good Underſtanding in the Sight of God and Man.

viii. 35. Whoſo findeth Wiſdom findeth Life, and ſhall obtain Favour of the Lord.

xii. 2. A good Man obtaineth Favour of the Lord, but a Man of wicked Devices will he condemn.

Song viii. 10. I was in his Eyes, as one that found Favour.

Iſa. lx. 10. In my Favour have I had Mercy on thee.

Luke i. 28. The Angel ſaid to Mary, hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee, bleſſed art thou among Women.

Ver. 30. Thou haſt found Favour with God.

Luke ii. 52. Jeſus increaſed in Wiſdom and Stature, and in Favour with God and Man.

Acts vii. 46. David found Favour before God. See 1 Sam. 2. 22.

139. *God's Favour denied to the Wicked.* Iſa. xxvii. 11. It is a People of no Underſtanding, therefore he that made them will not have Mercy on them, and he that formed them will ſhew them no Favour. See Jer. 16. 13.

140. *God giveth or with-holdeth the Favour of Men.* Gen. xxxix. 21. The Lord was with Joſeph and ſhewed him Mercy, and gave him Favour in the Sight of the Keeper of the Priſon. Acts 7. 10.

Exod. iii. 21. The Lord ſaid I will give this People Favour in the Sight of the Egyptians. Ch. 11. 3.—12. 36.

Dan. i. 9. God had brought Daniel into Favour and tender Love with the Prince of the Eunuchs.

141. *God with-holdeth from Man, the Favour of Man.* Deut. 28. 49, 50. Joſ. 11. 20. Pſ. 109. 12.

142. *God is Bountiful.* Pſ. lxxiii. 6. The Lord hath dealt bountifully with me.

cxvi. 7. Return unto thy Reſt, O my Soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee.

cxix. 17. Deal bountifully with thy Servant, that I may live and keep thy Word. See Pſ. 142. 7.

143. *Men ought to be bountiful.* Prov. ii. 9. He that hath a bountiful Eye ſhall be bleſſed, for he giveth of his Bread to the Poor. Pſ. 41. 1.

2 Cor. ix. 6. He that ſoweth bountifully ſhall reap bountifully Ver. 5. 11.

God's Bleſſing.

144. *God bleſſeth his People.* Exod. xx. 24. In all Places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee and I will bleſs thee.

Numb. vi. 27. They ſhall put my Name upon the Children of Iſrael, and I will bleſs them.

xxii. 12. God ſaid to Balaam, thou ſhalt not curſe the People, for they are bleſſed. Ch. 23. 20.

Deut. xxiii. 5. The Lord turned the curſe of Balaam into a Bleſſing, becauſe he loved thee. Neh. 13. 2.

xxvi. 15. Look down from thy holy Habitation from Heaven, and bleſs thy People Iſrael.

2 Sam. vii. 29. David prayed and ſaid, O Lord God, with thy Bleſſing let the Houſe of thy Servant be bleſſed for ever. 1 Chron. 17. 22.

1 Chron. iv. 10. Jabez prayed and ſaid, O that thou wouldſt bleſs me indeed, and enlarge my Coaſt, and that thine Hand might be with me, and that thou wouldſt keep me from evil.

Pſ. iii. 8. Thy Bleſſing is upon thy People.

xxviii. 9. Save thy People and bleſs thine Inheritance, feed them alſo, and lift them up for ever. Pſ. 109. 28.

xxix. 11. The Lord will bleſs his People with Peace.

lxvii. 1. God be merciful to us and bleſs us, and cauſe his Face to ſhine upon us.

Pſ.

Pſ. lxvii. 7. God ſhall bleſs us and all the Ends of the Earth ſhall fear him.

cxv. 12. The Lord hath been mindful of us, and he will bleſs us, he will bleſs the Houſe of Iſrael, he will bleſs the Houſe of Aaron. See Pſ. 128. 5.—132. 15.—134. 3.

145. *Perſons pronounced bleſſed, their Graces and Duties.* Pſ. i. 1. Bleſſed is the Man that walketh not in the Counſel of the ungodly.

ii. 12. Bleſſed are all they that put their Truſt in him. (Chriſt.)

v. 12. Thou Lord will bleſs the Righteous, with Favour wilt thou compaſs him as with a Shield.

xxiv. 4. He that hath clean Hands and a pure Heart, &c.

Ver. 5. He ſhall receive the Bleſſing from the Lord.

xxxii. 1. Bleſſed is he whoſe Tranſgreſſion is forgiven, whoſe Sin is covered. Rom. 4. 7.

Ver. 2. Bleſſed is the Man unto whom the Lord imputeth not Iniquity, and in whoſe Spirit there is no Guile. Rom. 4. 7, 8.

xxxiii. 12. Bleſſed is the Nation whoſe God is the Lord.

xxxiv. 8. Bleſſed is the Man who truſteth in the Lord. Pſ. 84. 12. Jer. 17. 7.

xl. 4. Bleſſed is the Man who maketh the Lord his Truſt.

xli. 1, 2. Bleſſed is he that conſidereth the poor. Prov. 22. 9.

lxv. 4. Bleſſed is the Man whom thou chaſteneſt and cauſeſt to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy Courts.

lxxxiv. 4. Bleſſed are they that dwell in thy Houſe.

Ver. 5. Bleſſed is the Man whoſe Strength is in thee, in whoſe Heart are thy Ways.

lxxxix. 15. Bleſſed is the People who know the joyful Sound, they ſhall walk, O Lord, in the Light of thy Countenance.

xciv. 12. Bleſſed is the Man whom thou chaſteneſt, O Lord, and teacheſt him out of thy Law.

cvi. 3. Bleſſed are they that keep Judgment, and him that doth Righteouſneſs at all Times.

cxii. 2. The Generation of the upright ſhall be bleſſed. Pſ. 37. 26.

cxix. 1. Bleſſed are the undefiled in the Way, who walk in the Law of the Lord.

Ver. 2. Bleſſed are they that keep God's Teſtimonies and that ſeek him with their whole Heart.

cxxviii. 1. Bleſſed is every one that feareth the Lord, and walketh in his Ways. Ver. 4. Pſ. 115. 13.

Prov. iii. 23. The Lord bleſſeth the Habitation of the Juſt.

viii. 32. Wiſdom ſaith, bleſſed are they that keep my Ways.

Ver. 34. Bleſſed is the Man that heareth me, watching daily at my Gates.

x. 6. Bleſſings are upon the Head of the juſt. Iſa. 19. 25.

Ver. 7. The Memory of the Juſt is bleſſed.

xi. 26. Bleſſings ſhall be upon the Head of him that ſelleth Corn, that is, on him who is good to the Poor.

xxii. 9. He that hath a bountiful Eye ſhall be bleſſed, for he giveth of his Bread to the Poor.

xx. 7. The juſt Man's Children are bleſſed after him.

xxviii. 20. A faithful Man ſhall abound with Bleſſings.

Iſa. xxx. 18. Bleſſed are all that wait for the Lord.

Iſa. xxxii. 20. Bleſſed are they that ſow beſide all Waters.

lvi. 2. Bleſſed is the Man that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his Hand from doing Evil.

Matt. v. 3. Bleſſed are the Poor in Spirit for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Ver. 4. Bleſſed are they that mourn for they ſhall be comforted.

Ver. 5. Bleſſed are the Meek for they ſhall inherit the Earth.

Ver. 6. Bleſſed are they which do hunger and thirſt after Righteouſneſs, for they ſhall be filled.

Ver. 7. Bleſſed are the Merciful, for they ſhall obtain Mercy.

Ver. 8. Bleſſed are the Pure in Heart for they ſhall ſee God.

Ver. 9 Bleſſed are the Peace-makers, for they ſhall be called the Children of God.

Ver. 10. Bleſſed are they which are perſecuted for Righteouſneſs ſake, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Ver. 11. Bleſſed are ye when Men ſhall revile you and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all Manner of Evil againſt you falſly for my Sake. Luke 6. 22.

xi. 26. Jeſus ſaid, bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not be offended in me. Luke 7. 23.

xxiv. 45. 46. Bleſſed is that faithful and wiſe Servant, whom his Lord when he cometh ſhall find, giving his Houſhold their Meat in due Seaſon. Luke 12. 43.

xxv. 34. Chriſt will ſay, come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the Foundation of the World.

xxv. 35. For I was an hungred and ye gave me Meat, &c.

Ver. 40. Ye have done it unto my Brethren, ye have done it unto me. Compare Luke 6. 20. to 24. and Matt. 13. 6

Luke xi 28. Bleſſed are they that hear the Word of God and keep it. Jam. 1. 25. Rev. 22. 14. Deut. 11. 26—30. 19.

xiv. 13. When thou makeſt a Feaſt, call the Poor, the Maimed, the Lame and the Blind.

Ver. 14. And thou ſhalt be bleſſed. Deut. 15. 10.

Ver. 15. Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat Bread in the Kingdom of God.

xii. 37. Bleſſed are thoſe Servants whom their Lord when he cometh ſhall find watching. Ver. 38.

John xx. 29. Bleſſed are they that have not ſeen and yet have believed. Matt. 16. 17.—13. 16. Bleſſed are your Eyes for they ſee, and your Ears for they hear.

Gal. iii. 9. They which be of Faith are bleſſed with faithful Abraham.

Jam. i. 12 Bleſſed is the Man that endureth Temptation, for when he is tried he ſhall receive a Crown of Life.

Rev. i. 3. Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that hear the Words of this Propheſy and keep thoſe Things that are written therein. Ch. 22. 7.

xiv. 13. Bleſſed are the Dead which die in the Lord.

xvi. 15. Bleſſed is he that watcheth and keepeth his Garments, leſt he walk naked, and they ſee his Shame.

xix. 9. Bleſſed are they who are called to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb.

Rev.

Rev. xx. 6. Bleſſed and holy is he that hath Part in the firſt Reſurrection.

146. *God's Bleſſing promiſed by Way of Covenant, or Covenant Bleſſings.*

Deut. vii. 9. He keepeth Covenant and Mercy with them that love him and keep his Commandments, to a thouſand Generations. Dan. 9. 4.

2 Sam. xxiii. 5. David ſaid, altho' my Houſe be not ſo with God, yet hath he made with me an everlaſting Covenant, ordered in all Things and ſure.

Pſ. xxv. 14. The Secret of the Lord is with them that fear him, and he will ſhew them his Covenant.

lxxxix. 3. I have made a Covenant with my Choſen.

Ver. 28. My Covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

Ver. 34. My Covenant will I not break.

Iſa. xlii. 6. I will give thee (Chriſt) for a Covenant of the People, for a Light of the Gentiles. Ch. 49. 8.—55. 4.

liv. 10. The Mountains ſhall depart, and the Hills be removed, but my Kindneſs ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall my Covenant of Peace be removed, ſaith the Lord, that hath Mercy on thee.

lv. 3. Incline your Ear and come unto me, hear and your Souls ſhall live, and I will make an everlaſting Covenant with you, even the ſure Mercies of David.

Jer. xxxi. 33. This ſhall be the Covenant that I will make with the Houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord, I will put my Law in their inward Parts and write it in their Hearts, and will be their God, and they ſhall be my People. Heb. 8. 10.

xxxii. 40. I will make an everlaſting Covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them Good, but I will put my Fear in their Hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me. Ver. 38.

xxxiii. 20. Thus ſaith the Lord, if you can break my Covenant of the Day, and my Covenant of the Night, and that there ſhould not be Day and Night in their Seaſon.

Ver. 21. Then may alſo my Covenant be broken with David my Servant, that he ſhould not have a Son to reign upon his Throne, and with the Levites the Prieſts my Miniſters. Ver. 25, 26.

l. 5. They ſhall ſay, come, and let us join ourſelves to the Lord, in a perpetual Covenant that ſhall not be forgotten.

Ezek. xi. 19. I will give them one Heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you, and I will take the ſtony Heart out of your Fleſh, and will give them an Heart of Fleſh. Jer. 24. 7.

Ver. 20. That they may walk in my Statutes and keep mine Ordinances and do them, and they ſhall be my People, and I will be their God.

xvi. 8. When I paſſed by thee and looked upon thee, behold thy Time was a Time of Love, and I ſpread my Skirt over thee and covered thy Nakedneſs, yea, I ſware unto thee and entered into a Covenant with thee, ſaith the Lord God, and thou becameſt mine.

Ver. 60. I will remember my Covenant with thee in the Days of thy Youth, and I will eſtabliſh unto thee, an everlaſting Covenant.

Ver. 62. I will eſtabliſh my Covenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I am the Lord.

Ezek.

Ezek. xx. 37. I will cauſe you to paſs under the Rod, and I will bring youinto the Bond of the Covenant.

xxxvi. 25. I will ſprinkle clean Water upon you.

Ver. 26. A new Heart will I give unto you.

Ver. 27. I will put my Spirit within you.

Ver. 28. And ye ſhall be my People, and I will be your God.

xxxvii. 26. I will make a Covenant of Peace with them, it ſhall be an everlaſting Covenant with them, and I will ſet my Sanctuary in the midſt of them for evermore

Ver. 27. My Tabernacle ſhall be with them, yea I will be their God, and they ſhall be my People. Ver. 23, 24. Ch. 34. 24, 25. 31.

Hoſ. ii. 19 I will betroth thee unto me for ever, in Righteouſneſs, in Judgment, and in loving Kindneſs, and in Mercies.

Ver. 20. I will betroth thee to me in Faithfulneſs, and thou ſhalt know that I am the Lord Iſa. 54. 5. Thy Maker is thine Huſband.

New Covenant. Heb. viii. 8. I will make a new Covenant with the Houſe of Iſrael. Jer. 31. 31, 32, 33, 34.

xii. 24 Jeſus the Mediator of the new Covenant.

God's Anger.

147. *Anger aſcribed to God.* Neh. ix. 17. Thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious, ſlow to Anger, and of great Kindneſs. See Pſ. 103. 8. Joel 2. 13. Nah. i. 3.

148. *God's Anger threatened againſt the Wicked.* Numb. xxxii. 14. Ye are riſen up in your Fathers ſtead, a Race of ſinful Men to augment the fierce Anger of the Lord.

Deut. xxix. 19. If one ſay, I ſhall have Peace, though I walk in the Imagination of mine Heart, to add Drunkenneſs to Thirſt.

Ver. 20. The Lord will not ſpare him, but the Anger of the Lord and his Jealouſy, ſhall ſmoke againſt that Man, and all the Curſes that are written in this Book, ſhall lie upon him, and the Lord ſhall blot out his Name from under Heaven.

xxxii. 21. They have moved me to Jealouſy, they have provoked me to Anger.

Ver. 22. A Fire is kindled in mine Anger, that ſhall burn to the loweſt Hell, and ſhall conſume the Earth with her increaſe, and ſet on Fire the Foundations of the Mountains.

Job xxi. 17. God diſtributeth Sorrows in his Anger. Ch. 9. 13.

Pſ. vii. 11. God is angry with the Wicked, every Day. Pſ. 38. 3.

lxxvi. 7. Who may ſtand in thy Sight, when once thou art Angry. Pſ. 90. 7. 11. Nah. 1. 6.

lxxviii. 41. They tempted God, they remembered not his Hand.

Ver. 49. He caſt upon them the Fierceneſs of his Anger, Wrath, and Indignation.

Ver. 50. He made a way for his Anger, he ſpared not their Soul from Death. Iſa. 5. 24, 25. See Iſa. 10. 25.—13. 9. 13.—30. 27. 30. —42. 24, 25.—66. 15. Jer. 18. 23.—25. 38.—49. 37.—51. 44. Lam. 2. 1.—3. 43.—4. 11. Ezek. 5. 13.—7. 3.—13. 13.—22. 20. 21. Mic. 5. 15.

149.

God's Wrath.

149. *God's Wrath threatened againſt Sinners.* Ezra 8. 22. His Power and his Wrath, is againſt all that forſake him.

Job xx. 23. God ſhall caſt the Fury of his Wrath, upon the Wicked. Ch. 21. 20. 30. Pſ. 78. 49.

Pſ. ii. 12. When his Wrath is kindled but a little, bleſſed are all they that put their Truſt in him. Pſ. 90. 7. 9. 11.—102. 10.

Prov. xi. 4. Riches profit not in the Day of Wrath. Job 20. 28. Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18.

Iſa. ix. 19. Through the Wrath of the Lord of Hoſts, is the Land darkened, and the People ſhall be as the Fuel of the Fire. Jer. 50. 13. —7. 29.

Jer. x. 10. At his Wrath the Earth ſhall tremble, and the Nations ſhall not be able to abide his Indignation. Hoſ. 5. 10.

Nah. i. 2. The Lord reſerveth Wrath for his Enemies.

Rom. i. 18. The Wrath of God is revealed from Heaven, againſt all Ungodlineſs and Unrighteouſneſs of Men.

ii. 8. Indignation and Wrath, Tribulation and Anguiſh, ſhall be upon every Soul of Man, that doth Evil. Ver. 5. Ch. 4. 15.—9. 22.

Eph. ii. 3. We were by Nature Children of Wrath.

v. 6. The Wrath of God cometh upon the Children of Diſobedience. Col. 3. 6.

Rev. vi. 16. The Wicked ſaid to the Mountains and Rocks fall on us, and hide us from the Face of him that ſitteth on the Throne, and from the Wrath of the Lamb.

Ver. 17. For the great Day of his Wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand? See Rev. 14. 10.—16. 19.

150. *God is Wroth.* Iſa. xlvii. 6. I was wroth with my People, and polluted mine Inheritance.

Iſa. lxiv. 5. Behold thou art wroth, for we have ſinned.

Pſ. lx. 1. O Lord, thou haſt caſt us off, thou haſt been diſpleaſed.

Prayers. Pſ. vi. 1. O Lord, rebuke me not in thine Anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot Diſpleaſure. Pſ. 38. 1.

Iſa. lxiv. 9. Be not wroth very ſore, O Lord, neither remember Iniquity for ever, behold we are all thy People.

Promiſes. Iſa. lvii. 16. I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth, for the Spirit ſhould fail before me, and the Souls that I have made.

151. *God's Indignation againſt Sinners.* Iſa. lxvi. 14. The Hand of the Lord ſhall be known towards his Servants, and his Indignation towards his Enemies. Ch. 30. 30.

Jer. x. 10. At his Wrath, the Earth ſhall tremble, and the Nations ſhall not be able to abide his Indignation. Job 26. 11. The Pillars of Heaven tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his Reproof. Ch. 9. 6. He ſhaketh the Earth out of her Place, and the Pillars thereof tremble. See Nah. 1. 5. 6. 8.

Mic. vii. 9. I will bear the Indignation of the Lord, becauſe I have ſinned againſt him.

Rom. ii. 8. To thoſe that obey Unrighteouſneſs, God will render Indignation and Wrath, Tribulation and Anguiſh, upon every Soul of Man that doth Evil.

Heb.

Heb. x. 27. A fearful looking for of Judgment, and fiery Indignation, which shall devour the Adversaries.

152. *Fury.* Lev. xxvi. 27. If ye will walk contrary to me.

Ver. 28. Then will I walk contrary to you in Fury.

Job xx. 23. God shall cast the Fury of his Wrath upon the Wicked, and shall rain it upon him.

Isa. lix. 18. God will repay Fury to his Adversaries. Ch. 63. 3.

Jer. iv. 4. Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your Hearts, lest my Fury come forth like Fire and burn, that none can quench it, because of the Evil of your Doings.

Ezek. v. 15. I will execute Judgments on thee in Anger, and in Fury, and in furious Rebukes. Ch. 6. 12.—38. 18. Na. 1. 2. 6. See Isa. 42. 25. Ezek. 20. 33.—22. 22. 31.

153. *Vengeance.* Deut. xxxii. 35. To me belongeth Vengeance, and Recompence. Ps. 94. 1. Heb. 10. 30.

Ver. 41. I will render Vengeance to mine Enemies. Ver. 43.

Rom. iii. 5. The Lord taketh Vengeance. Ch. 12. 19.

2 Thess. i. 8. The Lord Jesus Christ shall be revealed from Heaven, in flaming Fire, taking Vengeance on them that know not God, and obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

154. *God abhorreth.* Ps. v. 6. The Lord will abhor the bloody Man.

x. 3. The covetous Man the Lord abhorreth.

155. *Lotheth.* Zech xi. 8. My Soul lothed them.

Prov. xiii. 5. A wicked Man is lothesom.

God despiseth. Am. v. 21. I hate, I despise your Feast-days. See 1 Sam. 2. 30. Lam. 2. 6.

156. *God hateth.* Ps. v. 5. Thou hatest all the Workers of Iniquity. Ps. 11. 5.

Jer. xliv. 8. Do not the abominable Thing I hate. (viz) Sin.

Hos. ix. 15. I hate them for their Wickedness.

157. *The Lord is, a terrible God.* Deut. vii. 21. The Lord your God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible. Jer. 20. 11.

Job xxxvii. 22. With God is terrible Majesty.

Ps. xlvii. 2. The Lord most High is terrible. Ps. 68. 35.—99. 3. Deut. x. 21. He hath done terrible Things. 1 Chron 17. 21. See Ps. 65. 5.—66, 3 5.—106, 22.—145. 6. Isa. 64. 3. Joel 2. 11.

158. *Dreadful.* Dan. ix. 7. O Lord the great and dreadful God.

Heb. x. 31. It is a fearful Thing to fall into the Hands of the living God. See Job 13. 11. Isa. 8. 13. Mal. 1. 14.

God's Jealousy.

159. *God is jealous for his People. Promises.* Ezek. xxxix. 25. Thus saith the Lord, I will bring again the Captivity of Jacob, and have Mercy upon the whole House of Israel, and I will be jealous for my holy Name.

Joel ii. 18. The Lord will be jealous for his Land, and pity his People.

Zech. i. 14. Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion, with a great Jealousy. Ch. 8. 2.

God's Jealousy in Threats against Sinners. Exod. xx. 5. I the Lord your God am a jealous God, visiting the Iniquities of the Fathers upon the Children, unto the third and fourth Generation of them that hate me. Ch. 34. 14. Deut. 4 24—5. 9.—6. 15. Jos. 24. 19.

Numb.

Num. xxv. 11. Phineas turned away my Wrath, I conſumed not the Children of Iſrael, in my Jealouſy.

Deut. xxix. 20. The Anger of the Lord and his Jealouſy, ſhall ſmoke againſt the Man that promiſeth himſelf Peace in his Wickedneſs.

Pſ. lxxix. 5. Wilt thou be angry for ever, ſhall thy Jealouſy burn like a Fire?

Ezek. xvi 38. I will Judge thee, and give thee Blood in Fury and Jealouſy. Ver. 41. 42. Ch. 23. 25.—36. 5, 6.—38. 19. Nah 1. 2. Zeph. 1. 18.—3. 8. The Wicked provoke God to Jealouſy. See Deut. 32. 16. Pſ. 78. 58.

160. *Zeal aſcribed to God.* Iſa. ix. 7. The Zeal of the Lord of Hoſts will perform this (viz.) to exalt Chriſt, and promote his Kingdom.

xxxvii. 32. The Zeal of the Lord will defend Jeruſalem.

lix. 17. He was clad with Zeal, as a Cloke. See Iſa. 63. 15. Ezek. 5. 13.

CHAP. II.

Creation.

1. GOD *created all Things.* See the Wiſdom of God. Alſo Power of God in Creation.

Prov. xxvi. 10. The great God that formed all Things. Eccl. 3. 11.—11. 5.

Iſa. xliv. 24. I am the Lord that maketh all Things. Jer. 10. 16.

Heb iii. 4. He that built all Things is God.

Rev. iv. 11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive Glory and Honour, and Power, for thou haſt created all Things, and for thy Pleaſure they are, and were created.

2. *God created the Heavens and the Earth.* Gen. i. 1. In the beginning, God created the Heavens and the Earth. Ch. 2. 4. Exod. 20. 11.—31. 17. 2 Kings 19. 15 1 Chron. 16. 26. Pſ. 96. 5. Iſa 37. 16. Heb. 1. 10.

Neh. ix. 6. Thou haſt made Heaven, and the Heaven of Heavens, with all their Hoſts, the Earth, and all Things that are therein, the Seas and all that is therein, and thou preſerveſt them all, and the Hoſt of Heaven worſhippeth thee.

Job ix. 8. He alone ſpreadeth out the Heavens, and treadeth upon the Waves of the Sea.

xxxviii. 4. Where waſt thou when I laid the Foundations of the Earth?

Ver. 5. Who hath laid the Meaſures thereof, or who hath ſtretched the Line upon it?

Ver. 6. Whereupon are the Foundations thereof faſtened, or who laid the Corner-ſtone thereof?

Ver. 7. When the Morning Stars ſang together, and all the Sons of God ſhouted for Joy.

Pſ. xxiv. 2. He hath founded the Earth upon the Seas, and eſtabliſhed it upon the Floods. Pſ. 78. 69.—104. 5.—119. 90. 91.—136. 6.

Pſ. xxxiii. 6. By the Word of the Lord were the Heavens made, and all the Hoſt of them, by the Breath of his Mouth.

lxxxix. 11. The Heavens are thine, the Earth alſo is thine, as for the World, and the Fulneſs thereof, thou haſt founded them.

civ. 2. Thou ſtretcheſt out the Heavens like a Curtain. Job 37. 18. Like a Molten Looking-Glaſs.

Iſa. xl. 28. He is the Creator of the ends of the Earth.

Iſa. xlii. 5. The Lord created the Heavens and ſtretched them out, he ſpread forth the Earth, and that which cometh out of it. Ch. 44. 24.

li. 13. The Lord hath ſtretched forth the Heavens, and laid the Foundations of the Earth. Ver. 16.

Rev. xiv. 7. Worſhip him that made Heaven and Earth, and the Sea, and the Fountains of Waters. Acts 14. 15, – 17. 24 Pſ. 146. 6.

See Wiſdom of God in Creation. See alſo Power of God in Creation.

3. Gen. i. 3. God ſaid let there be Light, and there was Light. Pſ. 74. 16, 17.

Sun and Moon created. Gen. i. 16. God made two great Lights, the greater Light to rule the Day, and the leſſer Light to rule the Night, he made the Stars alſo. Job 38. 12. 19. 24. Pſ. 136. 7, 8, 9.

Job ix. 9. Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the Chambers of the South. Ver. 7. Am. 5. 8.

Pſ. viii. 3. When I conſider the Heavens the Work of thy Fingers, the Moon and the Stars, which thou haſt ordained.

Ver. 4. What is Man that thou art mindful of him, and the Son of Man that thou viſiteſt him.

xix. 4. In the Heavens hath he ſet a Tabernacle for the Sun.

Pſ. civ. 19. He hath appointed the Moon for Seaſons, and the Sun knoweth his going down.

cxlviii. 3. Praiſe ye him Sun, Moon and Stars, praiſe him all ye Stars of Light.

Ver. 5. For he commanded, and they were created. Ver. 6.

Jer. xxxi. 35. He giveth the Sun for a light by Day, and the Ordinances of the Moon and Stars for a light by Night, which divideth the Sea, when the Waves thereof do roar, the Lord of Hoſts is his Name.

4. *The Sea.* Gen. i. 9. God ſaid let the Waters under the Heaven be gathered together into one Place, and let the dry Land appear, and it was ſo.

Ver. 10. And God called the dry Land Earth, and the gathering together of the Waters called he Seas, and God ſaw that it was good.

Job xxvi. 10. He hath compaſſed the Waters with Bounds, until the Day and Night come to an end.

xxxviii. 8. Who ſhut up the Sea with Doors, when it brake forth as if it had iſſued out of the Womb.

Ver. 9. I made the Cloud the Garment thereof, and thick Darkneſs a ſwadling Band for it.

Ver. 10. And brake up for it my decreed Place, and ſet Bars and Doors.

Ver. 11. And ſaid hitherto ſhalt thou come and no farther, and here ſhall thy proud Waves be ſtayed. See Ver. 16. 22. 25. 28.

Pſ. xxxiii. 7. He gathereth the Waters of the Sea together as an Heap, and layeth up the Depth in Store-houſes.

Pſ.

Pſ. xcv. 5. The Sea is his, he made it, his Hands formed the dry Land.

civ. 10. He ſendeth the Springs into the Valleys.

Prov. viii. 27. He prepared the Heavens, he ſet a Compaſs upon the Face of the Depth.

Ver. 28. He eſtabliſhed the Clouds above, he ſtrengthened the Fountains of the Deep.

Ver. 29. He gave to the Sea his Decree, that the Waters ſhould not paſs his Commandment.

Iſa. xl. 12. Who hath meaſured the Waters, in the hallow of his Hand.

xliii. 16. The Lord maketh a Way in the Sea, and a Path in the mighty Waters.

Ver. 20. I give Waters in the Wilderneſs, and Rivers in the Deſert. Ch. 48. 21.

Jonah i. 9. I fear the Lord God of Heaven, which hath made the Sea, and the dry Land.

Nah. i. 3. The Lord hath his Way in the Whirlwind, and in the Storm, and the Clouds are the Duſt of his Feet.

Ver. 4. He rebuketh the Sea and maketh it dry, and dryeth up all the Rivers.

5. *Summer and Winter.* Pſ. lxxiv. 16. The Day is thine, the Night alſo is thine, thou haſt prepared the Light and the Sun.

Ver. 17. Thou haſt ſet all the Borders of the Earth, thou haſt made Summer and Winter.

6. *North and South.* Job xxvi. 7. He ſtretcheth out the North over the empty Places, and hangeth the Earth upon Nothing.

Pſ. lxxxix. 12. The North and South thou haſt created them.

7. *Clouds.* Job xxvi. 8. He bindeth up the Waters in his thick Clouds, and the Cloud is not rent under them. Ver. 9.

xxxvi. 29. Can any underſtand the ſpreadings of the Clouds? Ver. 30. 32. See Pſ. 104. 3.—147. 8. Prov. 8. 28.

Wind. Job xxviii. 25. He maketh a Weight for the Winds, and he weigheth the Waters by Meaſure. Ch. 37. 16. the ballancings of the Clouds. Prov. 30. 4. Am. 4. 13.

8. *Rain.* Job xxviii. 26. He made a Decree for the Rain, and a way for the Lightening of the Thunder.

Pſ. cxxxv. 7. He maketh Lightenings for the Rain, and bringeth the Wind out of his Treaſures. Jer. 51. 16.

Jer. x. 13. When he uttereth his Voice, there is a Multitude of Waters in the Heavens, and he cauſeth the Vapours to aſcend from the ends of the Earth, he maketh Lightenings with Rain, and bringeth forth the Wind out of his Treaſures. Ch. 14. 22. Ch. 51. 16.

9. *The Inhabitants of the Sea.* Gen. i. 20. God ſaid let the Waters bring forth abundantly, the moving Creature that hath Life, and Fowl that may fly above the Earth, in the open Firmament of Heaven.

Ver. 21. And God created great Whales, and every living Creature that moveth, which the Waters brought forth abundantly after their Kind; and every winged Fowl after his Kind, and God ſaw that it was Good. Pſ. 8. 8.

10. *The inferior Creatures of the dry Land.* Gen. i. 24. God ſaid let

the Earth bring forth the living Creature after his Kind, Cattle, and creeping Things, and Beaſt of the Earth after his Kind, and it was ſo.

Gen. i. 25. And God made the Beaſt of the Earth after his Kind, and Cattle after their Kind, and every Thing that creepeth upon the Earth after his Kind, and God ſaw that it was good.

11. *Graſs, Herbs, and Trees.* Gen. i 11. And God ſaid let the Earth bring forth Graſs, the Herb yielding Seed, and the Fruit Tree yielding Fruit after his Kind, whoſe Seed is in itſelf upon the Earth, and it was ſo.

Ver. 12. And the Earth brought forth Graſs and Herb, yielding Seed after his Kind, and the Tree yielding Fruit, whoſe Seed was in itſelf after his Kind, and God ſaw that it was Good. Gen. 2. 4, 5.

Creation of Man.

12. *His Body.* Gen. ii. 7. God formed Man of the Duſt of the Ground. Job 33. 6.

iii. 19. Duſt thou art, and unto Duſt ſhalt thou return. Job 10. 9.

Job x 8. Thine Hands have made me, and faſhioned me together round about. Pſ. 119. 73.—138. 8.

Ver. 11. Thou haſt clothed me with Skin and Fleſh, and haſt fenced me with Bones and Sinews.

Pſ. cxxxix. 14. I am fearfully and wonderfully made,

Ver. 15. My Subſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in Secret, and curiouſly wrought in the loweſt Parts of the Earth.

Ver. 16. Thine Eyes did ſee my Subſtance, yet being imperfect, and in thy Book all my Members are written, which in Continuance were faſhioned, when as yet there was none of them.

Acts xvii 20. He made of one Blood all Nations that dwell on the Face of the Earth. Job 31. 15.

13. *His Soul.* Gen. ii. 7. The Lord breathed into his Noſtrils the Breath of Life, and Man became a living Soul. Job 10. 12.

Job xxxiii. 4. The Spirit of God hath made me, and the Breath of the Almighty hath given me Life. Iſa. 42. 5.

Iſa. lvii. 16. I will not contend for ever, (ſaith the Lord,) for the Spirit ſhould fail before me and the Souls which I have made.

Jer. xxxviii. 16. The Lord made us this Soul.

Zech. xii. 1. He formeth the Spirit of Man, within him.

1 Cor. xv. 14. Adam was made a living Soul.

14. *Man's ſpiritual State after his Creation.* Gen. i. 37. God created Man in his own Image. Ch. 9. 6.

v. 1. In the Likeneſs of God made he him.

Pſ. viii. 5. Thou madeſt Man, a little lower than the Angels, and crown'd him with Glory, and Honour. Heb. 2. 7.

Ver. 6. Thou madeſt him to have Dominion over the Works of thy Hands.

Eccl. vii. 29. God made Man upright.

Jam. iii. 9. Men are made after the Similitude of God.

Col. iii. 10. The new Man is renewed in Knowledge, after the Image of him that created him.

15. *Man's first Disobedience, or Fall from his happy State.* Gen. ii. 16. The Lord God commanded the Man saying, of every Tree of the Garden thou mayest freely eat.

Ver. 17. But of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, thou shalt not eat of it, for in the Day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

iii. 6. The Woman took of the Fruit thereof and did eat, and gave also unto her Husband with her and he did eat. 2 Cor. 11. 3. See Sentence pronounced against the Offenders. Ver. 14 to 20.

16. *See the above Sin and its Consequences referred to,* Rom. v. 12. By one Man Sin entered into the World, and Death by Sin.

Rom v. 15. Thro' the Offence of one many be dead.

Ver. 17. By one Man's Offence Death reigned.

Ver. 18. By the Offence of one, Judgment came upon all Men to Condemnation.

Ver. 19. By one Man's Disobedience many were made Sinners.

Angels.

17. *Their Number.* Gen. xxxii. 1, 2. They are God's Host. 1 Kings 22. 19. 2 Chron. 18. 18. Heavenly Host. Luke 2. 13.

Ps. lxviii. 17. The Chariots of God are twenty Thousand, even Thousands of Angels.

Dan. vii. 10. Thousands of Thousands ministered unto him, and ten Thousand times ten Thousand stood before him.

Heb. xii. 22. An innumerable Company of Angels.

18. *Their Names.* Eph. i. 21. Angels, Authorities, Principalities, Powers, Mights, Thrones, Dominions. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Col 1. 16 2. 10.

Cherubims. 1 Sam. iv. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 2. 2 Kings 19. 15. Ps. 18. 10.—80. 1.—99. 1. Seraphims. Isa. 6. 2. 6.

Angels of God. Gen. xii. 17. Matt. 22. 30. Sons of God. Job 1. 8.—2. 1.—38. 7. Christ's Angels. Rev. 22. 16. Michael's Angels. Rev. 12. 7.

19. *Their Nature, they are Superior to Men.* Ps. 8. 5. Heb. 2. 7. 9. They are Spirits. Ps. 104. 4. Heb. 1. 7. Holy. Rev. 14. 10. Elect. 1 Tim. 5. 21.

They Excel in Wisdom and Knowledge. 2 Sam. 14. 20.

They excel in Utterance, or speaking Tongues. 1 Cor. 13. 1.

20. *They excel in Strength.* Ps. 103. 4.

They were created by Christ, Col. 1. 16.

They are fellow Servants to the Prophets and Apostles, and are not to be worshipped. Judg. 13. 16. Col. 2. 18. Rev. 19. 10.—22. 9.

They look into Gospel Mysteries concerning Christ. Eph. 3. 10.

They are present in Christian Assemblies. 1 Cor. 11 10.

They see the Behaviour of Christians 1 Tim. 5. 21.

They see the treatment Christians receive in the World. 1 Cor. 4. 9.

They behold the Face of God, for Christians. Matt. 18. 10.

They rejoice at the Conversion of Sinners. Luke 15. 10.

21. *Their Employment for the good of God's People, in various Instances.* Gen. xix. 15. An Angel hastened Lot out of Sodom. See Ver. 29.

Gen.

Gen. xxii. 11. An Angel ſaved Iſaac from being ſlain. Ver. 12.

xxiv. 40. Abraham ſaid to his Servant, the Lord before whom I walk will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy Way. Ver. 7.

xxviii. 12. Jacob dreamed and beheld a Ladder, and the Angels of God aſcending and deſcending. Heb. 1. 14. Are they not all miniſtring Spirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them, who ſhall be Heirs of Salvation.

xlviii. 16. An Angel redeemed Jacob, out of all Evil. Ch. 31. 11. 22. *Inſtances of the Care and Services of Angels for God's People, coming from Egypt.*

Exod. 19 20. An Angel of God went before the Camp of Iſrael. Ch. 13. 21.—23. 20. 23.—32. 34—32. 2.

Numb. xx. 16. God ſent his Angel and brought us out of Egypt. Zech. 12. 8.

Iſa. lxiii 9. The Angel of his Preſence ſaved them.

1 Kings xix. 5. 7. An Angel feeds and refreſhes Elijah when perſecuted.

2 Kings vi. 17. Angels deliver Eliſha from Enemies.

Pſ. xxxiv. 7. The Angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

xci. 11. He ſhall give his Angels Charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy Ways.

Ver. 12. They ſhall bear thee up in their Hands, leſt thou daſh thy Foot againſt a Stone.

Dan. iii. 25. 28. Angels ſaved three Jews, viz. Shedrach, Meſech and Abednego, from being burned in the fiery Furnace.

vi. 22. An Angel ſaved Daniel from being hurt in the Lyons Den.

Matt. 18. 10. Take heed that ye deſpiſe not one of theſe little Ones, for I ſay unto you, that in Heaven their Angels do always behold the Face of my Father which is in Heaven.

Luke xvi. 22. The Beggar died, and was carried by Angels into Abraham's Boſom.

John 5. 4. An Angel went down at a certain Seaſon, and troubled the Water, and whoever ſtepped in firſt was healed.

Acts 5. 19, 20. An Angel delivered the Apoſtles from Priſon. Ch. 12. 7. 11.

23. *Revelations of God's Will and Directions given by Angels.*

Gen. xvi. 7. An Angel directs Hagar to return home, and informs her of the future Greatneſs of her Son's Poſterity. Ch. 21. 17. 18.

Gen. xviii. 2. 10. Angels foretel to Abraham the Birth of a Son, and the Deſtruction of Sodom and Gomorrah.

xxii. 17. An Angel informs Abraham of the future Greatneſs of his Poſterity.

xxxi. 11. An Angel directs Jacob to return to his Country.

Exod. iii. 2. 10. An Angel directs Moſes to deliver Iſrael. Deut. 33. 16. Acts 7. 30. 35. 38.

vi. 11. to 22. An Angel directs Gideon to deliver Iſrael from Enemies.

xiii. 3. to 21. An Angel foretels the Birth of Samſon.

2 Kings iii. 1. 15, 16. An Angel directs Elijah to deliver a Meſſage full

full of Reproof, to the King of Samaria, for conſulting Heathen Gods about his Recovery.

Dan. viii. 17. 19. The Angel Gabriel explains to Daniel a Viſion, concerning the delivery of the Jews. Ch. 9. 21. 22.

x. 11. An Angel expounds to Daniel, and encourages him. See to Ver. 22.

Zech. i. 9. to 20. An Angel expounds to the Prophets. See Chaps. 2. 3. 4. Ver. 1 to 8. Chaps. 5. 6. Ver. 1. to 9.

Acts vii. 53. The Law was delivered on Mount Sinai by Angels. Ver. 38. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 2. 2.

viii. 26. By Direction of an Angel, Philip joins the Eunuch, and inſtructs and baptiſes him. See from Ver. 30 to 39.

x. 3. By Direction of an Angel Cornelius ſends for Peter, to receive from him the Knowledge of Chriſt. Ver. 4. 6. 22. 30. Ch. 11. 13. 14.

xxvii. 24. By Information from an Angel, Paul declares the Safety of himſelf, and thoſe who ſailed with him.

Rev. i. 1. The Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt, which God gave unto him, and he ſent and ſignified it by his Angel unto his Servant John. Ch. 22. 16.

xxii. 9. The Angel ſaid I am thy fellow Servant, and of thy Brethren the Prophets, and of them which keep the Sayings of this Book. Ch. 19. 10.

See other Revelations by Angels. Rev. 10. 1. 5. 6. 7.—11. 15.—14. 6 to 19 —17. 1.—18. 1. 21.

24. *Angels inflict God's Judgments on the Wicked.* Gen. iii. 24 When Adam and Eve had been turned out of Paradiſe, God planted Cherubims and a flaming Sword to keep the Way of the Tree of Life.

xix. 1. to 29. Sodom is deſtroyed by Angels.

Exod. xii. 29. The firſt born in Egypt ſlain by a deſtroying Angel. Ver. 23.

Numb. xxii. 22. The Angel of the Lord ſtood in the Way for an Adverſary againſt Balaam. See to Ver. 36.

Judg. ii. 1. 4. An Angel is ſent to reprove Iſrael for Diſobedience.

2 Sam. 24. 16. An Angel ſtretched out his Hand upon Jeruſalem to deſtroy it, after he had ſlain in other Parts, ſeventy thouſand Men by Peſtilence. Ver. 15.

2 Kings xix 35. An Angel of the Lord ſmote in the Camp of the Aſſyrians, an hundred fourſcore and five Thouſand. Iſa. 37. 36.

Pſ. xxxv. 5. Let the Angel of the Lord chaſe the Wicked.

Ver. 6. Let the Angel of the Lord perſecute them.

lxxviii. 49. He caſt upon them the Fierceneſs of his Anger, Wrath and Indignation and Trouble, by ſending evil Angels among them.

Acts xii. 23. An Angel of the Lord ſmote Herod becauſe he gave not God the Glory, and he was eaten of Worms.

Rev. vii. 2. To four Angels it was given to hurt the Earth and the Sea.

viii. 5. See to the End of this Chapter, and the whole 9th Chapter.

xv. 1. Seven Angels, having the ſeven laſt Plagues. Ver. 6. See theſe Plagues thro' the whole 16th Chapter.

xx. 1. An Angel binds Satan. See alſo Ch. 19. 17.

25.

25. *Their Attendance on, and Services to Chriſt.* Luke i. 11 to 21. The Angel Gabriel foretels the Birth, manner of Life, and Miniſtry of John the Forerunner of Chriſt.

Ver. 26. The ſame Angel foretels to the Virgin Mary the Conception and Birth of Jeſus Chriſt, and his Greatneſs. See to Ver. 35.

Matt i 20. An Angel informs Joſeph of Chriſt's Conception, in the Womb by the Power of the Holy Ghoſt.

Luke ii. 9 to 14. Angels publiſh the Birth of Chriſt to Shepherds, and praiſe God on that Occaſion.

Matt. ii. 13. An Angel warns Joſeph to carry Jeſus and his Mother unto Egypt for Safety.

Ver. 19. An Angel directs Joſeph and Mary, to return with Jeſus from Egypt. Ver. 28.

Matt. iv. 11. Angels miniſtered unto Jeſus when he was tempted of the Devil. Mark 1. 13. John 1. 51.

Luke xxii. 43. When Chriſt was in an Agony, before he was apprehended by Enemies, there appeared an Angel unto him from Heaven ſtrengthening him.

Matt. xxvi. 51. When Jeſus was apprehended, Peter drew his Sword to fight for him.

Ver. 52. Jeſus ſaid, put up thy Sword, thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently give me more than twelve Legions of Angels.

Matt. xxviii. 2. At Chriſt's Reſurrection, an Angel rolls back the Stone from the Door of the Sepulchre, and ſat on it.

Ver. 5. He publiſhes Chriſt's Reſurrection to thoſe who came to the Sepulchre and directs them where to publiſh it. Ver. 7. Luke 24. 5, 6, 7. John 20. 12, 13.

Acts i. 10. 11 Chriſt's Aſcenſion, Angels declare to the Apoſtles his coming again.

26. *They ſhall attend Chriſt at his coming to Judgment.* Matt. xvi. 21. The Son of Man ſhall come in the Glory of his Father with his Angels, and then ſhall he Reward every Man according to his Work. Ch. 25. 31, 32. Mark 8. 38. Luke 9. 26.

Luke xii. 8. Jeſus ſaid whoſoever ſhall confeſs me before Men, him ſhall the Son of Man alſo confeſs before the Angels of God.

Ver. 9. He that denieth me before Men, ſhall be denied before the Angels of God. Rev. 3. 5.

1 Theſſ. iv 16. The Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from Heaven, with a Shout, with the Voice of the Archangel, and with the Trump of God, and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt. 1 Cor. 15. 52.

27. *Their Employment at the Day of Judgment.* Matt. xiii. 39. The Harveſt is the End of the World, the Rapers are the Angels.

Matt. xxiv. 31. The Son of Man ſhall ſend his Angels with a great ſound of a Trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his Elect from the four Winds, from the one End of Heaven to the other. Mark 13. 27.

xiii. 41. The Son of Man ſhall ſend forth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his Kingdom all Things that offend, and them that do Iniquity.

Ver. 42. And ſhall caſt them into a Furnace of Fire, there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of Teeth. Ver. 49. 50.

2 Theſſ. i. 7. The Lord Jeſus ſhall be revealed from Heaven with his mighty Angels.

Ver. 8. In flaming Fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 9. Who ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting Deſtruction, from the Preſence of the Lord, and from the Glory of his Power.

28. *They are Worſhippers of God the Father.* Pſ. ciii. 20. Bleſs the Lord all ye his Angels. Rev. 7. 11.—19. 10.—22. 9.

Ver. 21. Bleſs the Lord all ye his Hoſts, ye Miniſters of his that do his Pleaſure. Pſ. 148. 2.

Iſa. vi. 2. The Seraphims cried one to another, and ſaid, Holy, Holy, Holy, is the Lord of Hoſts, the whole Earth is full of his Glory. Ver. 3.

Dan. vii. 10. Thouſand Thouſands miniſtered unto him, and ten Thouſand times ten Thouſand ſtood before him.

29. *They worſhip Chriſt and are ſubject to him.* Heb. i. 4. Chriſt was made better than the Angels.

Ver. 6. God ſaid, let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

Rev. v. 11. Angels round about the Throne ſaid,

Ver. 12. Worthy is the Lamb that was ſlain, to receive Power and Riches, and Wiſdom, and Strength, and Glory, and Honour, and Bleſſing.

They are not to be worſhipped. See Col. 2. 18. Rev. 19. 10, 11. —22. 8, 9.

Devils.

30. *Of Angels, ſome Sinned and are reſerved unto Puniſhment.* 2 Pet. ii. 4. God ſpared not the Angels that ſinned, but caſt them down to Hell, and delivered them into Chains of Darkneſs, to be reſerved unto Judgment.

Jude Ver. 6. The Angels that kept not their firſt Eſtate, but left their own Habitation, God hath reſerved in everlaſting Chains under Darkneſs, unto the Judgment of the great Day.

Rev. xx. 10. The Devil that deceived the Nations, was caſt into the Lake of Fire and Brimſtone, where the Beaſt and the falſe Prophet are, and ſhall be tormented Day and Night, for ever and ever.

Matt. xxv. 41. Everlaſting Fire is prepared for the Devil and his Angels.

31. *What their Sin is ſuppoſed to have been.* See above Jude Ver. 6.

1 Tim. iii. 6. Pride is called the Condemnation of the Devil.

Job xxxviii. 7. Morning Stars, is the Name of Angels, this Name is given to the proud King of Babylon loſing his Power, as one of theſe Morning Stars falling.

Iſa. xiv 9. Hell from beneath is moved for thee, to meet thee at thy Coming.

Ver. 12. How art thou fallen from Heaven, O Lucifer, Son of the Morning.

Luke x. 18. Jeſus ſaid, I beheld Satan fall as Lightning from Heaven.

32. *Names given to theſe in Scripture.*—The God of this World, 2 Cor. iv. 4.—The Prince of this World, John 14. 30.—16. 11. Beelzebub the Prince of Devils, Luke 11. 15.—The Prince of the Power of the Air, Eph. 2. 2.—Belial who hath his Sons and Children of the

Wicked. See Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 19. 22. 20. 13. 1 Sam. 2. 12.—10. 27.—30. 22. 2 Sam. 20. 1. 1 Kings 21. 10. 2 Chr. 13. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 15.—The Devil and his Angels. Matt. 25. 41.

The Dragon and his Angels. Rev. 12. 7. 9. The Angel of the bottomleſs Pit. Rev. 9. 11.

Rev. xii. 9. The great Dragon, the old Serpent, the Devil and Satan, the Deceiver, and his Angels.

Ver. 10. The Accuſer of the Brethren, compare Job 1. 9.—2. 5. Zech. 3. 1.

They are called Principalities, and Powers. Rom. 8. 38. Eph. 6. 12.

33. *Devils are repreſented as Enemies to all good, and Promoters of Sin and Miſery, among Mankind.* Gen. iii. 1. to 7. Satan called the Serpent. 2 Cor. 11. 3. and the Old Serpent the Devil. Rev. 12. 9.—20. 2. beguiled Eve.

2 Sam. xxiv. 1. He moved David to number the People. 1 Chr. 21. 1.

Zech. iii. 2. Satan ſtood at Joſhua's right Hand to reſiſt him.

Matt. xiii. 38. The Tares are the Children of the Wicked one.

Ver. 39. The Enemy that ſowed the Tares is the Devil.

Luke xxii. 31. 32. Satan deſired to have Peter to ſift him.

John vi. 70. Jeſus ſaid (of Judas) one of you is a Devil.

xiii. 27. Satan entered into Judas, and tempted him to betray his Maſter. Luke 22. 3.

xvii. 12 Judas was the Son of Perdition. 2 Theſſ. 3. 5. The Man of Sin is the Son of Perdition.

viii. 44 To his Enemies Jeſus ſaid, ye are of your Father the Devil, and the Luſts of your Father ye will do, he was a Murderer from the Beginning, and abode not in the Truth, becauſe there is no Truth in him

Acts v. 3. He put into the Hearts of Ananias and Sapphira to lie to the Holy Ghoſt.

Eph. ii. 2. Satan is the Spirit that worketh in the Children of Diſobedience

vi. 12. Devils are the Rulers of the Darkneſs of this World.

1 Theſſ. iii. 5. Satan is the Tempter. 1 Tim. 5. 15. Some turn aſide after him.

Jam. iii. 15. Envy and Strife is the Wiſdom that is earthly, ſenſual, and deviliſh.

1 John iii. 8. He that committeth Sin is of the Devil. Ver. 11.

Ver. 12. Cain was of that wicked one, and ſlew his Brother.

Rev. xii. 9. Satan deceiveth the whole World.

Satan's hurtfulneſs to the Bodies and worldly Intereſts of Mankind. See Job 1. 6. to 20. and 2. 7. Alſo Devils caſt out by Chriſt. See Chriſt's Miracles.

34. *The Enmity and Endeavours of Satan, and his Servants, to Chriſt and his Servants.* Matt. iv. 1. Satan tempted Chriſt. Mar. 1. 13. Heb. 2. 18.—4. 15.

xiii. 19. When any one heareth the Word of the Kingdom, and underſtandeth it not, then cometh the Wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſown in his Heart. Mar. 4. 15.

Luke viii. 12. The Devil taketh away the Word out of their Hearts, leſt they ſhould believe, and be ſaved.

Acts xiii. 10. They pervert the right Ways of the Lord.

2 Cor.

2 Cor. iv. 4. The God of this World, hath blinded the Minds of thoſe who believe not.

2 Cor. xii. 7. A Meſſenger of Satan buffeted Paul.

1 Theſſ. ii. 18. Satan hindered the Apoſtles, Rev. 2. 10.

2 Theſſ. ii. 9. The coming of the Man of Sin, is after the Working of Satan with all Power and Signs, and lying Wonders, and with all deceiveableſs of Unrighteouſneſs in them that periſh, becauſe they received not the Love of the Truth, that they might be ſaved. Rev. 16. 13. 14.

1 Tim. iv. 1. Some ſhall depart from the Faith, giving heed to ſeducing Spirits, and Doctrines of Devils.

Rev. iii. 9. They ſay they are Jews, and are not, but are of the Synagogue of Satan. See Rev. 2. 9. 10.—12. 13.—20. 9.

35. *They believe that there is a God.* Jam. ii. 19. The Devils believe and tremble.

They know Chriſt. Mar. i. 24. They ſaid to Jeſus, let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth, art thou come to torment us before the Time, we know thee who thou art, the Holy one of God.

Luke iv. 41. Devils came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, thou art Chriſt the Son of God.

36. *They knew Chriſt's Servants.* Acts xvi. 16. A Damſel poſſeſſed with a Spirit of Divination, which brought her Maſters much Gain by ſooth-ſaying.

Acts xvi. 17. Followed Paul and other Apoſtles, ſaying, theſe Men are the Servants of the moſt high God, which ſhew unto us the way of Salvation.

Ver. 18. Paul commanded the evil Spirit to come out of her.

xix. 13. Certain Vagabond Jews, Exorciſts, took upon them to call over them which had evil Spirits, the name of the Lord Jeſus, ſaying, we adjure you by Jeſus, whom Paul preacheth.

Ver. 15. The evil Spirit anſwered and ſaid, Jeſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye.

Acts xix. 16. And the Man in whom the evil Spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that Houſe naked, and wounded.

37. *They knew the ſacred Scriptures.* Matt. iv. 6. They produce the Words of Pſ. 91. 11. Saying it is written, he ſhall give his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their Hands they ſhall bear thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy Foot againſt a Stone.

38. *Satan was overcome by Chriſt.* Matt. iv. 1. to 12. When Jeſus was forty Days tempted of the Devil, the Devil leaveth him without ſucceeding.

John xiii. 31. Jeſus ſaid, now ſhall the Prince of this World be caſt out.

xiv. 30. Jeſus ſaid, the Prince of this World cometh and hath nothing in me.

xvi. 11. The Prince of this World is judged.

Col. ii. 15. He ſpoiled Principalities, and Powers, triumphing over them.

Heb. ii. 14. Chriſt deſtroyed him that had the Power of Death, that is the Devil.

1 John iii. 8. For this purpoſe the Son of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the Works of the Devil.

Rev. xvii 14. The Lamb ſhall overcome them, i. e. the Servants of Satan. See Rev. 12. 7. 9, 10, 11.

39. *Satan is overcome by Chriſtians, through divine Power communicated.* Matt. x. 1. Jeſus gave his Diſciples Power againſt unclean Spirits, to caſt them out. Mar. 3. 15.—6. 7.

Luke x. 17. The Diſciples returned with Joy, ſaying to Jeſus, even the Devils are ſubject to us, through thy Name.

Acts xxvi. 17, 18. Jeſus ſaid to Paul, I ſend thee to open Mens Eyes, to turn them from Darkneſs to Light, and from the Power of Satan unto God.

Rom. xvi. 20. The God of Peace ſhall bruiſe Satan under your Feet.

2 Tim. ii. 25. If God will give them Repentance to the Acknowledgment of the Truth;

Ver. 26. That they may recover themſelves out of the Snare of the Devil, who are taken Captive by him, at his Will. Col. 1. 13.

1 John ii. 14 I have written unto you young Men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the Word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked One. Ver. 13. Eph. 6. 10. 11.

v. 18. He that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not. Ch. 4. 4.

Rev. xii. 11. They overcame Satan by the Blood of the Lamb, and by the Word of their Teſtimony. See Rom. 8. 37. 38.

40. *Promiſes to them that overcome Satan.* Rev. ii. 7. The Tree of Life.—11. That he ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond Death.—11. Shall have hidden Manna.—26. Power over the Nations. Ch. 3. 5.—Shall be clothed in White.—12. Shall be made a Pillar in the Temple of God. 21. Shall ſit with Chriſt in his Throne. Ch. 21. 7. Shall Inherit all Things.—1 Cor. 6. 3. Shall judge fallen Angels.

41. *Duties exhorted to in Oppoſition to Satan.* 1 Cor. vii. 5. Let the Huſband and Wife come together, that Satan tempt you not for your Incontinency.

2 Cor. ii. 11. Let us receive an Offender, when become Penitent, leſt Satan get an Advantage of us, for we are not ignorant of his Devices.

xi. 2. Paul ſaid I am jealous over you, with a godly Jealouſy.

Ver. 3. I fear leſt by any means as the Serpent beguiled Eve, through his Subtilty, ſo your Minds ſhould be corrupted from the Simplicity that is in Chriſt.

Ver. 14. For Satan himſelf is transformed into an Angel of Light.

Ver. 15. Therefore it is no great thing if his Miniſters alſo be transformed, as the Miniſters of Righteouſneſs, whoſe End ſhall be according to their Works.

Eph. iv. 26. Let not the Sun go down upon your Wrath.

Ver. 27. Neither give place to the Devil.

vi. 11. Put on the whole Armour of God, that ye may be able to ſtand againſt the Wiles of the Devil.

Ver. 12. For we wreſtle not againſt Fleſh and Blood, but againſt Principalities, againſt Powers, againſt the Rulers of the Darkneſs of this World, againſt ſpiritual Wickedneſs in high Places.

Eph. vi. 16. Take the Shield of Faith wherewith ye ſhall be able to quench all the fiery Darts of the Wicked one.

Jam. iv. 7. Reſiſt the Devil, and he will flee from you.

1 Pet. v. 8. Be ſober, be vigilant, becauſe your Adverſary the Devil, as a roaring Lion walketh about ſeeking whom he may devour.

Ver. 9. Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the Faith.

Jude Ver. 9. Michael the Archangel ſaid, the Lord rebuke thee, Satan. Zech. 3. 2.

CHAP. III.

God's Government.

1. HE *is the King, Ruler and Governor of the World, having a Throne, Kingdom, Dominion, Government.* 2 Kings xix. 15. Thou art the God of all the Kingdoms of the Earth.

2 Chron. xxix. 11. Thine is the Kingdom, the Power and the Glory, and thou art exalted as head above all. Matt. 6. 13.

xx. 6. Art thou not God in Heaven, and ruleſt not thou over all the Kingdoms of the Heathen, and in thine Hand is there not Power, and Might, ſo that none is able to withſtand thee?

Job xxv. ii. Dominion and Fear are with him, he maketh Peace in his high Places.

Pſ. x. 16. The Lord is King for ever and ever.

xi. 4. The Lord's Throne is in Heaven, his Eyes behold, his Eye-lids try the Children of Men.

xxii. 28. The Kingdom is the Lord's and he is the Governor among the Nations

xlv. 6. Thy Throne, O God, is for ever and ever, the Sceptre of thy Kingdom is a right Sceptre

xlvii. 2. The Lord moſt High, is a great King over all the Earth.

Ver. 8. God reigneth over the Heathen, God ſitteth on the Throne of his Holineſs.

lxvi. 7. He ruleth by his Power for ever, his Eyes behold the Nations.

lxxxix. 14. Juſtice and Judgment are the Habitation of thy Throne.

xcv. 2. The Lord is a great God, and a great King above all Gods.

xcvii. 9. Clouds and Darkneſs are round about him, Righteouſneſs and Judgment are the Habitation of his Throne.

ciii. 19. The Lord hath prepared his Throne in the Heavens, and his Kingdom ruleth over all.

cxlv. 13. Thy Kingdom is an everlaſting Kingdom, and thy Dominion endureth throughout all Generations.

Prov. viii. 16. By me Princes rule over all the Nobles of the Earth. Ver. 15.

Iſa. xxxvii. 16. Thou art God, even thou alone, of all the Kingdoms of the Earth. Ch. 6. 5. The King, the Lord of Hoſts.

lxvi. 1. The Heaven is my Throne, and the Earth is my Footſtool.

Jer. x. 10. The Lord, he is the true God, he is the living God, and

and an everlasting King, at his Wrath the Earth shall tremble, and the Nations shall not be able to abide his Indignation.

Dan. iv. 3. His Kingdom is an everlasting Kingdom, and his Dominion is from Generation to Generation. Ver. 34.

vi. 26. He is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his Kingdom is that which shall not be destroyed, and his Dominion shall be even unto the End. Ch. 7. 14. 27.

1 Tim. vi. 15. He is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

2. *God is the Law giver.* Isa. xxxiii. 22. The Lord is our Law-giver, the Lord is our King.

Jam. iv. 12. He is the one Law-giver, who is able to save and to destroy.

3. *God is the Judge of the Earth.* Gen. xviii. 25. The Judge of all the Earth. Ps. 94. 2. Heb. 12. 23.

Deut. xxii. 16. The Lord shall judge his People. Eccl. 3. 17. He shall judge the Righteous and the Wicked.

1 Sam. ii. 10. The Lord shall judge the Ends of the Earth.

Ps. ix. 4. Thou sittest in the Throne judging right.

l. 6. God is Judge himself. Ps. 76. 8.

xcvi. 13. He shall judge the World with Righteousness, and the People with his Truth.

Counsels of God.

4. *God hath his Counsels.* Ps. xxxiii. 11. The Counsel of the Lord standeth for ever, and the Thoughts of his Heart to all Generations. Prov. 19. 21.

Prov. viii. 14. Counsel is mine, and sound Wisdom, I have Understanding.

Isa xxv. 1. Thy Counsels of old, are Faithfulness and Truth.

xxviii. 29. The Lord of Hosts, is wonderful in Counsel, and excellent in Working. Jer. 32. 19.

xl. 14. With whom took he Counsel, and who instructed him?

Ver. 17. All Nations before him are as Nothing.

xlvi. 10. My Counsel shall stand, I will do all my Pleasure.

Jer. xxxii. 19. The Lord of Hosts, great in Counsel and mighty in Work.

Acts ii. 23. Jesus was delivered by the determinate Counsel, and Fore-knowledge of God.

iv. 27. Against thy holy Child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and People of Israel, were gathered together.

Ver. 28. For to do whatsoever thy Hand and thy Counsel determined before to be done.

Heb. vi. 17. God willing to shew the Immutability of his Counsel, confirmed (his Promise) by an Oath.

5. *Purpose of God.* Jer. li. 29. Every Purpose of God, shall be performed. See Purposes of God, concerning particular Nations. Isa. 14. 24. 27.—19. 12.—23. 9.—46. 11—49. 20.

Rom.

Rom. viii. 28. All Things work together for Good, to them that love God, to them who are the called, according to his Purpoſe.

ix. 11. That the Purpoſe of God according to Election might ſtand.

Ver. 12. It was ſaid, the elder Brother ſhould ſerve the younger.

Ver. 17. Concerning Pharoah God ſaid, for this ſame Purpoſe have I raiſed thee up, that I might ſhew my Power in thee.

Eph. i. 11. In Chriſt we have obtained an Inheritance, being predeſtinated, according to the Purpoſe of him who worketh all Things, after the Counſel of his own Will.

iii. 11. According to the eternal Purpoſe, which God purpoſed in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

2 Tim. i. 9. God hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy Calling, not according to our Works, but according to his own Purpoſe, and Grace, which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus, before the World began.

Will of God.

6. *God doth Will.* Job xxiii. 13. He is of one Mind, and who can turn him? and what his Soul deſireth that he doth. Pſ. 33. 11.

Dan. iv. 35. All the Inhabitants of the Earth are reputed as nothing, and he doth according to his Will, in the Army of Heaven, and among the Inhabitants of the Earth, and none can ſtay his Hand, or ſay unto him, what doeſt thou? Job 33. 13.

Iſa. xlvi. 10. My Counſel ſhall ſtand, and I will do all my Pleaſure.

lv. 11. My Word ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe.

7. *Determinations of God.* Job 14. 5. Man's Days are determined, the Number of his Months are with thee, thou haſt appointed the Bounds that he cannot paſs. Ver. 14. Acts 17. 26.

Iſa. x. 23. The Lord God of Hoſts ſhall make a Conſumption, even determined in the midſt of all the Land. Ch. 28. 22. Zeph. 3. 8.

Dan. ix. 24. Seventy Weeks are determined upon thy People, and upon thy holy City, to puniſh Tranſgreſſion, and to make an End of Sins, and to make Reconciliation for Iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting Righteouſneſs, and to ſeal up the Viſion and Prophecy, and to anoint the moſt Holy. Ver. 26, 27.

xi. 36. That that is determined ſhall be done.

Zeph. iii. 8. My Determination is to gather the Nations, to pour upon them mine Indignation.

Matt. xxvi. 24. The Son of Man goeth as it is determined of him. Acts 4. 28.

Ordinations of God.

8. *Ordination, Things ordained of God.* Pſ. cxxxii. 17. I have ordained a Lamp for mine anointed.

Jer. i. 5. I ordained thee to be a Prophet to the Nations. 2 Tim. 2. 7.

Hab. ii. 12. Thou haſt ordained (them, the Enemy,) for Judgment, and O mighty God, thou haſt ordained them for Correction.

John xv. 16. Jeſus ſaid, I have ordained you, that ye ſhould go and bring forth Fruit. Eph. 2. 10.

Acts i. 21. 22. Of thoſe Men muſt one be ordained, a Witneſs with us, of Chriſt's Reſurrection.

Acts i. 23. And the Apoſtles appointed two, Joſeph and Matthias.

Ver. 24. And they prayed and ſaid, thou Lord, which knoweſt the Hearts of all Men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen.

Ver. 25. That he may take Part of this Miniſtry.

Ver. 26. And they gave forth the Lots, and the Lot fell on Matthias. and he was numbered with the eleven Apoſtles.

Jude Ver. 14. There are certain Men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this Condemnation, ungodly Men, turning the Grace of God into Laſciviouſneſs, &c.

Decrees of God.

9. *Decrees, Things decreed of God.* Job xxviii. 26. He made a Decree for the Rain. Pſ. 148. 6.

xxxviii. 10. He broke up for the Sea his decreed Place, and ſet Bars and Doors. Prov. 8. 29. Jer. 5. 22.

Dan. iv. 24. This is the Decree of the moſt high God, that is come upon the King.

Zeph. ii. 2. Before the Decree break forth, before the Day of the Lord's Anger come upon you.

10. *Appointments, Things appointed of God.* 2 Sam. 17. 4. The Lord had appointed to defeat the Counſels of Ahitophel.

Job vii. 1. Is there not an appointed Time for Man upon the Earth?——are not his Days like the Days of an Hireling. Ch. 14. 5. 14. Heb. 9. 27.

Prov. viii. 29. He appointed the Foundations of the Earth.

Dan. viii. 19. At the Time appointed, the End ſhall be. Ch. 11. 27. 35.

Mic. vi. 9. He hath appointed the Rod.

Hab. ii. 3. The Viſion is for an appointed Time.

Luke xxii. 29. He appointed unto Chriſt a Kingdom.

Acts xvii. 31. He hath appointed a Day, in which he will judge the World by Jeſus Chriſt.

Gal. iv. 4. When the Fulneſs of Time was come, God ſent forth his Son made of a Woman.

1 Pet. ii. 8. Chriſt is a Stone of Stumbling, and a Rock of Offence, to them which ſtumble at the Word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed. Jude Ver. 4.

Predeſtination.

11. *Predeſtination, Things predeſtinated of God.* Rom. ix. 16. Whom God did foreknow, he did predeſtinate to be conformed to the Image of his Son, that he might be the firſt born among many Brethren.

Ver. 30. Moreover whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called, and whom he called, them he alſo juſtify'd, and whom he juſtify'd, them he alſo glorify'd.

Eph. i. 5. God having predeſtinated us to the Adoption of Children, by Jeſus Chriſt, according to the good Pleaſure of his Will.

Ver. 11. In him we have obtained an Inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the Purpoſe of him, who worketh all Things according to the Counſel of his Will.

Ver. 12. That we ſhould be to the Praiſe of his Glory.

Election.

12. *Election of the Jews.* Neh. ix. 7. Thou art the Lord, the God who didſt

didſt chooſe Abram, and brought him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gaveſt him the Name of Abraham.

Neh. ix 8. And madeſt a Covenant with him. Compare Gen. 11. 31.—12. 1. 2, 3. Acts 13. 17.

Deut. 4. 37. Becauſe the Lord loved thy Fathers, therefore he choſe their Seed after them, and brought thee out of Egypt.

vii. 6. The Lord thy God, hath choſen thee to be a ſpecial People, unto himſelf, above all the People that are upon the Face of the Earth. Ch. 14. 2.

Ver. 7 The Lord did not ſet his Love upon you, nor chooſe you, becauſe ye were more in Number than any People, (for ye were the feweſt of all the People.)

Ver. 8. But becauſe the Lord loved you, and becauſe he would keep the Oath, which he had ſworn to your Fathers. Ch. 10. 15.

1 Kings iii. 8. Thy Servant is in the midſt of thy People, whom thou haſt choſen.

1 Chron. xvi. 13. O ye Seed of Iſrael, his Servant, ye Children of Jacob his choſen ones.

Ver. 14. He is the Lord your God. Pſ. 105. 6, 7.

Pſ. xxxiii. 12. Bleſſed is the Nation, whoſe God is the Lord, and the People whom he hath choſen for his own Inheritance.

lxv. 4. Bleſſed is the Man whom thou chuſeſt and cauſeſt to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy Courts.

cv. 43. The Lord brought forth his People with Joy, and his Choſen with Gladneſs.

cvi. 4. Remember me, O Lord, with the Favour, that thou beareſt unto thy People, O viſit me, with thy Salvation.

Ver. 5. That I may ſee the Good of thy Choſen, that I may rejoice in the Gladneſs of thy Nation, that I may glory with thine Inheritance.

cxxxii. 13. The Lord hath choſen Zion, he hath deſired it for his Habitation.

Ver. 15. I will abundantly bleſs her Proviſion, &c. Pſ. 78. 68.

cxxxv. 4. The Lord hath choſen Jacob unto himſelf, and Iſrael for his peculiar Treaſure.

Iſa. xiv. 1. The Lord will yet chooſe Iſrael, and ſet him in his own Land. Ch. 49. 7. Zech. 1. 17.—2 12.

xli. 8. Thou, Iſrael, art my Servant, Jacob whom I have choſen.

Ver. 9. I have choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

xliii. 20. I give Waters in the Wilderneſs, and Rivers in the Deſart, to give Drink to my People, my Choſen.

xliv. 2. Thus ſaith the Lord, that made thee, and formed thee from the Womb, which will help thee, fear not, O Jacob, my Servant, and Jeſhurun whom I have choſen.

Ver. 3. For I will pour Water upon him that is thirſty, and Floods upon the dry Ground, I will pour my Spirit upon thy Seed, and my Bleſſing upon thine Offspring.

Ver. 4. And they ſhall ſpring up, &c.

xlv. 4. For Jacob my Servant's Sake, and Iſrael mine Elect, I have called thee by thy Name (Cyrus,) I have ſurnamed thee, though thou haſt not known me.

Isa. xlviii. 10. I have refined thee, but not with Silver, I have chosen thee in the Furnace of Affliction.

Ver. 17. I am the Lord thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the Way that thou shouldst go.

lxv. 9. Mine Elect shall inherit my Mountain, and my Servants shall dwell there.

Ver. 22. Mine Elect shall long enjoy the Work of their Hands.

Ezek. xx. 5. Thus saith the Lord God, I chose Israel, and lifted up mine Hand unto the Seed of the House of Jacob, and made myself known unto them.

Zech. iii. 2. O Satan, the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: Is not this a Brand plucked out of the Fire?

13. *Election of Christians.* Matt. xx. 16. Jesus said many be called but few chosen.

xxiv. 22. For the Elects' Sake, those Days (of Calamity) shall be shortned. Mar. 13. 20.

Ver. 24. False Christs, and false Prophets shall shew great Signs and Wonders, insomuch, that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very Elect.

Ver. 31. The Son of Man shall (at the last Day) send his Angels with a great sound of a Trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect, from the four Winds, from the one End of Heaven to the other.

Luke xviii. 7. Shall not God avenge his own Elect which cry Day and Night unto him.

John vi. 37. Jesus said, all that the Father hath given me, &c. Ver. 39. 44.

xiii. 18. Jesus said, I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: But that the Scriptures might be fulfilled, he that eateth Bread with me hath lift up the Heel against me.

xv. 16 I have chosen you and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth Fruit.

Ver. 19. I have chosen you out of the World, therefore the World hateth you.

Rom. viii. 33. Who shall lay any thing to the Charge of God's Elect, it is God that justifieth them.

ix. 6. They are not all Israel, which are of Israel.

Ver. 10. When Rebecca had conceived by Isaac.

Rom. ix. 11. The Children being not yet born, neither having done any Good or Evil, that the purpose of God according to Election might stand, not of Works, but of him that calleth.

Ver. 12. It was said unto her, the Elder shall serve the Younger.

Ver. 13. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, and Esau have I hated.

Ver. 16. It is not of him that willeth, or of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth Mercy.

Ver. 18. He hath Mercy, on whom he will have Mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

Ver. 21. Hath not the Potter Power over the Clay?

xi. 2. God hath not cast away his People, which he foreknew.

Ver. 4. Seven thousand were reserved in Israel, who had not bowed the Knee to the Image of Baal.

Ver. 5. So at this time, there is a Remnant according to the Election of Grace.

Rom.

Rom. xi. 6. And if by Grace it is no more of Works.

Ver. 7. Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for, but the Election hath obtained it, and the reſt were blinded.

Ver. 28. As touching the Election, the Jews are beloved for the Father's ſake.

Eph. i. 4. God hath choſen us in Chriſt, before the Foundation of the World, that we ſhould be holy and without Blame, before him in Love.

Ver. 5. Having predeſtinated us unto the Adoption of Children, by Jeſus Chriſt, to himſelf according to the good Pleaſure of his Will.

Col. iii. 12. Put on (as the Elect of God, holy and beloved) Bowels of Mercies, Kindneſs, Humbleneſs, &c.

1 Theſſ. i. 4. Knowing Brethren, beloved, your Election of God.

2 Theſſ. ii. 13. God hath from the Beginning choſen you to Salvation, through Sanctification of the Spirit and Belief of the Truth.

2 Tim. ii. 10. I endure all Things for the Elects' Sake, that they may obtain the Salvation which is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternal Glory.

Tit. i. 1. Paul an Apoſtle according to the Faith of God's Elect.

Jam. ii. 5. Hath not God choſen the Poor of this World, rich in Faith, and Heirs of the Kingdom, which he hath promiſed to them that love him.

1 Pet. i. 2. Elect according to the Fore-knowledge of God the Father, through Sanctification of the Spirit unto Obedience, and ſprinkling of the Blood of Jeſus.

ii. 9. Ye are a choſen Generation, a royal Prieſthood, an holy Nation, a peculiar People, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the Praiſes of him, who hath called you out of Darkneſs, to his marvellous Light.

v. 13. The Church that is in Babylon elected together with you.

1 John, Ver. 1. The elect Lady, Ver. 13. The elect Siſter.

Rev. xvii. 14. They that are with the Lamb, are called, and choſen, and faithful.

See 1 Tim. v. 21. Elect Angels.

Chriſt is God's Elect. Iſa. 42. 1.

14. *Perſons choſen or elected of God, to fill Offices in the Church and State.*

Deut. xvii. 15. Thou ſhalt ſet him King over thee, whom the Lord thy God ſhall chooſe. Kings choſen of God were Saul. 1 Sam. 10. 24. David, 2 Sam 6. 21. 1 Kings 8. 16. Pſ. 78. 70.—89. 3. 19.—Solomon, 1 Chron. 29. 1. 1 Sam. 2. 28.

Prieſts choſen Levi. Deut. 10. 8. Aaron, Num. 16. 5.—17. 5. 8.

Twelve Apoſtles choſen. Luke 6. 13.—Matthias, Acts 1. 24. 26.—Stephen, Acts 6. 5.—Paul, Acts 9. 15.—22. 14.

Place of Worſhip choſen. Deut. 12. 5.—11. 14.—18. 21. 26. The Temple. 1 Kings 9. 3.—Jeruſalem. 1 Kings 11. 13. Neh. 1. 9.

Calling.

15. *God doth call; his People are called.* Iſa xl. 1. Thus ſaith the Lord, that created thee, O Jacob, that formed thee, O Iſrael, fear not, for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy Name, thou art mine.

xlviii. 12. Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Iſrael my called, I am he, I am the firſt, I alſo am the laſt.

Iſa. lv. 5. Behold thou ſhalt call a Nation that thou knoweſt not, and Nations that knew not thee, ſhall run unto thee.

lxii. 2. Thou ſhalt be called by a new Name, which the Lord ſhall Name.

Joel ii. 32. In Mount Zion, and in Jeruſalem ſhall be Deliverance, as the Lord hath ſaid, and in the Remnant whom the Lord ſhall call.

Matt. xx. 1. The Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a Man that is an Houſe-holder, which went out early in the Morning to hire Labourers unto his Vineyard. Ver. 3, 4, 5, 6. He went out about the third, the ſixth, the ninth, and eleventh Hour, and ſent thoſe he found into his Vineyard. Ver. 9.

Ver. 9. 10. They received every Man a Penny.

Ver. 11. When they murmured againſt the good Man of the Houſe, becauſe the firſt received not more than they who entered laſt.

Ver. 13. He anſwered and ſaid, Friend, I do thee no wrong.

Ver. 15. Is it not Lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine Eye Evil, becauſe I am Good?

Ver. 16. So the Laſt ſhall be Firſt, and the Firſt laſt; for many be called, but few choſen. Ch. 19. 30.

Matth. xxii. 2. The Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a King, which made a Marriage for his Son.

Ver. 3. And ſent forth his Servants to call them that were bidden to the Wedding.

John x. 3. The good Shepherd calleth his own Sheep by Name.

xv. 15. Jeſus ſaid, I call you not Servants, I have called you Friends.

Heb. 3. 11. Chriſt is not aſhamed to call them Brethren.

Acts ii. 39. The promiſe is unto you, and to your Children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

Rom. i. 6. Among whom are ye alſo the called of Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 7. To all that be in Rome, called to be Saints.

iv. 17. God calleth thoſe things that are not as though they were.

viii. 28. All things work together for Good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his Purpoſe.

Ver. 30. Whom God did predeſtinate them he alſo called.

ix. 11. That the Purpoſe of God according to Election might ſtand, not of Works, but of him that calleth.

Ver. 23. The Veſſels of Mercy he hath prepared unto Glory.

Ver. 24. Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only but alſo of the Gentiles.

Ver. 25. God ſaith, I will call them my People, which were not my People, and her beloved which was not beloved. Hoſ. 2. 23.

xi. 29. The Gifts and Calling of God are without Repentance.

1 Cor. i. 9. God is Faithful, by whom we were called into the Fellowſhip of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

Ver. 24. Unto them who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Chriſt the Power of God, and the Wiſdom of God.

Ver. 26. Ye ſee your calling Brethren, how that not many wiſe Men after the Fleſh, not many Mighty, not many Noble are called.

Ver. 27. But God hath choſen the fooliſh Things of the World to confound the Wiſe. Ch. 28.

1 Cor. vii. 1. God hath called us to Peace.

1 Cor.

1 Cor. vii. 17. As the Lord hath called every Man, ſo let him Walk. See Ver. 18. 20. 21. 24.

Gal. i. 6. I marvel that ye are ſo ſoon removed from him that called you into the Grace of Chriſt.

v. 8. This Perſuaſion cometh not of him that calleth you.

Ver. 13. Brethren ye have been called into Liberty.

Eph. i. 16. I ceaſe not to give Thanks, and to pray, &c.

Ver. 18. That ye may know what is the Hope of his calling, and what the Riches of the Glory of his Inheritance in the Saints.

iv. 1. Walk worthy of the Vocation wherewith ye are called.

Ver. 2. With all Lowlineſs and Meekneſs, &c.

Ver. 4. Ye are called in one Hope of your calling.

Phil. iii. 14. I preſs forward toward the Mark, for the Prize of the high calling of God in Chriſt Jeſus.

Col. iii. 15. Let the Peace of God rule in your Hearts, to the which ye are called in one Body.

1 Theſſ. ii. 12. Walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his Kingdom and Glory.

iv. 7. God hath not called us unto Uncleanneſs, but unto Holineſs.

v. 24. Faithful is he that calleth you.

2 Theſſ. i 11. We pray that God would count you worthy of this Calling, and fulfil all the good Pleaſure of his Goodneſs, and the Work of Faith with Power.

2 Theſſ. ii. 14. God hath called you, by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

1 Tim. vi. 12. Fight the good Fight of Faith, lay hold on eternal Life whereunto thou art called.

2 Tim. i 9. God hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy Calling, not according to our Works, but according to his own Purpoſe and Grace, which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus before the World began.

Heb. iii. 12. Holy Brethren, Partakers of the heavenly Calling.

ix. 15. Jeſus is the Mediator of the New Teſtament, that they which are called might receive the Promiſe of eternal Inheritance.

1 Pet. i. 15. As he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of Converſation.

ii. 9. Shew forth the Praiſes of him who hath called you out of Darkneſs, into his marvellous Light.

Ver. 21. If ye do well, and ſuffer for it, and take it patiently, even hereunto were ye called.

iii. 9. Not rendering Evil for Evil, or Railing for Railing, but contrarywiſe Bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye may inherit a Bleſſing.

1 Pet. v. 10. The God of all Grace hath called us unto his eternal Glory by Chriſt Jeſus.

2 Pet. i. 3. His divine Power hath given unto us all Things that pertain to Life and Godlineſs, through the Knowledge of him that hath called us to Glory and Virtue.

Ver. 10. Give Diligence to make your Calling and Election ſure.

Jude Ver. 1. To them that are ſanctified by God the Father, and preſerved in Jeſus Chriſt, and called.

Ver. 2. Mercy unto you, and Peace and Love be multiplied.

Rev.

Rev. xvii. 14. They that are with the Lamb, are called and choſen, and faithful.

xix. 9. Bleſſed are they that are called unto the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. Abraham called. See Iſa. 51. 2. Heb. 11. 8.

16. *Particular Perſons called to Offices.*

Prieſts. Chriſt. Iſa. 42. 6. Heb. 5. 10.—Aaron. Heb. 5. 4.

Prophets. Iſa. 49. 1. 2.

Apoſtles. Acts 13. 2. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 1. 1. 2. Gal. 1. 15.

God's People are called by his Name. Deut. 28. 10. Joſh. 14. 9.—15. 16. Dan. 9. 18. 19. Am. 9. 11. 12. Jam. 2. 7.

The Heathens not called by God's Name. Iſa. 63. 19.—65. 1.

Juſtification.

17. *Juſtification.* God Juſtifieth. Iſa. xlv. 25. In the Lord ſhall the Seed of Jacob be juſtified, and ſhall Glory. Rom. 3. 30.

Rom. iii. 26. That God might be juſt, and the juſtifier of him that believeth in Jeſus.

Rom. viii. 30 Whom he called, them he alſo juſtified, and whom he juſtified, them he alſo glorified.

Ver. 31. If God be for us, who can be againſt us?

Ver. 33. Who ſhall lay any thing to the Charge of God's Elect?

Rom. viii. 34 It is God that juſtifieth, who is he that condemneth?

18. *Men not juſtified by the Works of the Law.* Rom. iii. 20. By the Deeds of the Law, there ſhall no Fleſh be juſtified in God's Sight.

Ver. 28 We conclude that a Man is juſtified by Faith without the Deeds of the Law.

iv. 15 The Law worketh Wrath.

Gal. ii. 16. A Man is not juſtified by the Works of the Law, but by the Faith of Jeſus Chriſt.

iii. 10. As many as are of the Works of the Law are under the Curſe, for it is written, curſed is every one that continueth not in all Things that are written in the Book of the Law to do them. Deut. 27. 26. Jam. 2. 10.

Gal iii. 11. That no Man is juſtified by the Law in the Sight of God, is evident: for the Juſt ſhall live by Faith. Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38.

Ver. 12 And the Law is not of Faith, but the Man that doth them, ſhall live in them. Lev. 18 15. Neh. 9. 29. Ezek 3. 21.—18. 9. 17. —20. 11. 13. 21.—33 13 15. 16. Mat. 19 17. Rom. 10. 5.

James ii. 10. He that ſhall offend in one Point is guilty of all. Compare Rom. 3. 19. Iſa. 64. 6. Pſ. 143. 2.

Gal. v. 4. Chriſt is become of none Effect to you, whoſoever of you are juſtified by the Law, ye are fallen from Grace.

19. *Men are juſtified, freely and by Grace, through Chriſt.* Iſa. liii. 11. By his Knowledge ſhall my righteous Servant juſtify many, for he ſhall bear their Iniquities.

Rom. iii. 24. Being juſtified freely by his Grace through the Redemption that is in Jeſus Chriſt.

Sancti-

Sanctification.

20. *God ſanctified the Jews.* Exod. xxxi. 13. The Sabbath is a Sign between me and you throughout our Generations: that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth ſanctify you. Lev. 20. 8.—21. 8. 15. Ezek. 20. 12.

Ezek. xxvii. 28. The Heathen ſhall know, that I the Lord do ſanctify Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of them.

21. *Jews were commanded to ſanctify themſelves.* Lev. xi. 44. I am the Lord your God, ye ſhall therefore ſanctify yourſelves and ye ſhall be holy, for I am holy. Ch 20. 7. See Numb. 11. 18.—Joſ. 3. 5. —7. 13.—1 Sam. 16. 5. Joel 2. 16.

22. *God doth ſanctify Chriſtians.* 1 Theſſ. iv. 3. This is the Will of God, even your Sanctification.

v. 23. The very God of Peace ſanctify you wholly, and I pray God, your whole Spirit and Soul and Body be preſerved blameleſs unto the coming of our Lord Jeſus.

Col. i. 12. The Father hath made us meet to be Partakers of the Inheritance of the Saints in Light.

Pſ. 84. 11. The Lord will give Grace and Glory.

23. *God ſanctifieth Chriſtians by his Word and Spirit.* John xvii. 17. Sanctify them thro' thy Truth. Ver. 19.

Rom. xv. 16. That the Offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable being ſanctified by the Holy Ghoſt.

2 Cor. iii. 18. We are changed into the Image of Chriſt by the Spirit of the Lord.

2 Theſſ. ii. 13. God has choſen you to Salvation through Sanctification of the Spirit and Belief of the Truth. Acts 20. 32. 1 Pet. 1. 2.

24. *Juſtification and Sanctification expreſſed in other Words.*

God doth Waſh. Pſ. li. 2. Waſh me thoroughly from my Iniquities and cleanſe me from my Sin.

Ver. 7. Waſh thou me and I ſhall be whiter than the Snow.

Iſa. i. 18. Tho' your Sins be as Scarlet they ſhall be as white as Snow, tho' they be red like Crimſon, they ſhall be as Wool.

iv. 4. When the Lord ſhall have waſhed away the Filth of the Daughter of Zion.

Ezek. xvi. 4. Thou waſt not waſhed. Ver. 9. I waſhed thee with Water.

Rev. i. 5. Unto him (Chriſt) that loved us, and waſhed us from our Sins, in his own Blood.

Ver. 6. And hath made us Kings and Prieſts unto God and his Father, to him be Glory and Dominion for ever.

vii. 14. Theſe have waſhed their Robes and made them white in the Blood of the Lamb.

Duty to waſh ourſelves. Pſ. xxvi. 6. I will waſh my Hands in Innocence. Pſ. 73. 13.

Iſa. i. 16. Waſh you, make you clean.

Jer. iv. 14. O Jeruſalem waſh thine Heart from Wickedneſs that thou mayeſt be ſaved.

Acts

Acts xxii. 16. Be baptized and wash away thy Sins, calling upon the Name of the Lord.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near unto God, with a true Heart in full assurance of Faith, having our Hearts sprinkled from an evil Conscience, and our Bodies washed as with pure Water.

25. *God doth cleanse.* Ps. xix. 12. Cleanse thou me, from secret Faults. 51. 10.

Jer. xxxiii. 8. I will cleanse them from all Iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me. Ezek. 37. 23.

Ezek. xxxvi. 25. Then will I sprinkle clean Water upon you, and you shall be clean from all your Filthiness. See Efficacy of Christ's Blood.

Eph. vi. 26. That he might cleanse the Church, &c. 1 John 1. 9.

Duty to cleanse ourselves. Matt. xxiii. 26. Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within.

2 Cor. vii. 1. Let us cleanse ourselves from all Filthiness of Flesh and Spirit. See Isa. 1. 16.—52. 11.—Jam. 4. 8.—Ps. 119. 9.

Promises to the cleansed. Job 17. 9. Ps. 18. 20. 24.—24. 24.—73. 1.

26. *God doth Purge.* Ps. lxv. 3. As for our Transgressions thou wilt purge them away. See Ps. 51. 7.—79. 9.

Isa. i. 25. I will purely purge away thy Dross.

vi. 7. He said thine Iniquity is taken away, thy Sin is purged.

xxvii. 9. By this (Affliction) shall the Iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the Fruit to take away his Sin.

Ezek. xxiv. 13. Because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged any more at all, till I have caused my Fury to rest upon thee.

Dan. xi. 35. Some of them shall fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them white.

Mal. iii. 3. He shall sit as a Refiner and Purifier of Silver, and he shall purify the Sons of Levi, and shall purge them as Gold and Silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an Offering in Righteousness.

Matt. iii. 11. John Baptist said, Jesus shall baptise you with the Holy Ghost and with Fire.

Ver. 12. Whose Fan is in his Hand, and he will purely purge his Floor, and gather his Wheat into his Garner.

John xv. 2. Jesus said, every Branch in me that beareth Fruit, my Father purgeth, that it may bring forth more Fruit.

Heb. i. 3. Christ by himself purged our Sins. See Christ's Blood.

Duty. 1 Cor. v. 7. —2 Tim. 2. 21.

2. 7. *God purifieth.* Acts xv. 9. God purifying their Hearts by Faith.

Tit. ii. 14. Christ gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all Iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar People, zealous of good Works. See Mal. 3. 3. above.

Duty. James iv. 8. Cleanse your Hands, ye Sinners, purify your Hearts, ye double-minded.

1 Pet. i. 22. Ye have purified your Souls in obeying the Truth, thro' the Spirit. 1 Tim. 1. 5. Charity out of a pure Heart.

1 John iii. 3. Every one that hath this Hope in him purifieth himself

ſelf even as he is pure, 2 Tim. 2. 22. Call on the Lord out of a pure Heart.

28. *God doth refine.* Iſa. xlviii. 10. Behold I have refined thee, but not with Silver, I have choſen thee in the Furnace of Affliction.

Zech. xiii. 9. I will refine them as Silver is refined, and I will try them as Gold is tried.

Mal. iii. 2. He is like a Refiner's Fire, and Fuller's Soap. Ver. 3.

29. *The Lord is a God unto his People, he is with them and among them.*

Exod. xxix. 45. I will dwell among the Children of Iſrael, and I will be their God. Ch. 20. 2.

Ver. 46. And they ſhall know that I am the Lord their God.

Lev. xxvi. 11. I will ſet my Tabernacle among you, and my Soul ſhall not abhor you.

Ver. 12. I will walk among you, and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my People.

Pſ. xlviii. 14. This is our God for ever and ever, he will be our Guide, even unto Death.

Iſa. xli. 10 Fear thou not, for I am with thee, be not diſmayed I am thy God.

Jer. vii. 23. Obey my Voice, and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my People. Ch. 30. 18. 22.

Zech. viii. 2. Thus ſaith the Lord of Hoſts, I am jealous for Zion.

Ver. 8. I will be their God, in Truth and in Righteouſneſs.

2 Cor. vi 16. I will dwell in them, and walk in them, and I will be their God, and they ſhall be my People.

Heb. xi. 16. God is not aſhamed to be called their God.

Rev. xxi. 3. Behold the Tabernacle of God is with Men, and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his People, and God himſelf ſhall be with them, and be their God.

30. *God forſaketh not his People.* Deut. iv. 31. The Lord thy God, is a merciful God, he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Covenant of thy Fathers. See Ch. 31. 6. 8. Joſ. 1. 5. —1 Chr. 28. 20. Neh. 9. 17. 19. 31.

1 Sam. xxii. 12. The Lord will not forſake his People, for his great Name's ſake, becauſe it hath pleaſed the Lord to make you his People.

Ezra ix. 9. God hath not forſaken us in our Bondage, but hath extended Mercy to us, in the Sight of the Kings of Perſia.

Pſ. ix. 10. Thou haſt not forſaken them that ſeek thee.

xxxvii. 28. He forſaketh not his Saints, they are preſerved for ever. Ver. 25.

xciv. 14. The Lord will not caſt off his People, neither will he forſake his Inheritance.

Iſa. xlii. 16. I will make Darkneſs Light before them, and crooked Things ſtraight, &c. Theſe Things will I do, and not forſake them.

xliv. 21. Remember theſe, O Jacob, and Iſrael, for thou art my Servant; I have formed thee, thou art my Servant; O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

xlix. 14. But Zion ſaid, the Lord hath forſaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

Isa. xlix. 15. Can a Woman forget her sucking Child, that she should not have Compassion on the Son of her Womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget.

xlix. 16. Behold I have graven thee on the Palms of my Hands, thy Walls are continually before me.

liv. 7. For a small Moment have I forsaken thee, but with great Mercies will I gather thee. Ver. 8, 9, 10.

2 Cor. iv. 9. We are persecuted but not forsaken.

Heb. xiii. 5. Be content, for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

31. *Prayers that God would not forsake his People.* 1 Kings viii. 57. The Lord be with us, let him not leave us nor forsake us.

Ps. xxvii. 9 Leave me not neither forsake me, O God of my Salvation. See Ps. 38. 21.—71. 9. 18.—119. 8.—138. 8. Lam. 5. 20.

32. *God forsaketh the Wicked.* Deut. xxxi. 16. The Lord said, this People will forsake me, and break my Covenant.

Ver. 17. Then mine Anger shall be kindled against them, and I will forsake them.

Judg vi 13. The Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the Hands of Enemies.

2 Kings xxvi. 14. Thus saith the Lord, I will forsake the Remnant of my Inheritance, and deliver them into the Hand of their Enemies, because of their Sins.

2 Chr. xii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I left you in the Hand of your Enemies.

xv. 2. If ye forsake the Lord, he will forsake you. Ch. 24. 20.

Ps. lxxviii. 60. He forsook the Tabernacle of Shilo. Ver. 61.

Jer. xii. 7. I have forsaken mine House, I have left mine Heritage, I have given the dearly beloved of my Soul into the Hands of her Enemies.

xxiii. 39. I will utterly forget you, and forsake you, and the City that I gave your Fathers Ver. 33.

33. *God doth not cast off nor reject his People.* Lev. xxvi. 43. When they accept the Punishment of their Iniquity.

Ver. 44. I will not cast them away, neither abhor them to destroy them utterly.

2 Kings xiii 23. The Lord had Compassion on his People, and would not destroy them, neither cast them off.

Neh. i. 9. If ye turn unto me and keep my Commandments though ye were cast out, I will gather you.

Job viii. 20. God will not cast away a perfect Man.

Ps. cxiv. 14. The Lord will not cast off his People. Amos 3. 31.

Isa. xli. 9. I have chosen thee and not cast thee away.

Jer. xxxiii 25. Thus saith the Lord, if my Covenant be not with Day and Night, and if I have not appointed the Ordinances of Heaven and Earth.

Ver. 26. Then will I cast away the Seed of Jacob, I will cause their Captivity to return and have Mercy on them. Ver. 20. Ch. 31. 37. Lam. 3. 31, 32.

Zech. x. 6. They shall be as though I had not cast them off, for I am the Lord their God. Ezek. 11. 16. Mic. 4. 7.

Rom.

Rom. xi. 2. God hath not caſt away his People which he foreknew. Ver. 4.

34. *Prayers againſt being caſt off.* Pſ. xliii. 2. Why doſt thou caſt me off, why go I mourning.

Ver. 3. O ſend out thy Light and Truth, let them lead me, &c.

xliv. 9. O Lord caſt us not off for ever. Pſ. 74. 1. Pſ. 77. 7. Jer. 14. 19. 21.

li. 11. Caſt me not away from thy Preſence.

lxxi. 9. Caſt me not off in Time of old Age.

35. *God caſteth off and rejecteth the Wicked.* 2 Kings xvii. 20. Becauſe of their Wickedneſs the Lord rejected the Seed of Iſrael, and afflicted them. Ch. 23. 27.

1 Chron. xxviii. 9. If thou forſake the Lord he will caſt thee off for ever.

Pſ. xliv. 9. Thou haſt caſt off and put us to Shame. Pſ. 60. 1. 10. —89. 38.—108. 11.

lxxiii. 18. Thou caſtedſt the Wicked down to Deſtruction. Pſ. 5. 10.

lxxxix. 44. Thou haſt made his Glory to ceaſe, thou haſt caſt his Throne down to the Ground. Pſ. 147. 6.

Jer. vi. 30. Reprobate Silver ſhall Men call them becauſe the Lord hath rejected them.

Jer. vii. 15. Becauſe ye have done theſe evil Works, ſaith the Lord, I will caſt you out of my Sight. Ver. 20. Ch. 15. 1. 2.—23. 39.—52. 3.

xvi. 12. Ye have done Evil.

Ver. 13. Therefore I will caſt you out of this Land, into another Land, where I will ſhew you no favour. Ch. 22. 26.

Lam. v. 22. Thou haſt utterly rejected us and art wroth againſt us.

Ezek. xxviii. 16. I will caſt thee as profane out of the Mountain of God.

xxxii. 4. I will caſt thee forth upon the open Field.

Ver. 8. The bright Lights of Heaven will I make dark over thee.

Hoſ. ix. 17. God will caſt them away becauſe they did not hearken unto him.

Matt. iii. 10. Every Tree that bringeth not forth good Fruit, is hewn down and caſt into the Fire.

viii. 12. The Children of the Kingdom ſhall be caſt into utter Darkneſs.

xiii. 48. See the Parable of the Net and Fiſhers caſting the bad Fiſh away.

Luke ix. 25. What is a Man advantaged if he loſe his own Soul, or be caſt away.

John xv. 6. If a Man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a Branch and is withered.

1 Cor. ix. 27. I keep my Body under, leſt I be caſt away.

Heb. vi. 8. That Ground which beareth Thorns and Briars is rejected, and is nigh unto Curſing, whoſe End is to be burned.

xii. 17. Eſau was rejected.

God a Father.

36. *God a Father to his People.* Exod. iv. 22. Thus ſaith the Lord, Iſrael is my Son even my firſt Born. Jer. 31. 9. Rom. 9. 4.

Exod. iv. 23. Let my Son go, Hoſ. 11. 1.

Deut. xiv. 1. Ye are the Children of the Lord your God.

Iſa. xliii. 6. Bring my Sons from afar, and my Daughters from the Ends of the Earth, Ch. 45. 11.

lxiii. 16. Doubtleſs thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Iſrael acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, art our Father, our Redeemer. Ver. 8.

lxiv. 8. Thou, Lord, art our Father, we are the Clay, and thou our Potter, we are all the Work of thine Hands.

Jer. xxxi. 20. Is Ephraim my dear Son? is he a pleaſant Child?

Hoſ. i. 10. In the Place where it was ſaid, ye are not my People, there ſhall it be ſaid unto you, ye are the Sons of the living God.

Mal. ii. 10. Have we not all one Father? hath not one God created us?

Matt. vi. 9. Our Father which art in Heaven.

xxiii. 9. One is your Father which is in Heaven.

John xx. 17. Jeſus ſaid, I aſcend to my Father, and your Father, to my God and your God.

Rom. ix 25. To us there is but one God the Father, of whom are all Things

2 Cor. vi. 18. I will be a Father unto you, and ye ſhall be my Sons and Daughters, ſaith the Lord Almighty. Jer. 31. 1. 9. Hoſ. 1. 10.

Eph. iv 6 There is one God and Father of all who is above all and through all, and in you all.

37. *How any of Mankind come into the Relation of Children, of Sons and Daughters unto God, beſides that of being created by God.* John i. 12. To as many as received Chriſt, to them gave he Power to become the Sons of God, even to them that believe on his Name.

Ver. 13. Who were born not of Blood, nor of the Will of the Fleſh, nor of the Will of Man, but of God.

John iii. 3. Jeſus ſaid, except a Man be born again, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God

Ver. 5. Except a Man be born of Water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God. Tit. 3. 5. 6.

Ver. 6. That which is born of the Fleſh is Fleſh, and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit.

Ver. 7. Marvel not that I ſaid ye muſt be born again.

Ver. 8. The Wind bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the Sound thereof, but canſt not diſcern whence it cometh and whither it goeth, ſo is every one that is born of the Spirit.

Gal. iii. 26. Ye are all the Children of God, by Faith in Jeſus Chriſt.

iv. 4. God ſent forth his Son made of a Woman, made under the Law to redeem them that were under the Law.

Ver. 5. That we might receive the Adoption of Sons.

Eph. i. 4. God hath choſen us in Chriſt before the Foundation of the World, that we ſhould be holy and without Blame before him in Love.

Ver. 5. Having predeſtinated us to the Adoption of Children by Jeſus Chriſt, to himſelf according to the good Pleaſure of his Will.

Ver. 6. To the Praiſe of the Glory of his Grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

1 Pet. i. 22. Love one another with a pure Heart fervently.

1 Pet.

1 Pet. i. 23. Ye being born again not of corruptible Seed, but of incorruptible, by the Word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.

James i. 8. Of his own will begat he us by the Word of Truth, that we ſhould be a kind of firſt Fruits of his Creatures.

2 Pet. i. 3 God hath begotten us to a lively Hope by the Reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt. Luke 20. 36. The Children of the Reſurrection.

1 John iii. 1. Behold what Manner of Love the Father hath beſtowed on us, that we ſhould be called the Sons of God

38. *Bleſſings from God as a Father to his People, as his Children.*

Matt. vi. 6. Thy Father ſhall reward thee openly.

Ver. 8. Your Father knoweth what things ye have Need of, before ye aſk him.

Ver. 14. Your heavenly Father will forgive your Treſpaſſes.

x. 29. A Sparrow ſhall not fall to the Ground without your Father.

Ver. 30. The very Hairs of your Head are all numbered.

Ver. 31. Fear ye not, therefore, ye are of more Value than many Sparrows.

xiii. 43 The righteous ſhall ſhine forth as the Sun in the Kingdom of their Father.

xviii. 14. It is not the Will of your Father that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

Luke xii. 32. Fear not little Flock, it is your Father's good Will to give you the Kingdom.

John xi. 51. The High Prieſt propheſied, that Jeſus ſhould die.

Ver. 52. And gather together in one the Children of God.

Rom. i. 7. Grace to you and Peace from God our Father. 1 Tim. 1. 2.

viii. 15. Ye have received the Spirit of Adoption whereby we cry Abba Father. Gal. 4. 6. Becauſe ye are Sons, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Son into your Hearts, crying Abba. Father.

Ver. 16. The Spirit beareth witneſs with our Spirit that we are the Children of God.

Ver. 17. And if Children then Heirs, Heirs of God, and joint Heirs with Chriſt. Gal. 4. 7. If a Son then an Heir of God through Chriſt.

Ver. 19. The earneſt Expectation of the Creature waiteth for the Manifeſtation of the Sons of God. 1 John 3. 2.

Ver. 21. The Creature ſhall be delivered from the Bondage of Corruption, into the glorious Liberty of the Children of God.

2 Cor. i. 3. God is to us the Father of Mercies, a God of all Comfort.

Eph. ii. 8. Through Chriſt we have Acceſs by the Spirit, unto the Father.

2 Theſſ. ii. 16. Our Father hath loved us, and given us everlaſting Conſolation and good Hope through Grace.

Heb. ii. 10. Bringing many Sons unto Glory.

Jam. i. 17. Every good and perfect Gift, cometh from the Father of Lights.

1 John i. 3. Our Fellowſhip is with the Father, and with his Son Jeſus Chriſt.

ii. 1. We have an Advocate with the Father.

iii. 2. Beloved, now are we the Sons of God, and it doth not appear what

what we ſhall be, but we know that when he ſhall appear we ſhall be like him, for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

Jude Ver. 1. Sanctified by God the Father, preſerved in Jeſus Chriſt, and called.

39. *Marks and Characters of God's Children in the Exerciſe of the Graces, and Practiſe of the Duties of Religion.* Mal. i. 6. If I be a Father, where is mine Honour, ſaith the Lord of Hoſts.

Mat v. 9. Bleſſed are the Peace-makers, for they ſhall be called the Children of God.

Ver. 16. Let your Light ſo ſhine before Men that they ſeeing your good Works, may glorify your Father which is in Heaven.

Ver. 44. Love your Enemies, bleſs them that curſe you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you, and perſecute you.

Ver. 45. That ye may be the Children of your Father which is in Heaven, for he maketh his Son to riſe, on the Evil and on the Good, and ſendeth Rain on the juſt, and on the unjuſt. Luke 6 35.

vi. 14. If ye forgive Men their Treſpaſſes, your heavenly Father will alſo forgive you.

Luke vi. 36. Be ye merciful as your Father alſo is merciful.

Ver. 48. Be ye perfect as your Father which is in Heaven is perfect.

John iv. 23. The true Worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in Spirit and in Truth.

Rom. viii. 14. As many as are led by the Spirit, are the Sons of God. Ver. 16.

Eph. v. 1. Be ye Followers of God as dear Children, and walk in Love, as Chriſt alſo hath loved us. Ver. 2.

Ver. 20. Giving Thanks always for all things unto God the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. James 3. 9. With the Tongue bleſs we God, even the Father. Phil. 4. 20. Unto God our Father, be Glory for ever and ever.

Phil. ii. 14. Do all things without Murmurings, and Diſputings.

Ver. 15. That ye may be blameleſs and harmleſs the Sons of God without Rebuke, in the midſt of a crooked and perverſe Nation, among whom ye ſhine as Lights in the World.

Heb. xii. 5. The Exhortation ſpeaketh unto you as unto Children, my Son deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him.

Ver. 6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth every Son whom he receiveth.

Ver. 7. If ye endure Chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with Sons, for what Son is he whom the Father chaſteneth not.

Heb. xii. 8. If ye be without Chaſtiſement whereof all are Partakers, then are ye Baſtards and not Sons.

Ver. 9. Shall we not be in Subjection to the Father of Spirits and live?

Ver. 10. He chaſtened us for our Profit that we might be Partakers of his Holineſs.

1 Pet. i. 14 As obedient Children, not faſhioning yourſelves according to the former Luſts in your Ignorance.

Ver. 15. But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of Converſation.

1 Pet.

1 Pet. i. 17. Call on the Father, and paſs the time of your Sojourning here in Fear.

Ver. 22. Love one another with a pure Heart fervently.

Ver. 23. Ye being born again not of corruptible Seed, but of incorruptible by the Word of God which liveth and abideth in you.

1 John ii 29. Every one that doth Righteouſneſs is born of God.

iii. 9. Whoſoever is born of God doth not commit Sin, for his Seed remaineth in him, and he cannot Sin, becauſe he is born of God. Ch. 5. 18.

1 John iii. 10. In this the Children of God are manifeſt, and the Children of the Devil; whoſoever doth not Righteouſneſs is not of God, neither he that loveth not his Brother.

iv. 7. Every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

v. 1. Whoſoever believeth that Jeſus is the Chriſt is born of God.

Ver. 4. Whoſoever is born of God, overcometh the World.

Ver. 18. He that is begotten of God keepeth himſelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

Rev. xxi. 7. He that overcometh, ſhall be my Son.

40. *The Wicked are ſtiled the Children of whatever evil Principle reigns in them, and ſo are called.*

Children of the Devil. John 8. 44. Acts 13. 10.—1 John 3. 10.

Children of Belial. Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 20. 13. 1 Sam. 10. 27. 1 Kings 21. 10.

Children of the Wicked one. Matt. 13. 38.

Children of Wickedneſs. 2 Sam. 7. 10.

Children of Tranſgreſſion. Iſa. 57. 4.

Children of Iniquity. Hoſ. 10. 9.

Children of Diſobedience. Eph. 2. 2.—5. 6. Col. 3. 6.

Children of this World. Luke 16. 8.—20. 34.—1 John 2. 15.

Children of the Fleſh. Rom. 9. 8.

Children of Ethiopians. Am. 9. 7.

Children in whom is no Faith. Deut. 32. 20.

Backſliding Children. Jer. 3. 14.

Fooliſh Children. Jer. 4. 22.

Impudent Children. Ezek. 2. 4.

Rebellious Children. Iſa. 1. 2. Jer. 30. 1.

Lying Children. Jer. 30. 9.

Children of Wrath. Eph. 2. 3.

Curſed Children. 2 Pet. 2. 14.

41. *Under God their heavenly Father, Chriſtians are Brethren and Siſters, and owe to each other the Duties of that Relation.*

Matt. xviii. 35. Forgive every one his Brother's Treſpaſs.

Rom. xii. 10. With brotherly Love, preferring one another.

xiv. 13. Let no Man put a Stumbling-Block, or an Occaſion to fall in his Brother's Way.

xvi. 17. I beſeech ye, Brethren, mark them which cauſe Diviſions, and Offences, and avoid them.

1 Cor. v. 11. If any one that is called a Brother, be a Fornicator, or Covetous, or an Idolater, or a Railer, or a Drunkard, or an Extortioner, with ſuch a one do not eat.

vi. 5. Is there not one among you able to judge between his Brethren. Ver. 6. 8.

1 Cor.

1 Cor. viii. 12. When ye Sin againſt the Brethren, ye Sin againſt Chriſt. Ver. xi. 13.

1 Theſſ. iv. 6. Let no Man go beyond, and defraud his Brother in any Matter, becauſe the Lord is the Avenger of all ſuch.

v. 25. Brethren, pray for us. 2 Theſſ. 3. 1.

2 Theſſ. iii. 6. We command you Brethren in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw yourſelves from every Brother that walketh diſorderly.

Heb. 13. 1. Let brotherly Love continue. 1 Pet. 3. 8. Love as Brethren.

Jam. ii. 15. If a Brother or Siſter be naked and deſtitute of daily Food;

Ver. 16. And one of you ſay unto them, depart in Peace, be ye warmed, and filled, notwithſtanding ye gave them not thoſe Things which are needful to the Body, what doth it profit?

1 Pet. i. 22 Seeing ye have purified your Souls, in obeying the Truth thro' the Spirit, unto the unfeigned Love of the Brethren, ſee that ye love one another with a pure Heart, fervently.

ii. 17. Love the Brotherhood

1 John ii. 9 He that hateth his Brother is in Darkneſs. Ch. 3. 15. He is a Murderer.

1 John iii. 15 We know that we have paſſed from Death unto Life, becauſe we love the Brethren.

Ver. 16. We ought to lay down our Lives for the Brethren.

Rev. xii 10. Satan the Accuſer of the Brethren is caſt out.

42. *Chriſt is the elder Brother.* John xx. 17 Jeſus ſaid, go unto my Brethren, and ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my Father, and your Father, to my God and to your God.

Rom. viii. 29. Whom he did foreknow, he did predeſtinate to be conformed to the Image of his Son, that he might be the firſt-born among many Brethren.

Heb. ii. 11. He is not aſhamed to call them Brethren.

Ver. 12. Saying I will declare thy Name unto my Brethren.

Ver. 17. It behoved him to be made like unto his Brethren.

Salvation.

43. *God is a Saviour.* 2 Sam. xxii. 3. The God of my Rock, my Saviour.

Pſ. cvi. 21. They forgot God their Saviour.

Iſa. xliii. 3. I am the Lord thy God, the holy one of Iſrael, thy Saviour. Iſa. 60. 16.

xlix. 26. I will feed them, that oppreſs thee, with their own Fleſh, and they ſhall be drunken with their own Blood, and all Fleſh ſhall know that I the Lord am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob. Zech. 14. 12.

Jer. xiv. 8. O the Hope of Iſrael, the Saviour thereof, in Time of Trouble, why ſhouldſt thou be as a Stranger in the Land?

Hoſ. xiii. 4. There is no Saviour beſides me, ſaith the Lord. Iſa. 43. 11.—45. 21.

Luke i. 47. My Spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

1 Tim. ii. 3, 4. God our Saviour, who will have all Men to be ſaved, and come to the Knowledge of the Truth.

1 Tim. iv. 10. The living God, is the Saviour of all Men, especially of those that believe.

Jude 25. To the only wise God our Saviour, be Glory and Majesty, Dominion and Power, both now and ever. Amen.

God saveth his People. Deut. xxxiii. 29. Who is like thee, a People saved by the Lord? compare Exod. 14. 13. 14. 30.—15. 2. Numb. 10. 9. Deut. 20. 4.—1 Sam. 11. 13.—19. 5.

1 Sam. xiv. 6. There is no Restraint to the Lord, to save by many or by few. Ver. 39. 2 Chron. 14. 11.—20. 17.

xvii. 14. The Lord saveth not with Sword and Spear. Ps. 20. 6. the Lord saveth with the saving Strength of his right Hand. Ps. 138. 7.

2 Sam. xxii. 2. David said, the Lord is my Rock, and my Fortress, and my Deliverer.

Ver. 3. The God of my Rock, in him will I trust, he is my Shield, and the Horn of my Salvation, my high Tower, and my Refuge, and my Saviour, thou savest me from Violence.

Ver. 36. Thou hast given me the Shield of thy Salvation.

Ver. 47. The Lord liveth, blessed be my Rock, exalted be the God of my Salvation. Ps. 18. 2. 35. 46.

Ps. iii. 8. Salvation belongeth unto the Lord. Isa. 43. 11. Hos. 13. 4. Jona 2. 9.

xxvii. 1. The Lord is my Light, and my Salvation. Ps. 62. 6. Isa. 12. 2.

lxii. 7. God is my Salvation and my Glory, the Rock of my Strength. Ps. 25. 5.—40. 2. and my Refuge is in God. Ps. 68. 19, 20.

lxix. 35. God will save Zion, he will build Jerusalem.

lxxi. 34. Thou hast given Commandment to save me.

lxxiv. 12. God is my King of old, working Salvation in the Earth.

xcviii. 2. The Lord hath made known his Salvation.

Ver. 3. All the Ends of the Earth have seen the Salvation of our God.

cxl. 7. O God the Lord, the Strength of my Salvation, thou hast covered my Head in the Day of Battle.

cxliv. 10. He giveth Salvation unto Kings, Ver. 91. 16.

Isa. xii. 2 Behold God, is my Salvation, I will trust and not be afraid, for the Lord Jehovah, is my Strength and my Song.

xxv. 9 Lo, this is our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us, this is the Lord we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his Salvation.

xxvi. 1. Salvation will God appoint for Walls and Bulwarks. Ch. 33. 6. 22.

xxxv. 4. Say to them that are of a fearful Heart, be strong, fear not, behold your God will come with Vengeance, even God, with a Recompence he will come and save you.

xliii. 1. Thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and that formed thee, O Israel, fear not I have redeemed thee

Ver. 2. When thou passest through the Waters, I will be with thee, and through the Rivers, they shall not overflow thee, when thou walkest through the Fire thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the Flame kindle upon thee.

Isa. xliii. 3. For I am the Lord thy God, the holy one of Israel, thy Saviour.

Ver. 11. I, even I, am the Lord, and beside me there is no Saviour. Ch. 45. 21. Hos. 13. 4.

xlv. 8. Drop down, ye Heavens from above, and let the Skies pour down Righteousness, and let the Earth open, and let them bring forth Salvation, and let Righteousness spring up together. I the Lord have created it. Ver. 14. 15.

xlix. 25. Thus saith the Lord, I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, I will save thy Children.

Ver. 26. I will feed them that oppress thee, with their own Flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own Blood, as with sweet Wine.

All Flesh shall know, that I the Lord, am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob. Zech. 14 12.

Isa. lix. 1. The Lord's Hand is not shortened, that it cannot save.

Jer. iii. 23. Truly in vain is Salvation hoped for from the Hills, and from the Multitude of Mountains, truly in the Lord our God is the Salvation of Israel. Ps. 121. 1.

xv 20. I am with thee, to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the Lord. Ch. 30. 11. 15.—42. 11.

xxiii. 6. In those Days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely

xxx. 7. It is the Time of Jacob's Trouble, but he shall be saved out of it. Ver. 10. Ch. 14. 8, 9.

xlvi. 27. Fear not thou, O my Servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel, for behold I will save thee from afar-off, and thy Seed from the Land of their Captivity, and Jacob shall return and be in Rest, and at Ease, and none shall make him afraid. Zech. 8. 9. —10. 6—12. 7.

Ezek. xxxiv. 22. I will save my Flock, and they shall no more be a Prey by the Carelessness of their Shepherds.

xxxvi. 29. I will save them from all their Uncleanness.

xxxvii. 23. I will save them, and I will cleanse them, so they shall be my People, and I will be their God.

Hos. i. 7. I will have Mercy on the House of Jacob, and I will save them by the Lord. Ch. 13. 10. Zeph. 3. 17. 19.

44. *Persons to whom Salvation is promised.* Job xxii. 29. God shall save the humble Person, see Promises to the humble.

Ps. vii. 10. God saveth the upright in Heart. Prov. 28. 18. See upright.

xvii. 7. Thou savest them which put their Trust in thee. See Trust in God.

xxxiv. 18. The Lord saveth such as be of a contrite Spirit. See contrite.

xxxvii. 40. He shall save the Righteous, because they trust in him. Ver. 39. Ps. 118. 15.

l. 23. To him that ordereth aright his Conversation, I will shew the Salvation of God.

lxxii. 13. He shall save the Souls of the Needy. Ver. 4. Job 5. 15. Ps. 34 6.—109. 31.

Ps.

Pſ. lxxxv. 9. His Salvation is nigh them that fear him. Pſ. 145. 19.

cxix. 94. I am thine, ſave me, for I have ſought thy Precepts.

Ver. 146. Save me, and I ſhall keep thy Teſtimonies.

Ver. 166. I have hoped for thy Salvation, and done thy Commandments.

cxlix. 4. He will beautify the Meek with Salvation.

Prov. xx. 22. Wait on the Lord, and he ſhall ſave thee. Iſa. 25. 9.

Jer. 4. 14. O Jeruſalem, waſh thine Heart from Wickedneſs, that thou mayeſt be ſaved.

Mark xvi. 16. He that believeth, and is baptized ſhall be ſaved. Luke 7. 50. Acts 16. 31. Rom. 10. 9. Heb. 10. 39. See Salvation by Chriſt.

Salvation prayed for. 1 Sam. vii. 8. The People ſaid to Samuel, ceaſe not to cry unto the Lord our God, that he will ſave us out of the Hands of the Philiſtines.

Ver. 10. The Lord diſcomfited the Philiſtines.

2 Kings xix. 19. Hezekiah prayed, and ſaid, O Lord, ſave us out of the Hands of the King of Aſſyria, that all Kingdoms of the Earth, may know, thou art the Lord God, even thou only

Ver. 34. And the Lord ſaid, I will defend this City, to ſave it. Iſa. 37. 20. 35.

Ver. 35. And it came to paſs that Night, that the Angel of the Lord went out, and ſmote in the Camp of the Aſſyrians, an hundred and and fourſcore, and five Thouſand. 2 Chron. 32. 22.

2 Chron. vi. 41. Let thy Prieſts, O Lord, be cloathed with Salvation.

Pſ. iii. 7. Save me, O my God.

vi. 4. Deliver my Soul, O ſave me for thy Mercies Sake. Pſ. 31. 16. —109. 26.

vii. 8. Save me from all them that perſecute me.

xiv 7. O that the Salvation of Iſrael were come out of Zion.

xxvii. 9. Leave me not, neither forſake me, O God, of my Salvation. Pſ. 51. 14—88. 1.

xxviii. 9. Save thy People, bleſs thine Inheritance. Jer. 31. 7.

xxxi. 2. Be thou for an Houſe of Defence to ſave me.

xxxv. 5. Say unto my Soul, I am thy Salvation.

xxxviii. 22. Make haſte to help me, O Lord, my Salvation. 62. 2. 6.

li. 12. Reſtore to me, the Joy of thy Salvation.

liv. 1. Save me, O God, by thy Name, and judge me by thy Strength.

lv. 16. I will call upon God, and the Lord will ſave me.

lix. 2. Save me from bloody Men.

lxix. 1. Save me, O God, for the Waters are come into my Soul.

Ver. 13. Hear me, in the Truth of thy Salvation.

Ver. 29. Let thy Salvation, O God, ſet me on high.

lxxi. 2. Incline thine Ear unto me, and ſave me.

lxxix. 9. Help us, O God, of our Salvation, for the Glory of thy Name.

lxxx. 2. Stir up thy Strength, and come and ſave us.

Ver. 3. Cauſe thy Face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

Pſ. lxxxv. 4. Turn us, O God of our Salvation, and cauſe thine Anger toward us to ceaſe.

Ver. 7. Shew us thy Mercy, O Lord, and grant us thy Salvation.

cvi. 4. O Viſit me, with thy Salvation.

xlvii. Save us, O Lord our God, and gather us from among the Heathen.

cvii. 13. They cried unto the Lord in their Trouble, and he ſaved them out of all their Diſtreſſes. Ver. 19.

cxviii. 21. Save me, I beſeech thee, O Lord.

cxix. 41. Let thy Mercies come alſo unto me, O Lord, even thy Salvation, according to thy Word.

Ver. 123. Mine Eyes fail for thy Salvation, and for the Word of thy Righteouſneſs. Ver. 81. 174.

Ver. 146. Save me, and I ſhall keep thy Teſtimonies.

Ver. 155. Save us from the Wicked, for they keep not thy Statutes.

Iſa. xxxiii. 2. O Lord, be gracious to us, be thou their Arm, every Morning, our Salvation alſo, in Time of Trouble.

Jer. ii. 27. In the Time of their Trouble, they will ſay, ariſe and ſave us.

45. *Salvation is of Grace.* Pſ. vi. 4. O Save me for thy Mercies Sake.

lxxx. 3. Cauſe thy Face to ſhine upon us, and we ſhall be ſaved.

cvi. 4. He ſaved them for his Name's Sake.

Acts ii. 47. The Lord added to the Church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaved.

Eph. ii. 5. By Grace ye are ſaved. Ver. 8. By Grace ye are ſaved through Faith, and that not of yourſelves, it is the Gift of God.

2 Tim. i. 9. God hath ſaved us and called us with an Holy Calling, not according to our Works, but according to his own Purpoſe and Grace, which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus before the World began.

Tit. iii. 5. Not according to Works of Righteouſneſs which we had done, but according to his Mercy he ſaved us.

46. *The Word of God, a mean of Salvation.* Rom. i. 16. The Goſpel is the Power of God to Salvation.

1 Cor. i. 18. Unto us who are ſaved, the preaching of the Croſs of Chriſt is the Power of God.

Ver. 21. It pleaſed God by the Fooliſhneſs of preaching to ſave them that believe.

xv. 2. Ye are ſaved by the Goſpel, if ye keep in Memory what I preached unto you.

Jam. i. 21. The ingrafted Word is able to ſave your Souls.

1 Pet. iii. 21. Baptiſm doth now ſave us.

47. *The Miniſtry a mean of Salvation.* 1 Cor. ix. 22. I am made all Things to all Men, that I might by all Means ſave ſome. Rom. xi. 14. 1 Cor. x. 33.

1 Tim. iv. 16. Take heed unto thyſelf, and unto thy Doctrine, continue in them, for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſave thyſelf and them that hear thee.

Jam. v. 20. He which converteth the Sinner from the Error of his Way, ſhall ſave a Soul from Death.

Jude Ver. 23. Others ſave with Fear, &c.

God a Defence.

48. *God is the Defence of his People.* Num. xiv. 9. Their Defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us, fear them not.

2 Kings

2 Kings xix. 34. The Lord ſaid, I will defend this City to ſave it, for mine own Sake, and for my Servant David's Sake.

Job xxii. 23. If thou return to the Almighty, thou ſhalt be built up.

Ver. 25. Yea the Almighty ſhall be thy Defence.

Pſ. v. 11. Let thoſe that put their Truſt in thee rejoice, becauſe thou defendeſt them.

vii. 10 Our Defence is of God, who ſaveth the upright in Heart.

xx. 1. The Lord hear thee in the Day of Trouble, the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

xxxi. 2. Be thou my ſtrong Rock, for an Houſe of Defence to ſave me.

Ver. 3. For thou art my Rock and my Fortreſs.

lix. 1. O my God defend me from them that riſe up againſt me.

Ver. 9. I will wait upon thee, for God is my Defence. Ver. 17. Pſ. 62. 2. 6.

Ver, 16. Thou haſt been my Defence and my Refuge in the Day of Trouble.

lxxxix. 18. The Lord is our Defence, the holy one of Iſrael is our King.

Iſa. iv. 5. Upon all the Glory ſhall be a Defence, upon Mount Zion.

xxxi. 5. The Lord of Hoſts will defend Jeruſalem, alſo he will deliver it, and will preſerve it.

Iſa. xxxiii. 15. He that worketh Righteouſneſs, &c.

Ver. 16. He ſhall dwell on high, his Place of Defence ſhall be the Munition of Rocks, Bread ſhall be given him, his Water ſhall be ſure.

Zech. ix. 15. The Lord of Hoſts ſhall defend his People, and they ſhall devour and ſubdue their Enemies.

xviii. 8. The Lord ſhall defend the Inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and he that is feeble among them ſhall be as David, and the Houſe of David ſhall be as God, as the Angel of the Lord before them.

Redemption.

49. *God a Redeemer.* Iſ. xli. 14 Fear not, I will help thee, ſaith the Lord thy Redeemer.

xlvii. 4. As for our Redeemer, the Lord of Hoſts is his Name.

liv. 8. With everlaſting Kindneſs will I have Mercy on thee, ſaith the Lord thy Redeemer.

lx. 16. Thou ſhalt know that I the Lord am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob. Ch. 44. 6.—48. 17.—49. 7. 26. —63. 16. Jer. 50. 34. Pſ. 19. 14.—78. 35.

50. *God redeemeth his People from Enemies and other Evils.* Exod. vi. 6. The Lord ſaid I will redeem you with a ſtretched-out Arm, and with great Judgments.

Ver. 7 And I will take you to me for a People, and I will be to you a God. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Iſa. 43, 1.

xv. 13. Thou in thy Mercy haſt led forth thy People, which thou haſt redeemed. Pſ. 77. 15.

Deut, vii. 8. The Lord redeemed you out of the Houſe of Bondage. Ch. 13. 5.—15. 15.—24. 18. Mic. 6. 4.

xxi. 8. Be merciful unto thy People, O Lord, whom thou haſt redeemed. Neh. 1. 10. Pſ. 74. 2.

Pſ.

Pſ. cvi. 10. He redeemed them from the Hand of the Enemy. Pſ. 107. 2.—111. 9.—136. 24. Mic. 4. 10.

cxxxviii. 10. The Lord ſhall redeem Iſrael from all his Iniquities. Iſa. 1. 27.

Iſa. xliv. 23. The Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himſelf in Iſrael. Ch. 24.

l. 2. Is mine Hand ſhortened that it cannot redeem?

li. 11. The redeemed of the Lord ſhall return and come to Zion. Ch. 35. 9. Jer. 31. 11. 12.

lii. 3. Ye ſhall be redeemed without Money. Jer. 15. 21.

lxii. 12. They ſhall call them the holy People, the redeemed of the Lord.

lxiii. 4, The Year of my Redeemed is come, ſaith the Lord.

Hoſ. xiii. 14. I will ranſom them from the Power of the Grave, and I will redeem them from Death. Pſ. 49. 15.

Zech. x. 8. I will gather them for I have redeemed them.

Threats. Hoſ. 7. 13. Wo unto them for they have fled from me, Deſtruction unto them for they have tranſgreſſed againſt me, though I redeemed them.

Redemption of particular Perſons from Evils. Gen. xlviii. 16. Jacob ſaid, the Angel that redeemed me from all Evil, bleſs the Lads. Iſa. 29. 22. The Lord redeemed Abraham.

2 Sam. iv. 9. David ſaid, the Lord hath redeemed my Soul out of all Adverſities. 1 Kings 1. 29. Pſ. 31. 5—71. 23.

Job v. 20. In Famine he ſhall redeem thee from Death, and in War from the Power of the Sword.

Pſ. xxxiv. 22. The Lord redeemeth the Soul of his Servants. Pſ. 72. 14.

ciii. 3. Bleſs the Lord, O my Soul.

Ver. 4. Who redeemeth thy Life from Deſtruction. Lam. 3. 58.

God a Counſellor.

51. *God giveth Counſel to the Righteous.* Pſ. xvi. 7. I bleſs the Lord who hath given me Counſel.

lxxiii. 24. Thou wilt guide me with thy Counſel, and afterward receive me to Glory. Pſ. 32. 8. Prov. 8. 14.

cxix. 24. Thy Teſtimonies are my Counſellors.

Rev. iii. 18. I counſel thee to buy of me Raiment, &c.

52. *God depriveth the Wicked of Counſel.* Job v. 13. He taketh the Wiſe in their own Craftineſs, and the Counſel of the Froward is carried headlong.

xii. 17. He leadeth Counſellors away ſpoiled, and maketh Judges Fools.

xviii. 7. The Wicked's own Counſel ſhall caſt him down.

Pſ. v. 10. Let them fall by their own Counſel.

xxxiii. 10. The Lord bringeth the Counſel of the Heathen to nought.

Iſa. viii. 10. Take Counſel and it ſhall come to nought, for God is with us. See Pſ. ii. 2 4. Iſa. 3. 1. 3.—29. 14. Jer. 18. 18.—49. 7. Ezek. 7. 26. Mic. 4. 9.

God

God doth teach.

53. *God a Teacher.* Job xxxv. 11. God teacheth us more than the Beaſts of the Earth, and maketh us wiſer than the Fowls of Heaven.

xxxvi. 22. Who teacheth like him. Pſ. 94. 10. 12.

Pſ. xxv. 8. The Lord will teach Sinners in the way.

Ver. 9. The Meek will he teach his Way.

Ver. 12. What Man is he that feareth the Lord? him ſhall he teach the Way that he ſhall chuſe. Pſ. 32. 8.—85. 13.

lxxi. 17. O God, thou haſt taught me from my Youth. Pſ. 119. 102.

Iſa. xlviii. 17. I am the Lord thy God which teacheth thee to Profit.

liv. 13. All thy Children ſhall be taught of the Lord. Ch. 28. 26.

Mic. iv. 2. The God of Jacob he will teach us of his Ways.

Hoſ. xi. 13. I taught Ephraim to go taking them by the Arms. Jer. 32. 23.

Mic. vi. 8. He hath ſhewed thee, O Man, what is good.

Acts ii. 28. Thou haſt made known to me the Ways of Life.

2 Cor. iv. 6. God hath ſhined into our Hearts, to give the Light of the Knowledge of the Glory of God in the Face of Jeſus Chriſt.

1 Theſſ. iv. 9. Ye are taught of God to love one another. See Pſ. 141. 4. Compare Pſ. 18. 34. 2 Sam. 22 35.

Teaching from God prayed for. Job xxxiv. 32. That which I know not teach thou me.

Pſ. 25. 4. O Lord teach me thy Paths. Ver. 5.

xxvii. 11. Teach me thy way, O Lord. Pſ. 86. 11.

xc. 12. So teach us to number our Days, that we may apply our Hearts to Wiſdom.

cxix. 12. Teach me thy Statutes. Ver. 26. 33. 64. 68. 124. 135.

Ver. 66. Teach me good Judgment and Knowledge.

Ver. 108. O Lord, teach me thy Judgments.

cxliii. 10. Teach me to do thy Will, for thou art my God.

54. *The Holy Ghoſt teacheth.* John xiv. 26. The Holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you all Things, and bring all Things to your Remembrance.

1 John ii. 27. The ſame anointing teacheth you all Things.

Neh. ix. 11. Thou gaveſt thy good Spirit to inſtruct them.

Inſtruct.

55. *God doth Inſtruct.* Iſa. viii. 11. The Lord inſtructed me that I ſhould not walk in the Way of the People.

Jer. xxxi. 19. After that I was inſtructed, I ſmote upon my Thigh.

Phil. iv. 12. Every where, and in all Things I am inſtructed.

2 Tim. iii. 16. All Scripture is profitable for Inſtruction. See Deut. 4. 36.—32. 10. Jer. 6. 8.

56. *God doth direct.* Pſ. cxix. 5. O that my Ways were directed to keep thy Statutes.

Ver. 133. Order thou my Steps in thy Word.

Prov. iii. 6. In all thy ways acknowledge the Lord, and he ſhall direct thy Paths.

xvi. 9. A Man's Heart deviſeth his way, but the Lord directeth his Steps.

Iſa. xxx. 11. Thine Ears ſhall hear a Voice behind thee, ſaying, this

is

is the Way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right Hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Iſa. xlv. 13. I will direct all his Ways.

lxi. 8. I will direct their Work in Truth.

Jer. x. 23. O Lord, I know, that the Way of Man is not in himſelf, it is not in Man that walketh to direct his Steps. Prov. 20. 24. Man's goings are of the Lord.

Pſ. xxxvii. 23. The Steps of a good Man are ordered by the Lord.

2 Theſſ. iii. 5. The Lord direct your Hearts into the Love of God.

Lead.

57. *God doth lead.* Deut. xxxii. 12. The Lord alone did lead his People. His Portion. Iſa. 63. 14.

Pſ. v. 8. Lead me, O Lord, in thy Righteouſneſs.

xxiii. 3. He leadeth me in the Paths of Righteouſneſs. Pſ. 143. 10.

xxv. 5. Lead me in thy Truth, and teach me, for thou art the God of my Salvation. Pſ. 31. 3.—60. 9.

xliii. 3. O ſend out thy Light and thy Truth, and let them lead me.

lxi. 2. Lead me to the Rock that is higher than I.

cxxxix. 24. Lead me in the Way everlaſting.

Rom. ii 4. The Goodneſs of God leadeth to Repentance.

Promiſes of God that he will lead his People. Iſa xlii 12. I will bring the blind by a Way they have not known, I will lead them in Paths they have not known. See Ch. 48. 17 —49. 10.—57. 18. Jer. 31. 9.

58. *Chriſt doth lead.* Iſa. xl. 11. He ſhall gently lead thoſe that are with Young.

Iſa. lv. 4. I have given him for a Leader to the People. See John 10. 3. Rev. 7. 17.

59. *God doth Guide.* Pſ. xxv. 9. The Meek will he guide in Judgment.

Pſ. xxxi. 3. For thy Name's Sake, lead me and guide me.

xxxii. 8. I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the Way which thou ſhalt go, I will guide thee with mine.

xlviii. 14. This is our God, he will be our Guide even unto Death.

lxxiii. 24. Thou wilt guide me with thy Counſel, and afterward receive me unto Glory.

John xvi. 13. The Spirit of Truth ſhall guide you into all Truth. See Iſa. 58. 11. Jer. 3. 4. Luke 1. 79.

Strengthen.

60. *God doth Strengthen.* Gen. xlix. 24. Joſeph's Bow abode in Strength, the Arms of his Hands were made ſtrong, by the Hands of the mighty God of Jacob.

1 Sam. ii. 4. The Bows of the mighty are broken, and they that ſtumbled are girt with Strength.

xv. 29. The Strength of Iſrael will not lie. Ch. 23. 16. Joſ. 14. 12.

1 Chron. xvi. 27. Strength and Gladneſs are in his holy Place.

xxix. 12. In thine Hand is Power and Might to give Strength unto all.

Ver. 14. Who am I, and what is my People that we ſhould be able to offer ſo willingly after this Sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

Neh. viii. 10. The Joy of the Lord is your Strength.

Job

Job xxiii. 6. Will God plead againſt me with his great Power? no' but he would put Strength in me.

Pſ. viii. 2. Out of the Mouth of Babes thou haſt ordain'd Strength.

xxxvii. 39. The Lord is the Strength of the Righteous.

lxviii. 35. The God of Iſrael is he that giveth Strength unto his People.

lxxxiv. 5. Bleſſed is the Man whoſe Strength is in thee. Ver. 7.

lxxxix. 17. Thou art the Glory of their Strength.

xcix. 4. The Kings Strength loveth Judgment.

cxlvii. 13. O Zion he hath ſtrengthened the Bars of thy Gates.

Prov. viii. 29. The Way of the Lord is Strength to the Upright.

Iſa. xxv. 4. O Lord thou haſt been a Strength to the Poor, and to the Needy in his Diſtreſs.

xl. 29. He giveth Power to the faint, and to them that have no Might, he increaſeth Strength.

Dan. ii. 37. The God of Heaven hath given thee a Kingdom, and Power, and Strength and Glory. Ezek. 30. 24. 25. Judg. 3. 12.

Hoſ. vii. 5. I bound and ſtrengthened their Arms.

Amos v. 9. The Lord ſtrengtheneth the Spoiled againſt the Strong.

2 Cor. xii. 9. My Strength is made perfect in Weakneſs.

Heb. xi. 11. Through Faith, Sarah received Strength to conceive.

Ver. 34. Many out of Weakneſs were made ſtrong.

1 Pet. iv. 11. If any Man miniſter, let him do it as of the Ability that God giveth.

Strength promiſed. 1 Sam. ii. 10. The Lord ſhall give Strength to his King. Judg. 7. 11. Pſ. 21. 10.

Job xvii. 9. He that hath clean Hands ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

Pſ. xx. 6. God will hear with the ſaving Strength of his right Hand.

xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord, be of good Courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine Heart.

xxix. 11. The Lord will ſtrengthen his People.

xli. 3. The Lord will ſtrengthen him (that conſidereth the Caſe of the Poor,) upon a Bed of languiſhing.

cx. 2. The Lord ſhall ſend the Rod of thy Strength out of Zion.

Iſa xxvii. 2. Let him take hold of my Strength, and he ſhall make Peace with me.

xl. 31. They that wait on the Lord ſhall renew their Strength.

xli 10. Fear not for I am with thee, I am thy God, I will ſtrengthen thee.

xlv. 24. Surely ſhall one ſay in the Lord, have I Righteouſneſs and Strength. Mic. 5. 4.

lii. 1. Put on thy ſtrength, O Zion.

liv. 2. Lengthen thy Cords, ſtrengthen thy Stakes.

Ver. 3. Thou ſhalt break forth on the right Hand, and on the left.

Ezek. xxxiv 16 I will ſtrengthen that which was Sick.

1 Cor. x 13 God will not ſuffer you to be tempted above what ye are able to bear. See Joel 3. 16. Zech. 10. 6.—12. 5

Strength prayed for. 1 Chron. xvi. 11. Seek the Lord, and his Strength. Pſ. 105. 4.

Neh. ix. 6. Nehemiah ſaid, O God, ſtrengthen my Hands. See Judg. 16. 28.

Pſ. xx. 2. The Lord ſtrengthen thee out of Zion.

lxviii. 28. Strengthen, O God, that which thou haſt wrought in us.

lxxxvi. 16. Give thy Strength unto thy Servant.

cxix. 28. Strengthen thou me, according to thy Word.

Eph. iii. 16. We pray that God would grant you to be ſtrengthened with Might by his Power, in the inner Man. Col. i. 11.

1 Pet. v 10. The God of all Grace, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

Strength obtained. Exod. xv. 2. The Lord is my Strength and my Song, he is become my Salvation. 2 Sam. 22. 33. Pſ. 18. 2.—27. 7. —118. 14. Iſa. 12. 2.

2 Sam. xxii. 40. Thou haſt girded me with Strength. Pſ. 18. 39.

Ezra vii. 28. I was ſtrengthened, as the Hand of the Lord my God was upon me.

Pſ. xviii. 32. It is God that girdeth me with Strength, and makes my Way perfect.

xix. 14. O Lord my Strength, and my Redeemer. Pſ. 18. 1.—28. 7.

xxvii. 1. The Lord is the Strength of my Life, of whom ſhall I be afraid? Pſ. 43. 2.

Pſ. xlvi. 1. God is our Refuge and Strength, a very preſent Help.

lxii. 7. The Rock of my Strength and my Refuge is in God.

lxxi. 16. I will go in the Strength of the Lord God.

lxxiii. 26. God is the Strength of my Heart, and my Portion for ever.

lxxxi. 1. Sing aloud unto God our Strength.

Pſ. cxxxviii. 3. Thou ſtrengthenedſt me with Strength in my Soul.

cxl. 7. O God the Strength of my Salvation, thou haſt covered my Head in the Day of Battle. Pſ. 144. 1.

Jer. xvi. 19. O Lord my Strength, and my Fortreſs, and my Refuge in the Day of Affliction.

Hab. ix. 3. The Lord is my Strength.

2 Cor. iii. 5. Our Sufficiency is of God.

xii. 10. When I am weak, then am I ſtrong.

1 Tim. i. 12. Jeſus Chriſt our Lord hath enabled me.

2 Tim. iv. 17. The Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me.

Uphold.

61. *God doth Uphold.* Pſ. xvii. 5. Hold up my Goings in thy Paths, that my Foot-ſteps ſlip not.

xviii. 35. Thy right Hand hath holden me up. Pſ. 63. 8.

xxxvii. 17. The Lord upholdeth the Righteous.

xli. 12. Thou upholdeſt me in mine Integrity.

li. 12. Uphold me with thy free Spirit.

lxvi. 9. The Lord holdeth our Soul in Life, and ſuffereth not our Feet to be moved.

lxxi. 6. By thee have I been holden up from the Womb.

cxix. 117. Hold thou me up, ſo ſhall I be in Safety.

cxlv. 14. The Lord upholdeth all that fall, he raiſeth all that are bowed down.

Iſa. xli. 13. I the Lord will hold thy right Hand, ſaying unto thee, fear not, for I will help thee. Pſ. 73. 23.

Iſa.

Isa. xlii. 6. I the Lord will hold thine Hand, and will keep thee.

Hos. xi. 3. I taught Ephraim to go taking him by the Arms, but they knew me not. Ch. 7. 15.

Rom. xiv. 4. He shall be holden up, for God is able to make him stand.

Rev. ii. 1. He holdeth the seven Stars in his right Hand.

Safety.

62. *God giveth Safety.* Exod. xxxiv. 24. I will cast out the Nations before thee, and enlarge thy Borders, neither shall any Man desire thy Land when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord, thrice in the Year.

Lev. xxv. 18. Ye shall keep my Statutes and my Judgments, and do them, and shall dwell in the Land safely. Ver. 19. Deut. 12. 10.

Job v. 11. The Lord doth set on high those that be low, that those that mourn may be exalted to Safety. Ch. 11. 14. 18.

Ps. iv. 8. Thou Lord makest me to dwell in Safety, Ps. 119. 117. 1 Sam. 12. 11.

xii. 5. I will set the Poor in Safety from him that puffeth at him. Isa. 14. 30. the Needy shall lie down safely.

Prov. i. 23. Whoso hearkeneth to Wisdom shall dwell safely. Ch. 3. 21. 23.

xviii. 10. The Name of the Lord is a strong Tower, the righteous runneth into it and is safe. Ch. 21. 31. Safety is of the Lord.

xxix. 25. Whoso putteth his Trust in the Lord, shall be safe. See Safety promised to God's Church and People, Jer. 23. 6.—32. 37. Ezek. 28. 26.—34. 25. 28.—38. 11. Zech. 14. 11, 12, 13.

63. *God called a Shield, Rock, Fortress, Refuge,* &c. Gen. xv. 1. The Lord said to Abram, fear not, I am thy Shield, and exceeding great Reward.

Deut. xxxii. 4. The Lord, he is the Rock, his Work is perfect, all his Ways are Judgment, a God of Truth, and without Iniquity, just and right is he.

Ver. 31. Their Rock, is not as our Rock, the Enemies themselves being Judges, 1 Sam. 2. 2.

xxxiii. 27. The Eternal God is thy Refuge, and underneath are the everlasting Arms.

Ver. xxix. The Lord, the Shield of thy Help, and the Sword of thine Excellency.

2 Sam. xxii. 2. David said, the Lord is my Rock, and my Fortress, and my Deliverer.

Ver. 3. The God of my Rock, in him will I trust, he is my Shield and the Horn of my Salvation, and my high Tower, and my Refuge, and my Saviour. Ver. 32. 47. 51. Ps. 18. 2. 31. 35. 46.—3. 3.—144. 2.

v. 12. Thou Lord wilt bless the Righteous with Favour, thou wilt compass him about, as with a Shield.

ix. 9. The Lord will be a Refuge for the Oppressed, a Refuge in Time of Trouble.

xxviii. 7. The Lord is my Strength and my Shield, my Heart trust-

ed in him, and I am helped, therefore my Heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my Song will I praiſe him.

Pſ. xxxi. 3. Thou art my Rock, and my Fortreſs, and therefore for thy Name's Sake, lead me, and guide me. Pſ. 61. 2.—71. 3. 7.

xxxiii. 20. Our Soul waiteth on the Lord, he is our Help and Shield. Pſ. 59. 11.—84. 9.

xlii. 9. I will ſay unto God, my Rock, why haſt thou forſaken me.

xlvi. 1. God is our Rock and Strength, a very preſent Help, in Time of Trouble. Ver. 7. 11.

xlvii. 9. The Shields that defend the Earth, are the Lord's.

xlviii. 3. God is known in the Palaces of Zion, for a Refuge.

lvii. 1. In the Shadow of thy Wings, will I make my Refuge until the Calamities be over paſt. Pſ. 61. 4.

lix. 16. I will ſing aloud of thy Power, and of thy Mercy, for thou haſt been my Defence and Refuge, in the Day of Trouble.

lxi. 3. Thou haſt been a Tower, from the Enemy.

lxii. 7. The Rock of my Strength, and my Refuge is in God. Ver. 6. 8.

lxxxiv. 11. The Lord is a Sun and Shield.

lxxxix. 26. Thou art my Father, my God, and the Rock of my Salvation. Pſ. 95. 11.

xci. 2. I will ſay of the Lord, he is my Refuge, and my Fortreſs, and my God, in him will I truſt. Ver. 4. Pſ. 94. 22.—115. 9, 10, 11.

Pſ. cxix. 114. Thou art my hiding Place, and my Shield, I hope in thy Word.

cxlii. 4. Refuge failed me, no Man cared for my Soul.

Ver. 5. I cried unto thee, O Lord, I ſaid, thou art my Refuge and my Portion, in the Land of the Living.

Prov. xiv. 26. In the Fear of the Lord, is ſtrong Confidence, and his Children ſhall have a Place of Refuge.

xviii. 10. The Name of the Lord is a ſtrong Tower, the Righteous runneth into it, and is ſafe.

Iſa. iv. 6. There ſhall be a Place of Refuge, and Covert from the Storm.

xxv. 4. Thou haſt been a Strength to the Poor, a Strength to the Needy in his Diſtreſs, a Refuge from the Storm, a Shadow from the Heat, when the Blaſt of the terrible Ones, is as a Storm againſt the Wall.

Jer. xvi. 19. O Lord, my Strength, and my Fortreſs, my Refuge, in the Day of Affliction.

Nah. i. 7. The Lord is a ſtrong Hold, in the Day of Trouble.

Heb. vi. 18. We have fled for Refuge, to lay Hold on the Hope ſet before us, *i. e.* Chriſt.

Help.

64. *God is an Helper to his People.* Deut. xxxiii. 26. God rideth on the Heavens in thy Help.

1 Chron. xii. 18. Thy God helpeth thee.

2 Chron. 25. 18. God hath Power to help, and to caſt down.

xxxii. 8. With us, is the Lord our God to help us.

Pſ.

Pſ. x. 4. Thou art the Help of the Fatherleſs.

xlvi. 1. God is a very preſent Help, in Time of Trouble.

lxxii. 12. He delivereth him, that hath no Help.

lxxxix. 19. I have laid Help, upon one that is Mighty.

cxv. 9. O Iſrael, truſt thou in the Lord, he is their Help and Shield. Ver. 10, 11.

cxlvi. 5. Happy is he, that hath the God of Jacob for his Help.

Hoſ. ix. 13. O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thyſelf, but in me is thy Help.

Rom. viii. 26. the Spirit helpeth our Infirmities.

Heb. iv. 16. Let us come boldly to the Throne of Grace, that we may obtain Mercy, and find Grace to help in Time of Need.

xiii. 6. We may boldly ſay, the Lord is mine Helper, I will not fear what Man ſhall do unto me.

Help from God promiſed. Gen. xlix. 25. The God of thy Father, ſhall help thee, and bleſs thee.

Pſ. xxxvii. 40. The Lord ſhall help the Righteous, and deliver them.

xlvi. 5. The Lord ſhall help, and that right early.

Iſa. xli. 10 Fear thou not, for I am with thee, be not diſmayed, for I am thy God, I will ſtrengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee, with the right Hand of my Righteouſneſs. Ver. 13, 14. Ch. 44. 2.

Iſa. l. 7. The Lord will help me, therefore will I not be confounded. Ch. 49. 8. Pſ. 42 5.

Help prayed for. Deut. xxxiii. 7. Be thou an Help to Judah from his Enemies

Pſ. xii. 1. Help, Lord, for the godly Man ceaſeth.

xx. 2. Lord ſend help from the Sanctuary, and ſtrengthen thee.

xxxv. 2. Lord ſtand up, for my Help Pſ. 109. 26.

xxxviii. 22. Make haſte to help me, O Lord, my Salvation. Pſ. 22. 1. 19.—40. 13.—70. 1.—71. 12.

lix. 4. Awake to help me.

lx. 11. Give us help from Trouble, for vain is the Help of Man. Pſ. 108. 12

lxxix. 9. Help us, O God of our Salvation, for the Glory of thy Name.

cxix. 173. Let thine Hand make help to me, for I have choſen thy Precepts.

Ver. 175. Let thy Judgments help me. See 2 Chron. 14. 11.—20 4. 9.

Help from God acknowledged. Exod. 18. 4. Moſes ſaid, the God of my Fathers was mine Help.

1 Sam. vii. 12. Samuel ſaid, hitherto, hath the Lord helped me.

Pſ. xxvii. 9. David ſaid, thou haſt been mine Help, leave me not, neither forſake me, O God, of my Salvation.

xxviii. 7. The Lord is my Strength and my Shield, my Heart truſteth in him, and I am helped. Pſ. 33. 20.

xl. 17. Thou art my Help, and my Deliverer. Pſ. 54. 4.—70. 5.

lxiii. 7. Thou haſt been my Help, therefore in the Shadow of thy Wings will I rejoice.

Pſ.

Pſ. xciv. 7. Unleſs the Lord had been my Help, my Soul had dwelt in Silence.

cxvi. 6. I was brought low, and he helped me. Pſ. 118. 13.

cxviii. 7. The Lord taketh my Part, with them that help me.

cxxi. 1. I will lift up mine Eyes, unto the Hills, from whence cometh my Help.

Ver. 2 Mine Help cometh from the Lord, which made Heaven and Earth.

cxxiv. 8. Our help is in the Name of the Lord, who made Heaven and Earth.

Acts. xxvi. 22. Having obtained Help of God, I continue unto this Day. See 1 Chron. 15. 26—2 Chron. 18. 31.—26. 7. 15. Pſ. 44. 6. Iſa. 49. 8.

65. *Help from the Creatures, vain.* Pſ. xxxiii. 17. An Horſe is a vain Thing for Safety.

lx. 11. Vain is the Help of Man, Pſ. 108. 12.

cxxvii. 1. Except the Lord build the Houſe, they labour in vain.

cxlvi. 3. Put not your Truſt in Princes, nor in the Son of Man, in whom there is no help.

Jer. iii. 23. Truly in vain is Salvation hoped for from the Hills and from the Multitude of Mountains, truly in the Lord our God, is the Salvation of Iſrael.

God a Deliverer.

66. *God delivereth from Sickneſs.* Deut. vii. 15. The Lord will take away from thee all Sickneſs, and will put none of the evil Diſeaſes of Egypt upon thee, Exod. 15. 26.—23. 25.

Job xxxiii. 25. His Fleſh ſhall be freſher than a Child's, he ſhall return to the Days of his Youth.

Ver. 28. God will deliver his Soul from going into the Pit, and his Life ſhall ſee the Light.

Pſ. xci. 5. He ſhall deliver thee, thou ſhalt not be afraid for the Terror by Night, nor for the Arrow that flieth by Day.

Ver. 6. Nor for the Peſtilence that walketh in Darkneſs, nor for the Deſtruction that waſteth at noon Day.

ciii. 3. Who forgiveth all thine Iniquities, who healeth all thy Diſeaſes, Pſ. 41. 3.—116. 6.

Jer. xxxiii. 6. Behold I will bring Health and Cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the Abundance of Peace and Truth.

67. *God delivereth from Enemies, Oppreſſion,* &c. Exod. iii. 8. The Lord ſaid, I am come down to deliver my People, out of the Hand of the Egyptians.

xii. 27. The Lord ſmote the Egyptians, and delivered our Houſes, Ch. 18. 4. 8. 10. Judg. 10. 11.

Deut. xxiii. 14. The Lord thy God walketh in the midſt of thy Camp to deliver thee, and to give up thine Enemies before thee.

1 Sam. xvii. 37. David ſaid, the Lord delivered me out of the Paw of the Lion, and out of the Power of the Bear.

2 Sam. xii. 7. The Lord ſaid to David, I anointed thee King, and delivered thee out of the Hand of Saul, Ch. 22. 2. 18. 20. 49.

2 Kings

2 Kings xiii. 17. Eliſha ſaid, the Arrow of the Lord's Deliverance.

xvii. 39. The Lord your God ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the Hand of all your Enemies.

xx. 6. The Lord ſaid to Hezekiah, I will deliver thee and this City out of the Hand of the King of Aſſyria, Ch. 19. 34. 35. Mic. 5. 6. Iſa. 31. 5.

1 Chron. xi. 14. The Lord ſaved the Iſraelites from the Philiſtines, by a great Deliverance.

2 Chron. xii. 7. The Lord ſaid, I will not deſtroy them, but will grant them a Deliverance.

Ezra ix. 13. Thou haſt puniſhed us leſs than our Iniquities deſerve, and haſt given us a Deliverance.

Neh. ix. 28. Many Times didſt thou deliver them, according to thy Mercy, Pſ. 106. 43.

Job v. 19. He ſhall deliver thee in ſix Troubles, in ſeven there ſhall no Evil touch thee, Pſ. 54. 7.—81. 7.

xxxiii. 24. He is gracious, and ſaith, deliver him from going down to the Pit, Ver. 28.

Pſ. xviii. 2. The Lord is my Deliverer. Ver. 17, 43, 48, 50.

xxii. 4. Our Fathers truſted in thee, and thou deliveredſt them, Ver. 5.

xxxii. 7. Thou art my hiding Place, thou ſhalt compaſs me about with Songs of Deliverance.

lv. 18. He hath delivered my Soul in Peace, from Battle that was againſt me.

lvi. 13. Thou haſt delivered my Soul from Death, Pſ. 86. 13.—116. 8.

lxxviii. 42. They remembered not the Day, when he delivered them from the Enemy.

Iſa. xxxviii. 17. Thou haſt in Love to my Soul, delivered it from the Pit of Corruption.

xlvi. 3, 4. O Houſe of Jacob, I will carry you, and will deliver you.

Ezek. xiii. 21. I will deliver my People out of your Hand, Ver. 16. ſaith God to the falſe Prophets. Ch. 34. 12.

Dan. vi. 27. God delivereth and reſcueth, and worketh Signs and Wonders, in Heaven and Earth.

Acts vii. 10. God delivered Joſeph out of all his Afflictions.

Col. i. 13. The Father delivered us from the Power of Darkneſs.

2 Pet. ii. 7. God delivered juſt Lot, vexed with the filthy Converſation of the Wicked.

68. *Chriſt a Deliverer.* Rom. xi. 26. There ſhall come out of Zion the Deliverer, Iſa. 59. 20.

Gal. i. 4. The Lord Jeſus gave himſelf for us, that he might deliver us, from this preſent evil World.

1 Theſſ. i. 10. Jeſus delivered us from the Wrath to come.

Heb. ii. 15. Jeſus took Part of Fleſh and Blood, that he might deliver them, who through Fear of Death, were all their Life Time ſubject to Bondage: By Chriſt we are delivered from the Law, Rom. 7. 6.—From the Body of Death, Ver. 24, 25.—From the Bondage of Corruption, Ch. 8. 21.

De-

Deliverance prayed for. Gen. xxxii. 11. Jacob ſaid, deliver me I pray thee, from the Hand of my Brother.

1 Sam. xxiv. 15. David ſaid to Saul, the Lord plead my Cauſe, and deliver me out of thine Hand.

xxvi. 24. Let the Lord deliver me out of all Tribulation.

Pſ. vi. 4. Lord deliver my Soul.

vii. 1. Save me from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me, Pſ. 142. 1.—143. 9.

xvii. 13. Deliver my Soul from the Wicked, which is thy Sword, Ver. 14.

xx. 20. Deliver my Soul from the Sword, my Darling from the Power of the Dog.

xxv. 19. Conſider mine Enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with with a cruel Hatred.

Ver. 20. O keep my Soul, and deliver me.

xxvii. 12. Deliver me not over to the Will of mine Enemies, for falſe Witneſſes are riſen up againſt me, Pſ. 74. 19.

xxxi. 1. Deliver me in thy Righteouſneſs.

Ver. 2. Bow down thine Ear to me, and deliver me ſpeedily.

Ver. 15. Deliver me from the Hand of mine Enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

xl. 13. Be pleaſed, O Lord, to deliver me.

Ver. 17. Let them be aſhamed and confounded, that ſeek after my Soul to deſtroy it.

xliii. 1. O Deliver me from the deceitful and unjuſt Man, Pſ. 59. 2.—71. 4. 140. 1. 144. 2. 7. 11.

xliv. 4. O God command Deliverance for Jacob.

Ver. 5. Through thee we will puſh down our Enemies, Pſ. 60. 12.

lx. 5. That thy beloved may be delivered, ſave with thy right Hand, Pſ. 108. 6.

lxix. 14. Deliver me out of the Mire, and let me not ſink, let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep Waters.

Ver. 18. Deliver me, becauſe of mine Enemies.

cvii. 6. They cried unto the Lord in their Trouble, and he delivered them out of all their Diſtreſſes.

Ver. 20. He delivered them from their Deſtructions.

cix. 20. Let this Calamity be the Reward of mine Adverſaries.

Ver. 21. Becauſe thy Mercy is good, do thou deliver me.

cxix. 134. Deliver me from the Oppreſſion of Man.

Ver. 153. Conſider mine Affliction, and deliver me, Ver. 154. 170.

Matt. vi. 13. Deliver us from Evil. See Iſa. 19. 20. Rom. 15. 31.—2 Theſſ. 3. 2.

69. *Perſons that ſhall be delivered are, the Poor and Needy.*

Job xxxvi. 15. He delivereth the Poor in his Affliction.

Pſ. xxxv. 10. Lord, who is like unto thee? which deliverest the Poor from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea, the Poor and Needy, from him, that ſpoileth him. See Pſ. 72. 12.—82. 4. Iſa. 20 13.

70. *Prophets and Apoſtles delivered.* Jer. i. 8. Be not afraid of their Faces, (ſaith the Lord to his Prophet,) for I am with thee, to deliver thee, Ver. 19. Ch. 15. 19, 20, 21. Ch. 39. 17.

Acts xxvi. 17. I am Jeſus, who have appeared unto thee, delivering thee from the People, and from the Gentiles, to whom I now ſend thee.

2 Cor.

2 Cor. i. 10. God delivered us from ſo great a Death, and doth deliver, in whom we truſt, that he will yet deliver us. See 2 Tim. 3. 11.—4. 17, 18.

71. *All God's faithful Servants, ſhall be delivered.* Job 22. 30. He ſhall deliver the Iſland of the Innocent.

Pſ. xxxiii. 19. The Eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his Mercy, to deliver their Soul from Death.

xxxiv. 17. The Righteous cry, and the Lord delivereth them out of all their Troubles, Ver. 7. 19. Pſ. 37. 40. Prov. 11. 8.

xl. 1. He that conſidereth the Poor, the Lord will deliver him. Ver. 2.

l. 15. Call upon me in the Day of Trouble, and I will deliver thee, and thou ſhalt glorify me.

xci. 14. Becauſe he hath ſet his Love upon me, therefore will I deliver him, Ver. 2, 3, 4, 15.

Prov. xxviii. 26. Whoſo walketh wiſely, ſhall be delivered.

Ezek. xiv. 16. Noah, Daniel and Job, ſhould be delivered in a City devoted to Deſtruction by the Lord.

Dan. iii. 17. Our God whom we ſerve, is able to deliver us from the fiery Furnace.

Ver. 28. God ſent his Angel, and delivered his Servants, that truſted in him.

xii. 1. At that Time thy People ſhall be delivered, every one that ſhall be found written in the Book.

Joel. ii. 32. Whoſoever ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhall be delivered. Obad. Ver. 17.

72. *Deliverance from moral Evil, or Sin.* Pſ. xxxix. 8. Deliver me from all my Tranſgreſſions.

li. 14. Deliver me from Blood-Guiltineſs, O God, of my Salvation.

lxxix. 8. O remember not againſt us former Iniquities.

Ver. 9. Deliver us, and purge away our Sin, for thy Name's Sake.

cxix. 170. Deliver me according to thy Word.

Matt. vi. 13. Deliver us from Evil.

73. *God delivereth into natural Evil, God delivereth the wicked into the Hands of their Enemies.*

Gen. xiv. 20. Melchezedek ſaid to Abram, bleſſed be the moſt high God, who hath delivered thine Enemies into thine Hand.

Exod. xxiii. 31. The Lord ſaid, (to his People,) I will deliver the Inhabitants of the Land, into thine Hand, Deut. 3. 2.—7. 2. 3, 16. 23, 24.

Num. xxi. 3. The Lord delivered up the Canaanites, and Iſrael deſtroyed them.

Deut. ii. 33. The Lord delivered Sihon, &c. Ver. 36. Judg. 11. 9. 21.

xxviii. 25. If thou rebel, thou ſhalt be ſmitten before thine Enemies, Ver. 29. See this fulfilled, 2 Chron. 29. 28. Neh. 9. 26, 27. Pſ. 78. 59. 61. Iſa. 42. 24, 25.

Jud. xxiv. 10. David ſaid to Saul, this Day the Lord delivered thee into mine Hand, See 1 Sam. 17. 46.

1 Kings xiii. 26. The Prophet ſaid, the Man of God was diſobedient to the Word of the Lord, therefore the Lord hath delivered him unto the Lion.

2 Chron. xxv. 20. Amaziah would not hearken to Advice, for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the Hand of their Enemies.

Iſa. xxxiv. 2. The Indignation of the Lord is upon all Nations, and his Fury upon all their Armies, he hath utterly deſtroyed them, he hath delivered them to the Slaughter.

Ver. 3. Their ſlain ſhall be caſt out, &c. Ver. 5. Ch. 13. 3, 4, 5. Hab. 1. 12.

Jer. xv. 9. The Reſidue of them will I deliver to the Sword, before their Enemies, ſaith the Lord.

Jer. xx. 4. Thus ſaith the Lord, I will make thee a Terror to thyſelf, and to all thy Friends, and they ſhall fall by the Sword of their Enemies, and I will give Judah into the Hand of the King of Babylon. Ver. 5.

xxi 4. Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, behold I will turn back the Weapons of War, that are in your Hands, wherewith ye fight againſt the King of Babylon.

Ver. 5. And I will deliver Zedekiah, &c. into the Hands of Nebuchadnezzar, Ch. 24. 8. 9, 10. Ch. 29. 17. 21.

xliii. 10. Thus ſaith the Lord of Hoſts, the God of Iſrael, take Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon, my Servant,

Ver. 11. And he ſhall deliver ſuch as are for Death, to Death, &c. Ch. 46. 26.

Ezek. xi. 8. I will bring a Sword upon you, ſaith the Lord.

Ver. 9. I will deliver you into the Hands of Strangers, Ver. 10.

xvi. 27. For thy Wickedneſs I have diminiſhed thy ordinary Food, and have delivered thee into the Hand of them that hate thee, Mic. 6. 14. 5.

xxi. 31. I will deliver thee into the Hand of brutiſh Men, ſkilful to deſtroy, Ver. 32. Ch. 23. 28.—25. 7.—31. 10, 11.—32. 19, 20.

Am. iii. 6. Shall there be Evil in a City, and the Lord hath not done it?

Heathens delivered into the Hands of Iſrael were, Og, Deut. 3. 2. Amorites, Joſ. 10. 12.—Ch. 11. 6. Many Kings.—Ch. 21. 44. All their Enemies.—Judg. 4. 1. The Canaanites, Ch. 4. 7. Siſera.—Ch. 7. 7. Midianites.—Ch. 8. 7. Zeba and Zalmunna.—Ch. 11. 32. Children of Ammon.—Ch. 18. 15. Philiſtines, 1 Sam. 23. 4. Moabites. 2 Kings 3. 18.

The Lord doth keep his People.

74. *God doth keep his Servants from Evil.* Gen. xxviii. 15. The Lord ſaid to Jacob, behold I am with thee, and will keep thee, in all Places, whither thou goeſt, and I will not leave thee, Ver. 20, 21.

Exod. xxiii. 20. The Lord ſaid, behold I ſend an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the Way, and to bring thee into the Place, which I have prepared.

Numb. vi. 23. On this wiſe Aaron and his Sons, ſhall bleſs the Children of Iſrael, ſaying,

Numb.

Numb. vi. 24. The Lord bleſs thee, and keep thee.

Ver. 25. The Lord make his Face ſhine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee.

Ver. 26. The Lord lift up his Countenance upon thee, and give thee Peace.

Deut. xxxii. 10. The Lord kept Jacob, as the Apple of his Eye.

Joſ. xiv. 10. Moſes ſaid, the Lord hath kept me alive, &c.

1 Sam. ii. 9. The Lord will keep the Feet of his Saints, and the Wicked ſhall be ſilent in Darkneſs, for by Strength ſhall no Man prevail.

xxv. 34. David ſaid, bleſſed be the Lord, that hath kept his Servant from doing Evil. Ver. 39.

1 Chron. iv. 10. Jabez called on God, and ſaid, O that thou wouldſt bleſs me, and keep me from Evil.

Job xxxiii. 18. He keepeth back his Soul from the Pit, and his Life from periſhing by the Sword.

Pſ. xii. 7. Thou wilt keep them, O Lord, and ſhalt preſerve them from this Generation. Pſ. 31. 20.

xvii. 8. Keep me as the Apple of thine Eye, hide me under the Shadow of thy Wings.

xix. 13. Keep back thy Servant, from preſumptuous Sins.

xxv. 20. O keep my Soul and deliver me, Let me not be aſhamed, for I truſt in thee.

xxx. 3. O Lord thou haſt brought up my Soul from the Grave, thou haſt kept me alive.

xxxiii. 19. The Eye of the Lord is on them that fear him, to keep them alive in Famine.

xxxiv. 20. The Lord keepeth all his Bones, not one of them is broken.

xci. 11. He ſhall give his Angels Charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy Ways.

cxxi. 3. He will not ſuffer thy Foot to be moved, he that keepeth thee will not ſlumber.

Ver. 5. The Lord is thy Keeper.

cxxvii. 1. Except the Lord keep the City, the Watch-Men watch but in vain.

cxl. 4. Keep me, O Lord, from the Hands of the Wicked.

cxli. 3. O Lord, keep the Door of my Lips.

Ver. 9. Keep me from the Snare laid for me.

Prov. iii. 26. The Lord ſhall keep thy Foot from being taken.

Iſa. xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect Peace, whoſe Heart is ſtayed on thee.

xxvii. 3. The Lord will keep the Vine-yard, he will water it, he will keep it Night and Day.

xlii. 6. I will keep thee, and give thee for a Covenant of the People.

Jer. xxxi. 10. He will gather Iſrael, and will keep him as a Shepherd doth his Flock.

John xvii. 11. Jeſus prayed thus, holy Father, keep through thine own Name, thoſe whom thou haſt given me.

Ver. 15. I pray, that thou ſhouldſt keep them from the Evil that is in the World.

2 Theſſ. iii. 3. The Lord is faithful, who will ſtabliſh you, and keep you from Evil.

2 Tim. i. 12. The Lord whom I have believed, is able to keep that, which I have committed unto him.

1 Pet. i. 5. We are kept by the Power of God, through Faith unto Salvation.

iv. 19. Let them that ſuffer, according to the Will of God, commit the keeping of their Souls unto him, in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

Jude Ver. 24. Unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſs before the Preſence of his Glory, with exceeding Joy.

Ver. 25. To the only wiſe God our Saviour, be Glory and Majeſty, Dominion and Power, both now and ever.

Rev. iii. 10. I will keep thee from the Hour of Temptation.

God Preſerveth.

75. *God preſerveth his People.* Gen. xlv. 8. Joſeph ſaid, God ſent me hither, to preſerve you, a Poſterity in the Earth.

Deut. vi. 24. God commanded us, to do theſe Statutes, and to fear the Lord our God, for our Good always, that he might preſerve us alive as at this Day.

Joſ. xxiv. 17. God preſerved us in all the Way wherein we went, among all People, through whom we paſſed.

2 Sam. viii. 6. The Lord preſerved David whitherſoever he went, 1 Sam. 30. 23.

Neh. ix. 6. Lord, thou haſt made all Things, and thou preſerveſt them all.

Job vii. 20. I have ſinned, what ſhall I do unto thee, O thou Preſerver of Men.

x. 12. Thou haſt granted me Life and Favour, and thy Viſitation preſerveth my Spirit.

xxix. 2. O that I were as in Months paſt, as in the Days when God preſerved me.

Pſ. xvi. 1 Preſerve me, O Lord, for in thee do I put my Truſt.

xxxi. 23. The Lord preſerveth the Faithful.

xxxii. vii. Thou art my Hiding-Place, thou ſhalt preſerve me from Trouble.

xxxvi. 6. O Lord, thou preſerveſt Man and Beaſt.

xxxvii. 28. The Lord forſaketh not his Saints, they are preſerved for ever.

xli. 2. The Lord will preſerve him, and keep him alive, and he ſhall be bleſſed that conſidereth the Poor.

lxiv. 1. O my God, preſerve my Life from fear of the Enemy.

lxxix. xi. Preſerve thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

lxxxvi. 2. Preſerve my Soul, O thou my God, ſave thy Servant that truſteth in thee.

xcvii. 10. The Lord preſerveth the Souls of his Saints, he delivereth them out of the Hand of the Wicked, Pſ. 140. 1.

cxvi. 6. The Lord preſerveth the Simple.

cxxi. 7. The Lord ſhall preſerve thee from all Evil, he ſhall preſerve thy Soul.

Ver. 8. He ſhall preſerve thy going out, and coming in.

cxlv. 20. The Lord preſerveth all thoſe that love him.

Pſ.

Pſ. cxlvi. 9. The Lord preſerveth the Strangers, he relieveth the Fatherleſs and Widow, Jer. 49. 11.

Prov. ii. 8. He preſerveth the Way of his Saints.

Iſa. xlix. 6. Thou art my Servant, to reſtore the preſerved of Iſrael.

1 Theſſ. v. 23. I pray God that your whole Spirit and Soul, and Body, be preſerved blameleſs, unto the Coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 Tim. iv. 18. The Lord will preſerve me unto his heavenly Kingdom.

God is the Creator.

76. *God is the Creator of his People.* Pſ. li. 10. Create in me a clean Heart, O God, renew a right Spirit within me.

cii. 8. The People that ſhall be created ſhall praiſe the Lord.

cxlix. 2. Let Iſrael rejoice in him that made him, let the Children of Zion be joyful in their King.

Iſa. xliii. 1. Thus ſaith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and formed thee, O Iſrael, fear not, for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by Name, thou art mine.

Ver. 7. I have created him for my Glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

Ver. 15. I am the Lord, your holy one, the Creator of Iſrael your King.

Ver. 21. This People have I formed for myſelf, they ſhall ſhew forth my Praiſe. Ch. 44. 2. 21. 24.—46. 4.

Ezek. xxxvii. from Ver. 1. to 15. The Viſion of dry Bones raiſed to Life.

Threats againſt thoſe who apoſtatiſed after they had been created.

Deut. xxxii. 6. Do ye thus requite the Lord, O fooliſh People and unwiſe, is he not thy Father that hath bought thee, hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee.

Ver. 15. Jeſhurun forſook God that made him.

Ver. 18. Of the Rock that begat thee, thou art unmindful, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

Ver. 19. The Lord abhorred them. Ver. 22.

Ver. 23. He ſaid I will heap Miſchief upon them.

Ezek. xxi. 30. Thus ſaith the Lord, I will judge thee in the Places where thou waſt created, in the Land of thy Nativity. See Jeruſalem's Birth and Nativity deſcribed. Ch. 16. 3. to 14.

Ver. 31. I will pour mine Indignation upon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the Fire of my Wrath, I will deliver thee into the Hand of bruti ſh Men, ſkilful to deſtroy. Ver. 32.

xxviii. 12. Thus ſaith the Lord God to Tyrus.

Ver. 15. Thou waſt perfect in thy Ways, from the Day that thou waſt created, till Iniquity was found in thee.

Ver. 16. Thou haſt ſinned, therefore I will caſt thee as profane out of the Mountain of God. Ver. 18.

77. *God the Creator of Chriſtians, they are new Creatures, God's Workmanſhip.* Rom. xiv, 20. For Meat, deſtroy not thou the work of God.

2 Cor. v. 17. If any Man be in Chriſt, he is a new Creature.

Gal. vi. 15. In Chriſt Jeſus, neither Circumciſion availeth any thing, nor Uncircumciſion, but a new Creature.

Eph. i. 6. He hath made us accepted in the beloved.

Col.

Col. i. 12. He hath made us meet to be Partakers of the Inheritance of the Saints in light.

ii. 10. We are his Workmanſhip created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good Works.

Ver. 13. Ye are made nigh by the Blood of Chriſt. Ver. 15.

Rev. i. 6. He hath made us Kings and Prieſts to God, and his Father.

78. *Duty of Chriſtians as new Creatures.* Rom. vi. 4. We ſhould walk in Newneſs of Life.

vii. 6. We ſhould ſerve in Newneſs of Spirit.

xii. 2. Be ye transformed by the renewing of your Mind.

1 Cor. v. 7. Purge out the old Leaven, that ye may become a new Lump.

Eph. iv. 22. Put off the old Man which is corrupt according to the deceitful Luſts.

Ver. 24 And put on the new Man which after God is created in Righteouſneſs and true Holineſs.

Col. iii. 9. Ye have put off the old Man with his Deeds, and have put on the new Man, which is renewed in Knowledge after the Image of him that created him.

1 Pet. iv. 19. Let thoſe that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their Souls unto him in well-doing as unto a faithful Creator.

79. *God is to his People, their Planter, Builder, &c. they are his Planting, his Vine-Yard, which watereth and maketh fruitful his Houſe, his Building, &c.*

God planted the Jewiſh Nation in the Land of Canaan. Exod. xv. 17. Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the Mountain of thine Inheritance, in the Sanctuary which thine Hands have eſtabliſhed. 2 Sam. 7. 10.

Jer. xxxii. 41. I will plant them in this Land aſſuredly, with my whole Heart. Ch. 24. 6.—31. 4. 12. 28.—42. 10

Amos ix. 15. I will plant them upon their own Land, and they ſhall no more be plucked up out of their Land, ſaith the Lord.

80. *The Lord planted, watered and made Fruitful, the Jewiſh Church.* Pſ. lxxx. 8. Thou haſt brought a Vine out of Egypt, thou haſt caſt out the Heathen and planted it. Ver. 15. Pſ. 72 16.

Iſa. iv. 2. In that Day ſhall the Branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the Fruit of the Earth ſhall be excellent and comely. Ch. 60. 21.

Iſa. v. 1. My beloved hath a Vine-yard in a very fruitful Hill.

Ver. 2. He fenced it, and planted it, and planted it with the choice Vine.

Ver. 7. The Vine-yard of the Lord of Hoſts, is the Houſe of Iſrael.

xxvii. 3. I the Lord do keep the Vine-yard, I will water it every Moment, leſt any hurt it, and I will keep it Night and Day. Ver. 2. 6. Ch. 37. 31.

xxxv. 7. The parched Ground ſhall become a Pool, and the thirſty Land ſprings of Water.

xli. 18. I will open Rivers in high Places, and Fountains in the midſt of the Valleys, and I will make the Wilderneſs a Pool of Water. Ver. 19. 20.

Iſa.

Isa. xliv. 3. I will pour Water upon him that is thirsty, and Floods upon the dry Ground, and I will pour my Spirit upon thy Seed, and my Blessing upon thine Offspring.

Ver. 4. And they shall spring up as among the Grass, and as the Willows by the Water Courses. Ch. 49. 10.—58. 11.

lxi. 3. That they may be called Trees of Righteousness, the Planting of the Lord that he might be glorified.

Ver. 11. For as the Earth bringeth forth the Bud, and the Garden causeth the Things that are sown in it to spring forth, so the Lord will cause Righteousness and Praise to spring forth, before all People. Jer. 31. 12.

Hos. ii. 23. I will sow her unto me in the Earth, and I will have Mercy upon her that had not obtained Mercy.

xiv. 5. I will be as the Dew unto Israel, he shall grow as the Lily, and cast forth his Roots as Lebanon.

Ver. 7. They shall revive as the Corn, and grow as the Vine.

Ver. 8. I am like a green Fig-Tree, from me is thy Fruit found.

Mal. iv. 2. Ye shall go forth and grow up as Calves of the Stall. See Jer. 18. 9.

81. *Apostacy, or Unfruitfulness, Threats and Reproofs against it.*

Jer. ii 21. I planted thee a noble Vine wholly a right Seed, how art thou returned to a degenerate Plant of a strange Vine unto me. Deut. 32. 32. Isa. 5. 4.

xi. 17. The Lord of Hosts that planted thee hath pronounced Evil against thee. Ch. 45. 4. Ezek. 17. 5. 8. 9—19 10. 12.

Jer. xviii. 9. 10. At what Instant I speak concerning a Nation to pluck up, &c.

Matt. iii. 10. Every Tree that bringeth not forth good Fruit, is hewn down and cast into the Fire.

xiii. 3. See the Parable of the Sower. Mar. 4. 4. Luke 8. 5.

Ver. 24 The Parable of the Wheat, and Tares.

xxi. 32. The Parable of the Husbandman letting out the Vine-yard, and requiring the Fruits. Mar. 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.

Luke xiii 6 The Parable of the unfruitful Fig-tree cumbering the Ground. Ver. 7. 8, 9.

82. *The fruitful, whether Jews or Gentiles are God's planting.* Ps. i. 3. The righteous shall be like a Tree planted by the Rivers of Water, that bringeth forth his Fruit in his Season, his Leaf shall not wither. Jer. 17. 8.

xcii. 13. Those that be planted in the House of the Lord, shall flourish in the Courts of our God.

Ver. 14. They shall bring forth Fruit in old Age, they shall be fat and flourishing.

Matt. vii 17. Every good Tree bringeth forth good Fruit. Ver. 18. Ch. 12. 33.

John xv. 1. I am the true Vine, my Father is the Husbandman.

Ver. 2. Every Branch that beareth not Fruit he taketh away, and every Branch that beareth Fruit he purgeth, that it may bring forth more Fruit. Ver. 4. 5. 6. 8.

Rom. vi. 22 Ye have your Fruit unto Holiness, and the End ever-lasting Life. Ch. 7. 4.

1 Cor. iii 9. Ye are God's Husbandry, ye are God's Building.

Eph.

Eph. ii. 20. Ye are built upon the Foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner Stone.

Ver. 21. In whom all the Building fitly framed together groweth into an Holy Temple unto the Lord.

Ver. 22. In whom ye are builded together for an Habitation of God through the Spirit.

2 Theſſ. i. 3. We are bound to thank God for you, Brethren, becauſe your Faith groweth exceedingly, and the Charity of every one of you toward each other aboundeth.

1 Pet. ii. 5. Ye alſo, as lively Stones are built up a ſpiritual Houſe, an Holy Prieſthood.

CHAP. IV.

Prophecies concerning Chriſt.

Propheſy and Miracles.

1. *THE Teſtimony of Propheſy appeal'd to as a Foundation of Faith in Chriſt.* John v. 39. Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal Life, and they are they which teſtify of me.

Ver. 44. How can ye believe, which receive Honour one of another, and ſeek not the Honour that cometh from God only?

Ver. 45. There is one that accuſeth you, even Moſes in whom ye truſt.

Ver. 46. For had ye believed Moſes, ye would have believed me, for he wrote of me. John i. 45.

Ver. 47. But if ye believe not his Writings, how ſhall ye believe my Words?

Matt. xxvi. 24. The Son of Man goeth as it is written of him.

Mar. ix. 12. It is written of the Son of Man that he muſt ſuffer many things.

Luke xviii. 31. All things written by the Prophets concerning the Son of Man, muſt be accompliſhed.

xxii. 37. This that is written muſt be accompliſhed in me.

xxiv 44. All things muſt be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moſes, and in the Prophets, and in the Pſalms concerning me.

Ver. 46. Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the Dead the third Day.

2. *The Teſtimony of Propheſy urged by the Apoſtles.* Acts xvii. 2. Paul reaſoned out of the Scriptures, Ver. 3. opening and alledging that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered and riſen again from the Dead, and that this Jeſus which I preach unto you is Chriſt.

xxiv. 14. After the way which they call Hereſy, ſo worſhip I the God of my Fathers, believing all things which are written in the Law, and the Prophets.

xxvi. 22 I continue witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things, than thoſe, which the Prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come,

come, Ver. 23. that Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the Dead.

Acts iii. 18. Peter said, those Things that God before had shewed, by the Mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath fulfilled.

x. 43. To him gave all the Prophets witness.

xviii. 28. Apostles mightily convinced the Jews, shewing by the Scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

xxviii. 23. Paul expounded and testified the Kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets.

3. *Prophecies concerning Christ fulfilled, in his Incarnation, Life, Death, and Resurrection, and Ascension.* Gen. iii. 15. The Seed of the Woman shall bruise the Serpent's Head.

Isa. vii. 14. The Lord himself shall give you a Sign, behold a Virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call his Name Immanuel. Jer. 31. 22.

ix. 6. Unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given. See this fulfilled in the Conception, and birth of Jesus. Matt. i. 18. to 25. Luke i. 28. to 35.

Gal. iv, 4. God sent forth his Son, made of a Woman.

John i. 14. He was made Flesh.

Heb. xii. 14. He took part of Flesh and Blood.

Ver. 17. Was made like unto his Brethren.

Phil. ii. 7. Was made in the likeness of Men.

Ver. 8. Was found in fashion as a Man.

4. *The Nation, Tribe, and Family, he was to descend from.* Gen. xii. 3. Abram, in thee shall all the Families of the Earth be blessed. Acts 3. 25.--Gal. 3. 8.

xxi. 12. In Isaac shall thy Seed be called. Gal. 3. 16. Thy Seed which is Christ.)

Gen. xxvi. 4. Isaac, in thy Seed shall all the Nations of the Earth be blessed.

xxviii. 14. Jacob, in thy Seed shall all the Families of the Earth be blessed.

xlix. 8. Judah thy Brethren shall praise thee, &c. Ver. 10.

Isai. xi. 1. David— I will raise to David a righteous Branch.

Ps. lxxxix. 29. His Seed will I make to endure for ever. See Jer. 23. 5.—33. 15. Ps. 18. 50.—89. 4. 36.—132. 11.

John vii. 42. Christ cometh of the Seed of David.

Matt. xxii. 42. He is David's Son.

ix. 27. Thou Son of David have mercy on us. Ch. 15. 22.—20. 30. xxi. 42. Hosanna to the Son of David.

Mar. xi. 10. Blessed be the Kingdom of our Father David.

Heb. vii. 14. It is evident, our Lord sprang from Judah.

Rom. i. 3. Jesus Christ was made of the Seed of David.

Acts xiii. 23. Of this Man's Seed according to the Flesh, hath God raised unto Israel a Saviour. See Christ's descent reckoned. Matt. 1. 1. to 18.—Luke 3. 23. to 34.

5. *The Time of Christ's Life and Death fixed by other Events foretold in Prophesy, well known when they happened.* Gen. xlix. 10. The Scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a Law-giver from between his Feet,

till Shilo come. 'As a Proof that this Sceptre, the enſign of Govern-'ment was departed from Judah at our Saviour's Birth.'

Luke ii. 3. Joſeph and Mary with others, went to be taxed by the Authority of a Heathen Emperor.

Dan. ix. 24. Seventy Weeks are determined upon thy People, and upon thy holy City, to finiſh the Tranſgreſſion, and to make an end of Sins, and to make Reconciliation for Iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting Righteouſneſs, and to ſeal up the Viſion of Propheſy, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

Ver. 25. Know therefore and underſtand, that from the going forth of the Commandment to reſtore and build Jeruſalem, unto the Meſſiah the Prince, ſhall be ſeven Weeks; and threeſcore and two Weeks, the Street ſhall be built again, and the Wall, even in troubleſome Times.

Ver, 26. And after threeſcore and two Weeks ſhall the Meſſiah be cut off, but not for himſelf: and the People of the Prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the City and the Sanctuary, and the End thereof ſhall be with a Flood, and unto the End of the War, Deſolations are determined.

Hag. ii. 7. The Deſire of all Nations ſhall come, and I will fill this Houſe (viz. the Temple) with my Glory.

Ver. 9. The Glory of this latter Houſe, ſhall be greater than that of the former Houſe.

The only Glory it had above the former, but was in other Reſpects inferior to it (Ezra 3. 12.) *this fixes the coming of Chriſt while the Temple was ſtanding.*

6. *The Country and Town where Chriſt ſhould be born.* Mic. v. 2. Thou Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thouſands of Judah, yet out of thee ſhall he come forth unto me, that is to be Ruler in Iſrael.—Fulfilled.

Matt. ii. 1. Jeſus was born in Bethlehem. Luke 24. 6. 7.

John vii. 42. Chriſt cometh of the Seed of David, and out of the Town of Bethlehem where David was.

7. *Of his Forerunner John Baptiſt.* Iſa. xl. 3. The Voice of him that crieth in the Wilderneſs, prepare ye the way of the Lord.

Mal. iii. 1. I will ſend my Meſſenger, and he ſhall prepare my Way before me.

iv. 5. I will ſend you Elijah the Prophet.—Fulfilled.

Matt. iii. 1. In thoſe Days came John the Baptiſt, preaching in the Wilderneſs of Judea, ſaying, repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at Hand. Luke 1. 17.

Matt. xi. 14. This is Elias which was to come.

xvii. 12. Elias is come already. Mar. 9. 13.

8. *His purging the Temple.* Pſ. lxix. 9. The Zeal of thine Houſe hath eaten me up.

Matt. xxi. 12. Jeſus caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the Temple. Mark 11. 15.—Luke 19. 45.—John 2. 13.

9. *His working Miracles.* Iſa. xxxv. 5. The Eyes of the Blind ſhall be opened, the Ears of the Deaf ſhall be unſtopped.

Ver. 6. The Lame ſhall leap as an Hart, and the Tongue of the Dumb ſhall ſing.—Fulfilled.

Matt. xv. 29. Great Multitudes came unto him, having with them thoſe

thoſe that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and he healed them. See new Teſtament Miracles.

10. *That the Spirit of the Lord ſhould be upon him.* Iſa. xi. 2. The Spirit of the Lord ſhall reſt upon him, the Spirit of Wiſdom and Underſtanding, &c. Ver. 3.

lxi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me, becauſe he hath anointed me to preach.

Pſ. xlv. 7. God hath anointed thee with the Oyl of Gladneſs, above thy Fellows.—Fulfilled.

Matt. iii. 16. He ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending like a Dove, and lighting upon him. John i. 33.

John iii. 34. God giveth not the Spirit by Meaſure unto him.

Acts iv. 27. Jeſus whom thou haſt anointed. Ch. 10. 38.

11. *That he ſhould be a Prophet.* Deut. xviii. 15. The Lord thy God will raiſe up unto thee a Prophet, unto him ſhall ye hearken. Ver. 18.

Heb. i. 1. God who ſpake unto the Fathers by the Prophets, hath in theſe laſt Days ſpoken to us by his Son Chriſt. Heb. 2. 3. See Chriſt's Predictions concerning his Death, &c.

12. *That he ſhould preach or teach.* Pſ. xl. 9. I have preached Righteouſneſs in the great Congregation.

Iſa. lxi. 1. He hath anointed me to preach good Tidings unto the Meek. See Iſa. 11. 2, 3, 4.—2. 3. Mic. 4. 2.

Matt. iv. 23. Jeſus went about preaching the Goſpel. Ch. 9. 34. Mar. 1. 14. Luke 8. 1.

Matt. xi. 27. Neither knoweth any Man the Father, ſave the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him. Ch. 17. 26.

John vii. 14. Now about the midſt of the Feaſt, Jeſus went up into the Temple and taught.

Ver. 26. My Doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me. Ch. 8. 28.

xii. 49. I have not ſpoken of myſelf, the Father which ſent me gave me Commandment what I ſhould ſay. Ch. 14. 10. 24.—For the Nature of his preaching. See his Sermon. Matt. 5th, 6th, 7th. Chapters.

13. *That he ſhould not ſeek the applauſe of Men.* Iſa. xlii. 2. He ſhall not cry nor lift up, nor cauſe his Voice to be heard in the Streets.

John v. 41. I receive not Honour from Men.

When he wrought Miracles, he often ſaid,

Matt. viii. 4. See thou tell no Man. Ch. 9. 30. 16. 20. Mar. 7. 24.

Mark v. 43. See that no Man know it. Ch. 9. 30.

14. *That he ſhould be a Sufferer.* Iſa. lii. 14. His Viſage was more marred than any Man.

liii. 3. A Man of Sorrows, and acquainted with Grief.

Heb. iv. 15. Was touched with the feeling of our Infirmities.

The Infirmities were.

Matt. iv. 1. He was tempted of the Devil.

Ver. 2. He faſted and hungred. Ch. 21. 18.

John ix. 28. He thirſted. Ch. 4. 10.

iv. 6. He was weary.

Matt. viii. 24. He ſlept. Ch. 11. 35. he wept.

Mar. iii. 5. He was grieved.

xii. 27. His Soul was troubled.

Matt. xxvi. 37. He was ſorrowful.

Luke xxii. 24. In an Agony he prayed.

Matt. viii. 20. He had not where to lay his Head.

15. *That he should be despised of Men.* Isa. xlix. 7. Thus saith the Lord to him whom Man despiseth, whom the Nation abhorreth.

liii. 2. He hath no Form nor Comeliness, nor Beauty that we should desire him.

Isa. liii. 3. He was despised and rejected of Men, and we esteemed him not.

Ps. xxii. 6. I am despised of the People. 118. 22.

John i. 11. He came to his own, and his own received him not.

Luke xix. 14. They say we will not have this Man to reign over us.

Matt. xxvii. 23. The People said let him be crucified. Ver. 25. His Blood be upon us, and our Children. Ver. 25.

Luke xxiii. 18. They cried out all at once, saying, away with this Man.

John xviii. 40. Release unto us, not this Man, but Barabbas. Ch. 19. 15. Acts 3. 14.

16. *That he should be hated.* Luke xix. 14. His Citizens hated him.

John vii. 7. The World hateth me.

xv. 18. It hated me before it hated you.

Matt x. 22. Ye shall be hated for my Name's Sake. Ch. 24. 9. Mar. 13. 13. Luke 21. 17.

17. *That he should be reproached.* Ps. xxii. 6. I am a Reproach of Men.

18. *The Reproaches cast upon him were,* Matt. xiii. 55. Is not this the Carpenter's Son.

Ver. 57. And they were offended in him.

Mar. vi. 3. Is not this the Carpenter, the Son of Mary.

John i. 46. Can any good Thing come out of Nazareth.

vii. 52. Out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

Luke vii. 39. If this Man were a Prophet, he would have known who and what manner of Woman this is that toucheth him, for she is a Sinner.

John ix. 24. This Man is a Sinner.

Luke xv. 2. He receiveth Sinners, and eateth with them.

Matt xi. 19. He is a Man Gluttonous, and a Wine-bibber, a Friend of Publicans, and Sinners. Luke 7. 34.

xxvii. 63. A Deceiver. John 7. 12. He deceiveth the People.

John ix. 16. This Man is not of God.

Matt. ix. 3. This Man blasphemeth.

xxvi. 65. Ye have heard his Blasphemy. John 10. 33.

John x. 20. He hath a Devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?

viii. 48. Thou art a Samaritan, and hast a Devil. Ver. 52.

Matt. xii. 24. This Fellow doth not cast out Devils, but by Beelzebub the Prince of Devils. Ch. 9. 20.

Luke xvi. 14. They derided him. Ch. 23. 35.

Matt. xxvii. 29. They mocked him. Ch. 31. Mar. 15. 20. Luke 22. 63.—23. 11.

John v. 16. They call him a Sabbath-breaker.

Heb. xii. 3. He endured such Contradiction of Sinners against himself.

19. *That he should be persecuted.* Isa. liii. 4. We did esteem him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted.

Ps. lxix. 26. They persecute him whom thou hast smitten, they speak to the Grief of those whom thou hast wounded. Ps. 7. 1.

John

John v. 16. The Jews did perſecute Jeſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe Things on the Sabbath Day.

Ver. 18. They ſought the more to kill him, becauſe he ſaid that God was his Father.

xv. 20. If they have perſecuted me, they will perſecute you alſo. Ver. 24. 25.

20. *That Jews and Gentiles ſhould join againſt him.* Pſ. ii. 1. Why do the Heathen rage, and the People imagine a vain Thing. Kings of the Earth do ſet themſelves, and the Rulers take Counſel together againſt the Lord, and againſt his anointed. Acts 4 25.

Matt. xii. 14. The Phariſees held a Counſel together, how they might deſtroy him. Mar. 3. 16. John 11. 53.

Luke xxiii. 12. Pilate and Herod were made Friends together.

Acts iv. 27. Againſt thy holy Child Jeſus whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate with the Gentiles and People of Iſrael were gathered together, for to do whatſoever thy Hand and thy Counſel determined before to be done.

21. *Should be Sold for Money.* Zech. xi. 12. They weighed for my Price thirty Pieces of Silver, a goodly Price that I was priſed at of them. Amos 2. 6.

Matt. xxvi. 15. They covenanted with Judas for thirty Pieces of Silver, and from that time he ſought Opportunity to betray him. Ver. 47. to 50.

22. *The uſe they apply the Money to, foretold.* Zech. xi. 13. I took the thirty Pieces of Silver, and caſt them to the Potter in the Houſe of the Lord.

Matt. xxvii. 7. They bought with them the Potter's Field, to bury Strangers in.

Ver. 8. Wherefore that Field is called the Field of Blood unto this Day. Acts 1. 16. 19.

23. *Propheſies concerning the Perſon who ſhould betray Chriſt.* John vi. 64. Jeſus knew from the Beginning who ſhould betray him.—Fulfilled.

Ver. 70. He ſaid have not I choſen you twelve, and one of you is a Devil.

Ver. 71. He ſpake this of Judas, for he it was that ſhould betray him.

Matt. xxvi. 21. One of you ſhall betray me.

Ver. 23. He that dippeth his Hand with me in the Diſh, ſhall betray me.

Luke xxii. 21. The Hand of him that betrayeth me is on the Table with me.

John xiii. 18. He that eateth Bread with me hath lift up his Heel againſt me.——Fulfilled.

Matt. xxvi. 14. Then one of the Twelve called Judas Iſcariot went into the chief Prieſts.

Ver. 15. And ſaid unto them, what will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you, and they covenanted with him for thirty Pieces of Silver.

Ver. 16. And from that time he ſought an Opportunity to betray him.

Matth. xxvi. 47. Judas, one of the Twelve came, and with him a great Multitude.

Ver. 48. He gave them a Sign, ſaying, whomſoever I ſhall kiſs, the ſame is he.

Matt

Matt. xxvi. 49. And forthwith he came to Jeſus, and ſaid, hail, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

Pſ. cix. 7. When he ſhall be judged, let him be condemned.

Ver. 8. Let his Days be few, and let another take his Office. Acts 1. 20.

24. *Thus expreſſed by Chriſt.* Matt. xxvi. 24. Wo unto that Man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed, it had been good for that Man if he had not been born.—Fulfilled.

Matt. xxvii. 4. Judas ſaid, I have ſinned in that I have betrayed innocent Blood.

Ver. 5. And he went and hanged himſelf.

Acts i. 25. That he might go to his own Place.

25. *That Chriſt ſhould be forſaken.* Zech. xiii. 7. Awake, O Sword, againſt my Shepherd, and againſt the Man that is my Fellow, ſaith the Lord of Hoſts, ſmite the Shepherd, and the Sheep ſhall be ſcattered.

The ſame thus expreſſed by Chriſt.

Matt. xxvi. 31. All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this Night. Mar. 14. 27. John 16. 32.—Fulfilled.

Ver. 56. They all forſook him and fled.

26. *Peter's denying him.* Matt. xxvi. 34. Peter thou ſhalt deny me.

Ver. 70. Peter deny'd.

Ver. 72. He denied again with an Oath.

Ver. 74. He denied, and began to curſe and to ſwear.

27. *Beaten and Spit on.* Pſ. xxii. 16. The Aſſembly of the Wicked have incloſed me.

Iſa. l. 3. I gave my Back to the Smiters, and my Cheeks to them that plucked off the Hair, I hid not my Face from Shame and Spitting. Fulfilled. Matt. 26. 67.

Mic. v. 1. They ſhall ſmite the Judge of Iſrael, with a Rod upon the Cheek.—Fulfilled. Matt. 27. 30.

28. *Chriſt's own account of this.* Matt. xvi. 21. From that time forth Jeſus began to ſhew unto his Diſciples, how that he muſt go unto Jeruſalem and ſuffer many Things, of the Elders and chief Prieſts and Scribes, and be killed, and be raiſed again the third Day. See Ch. 17. 12. 22. 23. Mar. 8. 31.—9. 12. 31.—10. 33. Luke 9. 22.—17. 25.—18. 31. 32.

Matt. xx. 18. Behold we go up unto Jeruſalem, (Luke 13. 33. For it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem) and the Son of Man ſhall be betrayed unto the Chief Prieſts, and unto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemn him to Death, and ſhall deliver him unto the Gentiles, to mock. Mar. 10. 34. To ſpit upon and to ſcourge, and to crucify him, and the third Day he ſhall riſe again.

29. *What kind of Death he ſhould die.* Pſ. xxii. 16. They pierced my Hands and Feet.

Zech. xii. 10. They ſhall look on him whom they have pierced.

John iii. 15. As Moſes lifted up the Serpent in the Wilderneſs, ſo muſt the Son of Man be lifted up.

Matt. xxvi. 2. After two Days is the Paſſover, and the Son of Man is betrayed to be crucified.

Ver. 45. The Hour is come, that the Son of Man ſhould be glorified.

30. *Chriſt's Silence.* Iſa. liii. 7. He was oppreſſed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his Mouth, he was brought as a Lamb to the

the Slaughter, and as a Sheep before her Sheerers is dumb, ſo he opened not his Mouth.

Matt. xxvii. 12. When he was accuſed, he anſwered nothing, Mark 14. 61.—15. 3. 5. Luke 23. 9.

1 Pet. ii. 23. When he was reviled, he reviled not again.

31. *They give Sentence againſt him.* Matt. xxvi. 66. They condemn him to Death.

Ver. 67. Then did they ſpit in his Face, and buffetted him, others ſmote him with the Palms of their Hands.

Ver. 68. Saying Propheſy to us, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee. Luke. 22. 64.

Luke xxiii. 1. They lead him to Pilate (a Gentile)

Ver. 7. Pilate ſends him to Herod.

Ver. 11. Herod with his Men of War ſet him at nought, and mocked him, and ſent him again to Pilate.

Ver. 21. The People cried crucify him.

Ver. 23. And the Voices of them, and of the chief Prieſts prevailed.

Ver. 24. And Pilate gave Sentence, that it ſhould be even as they required.

Ver. 26. Pilate ſcourged Jeſus, and delivered him to be crucified, Ver. 27, 28, 29.

Ver. 30. They ſpit upon him, and ſmote him on the Head, and led him away to crucify him.

32. *Give him Gall.* Pſ. xxii. 25. My Tongue cleaveth to my Jaws.

lxix. 21. They gave me Gall for my Meat, and in my Thirſt, they gave me Vinegar to drink.

Matt. xxvii. 34. They gave him Vinegar mingled with Gall, Ver. 48. Mark 15. 36. Luke 23. 36. John 19. 29.

33. *They mock him on the Croſs.* Pſ. xxii. 7. All they that ſee me laugh me to ſcorn.

Ver. 8. Saying he truſted in the Lord, let him deliver him. See this fulfilled, Matt. 27. Ver. 39 to 44. Mark 15. 29. Luke 23. 36.

34. *Part his Garments.* Pſ. xxii. 18. They part my Garments among them, and caſt Lots upon my Veſture, Mark 15. 24.

His Words on the Croſs.

Pſ. xxii. 1. My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me, Mark 15. 34.

35. *Prays for his Enemies.* Iſa. liii. 12. He made Interceſſion for Tranſgreſſors.

Luke xxiii. 34. Then ſaid Jeſus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.

36. *His Death.* Dan. ix. 26. Meſſiah, ſhall be cut off.

Iſa. liii. 8. Cut off out of the Land of the Living.

Ver. 12. He hath poured out his Soul unto Death.

Luke xxii. 53. This is your Hour, and the Power of Darkneſs.

Matt. xxvii. 50. Jeſus cried, and yielded up the Ghoſt, Mark 15. 37. 39. Luke 23. 46. John. 19. 30.

Iſa. liii. 12. He was numbered with Tranſgreſſors.

Mark xv. 27. With him they crucified two Thieves.

37. *A bone*

37. *A bone of him ſhould not be broken.* 1 Cor. v. 7. Chriſt our Paſſover, is ſacrificed for us.

John xix. 36. That the Scripture might be fulfilled, a Bone of him ſhall not be broken.

38. *Buried with the Rich.* Iſa. liii. 9. He made his Grave with the Rich.

Matt. xxvii. 57. There came a rich Man of Arimathea.

Ver. 58. And begged the Body of Jeſus.

Ver. 59. He wrapped it in clean Linen, and laid it in his own new Tomb.

Ver. 66. They made the Sepulchre ſure, ſealing the Stone and ſetting a Watch.

39. *That he ſhould ariſe from the Dead.* Pſ. xvi. 10. Thou wilt not leave my Soul in Hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee Corruption.

Chriſt often promiſed he ſhould riſe on the third Day, which anſwers to his not ſeeing Corruption, in the foregoing Texts. See Matt. 16. 21.—20. 18. Mark 8. 31.

40. *Chriſt ſeems to reſt the Credit of all his Pretenſions on this Event, of his riſing from the Dead.*

Matt. xvi. 16. Peter ſaid unto him, thou art Chriſt, the Son of the living God.

Ver. 20. He charged his Diſciples that they ſhould tell no Man, that he was Jeſus, the Chriſt. (Mark 9. 10.) till the Son of Man were riſen from the Dead.

41. *The witneſſes of his Reſurrection.* Matt. xxviii. 5. The Angel ſaid to the Women, fear not ye, for I know that ye ſeek Jeſus which was crucified.

Ver. 6. He is not here, for he is riſen as he ſaid.

Ver. 7. Go quickly and tell his Diſciples, that he is riſen from the Dead, and behold he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him. See John 20. Ch. and Mark 16. 6, 7. Luke 24. 5, 6.

42. *Other Evidences of Chriſt's Reſurrection are, his Appearances often after his Reſurrection, to many who had been perſonally acquainted with him, before his Death.*

Mark xvi. 9. He appeared firſt to Mary Magdalen, John 20. 4.

Matt. xxviii. 9. To other Women.

Mark. xvi. 12. To two Diſciples, as they went into the Country.

Luke xxiv. 36. To the Eleven, and others with them.

Ver. 40. He ſhewed his Hands and his Feet to them.

Ver. 43. He did eat before them, Mark 16. 14. John 20. 19.

John xx. 26. To the Diſciples.

Ver. 27. And ſaid to Thomas, Reach hither thy Hand, and thruſt it into my Side, and be not faithleſs but believing.

Luke xxiv. 34. He appeared to Simon.

John xxi. 1. To the Diſciples, at the Sea of Tiberias.

Matt. xxviii. 16. To the Eleven, on a Mountain in Galilee.

Acts i. 3. To the Apoſtles he ſhewed himſelf alive after his Paſſion, by many infallible Proofs, being ſeen of them forty Days, and ſpeaking of the Things pertaining to the Kingdom of God.

1 Cor. xv. 6. He was ſeen of above five hundred Brethren at once, of whom the greater Part remain unto this preſent.

Acts x. 40. Him God raiſed up the third Day, and ſhewed him openly unto Witneſſes choſen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him, after he roſe from the Dead.

Acts ii. 24. This Jeſus hath God raiſed up, whereof we all are Witneſſes.

1 Cor. xv. 14. If Chriſt be not riſen, then is our Preaching vain, and your Faith is alſo vain.

43. *He was raiſed by the Power of God.* Rom. vi. 4. Chriſt was raiſed from the Dead, by the Glory of the Father.

Heb. xiii. 20. The God of Peace, brought again from the Dead, our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Rom. i. 4. He was declared to be the Son of God, with Power by the Reſurrection from the Dead.

1 Cor. xv. 20. He is the firſt Fruits of them that ſlept.

Rev. i. 5. The firſt Begotten from the Dead. See Acts 3. 15. 26. —4. 10. 33.—5. 30.—13. 30. 33. 34.—17. 3. Rom. 4. 24, 25.—7. 4.—8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14.—15. 14, 15, 16, 17, 18. Eph. 1. 20. Col. 2. 12. 1 Theſſ. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 21.

44. *Chriſt's Aſcenſion.* Pſ. xvi. 12. Thou wilt ſhew me the Path of Life. lxviii. 18. Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led Captivity Captive, thou haſt received Gifts for Men, Pſ. 24. 7.

John vi. 62. What and if ye ſhall ſee the Son of Man aſcend up, where he was before. Ch. 14. 12.

John xx. 17. Jeſus ſaid, I aſcend unto my Father, and your Father, to my God, and your God.—Fulfilled.

Luke xxiv. 51. It came to paſs while he bleſſed them, that he was parted from them, and carried up into Heaven, Mark 16. 19.

Acts i. 9. While they beheld he was taken up, and a Cloud received him out of their Sight.

45. *That he ſhould ſit at God's right Hand.* Pſ. cx. 1. The Lord ſaid unto my Lord, ſit thou at my right Hand, until I make thine Enemies thy Foot-ſtool, Matt. 22. 44.

cxviii. 22. The Stone which the Builders refuſed is become the Head, Acts 4. 11.

Acts vii. 55. Stephen full of the Holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into Heaven, and ſaw the Glory of God, and Jeſus ſtanding on the right Hand of God.

Ver. 56. And ſaid, behold I ſee the Heavens opened, and the Son of Man ſtanding on the right Hand of God.

46. *The Holy Ghoſt promiſed.* Iſa. xliv. 3. I will pour out my Spirit upon thy Seed, and my Bleſſing upon thine Offspring.

Joel ii. 28. I will pour out my Spirit upon all Fleſh, Acts 2. 17.

47. *Promiſed by Chriſt.* Luke, xxiv. 49. Behold I ſend the Promiſe of the Father upon you, but tarry ye in Jeruſalem till ye be endowed with Power from on high, Acts 1. 4.

John xiv. 16. I will pray the Father, and he ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

Ver. 26. He ſhall teach you all Things, and bring all Things to your Remembrance, whatſoever I have ſaid unto you.

xv. 26. He ſhall teſtify of me,

Ver. 27. And ye ſhall bear Witneſs, becauſe you have been with me from the Beginning.

Acts i. 5. Ye ſhall be baptized with the Holy Ghoſt, not many Days hence.

Matt. iii. 11. John ſaid of Chriſt, he ſhall baptize you with the Holy Ghoſt and with Fire.—Fulfilled.

Acts ii. 4. They were all filled with the Holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeak with other Tongues as the Spirit gave them Utterance.

Ver. 16. Peter ſaid, this is that which was ſpoken of by the Prophet Joel.

ii. 32. Jeſus being by the right Hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the Promiſes of the Holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and hear.

Other Propheſies uttered by Chriſt, beſides thoſe in the foregoing Articles.

48. *The Perſecutions of Chriſtians.* Matt. x. 22. Ye ſhall be hated of all Men for my Sake, Ver. 16. Mark 13. 13. Luke 21. 17.—10. 3.

xxiv. 9. Then ſhall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you, Ch. 10. 17. John 16. 2. Matt. 23. 34—5. 11.—10. 23. John 15. 20.—Fulfilled.

Acts vi. 12. They ſtoned Stephen, Ch. 7. 59.

viii. 1. At that Time there was a great Perſecution.

ix. 1. Saul perſecuted, Ch. 22. 7, 8.——26. 14, 15.

xxvi. 9. I verily thought with myſelf, that I ought to do many Things, againſt the Name of Jeſus, Ver. 11. Ch. 22. 14.

Acts xxviii. 22. As concerning this Sect, we know that it is every where ſpoken againſt.

Miracles of Chriſt.

49. *The Evidence of Miracles appealed to, as a Foundation of Faith in Chriſt.*

Matt. xi. 5. To determine John Baptiſt faith, Chriſt only ſends him an Account of his Miracles and Miniſtry.

John v. 36. The Works that I do, bear witneſs of me, that the Father hath ſent me, Ch. 9. 4.—10. 25.

x. 37. If I do not the Works of my Father believe me not.

Ver. 38. Tho' ye believe not me, believe the Works, that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me and I in him, Ch. 14. 11.

xv. 24. If I had not done among them the Works which none other Man did, they had not had Sin.

v. 50. Except ye ſee Signs and Wonders ye will not believe.

xx. 30. Many other Signs did Jeſus, which are not written; but theſe are written that ye may believe.

Ver. 31. But theſe are written, that ye might believe that Jeſus is the Chriſt, the Son of God, and that believing ye might have Life, through his Name.

xii. 37. Though he had done ſo many Miracles, ſome believed not.

Matt. xi. 20. He began to upbraid the Cities, wherein moſt of his mighty Works were done, becauſe they repented not.

Acts. ii. 22. Jeſus approved of God by Miracles, and Wonders and Signs, which God did by him.

50. *New Teſtament Miracles, a Foundation of Faith in Chriſt.*

Miracles attending the Birth of Chriſt, and that of John *his Forerunner.*

Luke. i. 20. Zacharias is ſtruck Dumb, for Unbelief.

Ver. 64. The Uſe of his Speech is reſtored.

Ver. 41. The Babe leaped in Elizabeth, filled with the Holy Ghoſt, and ſhe propheſieth of Chriſt.

Matt. i. 18. Chriſt's miraculous Conception and Birth foretold by an Angel, Ver. 20.

Luke ii. 11. 15. Chriſt's Birth publiſhed by an Angel, to Shepherds, who, thereby finding him, glorified God, Ver. 20.

Matt. ii. 2. An extraordinary Star appears, and guides the wiſe Men to where Chriſt was, who worſhip him.

Luke ii. 25. Simeon and Anna are directed by the Spirit, to acknowledge Chriſt and ſpeak of him, Ver. 60.

51. *Miraculous Cures, performed by Chriſt, and the Effects thereof.*

Matt. iv. 23. Jeſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the Kingdom, and healing all manner of Sickneſs, and all manner of Diſeaſes among the People.

Ver. 24. And they brought unto him, all ſick People, that were taken with divers Diſeaſes and Torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with Devils, and thoſe which were lunatick, and thoſe which had the Palſie, and he healed them.

The Effect thereof was. Ver. 24, 25.

His Fame ſpread abroad, and there followed him great Multitudes.

xi. 5. The Blind receive their Sight, the Lame walk, the Deaf hear, the Dead are raiſed up, Iſa. 35. 6.

xv. 29. Great Multitudes came unto him, having with them thoſe that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and he healed them.

Effect. Ver. 31. They wondred and glorified God.

52. *Devils caſt out by Chriſt.* Matt. viii. 16. He caſt out the Spirits with his Word, Mark 1. 32, 33. Luke 4. 40.

Ver. 28 Out of two Men he caſts Devils, who enter into the Swine. Ver. 31. Mark 5. 1. 8. 15. Luke 8. 26. 29.

Matt. viii. 28. *Effect.* The People were taken with great Fear.

ix. 32. He caſts a Devil out of a dumb Man, who then ſpake. *Effect.* The People marvelled, ſaying, it was never ſo ſeen in Iſrael.

Matt. xii. 22. He caſts a Devil out of a Man, blind and dumb, who then both ſpeak and ſaw, Luke 11. 14.

Effect. Ver. 23. The People were amazed, and ſaid, is not this the Son of David?

xv. 22. He caſt a Devil out of the Daughter of a Woman of Canaan, Mark 7. 24. He commended her Faith.

xvii. 15. Caſts a Devil out of a Child that was Lunatick, and ſore vexed with a Devil, Mark 9. 21. Luke 9. 43.

Effect. The People were all amazed at the mighty Power of God. The Father of the Child ſaid, I believe, help thou mine Unbelief.

Mark. i. 23. Chriſt caſts out an unclean Spirit, Luke 4. 36.

Effect. Ver. 27, 28. The People were amazed, and his Fame ſpread abroad.

Ver. 34. He caſts out many Devils.

xvi. 9. Caſts ſeven Devils out of Mary Magdalen, Luke 8. 2.

Luke xxxi. 32. Chriſt ſaid, I do Cures, and caſt out Devils.—Thus did Chriſt literally,

Gen. iii. 15. Bruiſe the Serpent's Head.

Heb. ii. 14. Deſtroyed the Devil.

1 John iii. 8 Deſtroyed the Works of the Devil.

xii. 31. He caſt out the Prince of this World.

Luke xi. 22. Being ſtronger than he.

Col. ii. 15. He ſpoiled Principalities and Powers.

Luke xi 20. By the Finger, the Power and Spirit of God.

53. *Chriſt heals Sicknеſſes.* Matt. viii. 13, 14. The Servant of a believing Centurion, Luke 7. 1. Peter's Wife's Mother, Mark 1. 32. Luke 4. 38.

ix. 35. Every Sickneſs, and Diſeaſe among the People, Matt. 12. 15.—14. 14. Luke 9. 11.

John iv. 50. A noble Man's Son. *Effect.* Ver. 53. The Father of the Child, and his whole Houſe believed.

Chriſt cures Blindneſs. Matt. ix. 29. Two blind Men, by touching their Eyes. *Effect.* Ver. 31. His Fame ſpread abroad

Mark viii. 22, 23. A blind Man by ſpitting upon his Eyes.

x 46. Cures Bartimeus, Ch 7. 21. Cures many, Mark 10. 46.

John ix. 6, 7. A blind Man, by anointing his Eyes with Clay. *Effect.* Ver. 16, 32, 33, 38. The Man ſaid, ſince the World began was it not heard, that any Man opened the Eyes of one that was born Blind, if this Man were not of God, he could do Nothing, Iſa. 29. 18.—35. 5.

Chriſt cures Deafneſs. Matt. vii. 33. A Man that was deaf, and had an impediment in his Speech, by putting his Fingers into his Ears, and touching his Tongue. *Effect.* Ver. 37. They were beyond Meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, he hath done all Things well, Matt. 11. 15.—15. 29.

Cures Lameneſs. Luke xiii. 13. Makes ſtraight a Woman bowed down with an Infirmity. *Effect.* They glorified God.

xxii. 51. Heals a Servant's Ear that was cut off.

John. v. 8. Cures a Man, at the Pool of Bethеſda.

Cures Leproſy. Matt. viii. 3. A Leper by touching him, Mark 1. 40. *Effect.* They blazed abroad his Fame.

Luke xvii. 14. Ten Lepers. *Effect.* One of them who was a Samaritan glorified God, and returned to Jeſus, and gave him Thanks.

xiv. 2, 3. Cures the Dropſie.

Cures the Palſie. Matt. iv. 24.—8. 6. Mark 2. 3. 5. 10. 12. Luke 5 18. 24, 25. *Effect.* They marvelled and glorified God, and his Fame ſpread abroad.

Matt. ix. 22. He cures a bloody Iſſue, Luke 8. 44.

xii. 10. He reſtores a withered Hand, Luke 6. 10.

54 *Raiſes the Dead to Life.* Matt. ix. 25. Jairus's Daughter.

Luke vii. 11. A Widow's Son.

John xi. 39. Lazarus. *Effect.* Ver 45.—Ch. 12. 11. Many of the Jews believed on him, becauſe of Lazarus.

55. *He calms the Wind and Sea.* Matt. viii. 26. Mark 6. 51. Luke 8 24. *Effect.* They marvelled, ſaying, what manner of Man is this, that even the Winds and the Seas obey him.

xiv. 25. He walked on the Sea, John 6. 19.

Matt.

Matt. xiv. 29. Makes Peter walk upon the Water.

Mark vi. 43. Feeds five Thouſand, with five Loaves.

viii. 8. Feeds four Thouſand, with ſeven Loaves.

John ii. 8. He turns Water into Wine.

Effect. Ver. 23. Ch. 3. 2. Many believed on him, ſeeing the Miracles which he did.

xxi. 6. Directs the Diſciples, to take a great Draught of Fiſhes.

Effect. Luke 5. 8. Peter fell down, and ſaid, depart from me, for I am a ſinful Man, O Lord.

John xvii. 27. Directs Peter to find a piece of Money in a Fiſh's Mouth.

Matt. xxi. 19. He curſes the barren Fig-Tree, which immediately withers.

56. *Miracles accompanying the Death of Chriſt were,* Matt. xxvii. 45. A ſupernatural Darkneſs.

Ver. 51. The Veil of the Temple rent, the Earth quaked, the Rocks rent, Graves opened, many Bodies of Saints aroſe.

Effect. Ver. 54. The Centurion and thoſe that were with him, ſeeing theſe Things, ſaid, truly this was the Son of God.

xxviii. 2. A great Earthquake at his Reſurrection.

57. *Chriſt empowers his Diſciples to work Miracles, for propagating the Goſpel.*

Matt. x. 1. He gave them Power, againſt unclean Spirits, to caſt them out, and to heal all Manner of Sickneſs, and all manner of Diſeaſes.

Ver. 8. He ſaid unto them, heal the Sick, cleanſe the Lepers, raiſe the Dead, caſt out Devils, freely ye have received, freely give, Mark 3. 15.—6 7. —16. 17. Luke 9. 1.—10. 19.—24. 49. 1 Cor. 12. 9. 28. 30.

Miracles of the Apoſtles.

58. *Miracles wrought by the Apoſtles.* Mark vi. 13. They caſt out many Devils, and anointed with Oyl, many that were Sick, and healed them, Ch. 9. 6.

Luke x. 17. The Devils were ſubject unto them.

Acts ii. 4. Being filled with the Holy Ghoſt, they ſpake with other Tongues, as the Spirit gave them Utterance, 1 Cor. 14. 22.

Ver. 41. Three Thouſand are converted by Peter's Sermon.

Ver. 43. Many Wonders and Signs were done by the Apoſtles, Ch. 14. 3.

iii. 2. 6. 7. Peter and John cured a lame Man, at the Gate of the Temple.

v. 12. Many Signs and Wonders, were wrought by the Apoſtles.

Effect. Ver. 14. Believers were the more added to the Lord.

Ver. 15. They brought the Sick into the Streets.

Ver. 16. There came alſo a Multitude out of the Cities round about, unto Jeruſalem, bringing ſick Folks, and them which were vexed with unclean Spirits, and they were healed every one.

viii. 6, 7. Philip did many Miracles, caſting out unclean Spirits, curing Palſies, and the Lame.

Acts ix. 4. 11. 17. Paul's Converſion, Ch. 22. 13—26. 14.

Acts

Acts ix. 34. Peter heals Eneas of the Palſie.

Ver. 40. Raiſes Doreas from the Dead.

x. 1. Cornelius his Viſion.

Ver. 11. Peter's Viſion, Ver. 13. A Voice to him.

Ver. 44. The Holy Ghoſt falls upon Cornelius, and others that heard Peter preaching the Goſpel.

v. 5. 10. The Death of Ananias and Sapphira.

Ver. 19. The Apoſtles are brought out of Priſon, by an Angel, Ver. 10.

vi. 15. Stephen's Face ſeen, as the Face of an Angel.

vii. 55. Stephen ſees Chriſt.

xiii. 11. Elimas ſtruck blind.

xiv. 10. Paul heals a Cripple, at Lyſtra.

xvi. 18. Paul caſts out a Spirit of Divination.

Ver. 26. The Apoſtles in Priſon, have their Bands looſed, an Earthquake happens.

xix. 6. The Holy Ghoſt given, at Paul's laying on his Hands.

Ver. 11. Paul caſts out evil Spirits, &c.

xix. 12. Diſeaſes cured by Handkerchiefs, &c. brought from Paul's Body.

xxviii. 5. Shakes a Viper off his Hands unhurt.

xxviii. 8. Paul cures the Father of Publius of a Fever and Bloody-Flux.

Ver. 9. Others cured of Diſeaſes.

Heb. ii. 3. God bearing them Witneſs, with Signs and Wonders, and with divers Miracles by the Power of the Spirit of God, Rom. 15. 19.

CHAP. V.

Chriſt's Glory, Exaltation, divine Titles, Works, Worſhip.

Chriſt's Glory.

1. *CHRIST's Glory before his Incarnation.* John xvii. 5. O Father, glorify me with the Glory which I had with thee, before the World was. See Job 3. 8, 7. Prov. 8. 22. to Ver. 32.—30. 4.

2. *Chriſt's Glory on Earth.* Luke ix. 30, 31. At his Transfiguration.

Ver. 32. Peter and they that were with him ſaw his Glory.

Ver. 35. There came a Voice; this is my beloved Son, hear ye him.

John i. 14. We beheld his Glory, the Glory, as of the only begotten of the Father, full of Grace and Truth, 2 Pet. 1. 16.

ii 11. This Beginning of Miracles did Jeſus, and manifeſted forth his Glory, Ch. 11. 4.

xii. 41. Theſe Things did Eſaias, when he ſaw his Glory, Iſa. 53. 1.

xvii. 22. The Glory which thou haſt given me, I have given them.

2 Pet. i. 17. He received from God the Father, Honour and Glory, when there came ſuch a Voice, from the excellent Glory, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleaſed, Matt. 17. 5. Heb. 3. 3.

3. *Chriſt's Glory, after his Reſurrection.* Luke xxiv. 26. Ought not Chriſt to have ſuffered theſe Things, and enter into his Glory?

1 Cor.

1 Cor. ii. 8. The Lord of Glory, Jam. 2. 1.

1 Tim. iii. 16. He was received up into Glory.

Heb. i. 3. The Brightneſs of the Father's Glory.

1 Pet. i. 21. God received him up, and gave him Glory, that your Faith and Hope, might be in God.

Rev. i. 6. To him be Glory and Dominion for ever. See Mark 10. 37. John 7. 39.—12. 16. 23.—13. 31.—17. 24. Acts 13. 3. Gal. 1. 5. 2 Pet. 3. 18. See Chriſt ſhall judge the World.

Chriſt's Exaltation.

4. *Chriſt's Exaltation at God's right Hand.* Pſ. cx. 1. The Lord ſaid to my Lord, ſit thou at my right Hand, until I make thine Enemies thy Foot-ſtool, Matt. 22. 44. Acts 2. 34 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.

Iſa. liii. 13. He ſhall be exalted and extolled.

Mark xvi. 19. The Lord was received up into Heaven, and ſat on the right Hand of God.

Acts vii. 55. Stephen full of the Holy Ghoſt, ſaw the Glory of God, and Jeſus ſtanding on the right Hand of God.

Eph. i. 20. He ſet him on his own right Hand.

Col. iii. 1. Chriſt ſitteth on the right Hand of God.

Heb. i. 3. Who ſat down on the right Hand of the Majeſty on high.

viii. 3. We have an high Prieſt, who is ſet on the right Hand of the Throne of the Majeſty in the Heavens.

x. 12. He for ever ſat down, on the right Hand of God.

xii. 2. On the right Hand of the Throne of God.

1 Pet. iii. 22. Who is on the right Hand of God, Ch. 4. 3.

Rev. iii. 21. I am ſet down with my Father in his Throne.

5. *The ſame otherwiſe expreſſed thus.* Pſ. viii. 5. Thou haſt crowned him with Glory and Honour, Heb. 27. 9. Rev. 19. 12.

lxxxix. 19. I have exalted one choſen out of the People.

John vi. 62. Ye ſhall ſee the Son of Man, aſcend up where he was before.

Acts ii. 33. Jeſus being by the right Hand of God exalted, hath ſhed forth this which ye now ſee, and hear. See Chriſt's Power, alſo his kingly Office, his Works.

Acts v. 31. Him hath God exalted with his right Hand.

Phil ii. 9. God hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name, which is above every Name.

6. *Chriſt exalted above Mankind.* Pſ. cxviii. 22. The Stone which the Builders refuſed is become the Head of the Corner. Ver. 23. This is the Lord's doing, it is marvellous in our Eyes, Matt. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 7.

lxxxix. 27. I will make him my firſt born higher than the Kings of the Earth

Matt. xxiii. 8. One is your Maſter, even Chriſt.

Rom. viii. 29. That he might be the firſt born among many Brethren, Heb. 1. 2. Appointed Heir of all Things.

1 Cor. xi. 3. The Head of every Man is Chriſt, Eph. 4. 15.

Eph. i. 23. God gave him to be the Head over all Things, to the Church.

iv. 15. May grow up into him, which is the Head, even Chriſt.

Eph.

Eph. v. 23. Chriſt is the Head of the Church.

24. *The Church is ſubject to Chriſt.* Matt. iii. 11. He is greater than John the Baptiſt

xii. 6. Greater than the Temple.

Ver. 41. Greater than Jonas.

Ver. 42. Greater than Solomon.

Heb. iii. 3. Worthy of more Glory than Moſes.

7. *Chriſt exalted above Angels.* Pſ. viii. 6. Thou haſt put all Things under his Feet. Cor. 15. 27. Eph. 1. 22.

Eph. i. 17. The God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of Glory.

Ver. 20. Raiſed him from the Dead, and ſet him at his own right hand.

Ver. 21. Far above all Principality and Power, and Might, and Dominion, and every Name that is named, not only in this World, but alſo in that which is to come.

i. 22. And hath put all Things under his Feet.

Phil. ii. 9. God hath given him a Name, which is above every Name.

Ver. 10. That at the Name of Jeſus every Knee ſhould bow, of Things in Heaven, and Things in Earth.

Col. ii. 10. Ye are compleat in him, which is the Head of all Principality and Power.

Heb. i. 4. Made ſo much better than the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name than they.

Ver. 5. Unto which of the Angels ſaid he at any Time, thou art my Son, this Day have I begotten thee? Pſ. 2. 7.

Ver. 13. To which of the Angels ſaid he at any Time, ſit on my right Hand, until I make thine Enemies thy Foot-ſtool? Pſ. 110. 1.

ii. 5. Unto the Angels hath he not put in Subjection the World to come.

Ver. 8. Thou haſt put all Things in Subjection under his Feet, for in that he put all Things under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. See Chriſt worſhipped.

CHAP. VI.

Divine Titles given to Chriſt.

1. *CHRIST is the Son of God.* Pſ. ii. 7. Thou art my Son, this Day have I begotten thee.

Ver. 12. Kiſs the Son, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh.

lxxxix. 27. I will make him my firſt born, higher than the Kings of the Earth.

Iſa. ix. 6. Unto us a Son is given, and the Government ſhall be upon his Shoulders.

Matt. iii. 17. A Voice from Heaven, ſaying, this is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed.

Matt.

Matt. viii. 29. The Devils cried out, ſaying, what have we to do with thee, Jeſus thou Son of God.

Luke i. 32. He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Son of the Higheſt.

Ver. 35. He ſhall be called the Son of God.

John i 34. I ſaw and bare Record, that this is the Son of God.

Ver. 49. Nathanael ſaid, thou art the Son of God.

v. 18. The Jews ſought the more to kill him, becauſe he ſaid that God was his Father, making himſelf equal with God

ix. 35. Jeſus ſaid, doſt thou believe on the Son of God?

Ver 37. It is he that talketh with thee.

x. 36. Say ye, thou blaſphemeſt, becauſe I ſaid I am the Son of God. Ver. 25. 32. 37.—Ch. 15. 10.

xix. 7. The Jews ſaid, by our Law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelf the Son of God.

xx. 17. I aſcend to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God

Ver. 31. Theſe are written that ye might believe that Jeſus is the Chriſt the Son of God.

Acts iii. 13. The God of our Fathers hath glorified his Son Jeſus.

Ver. 20. God having raiſed up his Son Jeſus, ſent him to bleſs you.

viii. 37. The Eunuch ſaid, I believe that Jeſus Chriſt is the Son of God.

ix. 20. Straightway Paul preached Chriſt, that he is the Son of God.

Rom. i. 3, 4. His Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, who was declared to be the Son of God with Power.

viii. 32. He ſpared not his own Son; but delivered him up to Death for us all.

2 Cor. xi. 31. The God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Eph. i. 3. Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Ver. 17.

Col. i. 3. We give Thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Heb. i. 2. God hath in theſe laſt Days ſpoken to us by his Son.

1 Pet. i. 3. Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt

1 John. iv. 15. Whoſoever ſhall confeſs that Jeſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him.

v. 5. Who is he that overcometh the World, but he that believeth that Jeſus is the Son of God.

Hence the Title of Father ſo often given to God, by Jeſus Chriſt and others, as in Matt. xi. 25. I thank thee, O Father, Lord of Heaven and Earth.

Ver. 27. No Man knoweth the Son but the Father.

xxviii. 9. Baptiſing in the Name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghoſt.

Mar. xiii. 32. Of that Day knoweth no Man, no not the Son, but the Father.

xiv. 36. Abba Father, all Things are poſſible to thee.

Luke x. 22. No Man knows who the Father is but the Son.

xxii. 42. Father, if thou be willing, remove this Cup.

xxiii. 34. Father forgive them.

Luke xxiii. 46. Father into thy Hands I commend my Spirit.

John iii. 35. The Father loveth the ſon.

v. 23. That all Men ſhould honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father.

1 John ii. 23. Whoſo denieth the Son hath not the Father; and ſo in many other Places.

2. *Chriſt is diſtinguiſhed from the created Sons of God, by the peculiar Epithets of Begotten, firſt and Only-begotten, Firſt-born, &c.*

Pſ. ii. 7. Thou art my Son, this Day have I begotten thee.

lxxxix. 27. I will make him my Firſt-born, higher than the Kings of the Earth. Acts xiii. 33. Heb. i. 5.—v. 5.

John i. 14. The Only-begotten of the Father.

Ver. 18. Which is in the Boſom of the Father.

iii. 16. God ſo loved the World, that he gave his Only-begotten Son. Ver. 18.

Heb. i. 6. When he bringeth in his Firſt-begotten into the World, he ſaith, let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

1 John iv. 9. God ſent his Only-begotten Son into the World, that we might live through him. Ch. v. 1. See Rom. viii. 3. Gal. iv. 4. God's own Son.

3. *Chriſt is called the Image of God.* 2 Cor. iv. 4. Chriſt who is the Image of God.

Col. i. 15. The Image of the inviſible God.

Phil. ii. 6. Who being in the Form of God.

Heb i. 3. The Brightneſs of the Father's Glory, and expreſs Image of his Perſon.

4. *Chriſt is called God.* Iſa. vii. 14. Emanuel, God with us. Matt. i. 23.

ix. 6. The mighty God.—63. 1. Mighty to ſave.

John i. 1. The Word was God.

Acts xx. 23. Feed the Church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his own Blood.

Rom. ix. 5. Chriſt, who is over all Gods, bleſſed for ever.

Phil. ii. 6. He thought it not Robbery to be equal with God.

Col. ii. 9. In him dwelleth the Fullneſs of the Godhead bodily.

1 Tim. iii. 16. God was manifeſted in the Fleſh. Tit. 1. 3.

Tit. ii. 10. Adorn the Doctrine of God our Saviour.

Ver. 13. Looking for the bleſſed Hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

Heb. i. 8. Thy Throne, O God, is for ever and ever.

iii. 4. He that built all Things is God. See Chriſt creates.

1 John. iii. 16. Hereby perceive we the Love of God, becauſe he laid down his Life for us.

v 20. This is the true God and eternal Life.

5. *Chriſt is Lord.* Pſ. cx. 1. The Lord ſaid to my Lord, ſit thou on my right Hand, until I make thine Enemies thy Footſtool. Matt. 22. 44. Acts 2. 25. Heb. 1. 13.

Iſa. xl. 3. The Voice of him that crieth in the Wilderneſs, prepare ye the Way of the Lord. Matt. 3. 3.

Jer. xxiii. 6. This is his Name, wherewith he ſhall be called, the Lord

Lord our Righteouſneſs. In the Original it is Jehovah our Righteouſneſs.

Joel ii. 32. Whoſoever ſhall call on the Name of the Lord ſhall be ſaved. Rom. 10. 13.

Mal. iii. 1. The Lord whom ye ſeek ſhall ſuddenly come to his Temple, even the Meſſenger of the Covenant.

Matt. vii. 21. Not every one that ſaith unto me, Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Ver. 22. Many will ſay unto me in that Day, Lord, have we not propheſied in thy Name, &c. Ch. 25. 11. 20.

xxiv. 42. Watch, for ye know not what Hour your Lord doth come. See Ver. 45. 46. 48. 50.

Mark ii. 28. The Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath.

Luke ii. 11. Unto us is born a Saviour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

v. 8. Peter ſaid, depart from me, for I am a ſinful Man, O Lord.

vi. 46. Why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the Things which I ſay.

xxiii. 42. Lord remember me when thou comeſt into thy Kingdom.

John vi. 68. Lord, to whom ſhall we go? thou haſt the Words of eternal Life.

xiii. 13. Ye call me Maſter and Lord, and ye ſay well, for ſo I am.

Acts ii. 36. God hath made that ſame Jeſus, whom ye crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

Ver. 38. Repent and be baptiſed in the Name of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Ch. 8. 16.—10. 48.—22. 16.

v. 14. Believers were the more added to the Lord.

vii. 59. They ſtoned Stephen calling upon God, and ſaying, Lord Jeſus receive my Spirit.

ix. 5. The Lord ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

Ver. 10. To Ananias the Lord ſaid. Ver. 15. 17.—Ch. 18. 9.

Ver. 29. Paul ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord.

Ver. 42. Many believed in the Lord.

x. 36. Jeſus Chriſt, he is Lord of all.

xi. 20. They ſpake preaching the Lord Jeſus.

Ver. 23. Barnabas exhorted, that with Purpoſe of Heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

xvi. 31. Believe in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt and thou ſhalt be ſaved.

xviii. 8. Criſpus believed in the Lord with all his Houſe.

Ver. 25. Apollos was inſtructed in the Way of the Lord.

xix. 10. All that dwelt in Aſia heard the Word of the Lord Jeſus.

Rom. x. 12. The ſame Lord is rich unto all that call upon him.

xiv. 9. Chriſt both died and roſe and revived, that he might be Lord both of the Dead and Living. Acts 10. 36. Lord of all. 1 Cor. 2. 8. and of Glory.

1 Cor. i. 10. I beſeech you by the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing.

iii. 5. Ye believed even as the Lord gave to every Man.

iv. 4. He that judgeth me is the Lord.

v. 4. In the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. With the Power of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, to deliver ſuch an one unto Satan. Ver. 5.

vi. 11. Ye are juſtified in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

viii. 6. To us there is one Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

1 Cor. xi. 23. I received of the Lord that which alſo I delivered unto you.

xii. 3. No Man can ſay that Jeſus is Lord, but by the Holy Ghoſt.

Ver. 5. There are Differences of Adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

xv. 47. The ſecond Man is the Lord from Heaven.

2 Cor. i. 14. Ye are ours in the Day of the Lord Jeſus.

v. 6. While we are at home in the Body we are abſent from the Lord. Ver. 8. Are willing rather to be preſent with the Lord.

Eph. v. 29. Even as the Lord cheriſheth the Church.

vi. 8. Whatſoever good things any Man doth, the ſame ſhall he receive of the Lord.

Phil. ii. 11. That every Tongue ſhould confeſs that Jeſus Chriſt is Lord to the Glory of God the Father.

Col. iii. 17. Whatſoever ye do in Word or in Deed, do all in the Name of the Lord Jeſus.

Ver. 23, Whatſoever ye do, do it heartily as to the Lord.

Ver. 24. Knowing that of the Lord ye ſhall receive the Reward of the Inheritance, for ye ſerve the Lord Chriſt.

1 Theſſ. i. 8. From you ſounded out the Word of the Lord.

iv. 1 We exhort you by the Lord Jeſus.

Ver. 2. Ye know what Commandments we gave you by the Lord Jeſus.

Ver. 16. The Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend.

Ver. 17. We ſhall be caught up to meet the Lord in the Air, ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

2 Theſſ. i. 7. The Lord Jeſus ſhall be revealed from Heaven with his mighty Angels.

Ver. 8. In flaming Fire, taking Vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 12. That the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt may be glorified.

1 Tim. i. 12 I thank Jeſus Chriſt our Lord who enabled me.

vi. 15. He is King of Kings, and Lord of Lords. Rev. 17. 14.—19. 16.

2 Tim. ii. 22. Call on the Lord out of a pure Heart. Rom. 10. 14.

iv. 8. There is laid up for me a Crown of Life, which the Lord the righteous Judge ſhall give me at that Day.

Heb. ii. 3. How ſhall we eſcape, if we neglect ſo great Salvation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, and was confirmed to us by them that heard him.

xiii. 20. Our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the great Shepherd of the Sheep.

1 Pet. ii. 3 If ye have taſted that the Lord is gracious.

Ver. 4. To whom coming as unto a living Stone.

2 Pet. i. 2. Grace and Peace be multiplied unto you through the Knowledge of God and of Jeſus our Lord.

Rev. i. 8. I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the Ending, ſaith the Lord.

xi. 8. The City where our Lord was crucified.

xxii. 20. He which teſtifieth theſe Things ſaith, I come quickly, Amen, even ſo come Lord Jeſus.

Ver. 21. The Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all, Amen.

6. *Chriſt*

6. *Chriſt is one with the Father.* John x. 30. I and my Father are one. Ch. 17. 11. 22.

Ver. 38. The Father is in me and I in him. Ch. 17. 21.—14. 10, 11, 12.

xii. 44. He that believeth on me, believeth on him that ſent me.

Ver. 45. He that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me. Ch. 14. 9.—8. 9

xiv. 7. If ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo.

Ver. 11. I am in the Father, and he in me. Ch. 13. 32.

xv. 23. He that hateth me hateth the Father. 1 John 2. 23. Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father.

xvi. 15. All Things that the Father hath are mine.

xvii. 10. All mine are thine, and thine are mine.

Heb i. 3. Who being the Brightneſs of the Father's Glory, and the expreſs Image of his Perſon.

John v. 26. As the Father hath Life in himſelf, ſo hath he given to the Son to have Life in himſelf. Col. 1. 19.

7. *The ſame Things ſpoken of God the Father and of Chriſt.*

Eph. v. 5. The Kingdom of Chriſt and of God.

1 John v. 7. There are three that bear Record in Heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghoſt, and theſe three are one.

Col. ii. 2. The Myſtery of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt.

2 Theſſ. 2. 16. Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting Conſolation and good Hope through Grace.

Ver. 17. Comfort your Hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good Word and Work.

1 Tim. vi. 13. I gave thee Charge in the Sight of God, and before Jeſus Chriſt, &c.

Tit. ii. 13. The appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

Rev. xiv. 4. The Firſt-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

xxi. 22. The Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the Temple of the City.

Ver. 23. The Glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the Light thereof. Ch. 11. 15.—20. 6.

Chriſt's Titles in general, ranged in an Alphabetical Order.

Adam the laſt, 1 Cor. xv. 45.
Advocate. 1 John ii. 1.
Angel of the Covenant, Mal. iii. 1.
——of God's Preſence, Iſa. lxiii. 9.
Anointed (Chriſt) John i. 41.
——with the Holy Ghoſt, Acts x. 38.
——not by Meaſure, Pſ. xlv. 7.
Apoſtle and High Prieſt, Heb. iii. 1.
Beginning of the Creation of God, Rev. iii. 14.
Begotten of the Father, John i. 14.
Beloved of God, Eph. i. 6.
Biſhop, 1 Pet. ii. 25.
Bleſſed and only Potentate, 1 Tim. vi. 15.
Branch of Righteouſneſs, Zech. iii. 8.
Bread from Heaven, John vi. 50.
Bright and Morning Star, Rev. xxii. 16.
Brightneſs of the Father's Glory, Heb. i 3.
Captain of the Lord's Hoſts, Joſ. v. 14, 15.
——of Salvation, Heb. ii. 10.

Choſen

Chosen Servant, Matt. xii. 18.—Luke 23. 35.
Consolation of Israel, Luke ii. 5.
Corner Stone, Eph. ii. 20.—1 Pet. 2. 6.
Counsellor, Isa. ix. 6.
David, Jer. xxx. 9.—Ezek. 37. 24, 25.—Hos. 3. 5.
Deliverer, Rom. xi. 26.
Emanuel, Isa. vii. 14.—Matt. 1. 29.
Everlasting Father, Isa. ix. 6.
Express Image of God's Person, Heb. i. 3.
Faithful Witness, Rev. i. 5.—3. 14.—19. 11.
First-begotten of the Dead, Rev. i. 5.
First-born, Col. i. 15. 18.
First-fruits, 1 Cor. xv. 20.
First and last, Rev. ii. 8.
Fountain opened, Zech. xiii. 1.
Glory of the Lord, Isa. xl. 5.
God, Rom. ix. 5.—1 Tim. 3. 16. 2 Pet. 1. 1.—1 John v. 20.
Governor of Israel, Matt. ii. 9.
Head of the Church, Col. i. 10.
Head of the Corner, Matt. xxi. 42.
Heir of all Things, Heb. i. 2.
High Priest, Heb. iii. 1.
Holy one of God, Mark 1. 24.
Holy one of Israel, Isa. xl. 16.
Holy Child, Acts iv. 30.
Hope, 1 Tim. i. 1.
Hope of Israel, Acts xxviii. 20.
Horn of Salvation, Luke i. 69.—Ps. 18. 2.
I Am, John viii. 58—Exod. 3. 14.
Jehovah, Exod. vi. 3.—Gen. 11. 24.
Jesus, Matt. i. 21.—1 Thess. 1. 10.
Image of the invisible God, Col. i. 15.
King of Zion, Ps. ii. 6.—Matt. 21. 5.—Isa. lxii. 11.
King of the Jews, Matt. ii. 2.
King of Israel, John i. 49.
King of Kings, Rev. xvii. 14.
Lamb of God, John i. 29.—Rev. xiii. 8.
Light of the World, John ix. 5.—8. 12.
Life, John xiv. 6.—Col. iii. 4.
Lion of the Tribe of Judah, Rev. v. 5.
Lord, Rom. i. 3.—Luke 2. 11.
——of Lords, Rev. xvii. 14.
Man, Acts, xvii. 31.—1 Tim. 2. 5.
Mediator, 1 Tim. ii. 5.—Heb. 9. 15.
Messiah, John i. 41.—4. 25.
Melchisedeck, Heb. vii. 1. 3.
Mighty God, Isa. ix. 6.
Michael, Rev. xii. 7.
Offspring of David, Rev. xxii. 16.
Only Begotten of the Father, John i. 14.
Passover, 1 Cor. v. 7.
Potentate, only, 1 Tim. vi. 15.
Prophet, Luke xxi. 19.—Acts 2. 28.
Propitiation, 1 John ii. 2.
Prince of Peace, Isa. ix. 6.
Prince of the Kings of the Earth, Rev. i. 5.
Prince of Life, Acts iii. 15.
Power of God, 1 Cor. i. 14.
Purifier, Mal. iii. 3.—Matt. 3. 12.
Ransom, 1 Tim. ii. 6.
Redeemer, Isa. lix. 20.—Job xix. 25.
Refiner, Mal. iii. 3.
Righteous Servant, Isa. liii. 1.
Righteousness, 1 Cor. i. 30.
Rock, 1 Cor. x. 4.—Deut. 32. 15.
Root of David, Rev. xxii. 16.
Ruler in Israel, Mic. v. 2.
Saviour, Luke ii. 11.—Eph. v. 23.
Seed of the Woman, Gen. iii. 17.
——of David, 2 Tim. ii, 18.
Shilo, Gen. xlix. 10.
Son of God, John i. 34.
Son of the Most High, Luke i. 31.
Son of Man, John iii. 13.—Matt. 25. 31.
Second Man, 1 Cor. xv. 47.
Servant of God, Matt. xii. 18.
Shepherd, John x. 11. 14.
Great Shepherd, Heb. xiii. 20.
Shepherd of Souls, 1 Pet. ii. 25.
Stone refused, Matt. xxi. 42.—Ps. 118. 22.—Acts 4. 11.
Sun of Righteousness, Matt iv. 3.

True

True Witneſs, Rev. iii. 14.
Truth, John xiv. 6.
Vine, John xv. 1.
Way, John xiv. 6.
Wonderful, Iſa. ix. 6.
Wiſdom of God, 1 Cor. i. 14.
——our Wiſdom, 1 Cor. i. 30.
Word of God, John i. 1.—Rev. 19. 13.
With God, John i. 1. 14.

CHAP. VII.

Chriſt's Works.

1. *He created all Things.* John i. 3. All Things were made by him, without him was not any Thing made. Rev. viii. 29, 30. Ver. 10. The World was made by him.

1 Cor. viii. 6. By whom are all Things.

Eph. iii. 9. God created all Things by Jeſus Chriſt.

Col. 1. 16. By him were all Things created, that are in Heaven, and that are in Earth, viſible and inviſible, whether they be Thrones or Dominions, Principalities or Powers, all Things were created by him and for him, and he is before all Things, and by him all Things conſiſt.

Heb. i. 2. By him God made the Worlds.

Ver. 10. Thou, Lord, in the Beginning laid the Foundations of the Earth, and the Heavens are the Works of thine Hands. Ver. 11.—Ch. 3. 3, 4.

2. *Chriſt ſhall raiſe the Dead.* John x. 18. Jeſus ſaid, I have Power to lay down my Life and to take it again. Ch. 2. 19. 21.

v. 21. As the Father raiſeth the Dead and quickeneth them, even ſo the Son quickeneth whom he will.

Ver. 25. The Hour is coming, and now is, in the which all that are in their Graves ſhall hear the Voice of the Son of God, and they that hear ſhall live.

Ver. 28. All that are in their Graves ſhall hear his Voice.

Ver. 29. And ſhall come forth; they that have done Good unto the Reſurrection of Life, and they that have done Evil unto the Reſurrection of Damnation. Dan. 12. 2.

vi. 40. This is the Will of him that ſent me, that every one that ſeeth the Son and believeth on him may have everlaſting Life, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt Day. Ver. 39, 40.—Ch. 11. 25, 26.—2 Tim. 1. 10.

3. *Chriſt will change the Bodies of Mankind.* Phil. iii. 21. Chriſt ſhall change our vile Body, that it may be faſhioned like unto his glorious Body, according to the working of his mighty Power, whereby he is able even to ſubdue all Things to himſelf. See 1 Cor. 15. 51, 52.

4. *Chriſt ſhall judge the World.* Iſa. xi. 3. He ſhall not judge after the Sight of his Eyes.

Matt. xxiv. 30. They ſhall ſee the Son of Man coming in the Clouds of Heaven with Power and great Glory.

Ver. 31. He ſhall ſend his Angels with the Sound of a Trumpet, and

and they ſhall gather together his Elect from the four Winds, from one End of Heaven to the other. Dan. 7. 13, 14.—Mar. 13. 24. to 28. Rev. 1. 7 —14. 14.—22. 20.

Matt. xxv. 31. The Son of Man ſhall come in his Glory, and all his holy Angels with him, and then ſhall he ſit upon the Throne of his Glory. Matt. 19. 28.—Luke 9. 26.

Ver. 32. Before him ſhall be gathered all Nations, and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a Shepherd divideth the Sheep from the Goats.

Ver. 33. He ſhall ſet the Sheep on his right Hand, but the Goats on the left.

John v. 22. The Father hath committed all Judgment to the Son.

Ver. 27. He hath given him Authority to execute Judgment, becauſe he is the Son of Man.

Acts x. 42. The Apoſtles ſaid, Jeſus commanded us to preach unto the People and to teſtify, that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of the Quick and Dead.

xvii. 31. God hath appointed a Day in which he will judge the World in Righteouſneſs, by that Man whom he hath ordained (Jeſus Chriſt.)

Rom. ii. 16. God ſhall judge the Secrets of Men by Jeſus Chriſt.

xiv. 10. We muſt all ſtand before the Judgment Seat of Chriſt. 2 Cor. 5. 10.

2 Tim. iv. 1. The Lord Jeſus ſhall judge the Quick and the Dead at his appearing and his Kingdom.

5. *Chriſt will diſpence ſuitable Rewards and Puniſhments to all Mankind.*

Matt. xvi. 27. The Son of Man ſhall come, then ſhall he reward every one according to his Works. Rom 4. 10.—2 Cor. 5. 10.—Gal. 6. 7, 8 —Rev. 22. 12. See God will render to Men according to their Works, in Chap. upon good Works.

6. *Rewards from Chriſt to the Righteous.* Matt. xxv. 34. To them on his right hand, he will ſay, Come, ye Bleſſed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the Foundation of the World.

Ver. 35. For I was an hungred and ye gave me Meat, I was thirſty and ye gave me drink, I was a Stranger and ye took me in.

Ver. 36 Naked and ye cloathed me, I was ſick and ye viſited me, I was in Priſon and ye came unto me.

Ver. 40. Verily I ſay unto you, in as much as ye have done it unto one of the leaſt of theſe my Brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Ver. 46. The Righteous ſhall go into life eternal. Ver 36 to 40

xiii. 43. Then ſhall the Righteous ſhine forth as the Sun in the Kingdom of their Father. Dan. 12. 3. As the Brightneſs of the Firmament and as the Stars for ever and ever.

xix. 28. Jeſus ſaid, ye that have followed me in the Regeneration, when the Son of Man ſhall ſit upon the Throne of his Glory, ye alſo ſhall ſit upon twelve Thrones, judging the twelve Tribes of Iſrael. (1 Cor. 6. 2.) Do you not know that the Saints ſhall judge the World, that we ſhall judge Angels? Luke 22. 30.

Ver. 29 Every one that hath forſaken Houſes, or Brethren, or Siſters, or Father, or Mother, or Wife, or Children, or Lands, for my Name's ſake, ſhall receive an hundred-fold, and ſhall inherit everlaſting Life. Luke 18. 29, 30.

Luke

Luke xxii. 29. I appoint unto you a Kingdom as my Father hath appointed unto me.

Ver. 30. That ye may eat and drink at my Table, &c.

Col. iii. 4. When Christ who is our Life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in Glory.

1 Thess. iv. 17. We shall be caught up in the Clouds to meet the Lord in the Air, so shall we ever be with the Lord. John Ver. 26. John 14. 3.—17. 24.

2 Thess. i. 10. Christ shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that believe.

Rev. ii. 10. I will give thee a Crown of Life. 2 Tim. 4. 8. A Crown of Righteousness. 1 Cor. 9. 25. An Incorruptible Crown. 1 Pet. 1. 4. An Inheritance incorruptible.

vii. 17. The Lamb which is in the midst of the Throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living Fountains of Waters, and God shall wipe away all Tears from their Eyes. See being glad, rejoicing in the Lord.

xi. 18. Thy Wrath is come, and the time of the Dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give a Reward unto thy Servants the Prophets, and unto the Saints, and unto them that fear thy Name, small and great.

7. *Punishments inflicted on the Wicked by Christ.* Matt. vii. 22. Many will say to me in that Day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name, and in thy Name cast out Devils, and in thy Name done many wonderful Works. Luke 13. 26. We have eaten and drunk in thy Presence, and thou hast taught in our Streets.

Ver. 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you depart from me, ye that work Iniquity.

xiii. 40. As the Tares are gathered and burned in the Fire, so shall it be in the End of the World.

Ver. 41. The Son of Man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his Kingdom all Things that offend, and them which do Iniquity.

Ver. 42. And shall cast them into a Furnace of Fire, there shall be Wailing and Gnashing of Teeth. Ver. 49, 50.

xxv. 32. Before the Son of Man shall be gathered all Nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a Shepherd divideth the Sheep from the Goats.

Ver. 33. And he shall set the Sheep on his right Hand, but the Goats on the left.

Ver. 41. Then shall he say to them on the left Hand, depart from me, ye cursed into everlasting Fire, prepared for the Devil and his Angels.

Matt. xxv. 42. For I was an hungred and ye gave me no Meat, I was thirsty and ye gave me no Drink.

Ver. 43. I was a Stranger, and ye took me not in, naked and ye clothed me not, sick and in Prison, and ye visited me not.

xxv. 45. I say unto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

Ver. 46. And these shall go away into everlasting Punishment. Mar. 9. 44. Their Worm dieth not, &c. Isa. 66. 44. John 3. 36. The Wrath of God abideth on them.

Matt. x. 11, Jesus sent forth his Disciples, and said unto them, into whatsoever City or Town ye shall enter.

Ver. 14. If they shall not receive you, nor hear your Words when ye depart, shake off the Dust of your Feet.

Ver. 15. Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the Land of Sodom and Gomorra in the Day of Judgment, than for that City.

Mark viii. 38. Whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my Words, in this adulterous and sinful Generation, of him also shall the Son of Man be ashamed when he cometh in the Glory of his Father, with the Holy Angels. See Threats against Chorazin, and Bethsaida. Matt. 11. 20. 22. Against Capernaum. Matt. 11. 23, 24. Against the impenitent Hearers of Christ. Matt. 12. 41, 42.

Luke iii. 43. He will gather the Wheat into his Garner, but the Chaff he will burn with Fire unquenchable.

John xii. 48. He that rejecteth me, hath one that judgeth him, the Word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him at the last Day.

1 Thess. v. 2. The Day of the Lord so cometh as a Thief in the Night.

Ver. 3. For when they shall say Peace and Safety, then sudden Destruction cometh upon them, and they shall not escape.

2 Thess. i. 7. The Lord Jesus Christ shall be revealed from Heaven, with his mighty Angels.

Ver. 8. In flaming Fire, taking Vengeance on them that knew not God and obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Ver. 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting Destruction, from the presence of the Lord, and from the Glory of his Power.

ii. 8. The Wicked one, (or Man of Sin) the Lord will consume with the Spirit of his Mouth, and shall destroy with the Brightness of his coming. Rev. 17. 8.

2 Pet. ii. 4. God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them down to Hell, and delivered them into Chains of Darkness, to be reserved unto Judgment. Ver. 6. 14. 15.

2 Pet. ii. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of Temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the Day of Judgment, to be punished.

Ver 10 But chiefly them that walk after the Lusts of Uncleanness, and despise Government.

Rev. vi. 14. The Heavens departed as a Scrowl.

Ver. 15. And the Kings of the Earth, and the great Men, and the rich Men, and the chief Captains, and the mighty Men, and every Bondman, and every Freeman hid themselves in the Dens, and in the Rocks of the Mountains.

Rev. vi. 16. And said to the Mountains and Rocks, fall on us, and hide us from the Face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the Wrath of the Lamb.

Ver. 17. For the great Day of his Wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

xi. 18. Thy Wrath is come, and the Time that thou shouldst destroy them, that destroy the Earth.

xx. 14. Death and Hell were cast into the Lake of Fire, this is the second Death.

Rev.

Rev. xx. 15. And whoſoever was not found written in the Book of Life, was caſt into the Lake of Fire. Ch. 19. 20.

xxi. 8. The Wicked ſhall have their Portion in the Lake, which burneth with Fire and Brimſtone.

CHAP. VIII.

Worſhip offered to Chriſt.

1. *ACTS of Worſhip offered to Chriſt jointly with the Father.* Matt. xxviii. 19. Go ye and teach all Nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt.

John v. 23. All Men ſhould Honour the Son even as they Honour the Father.

Rom. i. 7. Grace to you, and Peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 1 Cor. i. 3. 2 Cor. i. 2. Gal. i. 3. Eph. i. 2. —6. 23 Phil. i. 2. Col. i. 2. 1 Theſſ. i. 1. 2 Theſſ. i, 2. Philem. 3.

2 Cor. xii. 19. We ſpeak before God in Chriſt.

1 Tim. i. 2. Grace, Mercy and Peace, from God our Father, and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. 2 Tim. i. 2. Tit. i. 4. 2 John 3. Rev. i. 4. 5.

Phil. ii. 11. Every Tongue ſhall confeſs, that Jeſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

2 Theſſ. ii. 16. Our Lord Jeſus Chriſt and God, even our Father comfort your Hearts, and ſtabliſh you.

Rev. v. 13. Every Creature which is in Heaven, and in Earth, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, and Honour, and Glory, and Power, be unto him that ſitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

vii. 9. I beheld and lo, a great Number, which no Man could Number of all Nations, and Kindreds, and People, and Tongues, ſtood before the Throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white Robes, and Palms in their Hands.

Ver. 10. And cried with a loud Voice, ſaying, Salvation to our God which ſitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lamb.

2. *Acts of Worſhip offered to Chriſt alone by the Church in Heaven, and upon Earth.* Pſ ii. 12. Kiſs the Son leſt he be angry with you, and ye periſh.

lxxii. 17. All Nations ſhall call him bleſſed.

cxviii. 26. Bleſſed be he that cometh in the Name of the Lord. Matt 21. 9. Mar. 11. 9. Luke 13. 35.

Matt ii. 2. The wiſe Men ſaid, we are come to worſhip him.

xviii. 20. Where two or three are gathered together in my Name.

Luke xxiii. 42. The Malefactor ſaid, Lord, remember me when thou comeſt into thy Kingdom.

xxiv. 52. The Diſciples worſhipped him.

Acts vii. 59. They ſtoned Stephen calling upon God, and ſaying, Lord Jeſus receive my Spirit

iii. 16. In the Name of Jeſus Chriſt, riſe and walk.

ix. 14 Here he hath Authority to bind all that call on thy Name.

Acts ix. 21. Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this Name.

xxii. 16. Be baptized and waſh away thy Sins, calling upon the Name of the Lord.

Rom. x. 12. The ſame Lord is rich unto all that call upon him, Ver. 13. Whoſoever ſhall call upon the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved. Acts 2. 21. Joel 2 32.

Ver. 14. How ſhall they call on him of whom they have not heard?

Rom. xvi. 20. The Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you. Ver. 24. 1 Cor. 16. 23. Phil. 4. 23. 1 Theſſ. 5. 28. 2 Theſſ. 3. 18. Gal. 6. 18. Philem. 25.

1 Cor. i. 2. With all that in every Place, call on the Name of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

2 Cor. xiii. 14. The Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Rev. 1. 5.—22. 21.

Gal. i. 5. To whom be Glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Phil. ii. 9. At the Name of Jeſus, every Knee ſhould bow.

Ver. 19. I truſt in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Ch. 24.

Col. ii. 18. Let no Man beguile you in a voluntary Humility, and worſhipping of Angels, not holding the Head, which is Chriſt.

1 Theſſ. iii. 11. Our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, direct our Way unto you.

1 Tim. i. 12. I thank Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, who hath enabled me.

ii. 7. I ſpeak the Truth in Chriſt.

v. 21. I charge thee before the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 2 Tim. 1. 4.

2 Tim. ii. 9. Let every one that nameth the Name of Chriſt, depart from Iniquity.

iv. 22. The Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with thy Spirit.

2 Pet. iii. 18. Grow in Grace and in the Knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be Glory both now and for ever. Amen.

Heb. i. 6. When he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the World, he ſaith, let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

Rev. 15. 6. Unto him that loved us, and waſhed us from our Sins in his own Blood, and hath made us Kings and Prieſts unto God and his Father, to him be Glory and Dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

v. 11. I heard the Voice of many Angels round about the Throne, and the Beaſts, and the Elders, and the Number of them was, ten Thouſand times ten Thouſand, and Thouſands of Thouſands.

Ver. 12. Saying with a loud Voice, worthy is the Lamb that was ſlain, to receive Power and Riches, and Wiſdom, and Strength, and Honour, and Glory, and Bleſſing.

CHAP. IX.

Perfections of Chriſt, of Knowledge, Wiſdom, &c.

1. *CHRIST's Knowledge.* Iſa. xi. 2. The Spirit of the Lord ſhall reſt upon him, the Spirit of Knowledge, Wiſdom and Underſtanding.

Matt.

Matt. ix. 4. Jeſus knowing their Thoughts. Ch. 12. 25. Luke 9. 47.

Matt. xi. 27. Neither knoweth any Man the Father, ſave the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him. John 1. 18.—10. 15.

Mark ii. 8. He perceived in Spirit that they ſo reaſoned within themſelves.

Luke vii. 39. The Phariſee ſpake within himſelf.

Ver. 40. Jeſus anſwered.

John ii. 24. He knew all Men, he knew what was in Man.

vi. 64 He knew who ſhould betray him. Ch. 13. 11.

xvi. 19. He knew they were deſirous to aſk him.

Acts i. 24. Thou Lord which knoweſt the Hearts of all Men.

1 Cor. iv. 5. The Lord will make manifeſt the Counſels of the Heart.

Heb. xii. 13. The Word of God is a Diſcerner of the Thoughts and Intents of the Heart. Rev. 19. 13. His Name is the Word of God.

Rev. ii 23. I am he which ſearcheth the Reins and Heart. Ch. 5, 6.

2. *Chriſt's Wiſdom.* Iſa. xi. 2. The Spirit of Wiſdom ſhall reſt upon him.

Luke ii. 40. Jeſus was filled with Wiſdom. Ver. 52.

1 Cor. i. 24. Chriſt the Power of God, and the Wiſdom of God.

Col. ii. 3. In him are hid all the Treaſures of Wiſdom, and Knowledge.

Rev. v. 12. Worthy is the Lamb to receive Power, and Riches, and Wiſdom, &c.

3. *Chriſt's Power and Dominion.* Pſ. xlv. 3. Gird thy Sword, O moſt Mighty.

Iſa. ix. 6. His Name ſhall be called the mighty God.

Matt. xxiv. 30. They ſhall ſee the Son of Man coming with Power, and great Glory.

xxvi 64. Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the Son of Man ſitting on the right Hand of Power.

xxviii. 18. All Power is given to me in Heaven and Earth.

Luke iv. 32. His Word was with Power.

John x. 18. I have Power to lay down my Life, and to take it again.

xvii. 2. Thou haſt given him Power over all Fleſh.

Acts x. 38. God anointed Jeſus of Nazareth with Power.

1 Cor. i. 24. Chriſt the Power of God.

xv. 24. He ſhall have put down all Authority and Power.

Eph. i. 21. He is above all Principality and Power.

Col. ii. 10. The Head of all Power.

1 Tim. vi. 16. To him be Power everlaſting.

Heb. i. 3. Upholding all Things by the Word of his Power.

1 Pet. iii. 22. Who is on the right Hand of God, Angels, Authorities, and Powers being made ſubject to him.

2 Pet. i. 16. We made known to you the Power and coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Rev. xii. 10. Now is the Power of Chriſt come. His Works were mighty. Matt. 11. 20. 21. 23.—13. 54. 58. Mar. 6 2. Luke 9. 43. —19 37.—24. 19. See Chriſt's Miracles, and his Works. Creating the World, raiſing the Dead, &c.

4. *Various*

4. *Various Acts of Chriſt's Power toward his People.* Pſ. cx. 4. Thy People ſhall be willing in a Day of thy Power.

Iſa. lxiii. 1. Mighty to ſave. Ch. 42. 4.

Matt. ix. 6. The Son of Man hath Power on Earth to forgive Sins. Mar. 2 10. Luke 5. 24.

x. 1. He called unto him his twelve Diſciples, he gave them Power againſt unclean Spirits, to caſt them out and to heal all Manner of Sickneſs, and all Manner of Diſeaſe.

xvi 18. I will build my Church, &c.

Luke v. 17. The Power of the Lord was preſent to heal.

John x. 28. Neither ſhall any pluck them out of my Hand.

1 Cor. i. 8. Chriſt ſhall confirm you unto the End, that ye may be blameleſs in the Day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 1 Theſſ. 3. 13.—v. 23.

2 Cor. xii. 9. He ſaid my Grace is ſufficient for thee, my Strength is made perfect in Weakneſs, moſt gladly therefore (ſaith Paul) will I rather glory in my Infirmities, that the Power of Chriſt may reſt upon me.

Phil. iii. 21. The Lord Jeſus Chriſt ſhall change our vile Body, that it may be faſhioned like unto his glorious Body, according to the Working whereby he is able to ſubdue all Things to himſelf.

iv. 13. I can do all Things through Chriſt which ſtrengtheneth me.

Col. i. 29. I labour, ſtriving according to his Working which worketh in me mightily

Heb. ii. 18. He is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

vii. 25. Able to ſave to the uttermoſt.

2 Tim. i. 12. Able to keep that committed to him.

5. *Acts of his Power againſt his Enemies.* Pſ. ii. 9. Thou ſhalt break them with a Rod of Iron. Acts 13. 13. Heb. 1. 5.

cx 2. Rule thou in the midſt of thine Enemies. Heb 1. 13.

Iſa. xi. 4. He ſhall ſmite the Earth with the Rod of his Mouth. Rev. 1. 16.—2. 12.—19 15.

xxv. 8. He will ſwallow up Death in Victory. 1 Cor. 15. 57.

lxiii. 3. I will tread them in mine Anger, and trample them in my Fury.

Luke iv. 36. With Power he commanded the unclean Spirits.

xix. 27. Thoſe mine Enemies bring hither and ſlay them.

John xvi. 33. I have overcome the World.

Col. ii 15. He ſpoiled Principalities and Powers.

2 Theſſ. i. 9. His Enemies ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting Deſtruction from the Preſence of the Lord, and from the Glory of his Power.

ii 8. The Lord ſhall conſume the Wicked one, with the Spirit of his Mouth, and ſhall deſtroy him with the Brightneſs of his Coming.

Heb. ii. 14. He took part of Fleſh and Blood, that he might deſtroy him that had the Power of Death, that is the Devil.

1 John iii 8. The Son of God was manifeſted that he might deſtroy the Works of the Devil.

Rev. xvii. 14 The Lamb ſhall overcome them. Ch. 3. 21.

xix. 11. In Righteouſneſs he doth Judge, and make War.

6. *Chriſt's Righteouſneſs.* xlv. 7. Thou loveſt Righteouſneſs, and hateſt Iniquity.

lxiii. 2. He ſhall judge with Righteouſneſs. Iſa. 11. 4.

Iſa.

Iſa. xi. 5. Righteouſneſs ſhall be the Girdle of his Loins.
xxxii. 1. A King ſhall reign in Righteouſneſs.
xlii. 6. I the Lord have called thee in Righteouſneſs.
li. 5. My Righteouſneſs is near.
liii. 9. He had done no Violence, neither was deceit in his Mouth.
lix. 16. His Righteouſneſs, it ſuſtained him.
Ver. 17. He put on Righteouſneſs as a Breaſt-plate.
lxii. 2. The Gentiles ſhall ſee thy Righteouſneſs.
lxiii. 1. I that ſpeak in Righteouſneſs, mighty to ſave.
Jer. xxiii. 5. I will raiſe unto David a righteous Branch.
Ver 6 This is his Name, the Lord our Righteouſneſs. Ch. 33. 16.
Matt. iv. 2. Unto you that fear my Name, ſhall the Sun of Righteouſneſs ariſe.
Matt. iii. 15. It becometh us to fulfil all Righteouſneſs.
2 Tim. iv. 8. A Crown of Life the Lord the righteous Judge ſhall give.
Heb. i. 8. A Sceptre of Righteouſneſs is the Scēptre of thy Kingdom.
Ch. 7. 2. King of Righteouſneſs.
1 John ii. 1. We have an advocate Jeſus Chriſt the Righteous.

7. *He promoted Righteouſneſs.* Pſ. xl. 9. I have preached Righteouſneſs.
xlv. 4 Ride proſperouſly becauſe of Truth, and Meekneſs, and Righteouſneſs
lxxii. 7. In his Days ſhall the Righteous flouriſh.
Iſa. xxxii. 16. Judgment ſhall dwell in the Wilderneſs, and Righteouſneſs remain in the fruitful Field.
Ver. 17. The Work of Righteouſneſs ſhall be Peace.
liv. 17. The Righteouſneſs is of me, ſaith the Lord.
lx. 17. I will make their Exactors Righteouſneſs.
lxi 3. That they may be called Trees of Righteouſneſs.
Ver. 10. He hath covered me with the Robe of Righteouſneſs.
Ver. 11. The Lord will cauſe Righteouſneſs to ſpring forth.
Dan ix. 24. Seventy Weeks are determined to bring in everlaſting Righteouſneſs.
John xvi 8. He will reprove the World of Righteouſneſs.
1 John ii. 29. If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doth Righteouſneſs is born of him.

8. *Chriſt's Holineſs.* Dan ix. 24. To anoint the moſt Holy.
Mark i. 24. I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.
Luke i. 35. That holy thing that ſhall be born of thee ſhall be called the Son of God.
Acts iii. 14. Ye denied the holy One, and the Juſt.
iv. 27. Againſt the Holy Child Jeſus whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate with the Gentiles and People of Iſrael were gathered together Ver. 30.
Heb. vii. 26. Who is holy, harmleſs, undefiled, and ſeparate from Sinners. Ch. 4. 15 Without Sin.
1 Pet. ii. 22. Who did no Sin, neither was Guile found in his Mouth.
Rev. iii. 7. Theſe things ſaith he that is Holy.

9. *Chriſt's Juſtice.* Zech ix. 9. He is juſt, and having Salvation.
Matt. xxvii. 19. Having nothing to do with that juſt Man.
Ver. 24. I am innocent of the Blood of this juſt Man.

John

John v. 30. My Judgment is juſt.

viii. 46. Who of you convinceth me of Sin. Ch. 12. 7.

iii. 18. Chriſt ſuffered, the Juſt for the Unjuſt.

10. *His Truth.* John i. 14. The only begotten of the Father, full of Grace and Truth. Ver. 17. Grace and Truth came by Jeſus Chriſt.

viii. 40. I have told you the Truth, Ver. 45.

xiv. 6. I am the Way, the Truth and the Life.

xviii. 37. For this Cauſe came I into the World, that I ſhould bear Witneſs unto the Truth.

2 Cor. xi. 10. As the Truth of Chriſt is in me.

Eph. iv. 21. As the Truth is in Jeſus.

Rev. iii. 7. Theſe Things ſaith he that is holy.

11. *His Goodneſs.* Acts. x 38. He went about doing Good.

John x. 11. I am the good Shepherd.

12. *His Mercy.* 1 Tim. i. 16. That in me, Chriſt might ſhew all long Suffering.

Heb. ii. 17. That he might be a merciful, and faithful high Prieſt.

13. *Chriſt's Eternity.* Prov. viii. 23. I was ſet up from everlaſting, from the Beginning, or ever the Earth was. See to Ver. 32.

Mic. v. 2. Whoſe goings forth, have been of old, from everlaſting.

John i. 1. In the Beginning was the Word.

viii 58. Before Abraham was I am.

xvii. 5. Glorify me with the Glory, which I had with thee before the World was.

Ver. 24. Thou loveſt me before the Foundation of the World.

Col. i. 17. He is before all Things, and by him all Things conſiſt.

Heb. i. 12. Thou art the ſame, and thy Years ſhall not fail.

vii. 3. Having neither Beginning of Days, nor End of Life, but like the Son of God.

xiii. 8. Jeſus Chriſt, the ſame Yeſterday and To-day, and for ever.

Rev. i 8. I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the Ending, Ch. 21. 6.—22. 13.

Ver. 17. The Firſt and the Laſt, Ch. 2. 8.

Ver. 18. I am he that liveth, (or the living One,) and was Dead.

CHAP. X.

Chriſt's Benefits to Men, or Bleſſings they receive thro' him, as a Saviour, Redeemer, Deliverer, &c.

1. *CHRIST is the Saviour, Salvation is by him.* Iſa. xxv. 9. We will be glad and rejoice in thy Salvation.

xlv. 17. Iſrael ſhall be ſaved in the Lord, with an everlaſting Salvation, Ver. 22. Look unto me, &c.

xlvi. 13. I will place Salvation in Zion.

xlix. 6. I will give thee for a Light to the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt be my Salvation unto the End of the Earth, Acts 13. 47.

Iſa.

Isa. xlix. 8. I will give thee for a Covenant of the People.

li. 5. My Salvation is gone forth, the Isles shall wait upon me, and on mine Arm shall they trust.

Ver. 6. My Salvation shall be for ever, from Generation to Generation, Ver. 8.

lii. 7. How beautiful are the Feet of him, that publisheth Salvation.

Ver. 10. All Ends of the Earth shall see the Salvation of our God.

lvi. 1. My Salvation is near to come, and my Righteousness to be revealed.

lix. 16. His Arm brought Salvation, and his Righteousness, it sustained him, Ch. 63. 5.

Ver. 17. He put on Rightousness as a Breast-Plate, and an Helmet of Salvation upon his Head.

lx. 18. Thou shalt call thy Walls Salvation, and thy Gates Praise, Ver. 15, 16.

Isa. lxi. 10. God hath cloathed me with the Garment of Salvation, and covered me with the Robe of Righteousness.

lxii. 1. For Zion's Sake, I will not hold my Peace, until the Righteousness thereof go forth as Brightness, and the Salvation thereof as a Lamp that burneth.

Ver. 11. Behold my Salvation cometh, his Reward is with him, and his Work is before him, Zech. 9. 9. 16.

lxiii. 1. I that speak in Righteousness, mighty to save, Ver. 5. 9.

Jer. 33. 15. In those Days, and at that Time, will I cause the Branch of Righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute Judgment and Righteousness in the Land.

Ver. 16. In those Days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: And this is the Name wherewith she shall be called, the Lord our Righteousness.

Matt. i. 21. He shall save his People from their Sins.

xviii. 11. The Son of Man is come to save that which was lost.

Luke i. 69. God hath raised up an Horn of Salvation for us.

Ver. 77. To give the Knowledge of Salvation unto his People, by the Remission of their Sins, through the tender Mercy of our God, whereby the Day spring from on high hath visited us, Ver. 78.

ii. 11. Unto us is born this Day a Saviour.

Luke i. 30. Mine Eyes have seen thy Salvation. (*i. e.* Christ.)

iii. 6. All Flesh shall see the Salvation of God.

ix. 56. The Son of Man is come, not to destroy, but to save Men's Lives.

xix. 9. This Day is Salvation (*i. e.* Christ) come to this House.

John iii. 17. God sent not his Son into the World, to condemn the World, but that the World through him might be saved.

iv. 22. Salvation is of the Jews, (*i. e* Christ.)

Ver. 42. This is Christ the Saviour of the World.

v. 34. These Things I say, that ye might be saved.

x. 9. By him if any Man enter in, he shall be saved.

xii. 47. I come not to judge, but to save the World.

Acts ii 21. Whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved. See worship offered to Christ.

iv. 12. There is none other Name, under Heaven given among Men, whereby we must be saved.

v. 31. Him hath God exalted to be a Prince and a Saviour.

xiii. 23. Of this Man's (David's) Seed, hath God raised unto Israel

rael a Saviour, Ver. 38. Through his Name is preached to you, the Forgiveneſs of Sins.

xv. 11. We believe that, through the Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaved.

Acts xvi. 31. Believe on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved.

xxviii. 28. The Salvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles.

Rom. v. 9. We ſhall be ſaved from Wrath, through him.

x. 9. If thou ſhalt confeſs with thy Mouth, the Lord Jeſus, and ſhalt believe in thine Heart, thou ſhalt be ſaved.

2 Cor. vi. 2. In a Day of Salvation, have I ſuccoured thee, Iſa. 4. 8.

Eph ii. 5. By Grace ye are ſaved, through Faith, and that not of yourſelves.

v 23. He is the Saviour of the Body.

Phil iii. 20. Our Converſation is in Heaven, from whence we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

1 Theſſ. v. 9. God hath not appointed us to Wrath, but to obtain Salvation by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, 2 Theſſ. 2. 13.

1 Tim. i. xv. Chriſt Jeſus came into the World, to ſave Sinners.

2 Tim. i. 10. Our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt hath aboliſhed Death, and brought Life and Immortality to Light, Ver. 9.

ii. 10. That the Elect may obtain the Salvation, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

Tit. iii. 5. According to his Mercy he ſaved us, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

Heb ii. 3. How ſhall we eſcape if we neglect ſo great Salvation, which began to be ſpoken of by the Lord himſelf, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him.

ii. 10. It became him, for whom are all Things, and by whom are all Things, to make the Captain of our Salvation perfect through Suffering.

v. 9. He became the Author of eternal Salvation, unto all that obey him.

vii. 25. He is able to ſave to the uttermoſt, all that come unto God by him.

ix. 28. He ſhall appear the ſecond Time, without Sin, unto Salvation.

1 John iv. 14. The Father has ſent the Son, to be the Saviour of the World.

2. *Chriſt a Redeemer, Redemption through him.* Job xix. 25. I know that my Redeemer liveth.

Iſa. lix. 20. The Righteous ſhall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from Tranſgreſſion in Jacob, ſaith the Lord.

Rom iii. 24. We are juſtified freely, by his Grace, through the Redemption, that is in Jeſus Chriſt.

1 Cor. i. 30. Chriſt Jeſus, of God is made unto us Wiſdom and Righteouſneſs, and Sanctification and Redemption, Ver. 3.

Gal. iii. 13. Chriſt hath redeemed us from the Curſe of the Law.

iv. 4. God ſent forth his Son, made of a Woman, made under the Law, to redeem them that were under the Law, that we might receive the Adoption of Sons, Ver. 5.

Eph. i. 7. In whom we have Redemption through his Blood, the Forgiveneſs of Sins, according to the Riches of his Grace, Ch. 1. 14.

Tit. ii. 14. He gave himſelf for us, that he might redeem us from all Iniquity, and purify unto himſelf a peculiar People, zealous of good Works.

Heb.

Heb. ix. 12. He entered into the holy Place, having obtained eternal Redemption for us, Ver. 15.

1 Pet. i. 18. Ye were redeemed, not with corruptible Things, but with the precious Blood of Chriſt, Ver. 19.

Rev. v. 9. Thou haſt redeemed us, to God by thy Blood.

xiv. 3. Theſe were redeemed from the Earth.

Ver. 4. Redeemed from among Men, being the firſt Fruits unto God and the Lamb.

3. *Chriſt a Ranſom.* Job xxxiii. 24. He is gracious, and ſaith, deliver him, I have found a Ranſom.

Iſa. xxxv. 10. The ranſomed of the Lord ſhall come to Zion, with Songs and everlaſting Joy upon their Heads, Ch. 51. 10.—55. 12. Jer. 31. 11. Hoſ. 13. 14.

Matt. xx. 28. The Son of Man came to give his Life a Ranſom, for many, Mark 10. 15.

1 Tim. ii. 6. Who gave his Life a Ranſom for all.

4. *Chriſt a Price.* 1 Cor. vi. 20. Ye are bought with a Price.

Acts xx. 28. Feed the Church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his own Blood.

5. *Chriſt a Deliverer.* Luke iv. 18. He hath ſent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach Deliverance to the Captives, Iſa. 61. 1.

Rom. xi. 26. There ſhall come out of Zion, the Deliverer, Iſa. 59. 20.

Gal. i. 4. Who gave himſelf for our Sins, that he might deliver us from this preſent evil World.

v. 1. Chriſt hath made us free, Rom. 8. 2.

1 Theſſ. i. 10. He delivered us from the Wrath to come.

6. *Mediator.* 1 Tim. ii. 5. There is one God, and one Mediator, between God and Man, the Man Chriſt Jeſus.

Heb. viii. 6. He is the Mediator of a better Covenant.

ix. 12. The Mediator of the new Covenant.

7. *Interceſſor.* Iſa. liii. 12. He made Interceſſion for Tranſgreſſions.

Rom. viii. 34. Who maketh Interceſſion for us.

Heb. vii. 27. He ever liveth to make Interceſſion for us.

8. *Advocate.* 1 John ii. 1. We have an Advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the Righteous.

Heb. ix. 24. He entered into Heaven, to appear in the Preſence of God for us.

9. *Reconciliation by Chriſt.* Rom. v. 10. We were reconciled to God by the Death of his Son, Ch. 11. 15.

2 Cor. v. 18. God hath reconciled us to himſelf, by Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 19. God was in Chriſt reconciling the World to himſelf.

Eph. ii. 16. That he might reconcile both unto God by the Croſs.

Col. i. 19. It pleaſed the Father, that in him ſhould all Fulneſs dwell, (and having made Peace through the Blood of his Croſs,) by him to reconcile all Things to himſelf.

Ver. 21. You hath he reconciled.

Heb. ii. 17. That he might be a merciful and faithful high Prieſt, to make Reconciliation for the Sins of the People.

Eph. i. 10 That he might gather together in one, all Things in Chriſt, both which are in Heaven, and which are in Earth, even in him, John 11. 52.

2 Cor. v. 18, 19. The Miniſtry and Word of Reconciliation.

10. *Peace with God by Chriſt.* Iſa. ix. 6. His Name ſhall be called. Prince of Peace, Ver. 7.

liii. 5. The Chaſtiſement of our Peace was upon him.

liv. 10 Neither ſhall the Covenant of my Peace be removed.

Ezek. xxxiv. 25. I will make with them a Covenant of Peace. Jer. 31. 31.

Zech. vi. 13. The Counſel of Peace ſhall be between them.

ix. 10. He ſhall ſpeak Peace unto the Heathen, Pſ. 72. Eph. 2. 7.

Luke i. 79. To guide our Feet into the way of Peace.

ii. 14. On Earth, Peace, and good Will to Men.

xix. 38. Peace in Heaven, and Glory in the higheſt.

John xvi. 33. Theſe Things I have ſpoken, that ye might have Peace, Ch. 14. 27. My Peace I leave with you.

Acts x. 36. The Word which God ſent to the Children of Iſrael, preaching Peace by Jeſus Chriſt.

Rom. i. 7. Peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, 1 Cor. 1. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 2. Gal. 1. 3. Eph. 1. 2. Phil. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2. 1 Theſſ. 1. 1. 2 Theſſ 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2. Tit. 1. 4. Philem. 3. 1 John 3. 1 Pet. 1. 2. 2 Pet. 1. 2. Jude 2. Rev. 1. 4.

v. 1. We have Peace with God, through the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Eph. ii. 14. Chriſt, he is our Peace, Ver. 15. Making Peace.

Ver. 17. He preached Peace. Eph. 6. 15. Rom. 10. 15. The Goſpel of Peace.

Phil. 4. 7. And the Peace of God which paſſeth all Underſtanding, ſhall keep your Hearts and Minds, through Chriſt Jeſus, Col. 3. 15.

11. *Grace from Chriſt.* John i. 16. Of his Fulneſs have all we received, and Grace for Grace. Ver. 17. Grace and Truth came by Jeſus Chriſt.

Acts xv. 11. Through the Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt we ſhall be ſaved.

Rom. v. 15. The Grace of God, and the Gift by Grace, which is by Jeſus Chriſt, hath abounded to many.

Ver. 17. They which receive Abundance of Grace, and of the Gift of Righteouſneſs, ſhall reign in Life by Jeſus Chriſt.

xvi. 20. The Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all, 2 Cor. 1. 3.—13. 14. Gal. 6. 18. 2 Theſſ. 3. 18. Rev. 22. 21.

1 Cor. 1. 4. I thank God on your Behalf, for the Grace of God, which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt.

2 Cor. i. 2. Grace be to you and Peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, Gal. 1. 3 Eph. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2.

xii. 9. My Grace is ſufficient for thee.

Eph. iv. 7. Unto every one of us is given Grace according to the meaſure of the Gift of Chriſt.

Ver. 8. He received Gifts from Men.

12. *Juſtification by Chriſt.* Iſa. liii. 11. By his Knowledge ſhall my righteous Servant juſtify many.

Acts xiii. 39. By him all that believe, are juſtified from all Things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the Law of Moſes.

Rom. iii. 24. Juſtified freely by his Grace, through the Redemption that is in Jeſus Chriſt, Ver. 26. 28.

Rom.

Rom. v. 1. Being juſtified by Faith, we have Peace with God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 9. Being juſtified by his Blood, we ſhall be ſaved from Wrath to come, Ver. 16, 17, 18, 19.

viii. 1. There is no Condemnation to them that are in Chriſt Jeſus.

1 Cor. vi. 11. Ye are juſtified in the Name of the Lord Jeſus.

Gal. ii. 16. A Man is juſtified by the Faith of Jeſus Chriſt, Ver. 17.

iii. 8. God would juſtify the Heathen through Faith, Ver. 24. Ch. 5. 4.

13. *Sanctification through Chriſt.* 1 Cor. i. 2. To them that are ſanctified in Chriſt Jeſus.

Ver. 30. Chriſt Jeſus, of God, is made unto us, Wiſdom and Righteouſneſs, and Sanctification, and Redemption.

vi. 11. Ye are ſanctified in the Name of the Lord Jeſus.

Eph. v. 25. Chriſt loved the Church and gave himſelf for it, that he might ſanctify and cleanſe it, Ver. 27.

Tit. iii. 5. Not by Works of Righteouſneſs, which we have done, but according to his Mercy he ſaved us, by the Waſhing of Regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghoſt.

Heb. ii. 11. He that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one.

x. 10. We are ſanctified through the Offering of the Body of Jeſus.

Ver. 14. By one Offering he hath perfected for ever, them that are ſanctified, Ver. 29.

Heb xiii. 12. Jeſus that he might ſanctify the People with his own Blood, ſuffered without the Gate.

14. *Chriſt is called Life to his People.* John i. 4. In him was Life, and the Life was the Light of Men.

v. 26. As the Father hath Life in himſelf, ſo hath he given to the Son, to have Life in himſelf.

vi. 68. Thou haſt the Words of eternal Life.

xi. 25. I am the Reſurrection, and the Life.

xiv. 6. I am the Way, the Truth and the Life.

Acts iii. 15. The Prince of Life.

1 John i. 1. Our Hands have handled of the Word of Life.

Ver. 2. For the Life was manifeſted, and we have ſeen it, and bear Witneſs, and ſhew unto you, that eternal Life which was with the Father and was manifeſted unto us.

v. 12. He that hath the Son hath Life, he that hath not the Son, hath not Life.

Ver. 20. This is the true God, and eternal Life.

15. *Eternal Life, is from and by Chriſt.* John iv. 16. Whoſoever ſhall drink of the Water that I ſhall give him, ſhall never thirſt, Rev. 21. 6.

John vi. 27. Labour not for the Meat that periſheth, but for that Meat which endureth to everlaſting Life, which the Son of Man ſhall give unto you, Ver. 33.

vi 48. I am the Bread of Life, Ver. 53.

Ver. 51. I am the living Bread, which came down from Heaven, if any Man eat of this Bread he ſhall live for ever.

John

John vi. 57. He that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

viii. 12. He that followeth me shall have the Light of Life.

x. 10. I am come that ye might have Life.

Ver. 28. I give unto them eternal Life, neither shall any pluck them out of my Hand.

xiv 19. Because I live, ye shall live also.

Rom. v. 17. They which receive Abundance of Grace, and of the Gift of Righteousness, shall reign in Life by Jesus Christ.

Ver. 21. As Sin reigned unto Death, even so might Grace reign through Righteousness unto eternal Life by Jesus Christ.

Col. iii. 4. When Christ who is our Life shall appear, then shall ye appear with him in Glory.

1 Thess. v. 10. Christ died for us, that whether we wake or sleep we should live together with him.

2. Tim. i. 10. Christ hath brought Life and Immortality to Light by the Gospel.

1 John iv. 9. God sent his only begotten Son into the World, that we might live through him.

16. *Eternal Life is the Gift of God through him.* Rom. vi. 23. The Wages of Sin is Death, but the Gift of God is eternal Life through Jesus Christ our Lord, Ch. 5. 18. Rev. 22. 17.

1 Pet. iii. 7. Heirs of the Grace of Life.

Tit. i. 2. In hope of eternal Life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the World began.

1 Pet. i. 3. God hath begotten us to a lively Hope by the Resurrection of Jesus Christ.

1 John ii. 25. This is the Promise that he hath promised us, even eternal Life, 1 John 2. 25.—2 Tim. 1. 1.

v. 11. This is the Reward that God hath given to us eternal Life, and this Life is in his Son. Rom. 5. 17. 21.

17. *Benefits from Christ against Sin, by way of Extract from the foregoing and following Sections.*

Isa. liii. 5. He was wounded for our Transgressions, he was bruised for our Iniquities, the Chastisement of our Peace was upon him, and with his Stripes we are healed.

Ver. 6. The Lord laid on him the Iniquity of us all.

Ver. 10. Thou wilt make his Soul an Offering for Sin.

Ver. 12. He bare the Sin of many.

Zech. xiii. 1. There shall be a Fountain opened to the House of David and to the Inhabitants of Jerusalem, for Sin and for Uncleanness.

Matt. i. 21. He shall save his People from their Sins.

ix. 6. The Son of Man hath Power on Earth to forgive Sins, Ver. 2.

xxvi. 28. My Blood is shed for the Remission of Sins.

Luke xxiv. 46. Thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the Dead the third Day.

Ver. 47. That Repentance and Remission of Sins should be preached in his Name, Ch. 1. 77.

John i. 29. The Lamb of God that taketh away the Sins of the World.

Acts ii. 38. Repent and be baptised in the Name of Jesus Christ for the Remission of Sins.

Acts

Acts v. 31. Him hath God exalted with his right Hand, to be a Prince and a Saviour, to give Repentance to Israel and Forgiveneſs of Sins.

x. 43. Whoſoever believeth in him ſhall receive the Remiſſion of Sins.

xiii. 38. Through this Man is preached unto you the Forgiveneſs of Sins.

xxx. 26. God ſent him to bleſs you in turning you from your Iniquities.

Rom. iii. 25. To declare his Righteouſneſs for the Remiſſion of Sins.

v. 9. Being juſtified by his Blood, we ſhall be ſaved from Wrath through him.

vi. 10. He died unto Sin once.

viii. 3. He condemned Sin in the Fleſh.

1 Cor. 15. 3. Chriſt died for our Sins.

Ver 57. God giveth us the Victory through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 Cor. v. 21. He made him to be Sin for us.

Gal. i. 4. He gave himſelf for our Sins.

Eph. i. 7. In whom we have Redemption through his Blood, the Forgiveneſs of Sin, Col. 1. 14.

iv. 32. As God for Chriſt's Sake hath forgiven you.

Col. iii. 13. As Chriſt forgave you, ſo do ye.

1 Tim. i. 15. Jeſus Chriſt came to ſave Sinners.

Heb. i. 3. He purged our Sins by his own Blood, Heb. 9. 22.

ii. 14. He took part of Fleſh and Blood, that through Death, he might deſtroy him that had the Power of Death.

ix. 26. He appeared to put away Sin by the Sacrifice of himſelf.

Ver. 28. Chriſt was once offered to bear the Sins of many.

x. 14. By one Offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

1 Pet. ii. 24. Who bare our Sins in his own Body on the Tree.

iii. 18. Chriſt ſuffered for Sins.

1 John i. 7. The Blood of Chriſt cleanſeth from all Sin, Ver. 9.

ii. 1. If any Man ſin we have an Advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the Righteous.

Ver. 2. He is the Propitiation for our Sins—for the Sins of the whole World.

Ver. 12. Your Sins are forgiven you for his Name's ſake.

iii. 5. He was manifeſted to take away our Sins.

Ver. 8. That he might deſtroy the Works of the Devil.

Rev. i. 5. Unto him that loved us and waſhed us from our Sins in his own Blood, and hath made us Kings and Prieſts unto God and his Father, to him be Glory and Dominion for ever and ever, Amen.

18. *Chriſt's Love to his People.* John xiii. 3. Having loved his own which were in the World, he loved them unto the End.

Ver. 34. A new Commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another as I have loved you.

xv. 9. As the Father hath loved me, ſo have I loved you.

Rom. viii. 37. We are more than Conquerors, through him that loved us.

Eph. v. ii. Chriſt hath loved us and given himſelf for us.

Ver. 25. Chriſt loved the Church, and gave himſelf for it.

Rev.

Rev. i. 5. Unto him that loved us and washed us from our Sins in his own Blood.

Ver. 6. And hath made us Kings and Priests unto God and his Father, be Glory and Dominion for ever.

iii. 9. I will make them to know that I have loved thee. See Ps. 45. 11. Prov. 8. 31. Song. 2. 4. 6.—4. 9.—7. 10.

Christ's Care of his People. Isa. xl. 11. He shall feed his Flock like a Shepherd, he shall gather the Lambs with his Arm, and gently lead those that are with young. See Ch. 49. 10. Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11.

Matt. xxiii. 37. How often would I have gathered thy Children as a Hen gathereth her Chickens under her Wings, Isa. 42. 3. Eph. 5. 29.

Christ's Presence with his People. Matt. xviii. 20. Where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the Midst of them.

xxviii. 20. I am with you alway unto the End of the World.

John. xiv. 18. I will not leave you comfortless, I will come to you.

Ver. 21. He that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him and manifest myself to him.

Ver. 23. My Father will love him, and we will come to him.

Acts xviii. 10. I am with thee, and no Man shall set on thee to hurt thee, Ch. 23. 11.—2 Tim. 4. 17.

1 John i. 3. Our Fellowship is with the Father and with the Son.

Rev. ii. 1. He walketh in the Midst of the golden Candlesticks.

iii. 20. Behold I stand at the Door, and knock; if any Man hear my Voice and open the Door, I will come in to him, and sup with him, and he with me.

20. *Christ's Excellencies and Benefits briefly expressed.* Eph. i. 3. God the Father hath blessed us with all spiritual Blessings in Christ. Ch. 2. 6.

Ver. 23. The Fulness of him that filleth all in all.

iii. 8. The unsearchable Riches of Christ.

Ver. 19. Being filled with all the Fulness of God.

iv. 13. A perfect Man, the Measure of the Stature of the Fulness of Christ. Ver. 7. The Measure of the Gift of Christ.

Col. i. 19. It pleased the Father, that in him should all Fulness dwell.

Ver. 20. And by him to reconcile all Things to himself.

ii. 10. Ye are complete in him.

iii. 11. Christ is all and in all.

21. Titles given to Christ, taken from the highest, most honourable and useful Offices among Men, as Prophet, Priest, King, denoting his Benefits to Mankind against Sin, and his Dignity above all on Earth.

22. *Christ's prophetick Office was carried on by his Spirit, speaking in the Prophets of old.* 1 Pet. i. 10. Of which Salvation (by Christ) the Prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the Grace that should come unto you.

Ver. 11. Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the Sufferings of Christ, and the Glory that should follow.

Ver. 12. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but

but unto us they did minister the Things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the Gospel unto you, with the Holy Ghost sent down from Heaven, which Things the Angels desire to look into.

1 Pet iii. 19. By which (Spirit) Christ preached unto the Spirits in Prison.

Ver. 20. In the Days of Noe, while the Ark was a preparing.

2 Pet. i. 21. Prophesy came not in old Time, by the Will of Men, but holy Men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, 2 Tim. 3. 16.

23. *Christ's prophetick Office thus foretold by the Prophets.* Deut. xviii. 18. The Lord said, I will raise them up a Prophet from among their Brethren, like unto thee, and will put my Words in his Mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

Ps. xl. 9. I have preached Righteousness, I have not refrained my Lips, Ver. 10.

Isa. ix. 2. The People that walked in Darkness have seen a great Light.

Ver. 6. Unto us a Child is born, his Name shall be called Counsellor.

xlii. 1. I have put my Spirit upon him, he shall bring forth Judgment to the Gentiles.

Ver. 3. He shall bring forth Judgment unto Truth.

Ver. 6. I will give thee for a Light to the Gentiles.

Ver. 7. To open the blind Eyes, to bring out the Prisoners from the Prison, and them that sit in Darkness from the Prison-house, Ch. 49. 9. 10.

xlix. 5. The Lord formed me from the Womb to be his Servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Ver. 1, 2, 3. 6.

li. 4. I will make my Judgment to rest, for a Light to the People. Ver 5. The Isles shall wait upon me.

Ver. 16. I have put my Words in thy Mouth.

lii. 7. How beautiful are the Feet of him that publisheth Peace, that bringeth good Tidings, that publisheth Salvation, Ver. 10. Luke 4. 18.

liv. 13. All thy Children shall be taught of the Lord.

lv. 4 I have given him for a Witness to the People.

lix. 21. My Spirit that is upon thee, and my Words which I have put in thy Mouth shall not depart out of thy Mouth, nor out of the Mouth of thy Seed.

lx. 2. The Lord shall arise upon thee, and his Glory shall be seen upon thee.

Ver. 3. The Gentiles shall come to thy Light.

Ver. 19. The Lord shall be thine everlasting Light.

lxi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach good Tidings to the Meek.

Matt. iii. 1. The Lord whom ye seek shall come to his Temple, even the Messenger of the Covenant.

iv. 2. Unto you that fear my Name, shall the Son of Righteousness arise with Healing under his Wings, Rev. 22. 16. The bright and Morning Star.

24. *Christ gave the following Account of his prophetick Office.* Matt. xi. 27. Nei-

27. Neither knoweth any Man the Father ſave the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

Luke iv. 43. I muſt preach, for therefore am I ſent. See Chriſt's Sermon, Matt. 5th, 6th, and 7th, Chapters, and many other Places, as Luke 6. 20.

John i. 1. In the Beginning was the Word.

iii. 34. He whom God ſent ſpeaketh the Words of God.

vii. 16. My Doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

viii. 26. He that ſent me is true, and I ſpeak to the World thoſe things which I have heard of him.

Ver. 28. As the Father hath taught me I ſpeak.

Ver. 38. I ſpeak that which I have ſeen with my Father.

xii. 50. Even as the Father ſaid unto me, ſo I ſpeak.

xiv. 24. The Word which ye hear is not mine, but his that ſent me.

xv. 15. All Things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

xvii. 6. Father, I have manifeſted thy Name unto them.

Ver. 8. I have given unto them the Words which thou gaveſt me. Ver. 14.

Ver. 26. I have declared thy Name, and will declare.

Heb. ii. 3. Salvation began to be ſpoken by the Lord.

Rev. i. 1. The Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt which God gave unto him.

25. *Hence Chriſt is called the Light of the World.* John i. 5. The Light ſhineth in Darkneſs.

Ver. 9. The true Light, that lighteth every Man.

iii. 19. Light is come into the World.

viii. 12. Jeſus ſaid, I am the Light of the World, Ch. 9. 5.—12. 35. 46.

26. *Chriſt a Prieſt.* Pſ. cx. 4. The Lord hath ſworn and will not repent, thou art a Prieſt for ever after the Order of Melchizedek. See Heb. i. 13.—7. 15. 17.

xl. 6. Sacrifice and Offering thou wouldſt not, lo! I come, in the Volume of the Book it is written of me.

Zech. vi. 13. He ſhall be a Prieſt upon his Throne.

Heb. 7. 13. Made like the Son of God, abideth a Prieſt continually, Ver. 12.

Ver. 16. After the Power of an endleſs Life, Ver. 28. conſecrated for evermore.

viii. 1. We have an High-prieſt, who is ſet on the right Hand of the Throne of the Majeſty in the Heavens.

ix. 11. Chriſt became an High-prieſt of good Things to come.

Ver. 24. He entered into Heaven itſelf to appear in the Preſence of God for us, 1 John 2. 1.

27. *His Offering a Sacrifice.* 1 Cor. v. 7. Chriſt our Paſſover is ſacrificed for us.

Eph. v. 2. Chriſt hath loved us, and given himſelf for us an Offering and a Sacrifice to God for a ſweet-ſmelling Savour.

Heb. viii. 3. It is of Neceſſity that this Man have ſomewhat to offer.

ix. 14. He offered himſelf without Spot to God.

Heb.

Heb. ix. 26. Once in the End of the World hath he appeared to put away Sin by the Sacrifice of himſelf.

x. 5. Sacrifice and Offering thou wouldeſt not, but a Body haſt thou prepared me, Ver. 8.

Ver. 12. But this Man after he had offered one Sacrifice for ſins, for ever ſat down on the right Hand of God.

Ver. 14. By one Offering he hath perfected for ever, them that are ſanctified.

28. *Chriſt was given, and delivered the Deſign thereof.* John iii. 16. God ſo loved the World, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whoſoever believeth in him ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting Life.

1 John iv. 9. God ſent his only begotten Son into the World, that we might live through him, Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25.—8. 32.

29 *That Chriſt gave himſelf, and for what End.* Gal. 1. 3, 4. The Lord Jeſus Chriſt gave himſelf for our Sins, that he might deliver us from the preſent evil World.

Tit. ii. 14. He gave himſelf, that he might redeem us from all Iniquity, and purify unto himſelf a peculiar People, zealous of good Works.

Gal. ii. 20. The Son of God who loved me, and gave himſelf for me.

Eph. v. 2. Chriſt hath loved us, and given himſelf for us, an Offering and a Sacrifice to God, &c.

Ver. 25. The Son of God loved the Church, and gave himſelf for it, that he might ſanctify and cleanſe it.

1 Tim ii. 6. Who gave himſelf a Ranſom for all.

John x. 15. I lay down my Life for the Sheep, Ver. 17. See Matt. 20. 28. John 10. 11.—10. 13. 1 John 3. 16.

30. *Chriſt ſuffered, the End thereof.* Heb. xiii. 12. Jeſus that he might ſanctify the People with his own Blood ſuffered without the Gate.

1 Pet. iii. 18. Chriſt hath once ſuffered for Sins, that he might bring us unto God, Ch. 2. 21. Suffered for us. See Iſa. 53. 4, 5, 6.

31. *Chriſt's Death, the Efficacy thereof.* Rom. v. 6. When we were without Strength, Chriſt died for the Ungodly.

Ver. 8. While we were yet Sinners Chriſt died for us.

Ver. 10. We were reconciled to God by the Death of his Son, Col. 1. 22.

vi. 10. He died for our Sins. John 10. 11. He gave his Life for the Sheep.

viii. 34. Who is he that condemneth? it is Chriſt that died.

1 Cor. xv. 3. I delivered unto you firſt of all that which I alſo received, how that Chriſt died for our Sins, according to the Scriptures.

2 Cor. v. 14. If one died for all, then were all dead.

Ver. 15. He died for all, that they which live, ſhould live unto him, who died for them.

Heb. ii. 9. That he, by the Grace of God, ſhould taſte Death for every Man, 1 Theſſ. 5. 10. He died for us.

Ver. 14. That through Death he might deſtroy him that had the Power of Death, that is the Devil, Rom 14. 15. Heb. 9. 15, 16.

32. *Chriſt's Blood, the Efficacy thereof.* Zech. ix. 11. As for thee alſo, by the Blood of the Covenant, I have ſent forth thy Priſoners out of the Pit, wherein is no Water.

Zech. xiii. 1. In that Day there ſhall be a Fountain opened to the Houſe of David and to the Inhabitants of Jeruſalem for Sin and for Uncleanneſs. See Joel 3. 18.

Matt. xxvi. 28. My Blood, which is ſhed for the Remiſſion of Sins, 1 Cor. 11. 25.

Acts xx. 28. Feed the Church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his Blood.

Rom. 5. 9. Being juſtified by his Blood, we ſhall be ſaved from Wrath to come, Rom. 3. 25.

Eph. i. 7. In whom we have Redemption through his Blood, the Forgiveneſs of Sins, Col. 1. 14.

ii. 13. Ye are made nigh by the Blood of Chriſt.

Col. i. 20. Having made Peace through the Blood of his Croſs, by him to reconcile all Things to himſelf.

Heb. i. 3. He purged our Sins by his own Blood.

ix. 12. By his own Blood, he entered into the holy Place, having obtained eternal Redemption for us.

Ver. 14. How much more ſhall the Blood of Chriſt purge your Conſciences from dead Works to ſerve the living God.

Ver. 22. Without ſhedding of Blood is no Remiſſion.

x. 19. Having Boldneſs to enter into the Holieſt by the Blood of Jeſus.

Ver. 20. By a new and living Way which he hath conſecrated through the Veil, that is to ſay his Fleſh.

Ver. 29. The Blood of the Covenant wherewith he was ſanctified, Ch. 13. 20. The Blood of the everlaſting Covenant.

xii. 24. Ye are come to the Blood of Sprinkling, which ſpeaketh better Things than that of Abel.

xiii. 12. Jeſus that he might ſanctify the People with his own Blood, ſuffered without the Gate.

1 Pet. 1. 2. Elect, according to the Fore-knowledge of God the Father, through Sanctification of the Spirit, unto Obedience and ſprinkling of the Blood of Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 19. Precious Blood of Chriſt.

1 John i. 7. The Blood of Chriſt cleanſeth us from all Sin, Ver. 9.

v. 6. This is he that came by Water and Blood.

Rev. i. 5. Unto him that loved us and waſhed us from our Sins in his own Blood, &c.

v. 9. Thou haſt redeemed us by thy Blood.

vii. 14. Theſe have waſhed their Robes and made them white in the Blood of the Lamb.

xii. 11. They overcame by the Blood of the Lamb. Hence the Title of Lamb given to Chriſt in Iſa. 53. 7. John 1. 29. 36. Rev. 5. 6. 8. 12. 13.—6. 1. 16.—7. 9, 10. 17.—13. 8.—14. 4. 10.—15. 3.—17. 14.—19. 7. 9.—21. 9. 14. 22. 23. 27 —22. 1 3.

33. *Chriſt a Propitiation.* Rom. iii. 25. Jeſus Chriſt, whom God hath ſet forth to be a Propitiation through Faith in his Blood, for the Remiſſion of Sins.

1 John ii. 2. He is the Propitiation for our Sins.—For the Sins of the whole World, 1 John 4. 10. God ſent his Son to be the Propitiation for our Sins.

34. *Atonement.* Rom. v. 12. We joy in God through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, through whom we have received the Atonement. 35.

35. *Chriſt ſtiled a King having Dominion.* Gen. xlix. 10. The Sceptre ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a Law-giver from between his Feet, till Shilo come, and unto him ſhall the gathering of the People be. Numb. 24. 17. for there ſhall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre ſhall riſe out of Iſrael.

Pſ. ii. 6. Yet have I ſet my King upon my Holy Hill of Zion.

xlv. 6. The Sceptre of thy Kingdom, is a Sceptre that is right.

lxxxix. 27. I will make him my firſt-born, higher than the Kings of the Earth.

Song i. 4. The King hath brought me into his Chambers.

Iſa. xxxii. 1. Behold a King ſhall reign in Righteouſneſs, a Man ſhall be as a hiding place from the Wind, and a covert from the Tempeſt, as Rivers of Water in a dry Place, as a Shadow of a great Rock in a weary Land. Ver. 2.

Dan. vii. 14. There was given him Dominion and Glory, and a Kingdom, that all People, Nations and Languages ſhould ſerve him, his Dominion is an everlaſting Dominion which ſhall not paſs away, his Kingdom ſhall not be deſtroyed. Ver. 27.

Zech. ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O Daughter of Zion, ſhout, O Daughter of Jeruſalem, behold thy King cometh unto thee, he is juſt and having Salvation. Iſa. 62. 11. Matt. 21. 5.

xiv. 9. The Lord ſhall be King over all the Earth. Pſ. 72. 8.

Matt. ii. 2. Where is he that is born King of the Jews.

John i. 49. Thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

xii. 13. Bleſſed is the King that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

xviii. 36. My Kingdom is not of this World. Ver. 37.

xxv. 34. Then ſhall the King ſay to them on his right Hand, come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom, prepared for you.

1 Cor. xv. 24. Then cometh the End when he ſhall have delivered up the Kingdom to God, even the Father. Ver. 26. 27.

Heb. ii. 9. Jeſus crowned with Glory, and Honour, and all Things put under him. Ver. 8.

Rev. xi. 5. The Kingdoms of this World are become the Kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Chriſt.

36. *Prince.* Dan. ix. 25. From the going forth of the Commandment, to Meſſiah the Prince. Iſa 9. 6. The Prince of Peace. Acts 3. 15. The Prince of Life. Acts 5. 31. A Prince and Saviour to give Repentance and Forgiveneſs of Sins. Rev. 5. 1. The Prince of the Kings of the Earth.

37. *Governor.* Pſ. xxii. 28. He is the Governor among the Nations.

Iſa. ix. 6. The Government ſhall be upon his Shoulders.

liii. 12. He ſhall divide the Spoil with the Strong.

Mic. v. 2. The Ruler in Iſrael. Matt. 2 6.

Iſa. xl. 10. His Arm ſhall rule for him. Ch. 62. 11.

lv. 4. I have given him for a Leader, and Commander to the People.

Pſ. lxxii. 2. He ſhall judge the People with Righteouſneſs.

cx. 6. He ſhall judge among the Heathen. Joel 3 12.

Iſa. ii. 4, He ſhall judge among the Nations. Mic. 4. 3.

Mal. iii. 2. He is like a Refiner's Fire, and Fuller's Soap.

38. *Chriſt is ſtiled David.* Jer. xxx. 9. They ſhall ſerve the Lord their God, and David their King whom I will raiſe up unto them. Ezek. 34 23—37. 24.

Hoſ.

Hof. iii. 5. The Children of Israel shall seek the Lord their God, and David their King.

Amos ix. 11. I will raise up the Tabernacle of David that is fallen, and will close up the Breaches thereof, and I will raise up the Ruins, and I will build it as in the Days of old.

39. *The Offspring of David.* Isa. xi. 1. There shall come forth a Rod out of the Stem of Jess, and a Branch shall grow out of his Roots.

Isa. xi. 4. With Righteousness shall he judge. Rom. 15. 2.

xxii. 22. The Key of the House of David, will I lay upon his Shoulders.

Jer. xxx. 5. I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute Judgment and Justice in the Earth.

Ver. 6. In his Days shall Judah be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely.

xxxiii. 15. He shall execute Judgment, and Righteousness in the Land. Ver. 17.

Zech. iii. 8. I will bring forth my Servant, the Branch.

Ver. 9. I will remove the Iniquity of the Land in one Day.

vi. 12. The Man whose Name is the Branch, he shall grow out of his Place, he shall build the Temple of the Lord.

Ver. 13. He shall bear the Glory, and shall sit and rule upon his Throne.

Rev. v. 5. The Lyon of the Tribe of Judah hath prevailed.

xxii. 16. The Root and Offspring of David, the Bright and Morning Stars.

40. *The Son of David.* Luke i. 32. The Lord shall give unto him the Throne of his Father David.

Ver. 33. He shall rule over the House of Israel for ever, and of his Kingdom there shall be no end.

Rev. iii. 7. These things saith he that hath the Key of David, that openeth and no Man shutteth, and that shutteth and no Man openeth. Ch. 1. 18. That hath the Keys of Hell and Death.

CHAP. XI.

Baptism and the Lord's Supper.

For Admission into the Jewish Church. See Circumcision appointed. Gen. 17 Chap. from Ver. 9. to 25.

1. *BAPTISM before Christ's Death,* Luke iii. 16. John said, I indeed baptize you with Water, but one mightier than I cometh, he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost. John 1. 2. 6. 31. 33. Acts 1. 5.

Acts xix. 4. John baptized with the Baptism of Repentance saying, unto the People that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

John iv. 2. Jesus baptized not, but his Disciples did.

1 Cor. x. 2. Our Fathers were all baptized in the Cloud, and in the Sea.

2. *Baptism*

2. *Baptism after Christ's Resurrection.* Matt. xxviii. 18. 19. All Power is given unto me in Heaven, and in Earth. Go ye therefore and teach all Nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Ver. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you, and lo, I am with you alway even unto the End of the World.

Mar. xvi. 16. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved.

John iii. 5. Jesus said, except a Man be born of Water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.

Acts ii. 38. Peter said, repent and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the Remission of Sins.

Ver. 41. They that gladly received his Word, were baptized.

viii. 12. When those who had been deceived by Simon Magus believed Philip preaching the things concerning the Kingdom of God, and the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both Men and Women.

Ver. 13. Simon believed also and was baptized.

Acts viii. 36. The Eunuch said to Philip, here is Water, what hindereth me to be baptized.

Ver. 37. Philip said if thou believest with all thine Heart thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

Ver. 38. And they went both down into the Water, and Philip baptized him.

x. 47. Peter said can any Man forbid Water, that these should not be baptized which have received the Holy Ghost.

Ver. 48. And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord.

xvi. 15. Lydia whose Heart the Lord touched and her Houshold were baptized.

Ver. 33. The Jaylor and all his were baptized.

xix. 5. Some that had been Baptized with John's Baptism, were again baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

xxii. 16. Ananias said unto Saul, why tarriest thou? arise and be baptized, and wash away thy Sins, calling on the Name of the Lord. Ch. 9. 18. And he arose and was baptized.

Rom. vi. 3. As many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his Death.

Ver. 4. Therefore we are buried with him by Baptism into Death, that like as Christ was raised up from the Dead, by the Glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of Life.

1 Cor. i. 14. Paul Baptized Crispus and Gaius.

Ver. 16 He baptized also the House of Stephanus.

Ver. 17. Christ sent him not to baptize but to preach the Gospel.

xii. 13. By one Spirit we are all baptized into one Body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, bond or free.

Gal. iii. 27. As many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

Ver. 28. Ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Col. ii, 12. Ye are buried with Christ in Baptism, wherein also ye are

are riſen with him through the Faith of the Operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the Dead.

Tit. iii. 5 He ſaved us by the Waſhing of Regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghoſt.

Heb. vi. 1 2. Baptiſm is one of the Principles of the Doctrine of Chriſt, along with the Reſurrection of the Dead, and eternal Judgment.

1 Pet. iii. 20. In the Ark eight Perſons were ſaved.

Ver. 21. The like Figure whereunto Baptiſm doth now ſave us (not the putting away the Filth of the Fleſh, but the Anſwer of a good Conſcience toward God,) by the Reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt.

The Lord's Supper.

See *The Paſſover inſtituted to the Jews, Exod. Ch.* 11. *To be eaten by all of them, even by ſome that were unclean.*

Numb. ix. 6. to 11. And was eaten by ſome ſuch. 2 Chron. 30. 18, 19.

1 Cor. v. 7. Chriſt our Paſſover is ſacrificed for us, therefore let us keep the Feaſt.

3. *The Inſtitution of the Lord's Supper.* Matt. xxvi. 26. As Jeſus and his Diſciples were eating the Paſſover, Jeſus took Bread and bleſſed it and brake it, and gave it to the Diſciples and ſaid, take eat, this is my Body. Luke 22. 19. Which is given for you, this do in Remembrance of me.

Ver. 27. And he took the Cup and gave Thanks, and gave it to them ſaying, drink ye all of it.

Ver. 28 For this is my Blood of the New Teſtament, which is ſhed for the Remiſſion of Sins.

Ver. 29. But I ſay unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this Fruit of the Vine, until that Day, when I drink it new with you in my Father's Kingdom. See the parallel Places. Mar. 14. 22. to 25. Luke 22. 14. to 21.

Saint Paul's Account of the Lord's Supper is. 1 Cor. xi. 23. I have received of the Lord, that which alſo I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jeſus, the ſame Night in which he was betrayed took Bread.

Ver. 24. And when he had given Thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, take eat, this is my Body which is broken for you, this do in Remembrance of me.

1 Cor. xi. 25. After the ſame Manner alſo he took the Cup when he had ſupped, ſaying, this Cup is the New Teſtament in my Blood, this do ye as oft as ye drink it in Remembrance of me

Ver. 26. For as oft as ye eat this Bread and drink this Cup, ye do ſhew the Lord's Death till he come.

4. *It is to be received frequently.* Acts ii. 42. The primitive Chriſtians continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles Doctrine and Fellowſhip, and in Breaking of Bread and Prayers.

xx. 7. On the firſt Day of the Week, when the Diſciples came togegether to break Bread, Paul preached unto them. Ver. 11.

5. *It is to be received with ſuitable Preparation.* 1 Cor. v. 7. Purge out the old Leaven, that ye may be a new Lump as ye are are unleavened, for even Chriſt our Paſſover is ſacrificed for us.

1 Cor.

1 Cor. v. 8. Therefore let us keep the Feaſt, not with the old Leaven, neither with the leaven of Malice and Wickedneſs, but with the unleavened Bread of Sincerity and Truth.

x. 3. Our Fathers did all eat the ſame ſpiritual Meat.

Ver. 4. And did all drink the ſame ſpiritual drink, (for they drank of that ſpiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Chriſt)

1 Cor. x. 5. With many of them God was not well pleaſed, for they were overthrown in the Wilderneſs.

Ver. 6. Theſe Things were our Examples, to the Intent we ſhould not luſt after evil Things as they luſted.

Ver. 7. Neither be ye Idolaters as ſome of them were.

Ver. 8. Neither let us commit Fornication, as ſome of them did.

Ver. 9. Neither let us tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them tempted.

Ver. 10. Neither murmur, as ſome of them murmured.

Ver. 14. Flee from Idolatry.

Ver. 16. The Cup of Bleſſing which we bleſs, is it not the Communion of the Blood of Chriſt? the Bread which we break is it not the Communion of the Body of Chriſt?

Ver. 17. For we being many are one Bread, and one Body, for we are all Partakers of that one Bread.

Ver. 20. The things which the Gentiles Sacrifice, they ſacrifice to Devils and not to God, and I would not that ye ſhould have Fellowſhip with Devils.

Ver. 21. Ye cannot drink the Cup of the Lord, and the Cup of Devils, ye cannot be Partakers of the Lord's Table, and of the Table of Devils.

Ver. 31. Whether ye eat or drink, or whatſoever ye do, do all to the Glory of God.

Ver. 32. Give none Offence, to Jews nor to Gentiles, nor to the Church of God.

xi. 27. Whoſoever ſhall eat this Bread, and drink this Cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord.

1 Cor. xi. 28. But let a Man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that Bread, and drink of that Cup.

Ver. 29. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh Damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lord's Body. See Abuſes of this Ordinance committed by the Corinthians reproved and threatened in this Ch. from Ver. 17. to 23. and from Ver. 30. to 32. See Mal. 1. 7. The Wicked ſay the Table of the Lord is contemptible.

Portions of Scripture affording ſuitable Matter of Meditation, at, before and after receiving the Sacrament.

Pſ. cxvi. 6. 12. 13, 14. Song 2, 3, 4.—5. 1. Iſa. 25. 6. to 10—55. 1. Rev. 21. 6.—22. 17. John 4. 14.—6. 35. 48. 51. to 63. Ch. 7. 37. 38.

N. B. The Preparation required to the acceptable receiving the Lord's Supper, are thoſe ſame Qualifications that are required in acceptable Prayer, which ſee at large in the Chap. upon Prayer. The Sins for which Men ought to be excluded from this Ordinance, are the ſame Sins perſiſted in, for which the ſacred Scriptures allow that they

ſhould be excluded from Chriſtian Society, and declare that ſuch ſhall be excluded out of the Kingdom of Heaven; which ſee in the various Characters of Sinners, and Threats againſt them. Alſo ſee Perſons that cannot enter into the Kingdom of God, and Perſons that ſhall be caſt into the Lake of Fire.

CHAP. XII.

Holy Ghoſt.

1. *THE Spirit's Influences upon the material and animal Creation.* Gen. i. 2. The Spirit of God moved upon the Face of the Waters.

Job xxvi. 13. By his Spirit he hath garniſhed the Heavens.

xxxii. 8. There is a Spirit in Man, and the Inſpiration of the Almighty giveth Underſtanding.

xxxiii. 4. The Spirit of God hath made me.

xxxiv. 14. If he gather unto himſelf his Spirit and his Breath, all Fleſh ſhall periſh together.

Pſ. civ. 30. Thou ſendeſt forth thy Spirit, they are created.

Iſa. xxxiv. 16. His Spirit hath gathered them, viz. the Vultures to deſtroy.

2. *The Spirit's Influences upon the Minds of Mankind.* Upon the Prophets.

Numb. xi. 25. The Spirit reſted upon the ſeventy Elders, and they propheſied.

Ver. 26. The Spirit of the Lord reſted upon Edad and Medad, and they propheſied.

Ver. 29. Moſes ſaid, would to God, that all the Lord's People were Prophets, and that the Lord would put his Spirit upon them.

Numb. xxiv. 2. The Spirit of the Lord came upon Balaam, and he took up his Parable and ſaid, &c.

1 Sam. x. 10. The Spirit of the Lord came upon Saul, and he propheſied. Ch. 19. 23.

xix. 20. The Spirit of the Lord was upon the Meſſengers of Saul and they propheſied.

2 Sam. xxiii. 2. David ſaid, the Spirit of the Lord ſpake by me, and his Word was on my Tongue.

2 Chron. xx. 14. Upon Jahaziel came the Spirit of the Lord, in the midſt of the Congregation.

Neh. ix. 30. Thou teſtifiedſt againſt them by thy Spirit, in the Prophets.

Iſa. xlviii. 16. The Lord God and his Spirit, hath ſent me.

l. 4. The Lord God hath given me the Tongue of the Learned.

Ezek. ii. 2. The Spirit entered into me when he ſpake unto me. Ch. 3. 24.

iii. 12. The Spirit took me up, and I heard a Voice ſaying, bleſſed be the Glory of the Lord. Ch. 11, 24.

Ezek. iii. 14. The Spirit took me up, and the Hand of the Lord was ſtrong upon me. Ch. 8. 3 —11. 1.

Ezek.

Ezek. xi. 5. The Spirit of the Lord fell upon me, and ſaid unto me, ſpeak, &c.

Joel ii. 28. I will pour out my Spirit upon all Fleſh. Acts 2. 17, 18.

Mic. iii. 8. I am full of Power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of Judgment, and of Might, to declare unto Jacob his Tranſgreſſions, and to Iſrael his Sins.

Zech. vii. 12. The Words which the Lord of Hoſts hath ſent in his Spirit, by the former Prophets.

Matt. xxii. 43. How doth David in Spirit call him Lord?

Luke i. 15. John ſhall be filled with the Holy Ghoſt.

Ver. 76. Thou John ſhall be called the Prophet of the higheſt, 7. 28. there hath not ariſen a greater Prophet than John the Baptiſt.

Ver. 41. Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghoſt, and ſhe ſpake.

Ver. 67. Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghoſt, and he propheſied.

ii. 25. The Holy Ghoſt was upon Simeon.

26. It was revealed to him by the Holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee Death before he had ſeen the Lord Chriſt. 2 Kings 2. 9.

Luke ii. 27. He came by the Spirit into the Temple, he took up the Child (Jeſus) in his Arms and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

Ver. 29. Now letteſt thou thy Servant depart in Peace according to thy Word.

Ver. 30. For mine Eyes have ſeen thy Salvation.

Acts i. 16. This Scripture muſt needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghoſt by the Mouth of David, ſpake concerning Judas.

xi. 28. Agabus ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould be a great Dearth which came to paſs in the Days of Claudius Cæſar.

xxi. 11. Agabus ſaid, thus ſaith the Spirit, ſo ſhall the Jews at Jeruſalem bind the Man that owneth this Girdle.

xxviii. 25. Well ſpake the Holy Ghoſt by Iſaias the Prophet.

1 Tim. iv. 1. The Spirit ſpeaketh expreſly that in the latter Days ſome ſhall depart from the Faith.

Iſa. ix. 8. The Holy Ghoſt thus ſignifying, that the Way into the Holieſt, was not yet made manifeſt.

1 Pet. i. 10. Of which Salvation the Prophets enquired and ſearched diligently who propheſied of the Grace that ſhould come unto you.

Ver. 11. Searching diligently what, or what manner of Time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignify when it teſtified beforehand the Sufferings of Chriſt, and the Glory that ſhould follow.

1 Pet. i. 12. Who preached the Goſpel with the Holy Ghoſt, ſent down from Heaven.

2 Pet. i. 21. Propheſy came not in old Time by the Will of Man, but Holy Men of God, ſpake as they were moved by the Holy Ghoſt.

3. *The Spirit's Influences upon Jeſus Chriſt, the Formation of his Body.*

Matt. i. 18. Mary was found with Child of the Holy Ghoſt.

Ver. 20. That which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghoſt.

Luke i. 35. The Holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, and the Power of the higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee, therefore alſo, that Holy thing, that ſhall be born of thee ſhall be called the Son of God.

4. *Endowments of his Mind.* Iſa. xi. 2. The Spirit of the Lord God ſhall reſt upon him, the Spirit of Wiſdom and Underſtanding, the Spi-

rit of Knowledge, and of the Fear of the Lord, and ſhall make him of quick Underſtanding in the Fear of the Lord. Ver. 3.

Iſa. xlii. 1. Behold my Servant whom I uphold, mine Elect in whom my Soul delighteth, I have put my Spirit upon him, he ſhall bring forth Judgment to the Gentiles. Matt. 12. 18.

lxi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me, becauſe he hath anointed me to preach glad Tidings to the Meek. Luke 4. 18.

Matt. iii. 16. Jeſus ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending like a Dove, and lighting upon him. Mark 1. 10. Luke 3. 22.

Luke iii. 4. Jeſus wax'd ſtrong in Spirit, and the Grace of God was upon him.

John i. 32. John bare Record ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from Heaven like a Dove, and it abode upon him.

iii. 24. God giveth not the Spirit by Meaſure unto him.

Acts i. 2. Jeſus through the Holy Ghoſt had given Commandment unto the Apoſtles.

Acts x. 38. God anointed Jeſus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghoſt, and with Power.

5. *Actions of his Life, his Travels.* Matt. iv. 1. Then was Jeſus led up of the Spirit into the Wilderneſs.

Luke iv. 15. Jeſus returned in the Power of the Spirit, into Galilee.

6. *His Miracles.* Matt. xii. 28. Jeſus ſaid, if I caſt out Devils by the Spirit of God, then the Kingdom of God is come unto you. Luke 11. 20.

7. *Upon his Oblation.* Heb. ix. 14. Chriſt through the eternal Spirit offered himſelf without Spot unto God.

8. *His Reſurrection.* 1 Pet. iii. 18. Chriſt being put to Death in the Fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit.

9. *The Spirit's Influences upon the Apoſtles, is a witneſs to Chriſt.* John xv. 26. The Comforter, the Spirit of Truth he ſhall teſtify of me. Ver. 27.

Acts v. 32. We are his Witneſſes, ſo is alſo the Holy Ghoſt.

Rom. i. 4. Jeſus Chriſt declared to be the Son of God, with Power according to the Spirit of Holineſs.

1 Tim. iii. 16. God was manifeſted in the Fleſh, juſtified in the Spirit.

Heb. x. 15. The Holy Ghoſt is a Witneſs unto us.

1 John v. 6. It is the Spirit that beareth witneſs becauſe the Spirit is Truth.

Ver. 7. There are three that bear record in Heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghoſt.

Ver. 8. There are three that bear record on Earth, the Spirit, the Water, and the Blood.

Rev. xix. 10. The Teſtimony of Jeſus is the Spirit of Propheſy.

10. *The Spirit's Influence upon the Apoſtles of Chriſt, furniſhing them with the Knowledge of divine Truths and Utterance to expreſs them.* Luke xii. 12. The Holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame Hour, what ye ought to ſay. Mark 13. 11.

xxi. 15. I will give you a Mouth and Wiſdom, which all your Adverſaries ſhall not be able to gainſay nor reſiſt. Matt. 10. 19. 20.

xxiv. 49. Behold I ſend the Promiſe of the Father unto you, but tarry

tarry ye in Jeruſalem till ye be endowed with Power, from on High. Acts 1. 4. 5. 8.

John xiv. 16. I will pray the Father, and he will give you another Comforter, even the Spirit of Truth that he may abide with you. Ver. 17.

John xiv. 26. He ſhall teach you all Things, and bring all Things to your Remembrance whatſoever I have ſaid unto you. Luke 24. 49.

xvi. 7. I will ſend the Comforter unto you.

Ver. 13. The Spirit of Truth he will guide you unto all Truth, and will ſhow you Things to come. Ver. 14. 15.

Ver. 26. He ſhall teſtify of me, and ye ſhall alſo bear Witneſs. Ver. 27.

Acts ii. 4. They were all filled with the Holy Ghoſt.

Acts ii. 14. Peter ſaid, this is that which was ſpoken of by the Prophet Joel. Joel 2. 28.

Ver. 33. Jeſus being by the right Hand of God exalted, hath ſhed forth this which ye now ſee and hear.

iv. 8. Peter filled with the Holy Ghoſt ſaid, give Ear.

Ver. 31. They were all filled with the Holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the Word of God with Boldneſs.

vi. 10. They were not able to reſiſt the Wiſdom and the Spirit, by which Stephen ſpake.

vii. 55. Stephen full of the Holy Ghoſt looked up unto Heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Jeſus ſtanding on the right Hand of God.

viii. 29. The Spirit ſaid to Philip, go near and join this Chariot.

x. 19. The Spirit ſaid to Peter, behold three Men ſeek thee.

Ver. 20. Go with them, for I have ſent them. Ch. 11. 12.

xiii. 2. As they miniſtered unto the Lord and faſted, the Holy Ghoſt ſaid, ſeparate me Barnabas and Saul, for the Work of the Miniſtry whereunto I have appointed them.

Ver. 4. They being ſent forth by the Holy Ghoſt, departed into Seleucia.

Acts xiii. 9. Saul filled with the Holy Ghoſt ſaid, O full of all Subtility the Hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou ſhalt be blind. Ch. 11.

Ver. 52. The Apoſtles were filled with Joy, and with the Holy Ghoſt.

xv. 28. It ſeemed good to the Holy Ghoſt and to us, to lay upon you no greater Burthen than theſe neceſſary Things.

xvi. 6. They were forbidden of the Holy Ghoſt to preach the Word in Aſia.

Ver. 7. They aſſayed to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

xix. 6. The Holy Ghoſt fell on them, and they ſpake with Tongues, and propheſied.

xx. 22. Paul ſaid, I go bound in the Spirit to Jeruſalem.

Ver. 23. The Holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in every City, ſaying, that Bonds and Afflictions abide me.

Ver. 28. Take heed to yourſelves and to all the Flock, over which the Holy Ghoſt hath made you Overſeers.

xxi. 4. Certain Diſciples ſaid to Paul through the Spirit, that he ſhould not go up to Jeruſalem.

1 Cor. ii. 4. Paul ſaid, my Speech and my Preaching was not with enticing Words of Man's Wiſdom, but in Demonſtration of the Spirit and of Power.

1 Cor. ii. 5. That your Faith might not ſtand in the Wiſdom of Men, but in the Power of God.

Ver. 9. Eye hath not ſeen, nor Ear heard, neither have entered into the Heart of Man, the things that God hath prepared for them that Love him. Iſa. 64. 8.

Ver. 10. But God hath revealed them to us by his Spirit.

Ver. 12. We have received the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the Things that are freely given to us of God.

Ver. 13. Which things we ſpeak not in Words, which Man's Wiſdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghoſt teacheth.

vii. 40. I think alſo that I have the Spirit of God.

2 Cor. iii. 6. God hath made us able Miniſters of the new Teſtament, not of the Letter, but of the Spirit, for the Letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth Life.

Ver. 8. Miniſtration of the Spirit is glorious.

vi. 4. Approving our ſelves as the Miniſters of God by the Holy Ghoſt, by Love unfeigned. Ver. 6.

Gal. i. 11. The Goſpel which was preached of me, is not after Man.

Ver. 12. For I neither received of Man, neither was I taught it.

Ver. 15. But by the Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 16. It pleaſed God to reveal his Son in me, that I ſhould preach him among the Heathens.

Eph. ii 20. Years built upon the Foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, an Habitation of God through the Spirit. Ver. 22.

iii. 4. The Myſtery of the Knowledge of Chriſt, is now revealed unto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit.

Ver. 8. Unto me is this Grace given that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles, the unſearchable Riches of Chriſt. Ver. 7.

1 Theſſ. i. 5. Our Word came in Power, and in the Holy Ghoſt.

1 Pet. i. 12. Thoſe who have preached the Goſpel unto you, with the Holy Ghoſt ſent down from Heaven. Ch. 4. 11.

Rev. i. 10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day.

ii. 7. Hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the Churches. viz. Ver. 11. 17. 29. Ch. 3. 6.—13. 22.

xiv. 13. Bleſſed are the Dead which die in the Lord, yea, ſaith the Spirit.

xvii. 3. He carried me away in the Spirit.

xxii. 17. The Spirit and the Bride ſay come.

11. *Hence the following Character is given of the Holy Scriptures, written by the Prophets and Apoſtles.* 2 Tim. iii. 15. The Holy Scriptures are able to make wiſe unto Salvation, through Faith in Chriſt Jeſus.

Ver. 16. All Scripture is given by Inſpiration of God, and is profitable for Doctrine for reproof, for Correction and Inſtruction in Righteouſneſs.

Ver. 17. That the Man of God may be perfect throughly furniſhed unto all good Works. Rom. 15. 4. The Scriptures were written for our Learning.

2 Pet. i. 21. Holy Men ſpake as they were moved by the Holy Ghoſt.

Heb.

Heb. i. 1. God who at ſundry Times, and in divers Manners ſpeak unto the Fathers by the Prophets.

Ver. 2. Hath in theſe laſt Days ſpoken by his Son unto us, whom he hath appointed Heir of all Things.

12. *Miraculous Gifts of the Spirit, upon the Apoſtles, and ſome primitive Chriſtians.*

Acts ii 4. They were all filled with the Holy Ghoſt and began to ſpeak with Tongues, as the Spirit gave them Utterance, Ver. 8. 11. 17.

x. 44. While Peter ſpake, the Holy Ghoſt fell on all that heard.

Ver. 45. On the Gentiles alſo was poured out the Gift of the Holy Ghoſt?

Ver. 47. Peter ſaid, can any Man forbid Water, that theſe ſhould not be baptiſed, who have received the Holy Ghoſt.

xi. 15. The Holy Ghoſt fell on them, (the Gentiles) as on us.

Ver. 16. Then remembred they the Word of the Lord, ye ſhall be baptiſed with the Holy Ghoſt?

Ver. 17. God gave them, (the Gentiles) the like Gift, as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 24. Barnabas was a good Man, and full of the Holy Ghoſt and of Faith.

xv. 8. God which knoweth the Hearts, bear them Witneſs, giving them the Holy Ghoſt, even as unto us.

xix. 6. They ſpake with Tongues and propheſied.

Rom. xv. 18. I will not dare to ſpeak of thoſe Things, which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by Word and Deed.

Ver. 19. Through mighty Signs and Wonders, by the Power of the Spirit of God.

1 Cor. xii. 4. There are diverſities of Gifts, but the ſame Spirit.

Ver. 7. The Manifeſtation of the Spirit, is given to every Man to profit withal.

Ver. 8. To one is given by the Spirit the Word of Wiſdom, to another the Word of Knowledge.

Ver. 9. To another Faith, to another the Gifts of Healing.

Ver. 10. To another the Working of Miracles, to another Propheſy, to another the diſcerning of Spirits, to another diverſe Kinds of Tongues, to another the Interpretation of Tongues, Ver. 30.

Ver. 11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelf ſame Spirit, dividing ſeverally to every Man as he will.

1 Cor. xiv. 2. In the Spirit he ſpeaketh Myſteries.

Heb. ii. 4. God alſo bearing them Witneſs both with Signs and Wonders, and with diverſe Miracles and Gifts, of the Holy Ghoſt.

Concerning the Gifts of Tongues. See 1 Cor. 13. 8.—14. 2. 5, 6, 18 22, 23, 39.

13. *The Influences of the Spirit upon the Minds of Chriſtians in general, in their Sanctification.*

Gen. vi. 3. God ſaid, my Spirit ſhall not always ſtrive with Man.

Neh. ix. 20. Thou gaveſt thy good Spirit to inſtruct them.

Pſ. li. 11. Take not thy holy Spirit from me.

Ver. 12. Uphold me with thy free Spirit.

cxliii. 10. Thy Spirit is Good, lead me.

Prov.

Prov. i. 33. I will pour out my Spirit unto you, and make known my Words unto you.

Iſa. xxxii. 15. Until the Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the Wilderneſs be a fruitful Field, then Judgment ſhall dwell in the Wilderneſs, and Righteouſneſs remain in the fruitful Field.

xliv. 3. I will pour Water upon him that is thirſty, and Floods upon the dry Ground, I will pour my Spirit upon thy Seed, and my Bleſſing upon thine Offspring.

Iſa. lix. 21. This is my Covenant with them, ſaith the Lord, my Spirit that is upon thee, and my Words which I have put in thy Mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy Mouth, nor out of the Mouth of thy Seed, nor out of the Mouth of thy Seeds Seed.

lxiii. 11. Where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

Ezek. xi. 19. I will put a new Spirit within you, Ch. 36. 26.

xxxvi. 27. I will put my Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walk in my Statutes, Ch. 37. 14.

xxxix. 29. I have poured out my Spirit on the Houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord.

Mic. ii. 7. Is the Spirit of the Lord ſtraitened?

Hag. ii. 5. My Spirit remaineth among you, fear not.

Zech. iv. 6. Thus ſaith the Word of the Lord, not by Might, nor by Power, but by my Spirit, ſaith the Lord, ſhall ye prevail.

xii. 10. I will pour upon the Houſe of David, and upon the Inhabitants of Jeruſalem, the Spirit of Grace and of Supplication.

Matt. iii. 11. He ſhall baptiſe you with the Holy Ghoſt.

John iii. 5. Except a Man be born of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

Ver. 6. That which is born of the Fleſh, is Fleſh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is Spirit.

Ver. 8. The Wind bloweth where it liſteth, thou heareſt the Sound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth, ſo is every one that is born of the Spirit.

vi. 63. It is the Spirit that quickeneth.

vii. 39. This ſpake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him ſhould receive.

xvi. 8. He will reprove the World of Sin, and of Judgment.

Acts v. 32. The Holy Ghoſt, God hath given to them that obey him.

vi. 3. Look ye out Men of honeſt Report, full of the Holy Ghoſt and of Wiſdom.

Ver. 8. They choſe Stephen, a Man full of the Holy Ghoſt.

ix. 31. The Churches walking in the Fear of the Lord, and in the Comfort of the Holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

Rom. v. 5. The Love of God is ſhed abroad in our Hearts, by the Holy Ghoſt, which is given unto us.

viii. 1. There is no Condemnation to them who are in Chriſt Jeſus, who walk not after the Fleſh, but after the Spirit.

Ver. 2. The Law of the Spirit of Life, in Chriſt Jeſus, hath made me free from the Law of Sin and Death.

Ver. 5. They that are after the Spirit do mind the Things of the Spirit.

Ver. 9. Ye are not in the Fleſh, but in the Spirit, if ſo be, that the

the Spirit of God dwell in you, now if any Man have have not the Spirit of Chriſt he is none of his.

Rom. viii. 11. If the Spirit of him that raiſed up Jeſus from the Dead, dwell in you, he that raiſed up Jeſus from the Dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortal Bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

Ver. 13. If ye through the Spirit, do mortify the Deeds of the Body, ye ſhall live.

Ver. 14. As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the Sons of God.

Ver. 15. Ye have received the Spirit of Adoption, whereby we cry Abba Father.

Ver. 16. The Spirit beareth Witneſs with our Spirit, that we are the Children of God.

Ver. 23. We who have the firſt Fruits of the Spirit, do groan within ourſelves, waiting for the Adoption, to wit, the Redemption of the Body.

Ver. 26. We know not what to pray for as we ought, but the Spirit helpeth our Infirmities.

xiv. 17. The Kingdom of God, is not Meat and Drink, but Righteouſneſs and Peace, and Joy in the Holy Ghoſt.

xv. 13. Abound in Hope, through the Power of the Holy Ghoſt.

Ver. 16. That the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the Holy Ghoſt.

1 Cor. iii. 13. Know ye not that ye are the Temple of the Holy Ghoſt, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

vi. 11. Ye are waſhed, ye are ſanctified, ye are juſtified, in the Name of the Lord Jeſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

Ver. 19. Know you not that your Body is the Temple of the Holy Ghoſt, which is in you, which ye have of God.

xii. 3. No Man ſpeaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jeſus accurſed, and no Man can ſay that Jeſus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghoſt.

xiv. 15. I will pray with the Spirit, I will ſing with the Spirit.

2 Cor. i. 22. God hath ſealed us, and given the Earneſt of the Spirit in our Hearts.

iii. 3. Ye are the Epiſtle of Chriſt, written with the Spirit of the living God, in fleſhly Tables of the Heart.

Ver. 17. Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is Liberty.

Ver. 18. We are changed from Glory to Glory, as by the Spirit of the Lord.

iv. 13. We having the Spirit of Faith, believe.

v. 5. God hath given unto us, the earneſt of the Spirit.

xii. 18. Walked we not in the ſame Spirit.

xiii. 14. The Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the Love of God, and the Communion of the Holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

Gal. iii. 2. Received ye the Spirit, by the Works of the Law, or by the hearing of Faith.

iii. 3. Having begun in the Spirit, are ye made perfect in the Fleſh?

Ver. 14. That we might receive the Promiſe of the Spirit through Faith.

iv. 6. God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Son into our Hearts, crying Abba Father.

Gal. iv. 29. He that was born after the Fleſh, perſecuted him that was born after the Spirit.

v. 5. We through the Spirit do wait for the Hope of Righteouſneſs through Faith.

Ver. 16. Walk in the Spirit, and ye ſhall not fulfil the Luſts of the Fleſh.

Ver. 17. The Fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the Fleſh, theſe are contrary.

Ver. 18. If ye be led by the Spirit ye are not under the Law.

Ver. 22. The Fruit of the Spirit is Love, Joy, Peace, Long-ſuffering, Gentleneſs, Goodneſs, Faith, Meekneſs, Temperance, Ver. 23.

v. 25. If we live in the Spirit, let us alſo walk in the Spirit.

vi. 8. He that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reap Life everlaſting.

Eph. i. 13. Ye were ſealed with the holy Spirit of Promiſe.

Ver. 16. Making Mention of you in our Prayers.

Ver. 17. That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of Glory, may give unto you the Spirit of Wiſdom and Revelation, in the Knowledge of him.

Ver. 18. The Eyes of your Underſtanding being opened, &c.

ii. 18. We have Acceſs by one Spirit unto the Father.

Ver. 22. Ye are built up an Habitation of God through the Spirit.

iii. 16. God grant you to be ſtrengthened with Might, by his Spirit in the inner Man.

iv. 3. Keep the Unity of the Spirit in the Bond of Peace.

Ver. 4. There is one Body and one Spirit.

Ver. 30. The Holy Spirit wherewith ye are ſealed.

v. 9. The Fruit of the Spirit is in all Goodneſs, Righteouſneſs and Truth.

Ver. 18. Be filled with the Spirit.

vi. 17. Take the Sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God.

Ver. 18. Praying with all Prayer and Supplication in the Spirit.

Phil. i. 19. I know that this ſhall turn to my Salvation, through your Prayer, and the Supply of the Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt.

ii. 1. If there be any Fellowſhip of the Spirit, be ye like minded.

iii. 3. Ye are the Circumciſion which worſhip God in the Spirit, which rejoice in Chriſt Jeſus, &c.

Col. i. 8. Epaphras declared to us your Love in the Spirit.

1 Theſſ. i. 6. Ye received the Word with Joy of the Holy Ghoſt.

iv. 8. God hath given unto us his holy Spirit.

v. 9. Quench not the Spirit.

2 Theſſ. ii. 13. God hath choſen you to Salvation, through Sanctification of the Spirit and Belief of the Truth.

1 Tim. iv. 12. Be thou an Example of the Believers, in Word, in Converſation, in Charity, in Spirit, in Faith, in Purity.

2 Tim. i. 7. God hath not given us the Spirit of Fear, but of Love, and of a ſound Mind.

Ver. 14. That good Thing committed to thee, keep by the Holy Ghoſt.

Tit.

Tit. iii. 5. God according to his Mercy ſaved us, by the Waſhing of Regeneration, and Renewing of the Holy Ghoſt.

Heb. iii. 7. The Holy Ghoſt ſaith, To-day, if ye will hear his Voice, harden not your Hearts.

1 Pet. i. 2. Elect according to the Fore-knowledge of God the Father, through Sanctification of the Spirit unto Obedience, and ſprinkling of the Blood of Jeſus.

Ver. 22. Seeing ye have purified your Souls in obeying the Truth, through the Spirit unto the unfeigned Love of the Brethren, ſee that ye love one another with a pure Heart fervently.

iv. 6. For this cauſe was the Goſpel preached unto them that are dead, that they might live according to God in the Spirit.

Ver. 14. The Spirit of Glory and of God reſteth upon you.

1 John ii. 20. Ye have an Unction from the holy One, and ye know all Things.

iii. 24. We know that he abideth in us by the Spirit, which he hath given us.

iv. 2. Every Spirit that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the Fleſh, is of God.

Ver. 6. Hereby know we the Spirit of Truth, and the Spirit of Error.

1 John iv 13. Hereby know we, that we dwell in him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his Spirit.

Jude 20. Ye Beloved, building yourſelves up in your moſt holy Faith, praying in the Holy Ghoſt.

Rev. xxii. 17. The Spirit and the Bride ſay come.

14. *The Spirit's Influences upon Governors, Magiſtrates and Warriors.*

Gen. xli. 38. Pharaoh ſaid, can we find ſuch a Man as this, in whom the Spirit of God is.

Numb. xi. 17. The Lord ſaid unto Moſes, I will take of the Spirit which is upon thee, and I will put it upon the Elders, and they ſhall bear the Burthen of the People with thee.

xxvii. 18. The Lord ſaid unto Moſes, take thee Joſhua a Man in whom is the Spirit, and lay thine Hand upon him.

Ver. 21. At his Word ſhall they go out, and at his Word ſhall they come in, even all the Congregation.

xxxiv. 9. Joſhua was full of the Spirit of Wiſdom, and the Children of Iſrael hearkened unto him.

Judges iii. 10. The Spirit of the Lord came upon Othniel, and he judged and went out to War.

Ch. 6. 34. Upon Gideon. Ch. 11. 29. Upon Jephtha. Ch. 13. 25.—14. 6. 19.—15. 14. Upon Samſon. 1 Sam. 10. 6.—11. 6. Upon Saul. Ch. 16. 13. Upon David. 1 Chron. 12. 18. Upon Amaſai.

That the Spirit directed in making the High Prieſt's Veſtments. See Exod. 28. 3.—31. 10.—In making the Altar, and other Things pertaining to God's external Worſhip among the Jews. See Exod. 31. from Ver. 1. to Ver. 12.

15. *The Spirit proceedeth from the Father and the Son, or is given and ſent by them.*

Matt. iii. 11. He (Chriſt) ſhall baptiſe you with the Holy Ghoſt, Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 33. Acts 1. 5.

Luke xi. 13. How much more ſhall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit.

xxiv. 49. I ſend the Promiſe of the Father unto you.

John xiv. 16. The Comforter, which is the Holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name, he ſhall teach you all Things, and bring all Things to your Remembrance, whatſoever I have ſaid unto you.

xv. 26. When the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of Truth, which proceedeth from the Father.

xvi. 7. I will ſend him unto you.

Ver. 8. He ſhall reprove the World of Sin, and of Righteouſneſs and of Judgment.

Ver. 13. He will guide you into all Truth, and ſhall ſhew you Things to come.

Acts i. 4. The Promiſe of the Father, Ch. 2. 33.

v. 32. The Holy Ghoſt, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

Gal. iii. 4. The Promiſe of the Spirit, Eph. 1. 13. The Spirit of Promiſe.

iv. 6. Becauſe ye are Sons, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Son into your Hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

Hither may be referred all thoſe Places in the foregoing Chapter, where God is repreſented as promiſing, ſending and giving the Holy Spirit.

16. *Sins againſt the Spirit reproved and puniſhed, from which the contrary Duties are eaſily known.* Iſa. xxx. 1. Wo to rebellious Children, ſaith the Lord, that take Counſel, but not of me, and that cover with a Covering, but not of my Spirit.

lxiii. 10. They rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit, therefore he was turned to be their Enemy.

Zech. vii. 12. They made their Hearts as an Adamant Stone, leſt they ſhould hear the Law, and the Words which the Lord of Hoſts ſent in his Spirit by the former Prophets, therefore came a great Wrath from the Lord of Hoſts.

Matt. xii. 31. Blaſphemy againſt the Holy Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto Men, 1 John 5. 16, 17.

Ver. 32. Whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the Holy Ghoſt it ſhall not be forgiven unto him.

Acts v. 3. Peter ſaid, why hath Satan filled thine Heart to lie unto the Holy Ghoſt, thou haſt not lied unto Men but unto God.

Ver. 9. How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord.

vii. 51. Ye uncircumciſed in Heart and Ears, ye do always reſiſt the Holy Ghoſt, as your Fathers did, ſo do ye.

Eph. iv. 30. Grieve not the holy Spirit of God.

1 Theſſ. v. 19. Quench not the Spirit.

Heb. vi. 4. It is impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and have taſted of the heavenly Gift, and were made Partakers of the Holy Ghoſt, and have taſted of the good Word of God, and the Powers of the World to come, if they fall away to renew them again to Repentance.

Heb.

Heb x. 28. He that despised Moses's Law, died without Mercy.

Ver. 29. Of how much sorer Punishment shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under Foot, the Son of God, and hath counted the Blood of the Covenant wherewith he was sanctified an unholy Thing, and hath done Despite to the Spirit of Grace.

Jude, Ver. 19. Sensual, having not the Spirit. See Simon Magus his Sin, Acts 8. 19, 20.

CHAP. XIII.

Of the Trinity.

The same Things attributed to the Father, to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost.

1. THE *Father is*, Deut. xxxiii 27. The eternal God.
Isa. xl. 28. The everlasting God.

The Son is, Col. i. 17. Before all Things.

Heb. xiii. 8. The same yesterday, to-day, and for ever.

Rev. i. 8. The Beginning and the Ending.

Ver. 17. The First and the Last.

The Spirit is, Heb. ix. 14. The eternal Spirit.

2. *The Father Omnipresent.* Jer. xxiii. 24. Do not I fill Heaven and Earth, saith the Lord.

Ps. cxxxix. 7. Whither shall I flee from thy Presence.

The Son. John iii. 13. The Son of Man which is in Heaven.

Eph. i 23. He filleth all in all.

The Spirit. Ps. cxxxix. 7. Whither shall I go from thy Spirit.

3. *God's Knowledge.* 1 Sam. ii 3. The Lord is a God of Knowledge, and by him Actions are weighed.

Acts xv. 18. Known unto God are all his Works.

1 Kings viii. 39. Thou only knowest the Hearts of all the Children of Men.

Jer. 11. 20. O Lord of Hosts that triest the Reins.

Matt. xi. 27. No Man knoweth the Son but the Father.

The Son's Knowledge. Matt. xi. 27. Neither knoweth any Man the Father, save the Son.

John. ii. 24. He knew all Men, he knew what was in Man.

Acts i. 24. They prayed and said, thou Lord, which knowest the Hearts of all Men.

Rev. ii. 23. I am he which searcheth the Reins and Heart, Ch. 5. 6.

The Spirit's Knowledge. 1 Cor. ii. 10. The Spirit searcheth all Things, yea the deep Things of God.

Ver. 11. The Things of God knoweth no Man, but the Spirit of God.

4. *The Wisdom of God.* Job. ix. 4. He is wise in Heart, and mighty in Strength.

Dan. ii. 20 Wisdom and Might are his.

Rev. vii. 12. Blessing, and Glory, and Wisdom, be unto our God.

The

The Son's Wiſdom. Col. ii. 3. In him are hid all the Treaſures of Wiſdom and Knowledge.

Rev. v. 12. Worthy is the Lamb to receive Power, and Riches, and Wiſdom, &c.

The Spirit's Wiſdom. Iſa. xi. 2. He is the Spirit of Wiſdom.

Acts vi. 3. Full of the Holy Ghoſt and of Wiſdom.

Eph. i. 17. The Spirit of Wiſdom and Revelation.

5. *The Power of God.* Pſ. lxii. 11. Power belongeth unto God.

Matt. vi 13. Thine is the Kingdom the Power and the Glory.

Chriſt's Power. Iſa. ix. 6. His Name, the mighty God.

Matt. xxviii. 18. All Power is given to me in Heaven and in Earth.

1 Cor. i. 24. Chriſt the Power of God. See the Power of Chriſt.

The Spirit's Power. Rom. xv. 13. Abound in Hope, through the Power of the Holy Ghoſt.

Ver. 19. Through mighty Signs and Wonders by the Power of the Spirit of God.

6. *Goodneſs of God.* 1 Chron. xvi. 34. The Lord is good.

Chriſt. Acts x. 38. He went about doing Good.

Spirit. Pſ. cxliii. 10. Thy Spirit is good.

7. *Works of God.—Creation.* Iſa. xl. 28. The Creator of the Ends of the Earth.

Gen. i. 27. God created Man.

Works of Chriſt. John. i. 3. All Things were made by him.

Col. i. 16. By him were all Things created that are in Heaven and that are in Earth.

Works of the Spirit. Job xxxiii. 4. The Spirit of God hath made me

Pſ. civ. 30. Thou ſendeſt forth thy Spirit, they are created.

8. *God ſendeth Teachers to his Church.* Jer. vii. 25. I have ſent unto you my Servants the Prophets, Ch. 25. 3, 4.—26. 5.—29. 19.—35. 14, 15.—44. 4.

Matt. ix. 38. Pray ye the Lord of the Harveſt, that he will ſend forth Labourers into his Harveſt. See Acts 9. 15. 17. Gal. 1. 15. Eph. 4. 11, 12. Acts 22. 14.

Chriſt ſendeth them. Matt. x. 5. Theſe twelve Jeſus ſent forth, ſaying, Go, preach, heal the Sick, cleanſe the Lepers, raiſe the Dead, caſt out Devils, &c.

Acts xxvi. 16, 17, 18. He ſaid I have appeared unto thee, to make thee a Miniſter. I ſend thee to open their Eyes, to turn them from Darkneſs to Light, &c. See Ch. 22. 14. 21.

1 Cor. i. 17. Paul ſaid, Chriſt ſent me to preach the Goſpel.

2 Cor. v. 20. We are Ambaſſadors for Chriſt.

The Holy Ghoſt ſendeth them. Iſa. xlviii. 16. The Lord God and his Spirit hath ſent me.

Acts xiii. 2. The Holy Ghoſt ſaid, ſeparate me Barnabas and Saul for the Work whereunto I have called them.

Ver. 4. They being ſent forth by the Holy Ghoſt, departed into Silefia.

xx. 28. Paul ſaid, take heed unto yourſelves, and to all the Flock, over the which the Holy Ghoſt hath made you Overſeers.—Or Biſhops —as in the Original.

9. *Teachers*

9. *Teachers receive their Knowledge from God.* John vi. 45. They ſhall be all taught of God. Iſa. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 34.

Phil. iii. 15. God ſhall reveal this unto you.

From Chriſt. Gal. i. 12. Neither was I taught it but by the Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

From the Spirit. Luke ii. 26. It was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghoſt.

John. xiv. 26. The holy Spirit ſhall teach you all Things.

10. *God ſpake by thoſe who were ſent.* Heb. i. 1. God ſpake unto the Fathers by the Prophets.

Chriſt ſpake by them. 2 Cor. xiii. 3. Ye ſeek a Proof of Chriſt ſpeaking in me.

Holy Ghoſt ſpake by them. Mark xiii. 11. It is not ye that ſpeak, but the Holy Ghoſt.

11. *God is in his People, as his Temple.* Acts vii. 48. The moſt High dwelleth not in Temples made with Hands, Ch. 17. 24.

1 Cor. iii. 16. Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God? Ver. 17.

2 Cor. vi. 16. Ye are the Temple of the living God, God hath ſaid, I will dwell in them and walk in them.

Chriſt is in them. 2 Cor. xiii. 5. Chriſt is in you of a Truth.

Eph. iii. 17. That Chriſt may dwell in your Hearts.

The Holy Ghoſt is in them. John xiv. 17. The Spirit of Truth dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

Rom. viii. xi. His Spirit that dwelleth in you.

1 Cor. vi. 19. Your Body is the Temple of the Holy Ghoſt.

iii. 13. Know ye not that ye are the Temple of the Holy Ghoſt, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you.

12. *God ſanctifieth his People.* Jude 1. To them that are ſanctified of God the Father.

Chriſt ſanctifieth. Heb. ii. 11. He that ſanctifieth and they that are ſanctified are all of one, wherefore he is not aſhamed to call them Brethren.

The Spirit ſanctifieth. Rom. xv. 16. Being ſanctified by the Holy Ghoſt.

13. *God leadeth his People.* Iſa. xlviii. 17. I am the Lord thy God which leadeth thee by the Way thou ſhouldeſt go.

Chriſt leadeth. John x. iii. He calleth his own Sheep by Name, and leadeth them.

The Spirit leadeth. Rom. viii. 14. As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the Sons of God.

14. *God is and giveth Life.* Deut. xxx. 20. The Lord thy God he is thy Life.

Chriſt is Life. Col. iii. 4. When Chriſt who is our Life ſhall appear.

John v. 12. He that hath the Son hath life.

Gal. ii. 20. Chriſt liveth in me.

The Spirit is Life. Rom. viii. 10. The Spirit is Life.

15. *God raiſeth the Dead.* John v. 21. The Father raiſeth up the Dead and quickeneth them.

Rom. iv. 17. God quickeneth the Dead, 2 Cor. 1. 9.

Chriſt raiſeth the Dead. John v. 21. The Son quickeneth whom he will.

John

John x. 18. I have Power to lay down my Life, and Power to take it again.

ii. 19. Deſtroy this Temple, (viz. his Body. Ver. 21.) and in three Days I will raiſe it up.

Matt. xi. 5. The Dead are raiſed up.——Perſons raiſed by Chriſt, were Lazarus. John 11. 39—12. 1.

Daughter, Matt. 9. 25. A Widow's Son. Luke 7. 11.

The Spirit raiſeth the Dead. 1 Pet. iii. 18. Jeſus Chriſt quickened by the Spirit

John vi 63. It is the Spirit that quickeneth.

16. *The Son and Spirit joined with the Father in Worſhip.* Matt. xxviii. 19. Go ye therefore and teach all Nations baptiſing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt

2 Cor. xiii. 14. The Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the Love of God, and the Communion of the Holy Ghoſt be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XIV.

Duties toward God enforced by Threats and Promiſes.

Knowledge.

1. *TO know God and Chriſt commanded, with its Fruits.* Deut. iv. 39. Know and conſider in thine Heart, that the Lord he is God in Heaven above, and upon the Earth beneath, there is none elſe.

1 Chron. xxviii. 9. Know thou the God of thy Father, and ſerve him with a perfect Heart, and with a willing Mind.

Pſ xlvi. 10. Be ſtill and know that I am God. Pſ. 100. 3.

Jer. ix. 24. Let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he underſtandeth, and knoweth me, that I am the Lord, which exerciſe Loving-kindneſs and Judgment, and Righteouſneſs in the Earth.

Hoſ. vi. 6. I deſired the Knowledge of God, more than Burnt-offerings.

Col. i. 10. Walk worthy of God, encreaſing in the Knowledge of God.

2 Pet. i. 8. Neither be ye barren nor unfruitful in the Knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

2. *Denying God.* Tit. i. 16. Some profeſs to know God, but in Works deny him. See 2 Pet. 2. 1.

3. *Prayers for them that know God, and Promiſes to them.* Pſ. xxxvi. 10. Continue thy loving Kindneſs to them that know thee.

xci. 14. I will ſet him on High, becauſe he hath known my Name.

Dan. xi. 32. The People that know God, ſhall be ſtrong and do exploits.

John xvii 3. This is life Eternal to know thee, the only living and true God, and Jeſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent. 1 John 2. 13.

4. *God will be known by his People.* Pſ. xlviii. 3. God is known in the Palaces of Zion for a Refuge.

lxxvi. 1. In Judah God is known, his Name is great in Iſrael.

Iſa. xix. 21. The Lord ſhall be known to Egypt, the Egyptians ſhall know the Lord, and do Sacrifice to him.

liv. 13. All thy Children ſhall be taught of the Lord.

Iſa.

If. lx. 2. Darkneſs ſhall cover the Earth, and groſs Darkneſs the People, but the Lord ſhall ariſe upon thee, and his Glory ſhall be ſeen upon thee.

Ver. 3. The Gentiles ſhall come to thy Light, and Kings to the Brightneſs of thy Riſing. Iſa. 42. 7. 16.

Jer. xxiv. 7. I will give them an Heart to know me, that I am the Lord, and they ſhall be my People, and I will be their God.

xxxi. 33. I will put my Law in their inward Parts, and write it in their Hearts.

Ver. 34. And they ſhall all know me from the leaſt even to the greateſt.

Hoſ. ii. 19. I will betroth thee to me, in Righteouſneſs and in Judgment, and in Loving-kindneſs, and in Mercies, and in Faithfulneſs, and thou ſhalt know the Lord.

vi. 2. Then ſhall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord.

Hab. ii. 14. The Earth ſhall be full of the Knowledge of the Lord, as the Waters cover the Sea. Iſa. 11. 9.

Mal. i. 11. From the Riſing of the Sun to the Going down of the ſame, my Name ſhall be great among the Gentiles, and in every Place Incenſe ſhall be offered unto my Name, and a pure Offering. Prov. 2. 4. 5.

God is made known by his Works. Pſ. ix. 16. The Lord is known by the Judgments he executeth.

xix 1. The Heavens declare the Glory of God, the Firmament ſheweth his handy Work.

Ver. 2. Day unto Day uttereth Speech, and Night unto Night ſheweth Knowledge. Rom. 1. 20. The inviſible Things of God, from the Creation of the World are clearly ſeen, being underſtood by the Things that he hath made, even his eternal Power and God head.

Pſ. lviii. 11. Verily he is a God that judgeth in the Earth.

c. 3. The Lord he is God, he made us.

2 Cor. i. 21. He which ſtabliſheth us with you in Chriſt, and hath anointed us is God.

Heb. iii. 4. He that built all things is God.

5. *Chriſt called Light as a Teacher ſent to give the true Knowlege of God.* Luke ii. 32. A Light to lighten the Gentiles.

John i. 4. In him was Life, and the Life was the Light of Men. Ver. 7. 8. Matt. 4. 16.

Ver. 9. The true Light that lighteth every Man, that cometh into the World.

viii. 12. Jeſus ſaid, I am the Light of the World, he that followeth me ſhall not walk in Darkneſs, but ſhall have the Light of Life.

ix. 5. As long as I am in the World, I am the Light of the World.

x. 14. I know my Sheep, and am known of mine.

xii. 46. I am come a Light into the World, that whoſoever believeth on me ſhould not abide in Darkneſs. Ver. 35. 36.

Acts xiii. 47. I have ſet thee to be a Light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldſt be for Salvation to the Ends of the Earth.

6. *Duties of the Enlightened, who know God.* Acts xvii. 30. The Times of Ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all Men every where to repent.

Rom. xiii. 12. Let us put on the Armour of Light.

Ver. 13. Let us walk honeſtly as in the Day, not in Rioting and Drunkenneſs, not in Chambering and Wantonneſs.

1 Theſſ. v. 5. Ye are all the Children of the Light and of the Day, we are not of the Night nor of Darkneſs.

Ver. 6. Therefore let us not ſleep as do others, but let us watch and be Sober.

Ver. 8 Let us who are of the Day be ſober, putting on the Breaſtplate of Faith and Love, and for an Helmet the Hope of Salvation.

1 Pet. ii. 9. Ye ſhould ſhew forth the Praiſes of him who hath called you out of Darkneſs, to his marvellous Light.

7. *Wicked know not God.* Exod. v. 2. Pharaoh ſaid, who is the Lord? that I ſhould obey his Voice. I know not the Lord, neither will I let Iſrael go. Job 21. 15.

Pſ. xiv. 4. Have all the Workers of Iniquity no Knowledge?

lxxix. 6. Pour out thy Wrath upon the Heathen that have not known thee.

lxxxii. 5. They know not, neither will they underſtand, they walk on in Darkneſs.

Iſa. i. 3. Iſrael doth not know, my People doth not conſider.

Ver. 7. Your Country is deſolate, your City is burnt with Fire.

Jer. iv. 22. My People is fooliſh, they have not known me, they are wiſe to do Evil, but to do Good they have no Knowledge.

Ver. 27. The whole Land ſhall be deſolate.

v. 4. They are Fooliſh, they know not the Way of the Lord, nor the Judgments of their God. Ver. 5.

ix. 3. They proceed from Evil to Evil and know not me, ſaith the Lord.

Ver. 11. I will make Jeruſalem Heaps.

Hoſ. iv. 1. The Lord hath a Controverſy with the Inhabitants of the Land, becauſe there is no Truth nor Mercy, nor Knowledge of God in the Land.

v. 4. The Spirit of Whoredoms is in them, they have not known the Lord.

John viii. 19. Jeſus ſaid to the Phariſees, ye neither know me nor my Father, Ver. 55.

xvi. 3. Jeſus ſaid unto his Diſciples, theſe Things will they do unto you, becauſe they have not known the Father nor me.

xvii. 25. O righteous Father, the World hath not known thee.

Rom. i. 27. They did not like to retain God in their Knowledge, wherefore God gave them up to a reprobate Mind. Pſ. 10. 4.

1 Cor. xv. 34. Some (profeſs'd Chriſtians) have not the Knowledge of God.

1 John iv. 8. He that loveth not, knoweth not God.

Faith.

8. *Faith in God.* 2 Chron. xx. 20. Believe in the Lord your God, ſo ſhall ye be eſtabliſhed.

Iſa. xliii. 10. Ye are my Witneſſes ſaith the Lord, and my Servant whom I have choſen, that ye may know and believe me, that I am the Lord.

Mark

Mark xi. 22. Jeſus ſaid, have Faith in God. John 12. 44.

Heb. vi. 1. Let us go on toward Perfection, not laying again the Foundation of Repentance, and of Faith toward God.

xi. 6. Without Faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe God, for he that cometh to God muſt believe that he is, and that he is a Rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him.

Jam. ii. 19. Thou believeſt there is one God; thou doſt well.

1 Pet. i. 21. That your Faith and Hope might be in God.

Pſ. cxix. 66. I have believed thy Commandments.

9. *Faith in Chriſt.* John vi. 29. Jeſus ſaid, this is the Work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath ſent.

1 John iii. 23. This is God's Commandment that we ſhould believe on the Name of his Son Jeſus Chriſt, and love one another.

John xii. 36. Believe in the Light that ye may be the Children of Light.

xiv. 1. Jeſus ſaid, ye believe in God, believe alſo in me.

xx. 27. Jeſus ſaid to Thomas, be not faithleſs but believing.

10. *Faith in Chriſt, brief Summaries thereof.* John ix. 25. Doſt thou believe in the Son of God. Ver. 38.

xi. 27. I believe that thou art Chriſt the Son of God, that ſhould come into the World.

xvi 30. We believe that thou cameſt forth from God.

xvii. 6. Jeſus ſaid, I have manifeſted thy Name unto the Men which thou gaveſt me out of the World.

Ver. 8. And they have believed that thou didſt ſend me, Ver. 21. Ch. 11. 42.

Acts viii. 37. Philip ſaid to the Eunuch, if thou believeſt with all thine Heart, thou mayeſt be baptized, and he anſwered and ſaid, I believe that Jeſus Chriſt is the Son of God.

Ver. 38. And Philip baptized him.

Rom. vi. 8. If we be dead with Chriſt, we believe that we ſhall alſo live with him.

x. 9. If thou ſhalt confeſs with thy Mouth the Lord Jeſus, and ſhalt believe in thine Heart, that God raiſed him from the Dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.

1 Theſſ. iv. 14. If we believe that Jeſus died and roſe again, even ſo, them alſo that ſleep in Jeſus will God bring with him.

11. *Confeſſing Chriſt; Promiſes.* Matt x. 32. Whoſoever ſhall confeſs me before Men, him will I confeſs before my Father, which is in Heaven.

Rom. x. 9. If thou ſhalt confeſs with thy Mouth, the Lord Jeſus, and ſhalt believe in thine Heart, that God raiſed him from the Dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.

Ver. 10. For with the Heart Man believeth unto Righteouſneſs, and with the Mouth Confeſſion is made unto Salvation.

1 John iv. 15. Whoſoever ſhall confeſs that Jeſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him and he in him.

Rev. ii. 13. Thou holdeſt faſt my Name. Ch. 3. 8.

12. *Denying Chriſt; Threats.* Matt. x. 33. Whoſoever ſhall deny me before Men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in Heaven.

Luke xii. 9. He that denieth me before Men, ſhall be denied before the Angels of God.

2 Tim. ii. 12. If we deny him, he alſo will deny us.

2 Pet. ii. 1. Falſe Teachers ſhall bring in damnable Hereſies, even denying the Lord that bought them.

1 John ii. 22. Who is a Liar but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? He is Antichriſt that denieth the Father, and the Son.

1 John ii. 23. Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father.

Jude Ver. 4. Ungodly Men turn the Grace of God into Laſciviouſneſs, denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. See Acts 3. 14. Matt. 26. 70.

13. *The Certainty and Aſſurance of Faith.* Luke i. 1. Many have taken in Hand to ſet forth a Declaration of thoſe Things which are moſt ſurely believed among us.

Ver. 4. It ſeemed good to me alſo, that thou mighteſt know the Certainty of thoſe Things wherein thou haſt been inſtructed.

John iv. 22. We have heard ourſelves, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Saviour of the World.

vi. 69. We believe and are ſure that thou art Chriſt the Son of the living God.

xvi. 30. Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all Things, by this we believe that thou cameſt forth from God. Ver. 31.

xvii. 8. Jeſus ſaid, they have known ſurely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didſt ſend me. Ch. 16. 27.

Acts i. 36. Let all the Houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Jeſus, both Lord and Chriſt.

xvii. 31. God hath appointed a Day in the which he will judge the World in Righteouſneſs, by that Man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given Aſſurance unto all Men, in that he hath raiſed him from the Dead.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true Heart, in full Aſſurance of Faith.

xi. 1. Faith is the Subſtance of Things hoped for, the Evidence of Things not ſeen. See Col. 2. 2. 1 Theſſ. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 14. 1 John 3. 19.

Of being ſtrong, ſtedfaſt, and perſevering in Faith. Rom. iv. 9. Abraham being not weak in Faith.

Ver. 20. He ſtaggered not at the Promiſe of God through Unbelief, but was ſtrong in Faith, giving Glory to God.

Ver. 21. Being fully perſuaded, that what God had promiſed he was able to perform.

Ver. 22. And therefore it was imputed to him for Righteouſneſs.

1 Cor. xvi. 13. Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the Faith, quit you like Men, be ſtrong.

2 Cor. v. 7. We walk by Faith, not by Sight.

iv. 18. We look not at the Things which are ſeen and are temporal, but at the Things which are not ſeen, and are eternal. Heb. 11. 27. Moſes endured as ſeeing him who is inviſible.

xiii. 5. Examine yourſelves whether ye be in the Faith, prove your own ſelves.

Gal. ii. 20. The Life which I now live in the Fleſh, I live by Faith, of the Son of God.

Eph.

Eph. iii. 17. I pray that Chriſt may dwell in your Hearts, by Faith.

vi. 16. Take the Shield of Faith, whereby ye may be able to quench all the fiery Darts of the wicked One.

Phil. i. 27. Stand faſt in one Spirit, with one Mind, ſtriving together for the Faith of the Goſpel.

Col. i. 23. Continue in the Faith, grounded and ſettled, and be not moved away from the Hope of the Goſpel, which ye have heard.

ii. 5. I am with you in the Spirit, joying and beholding the Stedfaſtneſs of your Faith in Chriſt.

Ver. 6. As ye have received Chriſt Jeſus the Lord, ſo walk ye in him.

Ver. 7. Rooted and built up in him, and ſtabliſhed in the Faith, as as ye have been taught, abounding therein with Thankſgiving.

1 Tim. vi. 12. Fight the good Fight of Faith, lay hold on eternal Life.

2 Tim. i. 13. Hold faſt the Form of ſound Words, which thou haſt heard in Faith and Love which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

iv. 7. I have fought a good Fight, I have finiſhed my Courſe, I have kept the Faith.

Ver. 8. Henceforth there is laid up for me a Crown of Righteouſneſs.

Tit. i. 13. Rebuke them ſharply, that they may be ſound in the Faith.

Heb. x. 23. Hold faſt the Profeſſion of your Faith, without wavering.

James i. 3. The trying of your Faith worketh Patience, 1 Pet. 1. 7.

1 Pet. v. 8. Your Adverſary the Devil, walketh about, ſeeking whom he may devour.

Ver. 9. Whom reſiſt, ſtedfaſt in the Faith.

2 Pet. iii 7. Beware leſt ye fall from your Stedfaſtneſs.

1 John v. 4. This is the Victory that overcometh the World, even your Faith. See John 8. 31. Compare with Rom. 10. 8. See alſo, Acts 14. 22. Eph 6. 10. 2 Tim. 2. 1. 1 John 2. 14. Rev. 2. 13.—13. 8. See Heb. Chap. 11. throughout.

14. *Graces and Duties, accompanying true Faith, or Marks and Evidences of true Faith.*

Exod. iv. 31. The People believed and worſhipped.

xiv. 31. The People feared the Lord, and believed the Lord.

Pſ. cvi. 12. The Waters covered their Enemies, then believed they his Words, they ſung his Praiſe.

cxvi. 10. I believed, therefore have I ſpoken, 2 Cor. 4. 13. Pſ. 27. 13.

Jonah iii. 5. The People of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a Faſt.

Acts xv. 9. God purifying the Hearts of the Gentiles by Faith.

xvi. 34. The Keeper of the Priſon rejoiced, believing in God, with all his Houſe.

xx. 21. Paul teſtified both to the Jews and alſo to the Greeks, Repentance toward God, and Faith in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

xxiv. 24. When Felix heard Paul concerning the Faith.

Acts

Acts xxiv. 25. Paul reaſoned of Righteouſneſs, Temperance, and Judgment to come.

1 Cor. xiii. 2. Though I have all Faith, ſo that I could remove Mountains, and have not Charity I am Nothing.

Ver. 13. Now abideth Faith, Hope, Charity, but the greateſt of theſe is Charity.

2 Cor. viii. 7. As ye abound in Faith, in Utterance, in Knowledge, and in all Diligence, and in your Love to us; ſee that ye abound in this Grace alſo of Liberality.

Gal. v. 6. Faith worketh by Love.

Ver. 22. The Fruit of the Spirit is Love, Joy, Peace, Long-ſuffering, Gentleneſs, Goodneſs, Faith.

Ver. 23. Meekneſs, Temperance.

Eph. i. 15. After I heard of your Faith in the Lord Jeſus, and Love to all the Saints, I ceaſe not to give Thanks for you, Col. i. 4.

iii. 17. I pray that Chriſt may dwell in your Hearts by Faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in Love, &c.

1 Theſſ. i. 23. We give Thanks to God, remembering your Work of Faith, and Labour of Love, and Patience of Hope in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 7. Ye were Examples to all them that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

v. 8. Let us who are of the Day, be ſober, putting on the Breaſt-Plate of Faith and Love, and for an Helmet the Hope of Salvation.

2 Theſſ i. 3. We are bound to thank God always for you Brethren, becauſe that your Faith groweth exceedingly, and the Charity of every one of you towards each other aboundeth.

ii. 13. God hath choſen you to Salvation, through Sanctification of the Spirit, and Belief of the Truth.

1 Tim. i. 5. The End of the Commandment is Charity, out of a pure Heart, and of a good Conſcience, and of Faith unfeigned.

Ver. 14. The Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, was exceeding abundant with Faith and Love which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

ii. 15. Continue in Faith, and Charity, and Holineſs, with Sobriety,

iii. 9. Holding the Myſtery of Faith, in a pure Conſcience.

iv. 12 Be thou an Example of the Believers, in Word, in Converſation, in Charity, in Spirit, in Faith, in Purity.

2 Tim. i. 13. Hold faſt the form of ſound Words, in Faith and Love, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

ii. 22. Follow Righteouſneſs, Faith, Charity, Peace, with them that call on the Lord, out of a pure Heart.

iii. 10. Thou haſt fully known my Doctrine, Manner of Life, Purpoſe, Faith, Long-ſuffering, Charity, Patience.

Ver. 14. Continue in the Things thou haſt learned.

Ver. 17. Be perfect, thoroughly furniſhed to all good Works.

Tit. i. 1. The Faith of God's Elect, and the Acknowledgement of the Truth which is after Godlineſs.

ii. 1. Speak thou the Things that become ſound Doctrine.

Ver. 2. That the aged Men may be ſober, grave, temperate, ſound in the Faith, in Charity and Patience.

iii. 8. This is a faithful Saying, and theſe Things I will that thou affirm

affirm conſtantly, that they which have believed in God, might be careful to maintain good Works, Ver. 14.

Heb. vi. 12. Be ye Followers of them, who through Faith and Patience inherit the Promiſes.

James ii. 14. What doth it profit, my Brethren, though a Man ſay he have Faith, and have not Works? Can Faith ſave him?

Ver. 17. Faith if it hath not Works is dead, being alone.

Ver. 20. Know, O vain Man, that Faith without Works is dead.

Ver. 26. As the Body without the Spirit is dead, ſo Faith without Works is dead alſo. See Ver. 22. 24.

2 Pet. i. 5, 6, 7. Add to your Faith, Virtue, Knowledge, Temperance, Patience, Godlineſs, brotherly Kindneſs, and Charity.

1 John iii. 23. This is God's Commandment, that we ſhould believe on the Name of his Son Jeſus Chriſt and love one another.

Jude 20. Ye, beloved, building yourſelves up in your moſt holy Faith, praying in the Holy Ghoſt.

Ver. 21. Keep yourſelves in the Love of God, looking for the Mercy of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, to eternal Life.

Rev. ii. 19. I know thy Works, and Charity, and Service and Faith, and thy Patience, and thy Works, and the Laſt to be more than the Firſt.

xiii. 10. Here is the Patience and Faith of the Saints.

xiv. 12. Here are they that keep the Commandments of God and the Faith of Jeſus.

15. *The Author, or Cauſe and Means of Faith. God the Author and Supreme Cauſe of Faith.*

Matt. xvi. 16. Peter ſaid to Jeſus, thou art Chriſt, the Son of the living God.

Ver. 17. Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, bleſſed art thou, Simon Barjonah, for Fleſh and Blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in Heaven.

John i. 13. They that believed on his Name were born not of Blood, nor of the Will of the Fleſh, nor of the Will of Man, but of God. 1 John 4. 14, 15.—5. 1.

Acts xiii. 48. As many as were ordained to eternal Life, believed.

xiv. 27. God opened a Door of Faith to the Gentiles.

Rom. xii. 3. Think ſoberly, as God hath dealt to every Man, the Meaſure of Faith.

1 Cor. ii. 5. Your Faith ſhould not ſtand but in the Power of God.

Eph. ii. 8. By Grace ye are ſaved through Faith, and that not of yourſelves, it is the Gift of God.

Phil. i. 29. Unto you it is given on the Behalf of Chriſt, not only to believe on his Name, but alſo to ſuffer for his Name.

2 Theſſ. ii. 13. God hath choſen you to Salvation through Sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the Truth. See 1 Tim. 1. 14.

16. *God being the Author of Faith, he is prayed to and thanked for Faith, as his Gift.* Rom. xv. 3. The God of Hope, fill you with all Joy and Peace in believing.

Eph. i. 15. After I heard of your Faith in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt and Love to all the Saints, I ceaſe not to give Thanks for you, making Mention of you in my Prayers, Col. 1. 3, 4. Philem. Ver. 5.

Eph. vi. 23. Peace be to the Brethren and Love with Faith from God the Father and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 1 Theſſ.

1 Theſſ. i. 2, 3. We give Thanks to God always for you, remembering your Work of Faith and Labour of Love, Col. 2. 13.

2 Theſſ. 1. 3. We are bound to thank God always for you Brethren, becauſe your Faith groweth exceedingly.

Ver. 11. We pray always for you that our God would count you worthy of this Calling and fulfil all the good Pleaſure of his Goodneſs, and the Work of Faith with Power.

17. *Chriſt the Author of Faith.* Luke xvii. 5. The Apoſtles ſaid, Lord encreaſe our Faith.

1 Tim. i. 14. The Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, was exceeding abundant with Faith and Love, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

Heb xii. 1. Let us run with Patience, the Race ſet before us, looking to Jeſus the Author and Finiſher of our Faith.

1 Pet. i. 21. Ye by him do believe in God, who raiſed him from the Dead.

2 Pet. i. 1. To them that have obtained like precious Faith with us, through the Righteouſneſs of God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt. See Eph. 6. 23. 2 Theſſ. 1. 12.

The Holy Ghoſt the Author of Faith. 1 Cor. xii. 8. To me is given by the Spirit, the Word of Wiſdom, to another the Word of Knowledge.

Ver. 9. To another Faith, by the ſame Spirit.

2 Cor. iv. 13. We having the ſame Spirit of Faith, we alſo believe.

Gal. v. 22. The Fruit of the Spirit is Love, Joy, Peace, Long-ſuffering, Gentleneſs, Goodneſs, Faith, Meekneſs, Temperance.

18. *Subordinate Means of Faith, are God's Word.* John xx. 31. Theſe are written, that ye might believe that Jeſus is the Chriſt the Son of God, Rom. 1. 16. 1 John 5. 3. Rev. 1. 19.

19. *A Goſpel Miniſtry the Means of Faith.* John i. 7. John came for a Witneſs that all Men might believe, Acts 19. 4.

xvii. 20. Jeſus ſaid, I pray not for thoſe alone which thou gaveſt me out of the World, but for them alſo which ſhall believe on me through their Word.

xix. 35. He that ſaw bare Record, that ye might believe.

Acts ii. 41. At hearing Peter's Sermon, were added to the Church about three thouſand Souls.

iv. 4. Many that heard the Word believed.

viii. 12. They believed Philip preaching the Things concerning the Kingdom of God and the Name of the Lord Jeſus, Ver. 13.

Acts xi. 21. The Hand of the Lord was with the Apoſtles, and a great Number believed.

xiv. 1. Paul and Barnabas ſo ſpake that a great Number believed.

xv. 7. Paul ſaid, God made Choice among us, that the Gentiles by my Mouth ſhould hear the Word of the Goſpel and believe, Ch. 16. 4, 5. Col. 1. 23. 1 Tim. 2. 7.

xvii. 2. Paul reaſoned out of the Scriptures, &c.

Ver. 4. And ſome of the Jews believed, of the devout Greeks a great Multitude, and of the chief Women not a few.

Ver. 34. Certain Men cleve to Paul, and believed. See Acts 18. 4. 8. 27. 28.—19. 9.

xxvi. 17. Jeſus ſaid to Paul, I ſend thee to the Gentiles to open their Eyes, and to turn them from Darkneſs to Light, and from the Power of Satan unto God.

Acts

Acts xxvi. 18. That they may receive Forgiveneſs of Sins, and an Inheritance among them which are ſanctified by Faith that is in me.

Rom. i. 5. By whom we have received Grace and Apoſtleſhip, for Obedience to the Faith.

x. 8. The Word is nigh thee, the Word of Faith which we preach.

Ver. 14. How ſhall they call upon him on whom they have not believed? and how ſhall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how ſhall they hear without a Preacher?

Ver. 15. And how ſhall they preach except they be ſent?

Ver. 17. So Faith cometh by Hearing, and Hearing by the Word of God.

xvi. 25, 26. The Myſtery which was kept ſecret, is now made known to all Nations for the Obedience of Faith.

1 Cor. i. 21. It pleaſed God by the Fooliſhneſs of preaching to ſave them that believe.

iii. 5. Who is Paul or Apollos, but Miniſters by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every Man.

Ver. 6. I have planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the increaſe, Ver. 7.

xv. 2. I have delivered unto you the Goſpel by which ye are ſaved, if ye keep in Memory what I preached unto you, unleſs ye have believed in vain.

Ver. 11. So we preach, and ſo ye believed.

2 Cor. i. 14. Not that we have Dominion over your Faith, but are Helpers of your Joy.

Eph. ii. 20. Ye are all built upon the Foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief Corner Stone.

iv. 11. Chriſt gave ſome Apoſtles, and ſome Prophets, and ſome Evangeliſts, and ſome Paſtors and Teachers.

Ver. 12. For the perfecting of the Saints, for the Work of the Miniſtry, for the Edifying of the Body of Chriſt.

Ver. 13. Till we all come in the Unity of the Faith, and of the Knowledge of the Son of God unto a perfect Man.

Phil. i. 25. I ſhall continue with you for your Furtherance and Joy of Faith.

ii. 17. If I be offered upon the Sacrifice and Service of your Faith, I joy and rejoice with you all.

1 Theſſ. ii. 3. We ſent Timotheus to eſtabliſh and comfort you, concerning your Faith.

Ver. 10. Praying that we might ſee your Face, and perfect that which is lacking in your Faith.

Heb. xiii. 7. Remember them which have the Rule over you, who have ſpoken unto you the Word of God, whoſe Faith follow.

1 John i. 3. That which we have ſeen and heard declare we unto you.

The Goſpel called Faith, and the Law of Faith.

Rom. iii. 27. Boaſting is excluded by the Law of Faith.

x. 8. The Word of Faith which we preach.

Gal. i. 23. Paul preached the Faith which once he deſtroyed.

Gal. iii. 2. Received ye the Spirit by the Works of the Law, or by the hearing of Faith? Ver. 5.

Ver. 23. Before Faith came we were kept ſhut up unto the Faith that ſhould afterward be revealed, Ver. 25. See 1 Tim. 1. 4—5. 8. Jude, Ver. 3. Rev. 2. 13.

20. *Promiſes to Faith, Juſtification to believing in God, promiſed.* Gen. xv. 6. Abram believed in the Lord, and he counted it to him for Righteouſneſs, Rom. 4. 3. 9. Gal. 3. 6. Jam. 2. 23.

John v. 24. Jeſus ſaid, he that heareth my Words and believeth on him that ſent me, hath everlaſting Life, and ſhall not come into Condemnation, but is paſſed from Death unto Life. See Luke 1. 45.

21. *Juſtification to believing in Chriſt promiſed.* Acts xiii. 39. By him all that believe are juſtified from all Things, from which they could not be juſtified by the Law of Moſes.

Rom iii. 21. The Righteouſneſs of God (i. e. Juſtification) without the Law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Law and the Prophets.

Ver. 22. Even the Righteouſneſs of God, which is by Faith of Jeſus Chriſt, unto all and upon all that believe.

Ver. 25. Jeſus Chriſt hath God ſet forth, to be a Propitiation through Faith in his Blood, to declare his Righteouſneſs for the Remiſſion of Sins.

Ver. 26. To declare his Righteouſneſs, that he might be juſt, and the Juſtifier of them that believe in Jeſus.

Ver. 28. Therefore we conclude that a Man is juſtified by Faith without the Deeds of the Law.

Ver. 30. God ſhall juſtify the Circumciſion by Faith, and the Uncircumciſion through Faith.

Rom. iv. 5. He that worketh not, but believeth on him that juſtifieth the Ungodly, his Faith is counted to him for Righteouſneſs, or Juſtification.

v. 1. Being juſtified by Faith we have Peace with God through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

x. 4. Chriſt is the End of the Law for Righteouſneſs (or Juſtification) to every one that believeth.

xi. 20. Thou ſtandeſt by Faith, 2 Cor. 1. 24.

Ver. 23. The Jews, if they abide not ſtill in Unbelief, ſhall be grafted in.

Ver. 26. And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved, Ver. 30, 31, 32.

Gal. ii. 16. A Man is not juſtified by the Works of the Law, but by the Faith of Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 21. If Righteouſneſs came by the Law, then is Chriſt dead in vain.

iii. 8. The Scripture foreſeeing that God would juſtify the Heathen, through Faith preached before the Goſpel to Abram, ſaying, in thee ſhall all Nations be bleſſed, Gen. 12. 3.

Ver. 9. So they which be of Faith are bleſſed with Faithful Abraham.

Ver. 11. But that no Man is juſtified by the Law in the Sight of God is evident, for the Juſt ſhall live by Faith, Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38.

Gal.

Gal. iii. 12. And the Law is not of Faith, but the Man that doth theſe Things ſhall live in them.

Ver. 22. The Scripture hath concluded all under Sin, that the Promiſe by Faith of Jeſus Chriſt might be given to them that believe.

Ver. 24. The Law was our School-maſter to bring us to Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by Faith.

v. 5. We through the Spirit wait for the Hope of Righteouſneſs (or Juſtification) through Faith.

Ver. 6. In Jeſus Chriſt neither Circumciſion availeth any Thing, nor Uncircumciſion, but Faith which worketh by Love.

Phil. iii. 8. I count all Things but Loſs for the Excellency of the Knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord, for whom I have ſuffered the Loſs of all Things, and count them but Dung that I may win Chriſt.

Ver. 9. And be found in him, not having mine own Righteouſneſs which is of the Law, but that which is through the Faith of Chriſt, the Righteouſneſs which is of God by Faith.

Ver. 10. That I might know him and the Power of his Reſurrection, and the Fellowſhip of his Sufferings, being made conformable to his Death.

22. *Adoption, or being the Sons of God, promiſed.* John i. 12. To as many as received Chriſt, to them gave he Power to become the Sons of God, even to them that believe on his Name.

Gal. iii. 26. Ye are all the Children of God by Faith in Jeſus Chriſt, Rom. 8. 17.

23. *God's Love promiſed to Believers in Chriſt.* John xvi. 27. The Father himſelf loveth you, becauſe ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

24. *Chriſt prayeth for Believers.* John xvii. 20. Neither pray I for thee alone, but for them alſo which ſhall believe on me through their Word.

25. *The Sins of Believers pardoned.* Acts x. 42. Whoſoever believeth on me ſhall receive the Remiſſion of Sins, Ch. 13. 38.—26. 18.

Rom. iii. 25. Him hath God ſet forth to be a Propitiation through Faith in his Blood, to declare his Righteouſneſs for the Remiſſion of Sins.

26. *The Holy Spirit is given to Believers.* John vii. 38. Jeſus ſaid, he that believeth on me, out of his Belly ſhall flow Rivers of living Waters.

Ver. 39. This ſpake he of the Spirit which they that believe on him ſhould receive.

Gal. iii. 13. Chriſt hath redeemed us from the Curſe of the Law.

Ver. 14. That the Bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jeſus Chriſt, that we might receive the Promiſe of the Spirit through Faith.

27. *They have Light and Direction.* John xii. 36. Believe in the Light. (That is in Chriſt, Ch. 1. 9.—8. 12.—9. 5.)

Ver. 46. I am come a Light unto the World, that whoſoever believeth in me ſhould not abide in Darkneſs.

28. *They have Grace and Peace.* 2 Pet. i. 1, 2. To them that have obtained like precious Faith with us, Grace and Peace be multiplied, Rom. 5. 1.

29. *They have Joy and Comfort.* John xiv. 1. Let not your Hearts be troubled, ye believe in God, believe alſo in me.

1 Cor. xv. 12. The God of Hope fill you with all Joy and Peace in believing.

1 Pet. i. 8. In whom (Chriſt) believing ye rejoice with Joy unſpeakable and full of Glory.

1 John. v. 10. He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the Witneſs in himſelf.

John viii. 56. Abraham ſaw Chriſt's Day and was glad.

30. *Chriſt is precious to them.* 2 Theſſ. i. 10. He ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and admired in all them that believe.

1 Pet. ii. 1. To them that believe he is precious.

31. *They have Acceſs to God in Prayer.* Eph. iii. 12. In Chriſt we have Boldneſs, and Acceſs with Confidence by the Faith of him.

32 *Sanctification by Faith.* Acts xv. 9. God purifying their Hearts by Faith.

xxvi. 18. That they may receive an Inheritance among them that are ſanctified by Faith in me.

33. *Salvation by Faith in God.* Dan. vi. 23. No manner of Hurt was found upon Daniel, (in the Lyon's Den) becauſe he believed in his God.

34. *Salvation to Chriſtians by Faith in Chriſt.* Iſa. xxviii. 16. Thus ſaith the Lord God, behold I lay in Zion for a Foundation, a Stone, a tried Stone, a precious Corner Stone, a ſure Foundation, he that believeth ſhall not make haſte, Rom. 9. 33.—10. 11. He that believeth ſhall not be aſhamed, 1 Pet. 2. 6. He that believeth ſhall not be confounded.

Mark xvi. 15. Jeſus ſaid preach the Goſpel.

Ver. 16. He that believeth and is baptiſed, ſhall be ſaved, he that believeth not ſhall be damned.

John iii. 14. As Moſes lifted up the Serpent in the Wilderneſs, even ſo muſt the Son of Man be lifted up.

Ver. 15. That whoſoever believeth in him ſhould not periſh, but have eternal Life.

Ver. 16. God ſo loved the World, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whoſoever believeth in him ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting Life.

Ver. 17. God ſent not his Son into the World to condemn the World, but that the World through him might be ſaved.

Ver. 18. He that believeth is not condemned, he that believeth not is condemned already, becauſe he hath not believed in the Name of the only begotten Son of God.

Ver. 36. He that believeth on the Son hath everlaſting Life, and he that believeth not the Son ſhall not ſee Life, but the Wrath of God abideth on him.

vi. 35. Jeſus ſaid, he that believeth on me ſhall never thirſt.

Ver. 40. This is the Will of him that ſent me, that every one that ſeeth the Son and believeth on him, may have everlaſting Life, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt Day.

Ver. 47. He that believeth on me hath everlaſting Life.

xi. 25 He that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live.

John

John xi. 26. Whoſoever liveth and believeth in me ſhall never die, or ſhall not die for ever.

xx. 31. Theſe are written that ye might believe that Jeſus is the Chriſt the Son of God, and that believing ye might have Life through his Name.

Acts xvi. 31. Paul and Silas ſaid to the Jaylor, believe in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved.

xxvi. 18. That they might receive an Inheritance among them that are ſanctified by Faith in me.

Rom. x. 9. If thou ſhalt confeſs with thy Mouth the Lord Jeſus, and ſhalt believe in thine Heart that God raiſed him from the Dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.

Eph. ii. 8. By Grace ye are ſaved through Faith.

2 Theſſ. ii. 13. God hath choſen us to Salvation, through Sanctification of the Spirit and Belief of the Truth.

1 Tim i. 16 I Paul obtained Mercy, that in me Jeſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all Long-ſuffering, for a Pattern to them which ſhould hereafter believe on him to Life everlaſting.

vi. 12. Fight the good Fight of Faith, lay hold on eternal Life.

2 Tim. iii. 15. The Scriptures are able to make thee wiſe unto Salvation through Faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

iv. 7. I have fought a good Fight, I have finiſhed my Courſe, I have kept the Faith.

Ver. 8. Henceforth there is laid up for me a Crown of Righteouſneſs which the Lord the Righteous Judge ſhall give me at that Day, and not to me only, but unto all them that love his appearing.

Heb. 4 3. We which have believed do enter into Reſt.

vi. 12. Be ye Followers of them who through Faith and Patience inherit the Promiſes.

x. 39. We are not of them who draw back to Perdition, but of them who believe to the ſaving of the Soul.

1 Pet. i. 5. We are kept by the Power of God through Faith unto Salvation.

Ver. 9. Receiving the End of your Faith, the Salvation of your Souls.

1 John v. 13. Theſe Things have I written unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God, that ye might know that ye have eternal Life.

35. *Things extraordinary promiſed to the Faith of ſome primitive Chriſtians.* Matt. xxi. 21. If ye have Faith as a Grain of Muſtard Seed, and doubt not, ye ſhall not only do this that is done to the Fig-tree, but alſo if ye ſhall ſay to this Mountain be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the Sea, it ſhall be done, Luke 17. 26. 1 Cor. 13. 2.

Ver. 22. And all Things whatſoever ye ſhall aſk in Prayer, believing, ye ſhall receive, Mark 11. 24.

Mark xvi 17. Theſe Signs ſhall follow them that believe, in my Name ſhall they caſt out Devils, they ſhall ſpeak with new Tongues.

Ver. 18. They ſhall take up Serpents, and if they ſhall drink any deadly Thing, it ſhall not hurt them, they ſhall lay Hands on the Sick and they ſhall recover.

John xiv. 12. He that believeth on me, the Works that I do ſhall he do alſo.

36. *Theſe*

36. *Theſe Promiſes were fulfilled in the following Inſtances.* Acts ii. 4. The Diſciples of Chriſt ſpake with new Tongues, 1 Cor. 14. 21.

iii. 2. to 8. and xiv. 10. They cured the Lame.

xvi. 18. They caſt out unclean Spirits, Ch. 5. 16.—7. 8.

xix. 11, 12. They healed the Sick, Ch. 25. 8.

ix. 36. 37. 40. They raiſed the Dead, Ch. 20. 12.

v. 5. 10. Lying Hypocrites die at their Rebuke.

xxviii. 3, 5. Paul ſhakes a Viper off his Hand, and is not hurt by it.

xiii. 11. Enemies of the Faith are ſtruck with Blindneſs.

ix. 12. 17. 18. They reſtore Sight to the Blind.

viii. 15. 17. The Holy Ghoſt is given at laying on of their Hands.

v. 12. They do great Miracles, Signs and Wonders, Ch. 6. 8.—15. 12. 2 Cor. 12. 12.

viii. 6. The People gave the more Heed to them and embraced the Faith, Ch. 5. 4.

37. *Inſtances of Miracles wrought for Perſons of eminent Faith.* Matt. viii. 8. 10. 13. Luke 7. 9. At the Centurion's Faith his Servant is healed.

ix. 28, 29, 30. Two blind Men reſtored to Sight, Mark 10. 52.

Mark ii. 5. One ſick of the Palſy cured, Matt. 9. 2. 6. 7.

v. 34. A Woman cured of a bloody Iſſue.

ix. 20. 25. A dumb Spirit is caſt out of a Child at the Faith of the Child's Father.

v. 36. At the Faith of the Ruler of the Synagogue, his Daughter who had been dead is reſtored to Life.

Luke xvii. 19. A Leper cleanſed.

John v. 50. At a Nobleman's Faith his Son is healed of a Fever.

xi. 40. to 46. At Martha's Faith her Brother Lazarus is reſtored to Life.

Acts iii. 16. By the Faith of a lame Man he is healed by Peter.

xiv. 9. A Cripple from the Womb healed by Paul.

38. *Other Inſtances of approved Faith.* In Abraham. Gen. xv. 6. Compared with John 8. 56. Rom. 4. 18. 20.—The Virgin Mary, Luke 1. 45.—The Woman who waſhed Chriſt's Feet with Tears, Luke 7. 37. to 50.—The Diſciples, John 2. 22.—The Samaritans, John 4. 39.—The Jews, John 8. 31.—11. 45.—A Man born blind, John 9. 35. 38.—The chief Rulers, John 12. 11. 42.—Thoſe given to Chriſt, John 17. 8.—About five thouſand, Acts 4. 4. 32.—Many Prieſts, Acts 6. 7. Stephen, Acts 6. 8.—The Eunuch, Acts 8. 13.—They of the Circumciſion, Acts 10. 45.—A great Number, Acts 11. 21.—14. 1. 23.—Many at Lyſtra.—Greeks and devout Women, Acts 17. 4.—Criſpus the Ruler of the Synagogue, Acts 18. 8. Ver. 27.—Many in Achaia, Acts 19. 18.—Many Thouſands of Jews, Acts 21. 20. Ver. 25. the Gentiles.—Some among all Nations, Rom. 1. 5. 16. &c. &c.

Infidelity.

39. *Want of Faith reproved.* Matt. vi. 30. Jeſus ſaid, if God ſo cloath the Graſs of the Field, will he not much more cloath you, O ye of little Faith.

Mark

Mark xvi. 14. Jeſus upbraided the Diſciples with their Unbelief and Hardneſs of Heart, becauſe they believed not thoſe who had ſeen him after he was riſen.——Chriſt upbraided the Diſciples afraid upon Sea, with their want of Faith. Matt 8. 26. Peter upon Sea. Matt. 14 31.—The Diſciples ſolicitous about Bread. Matt. 16. 8, 9, 10. The Diſciples at their not being able to caſt out a Devil. Matt. 17. 17. 19. 20.

Matt. xiii. 58. Jeſus did not many Miracles there becauſe of their Unbelief. Mark 6. 5. 6.

40. *Exhortations againſt Unbelief.* John xx. 27. Jeſus ſaid to Thomas, be not faithleſs but believing.

Heb. iii. 12. Take heed leſt there be in any of you an evil Heart of Unbelief.

iv. 11. Let us labour to enter into that Reſt, that remaineth to the People of God, leſt any Man fall after the ſame Example of Unbelief.

41. *Threatnings againſt Unbelief. Unbelief towards God. Threats.* Numb. xiv. 11. The Lord ſaid, how long ſhall this People provoke me? How long ſhall it be ere they believe me, for all the Signs I have ſhewed among them?

Ver. 12. I will ſcatter them with the Peſtilence and diſinherit them. Ver. 37. 38. Heb. 3. 17, 18.—4. 6. Jude Ver. 5.

xx. 12. The Lord ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye believed me not, to ſanctify me in the Eyes of the Children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhall not bring this Congregation into the Land which I have given them.

Deut. i. 32. Moſes ſaid, ye did not believe the Lord your God.

Ver. 34. And the Lord was wroth and ſware ſaying,

Ver. 35. Surely there ſhall not one of theſe Men, of this evil Generation, ſee that good Land which I ſware to give unto their Fathers. Heb. 3. 19.—4. 6.

2 Kings xvii. 14. 18. 20. Becauſe they did not believe, the Lord rejected the Seed of Iſrael.

Iſa. vii. 9. If ye will not believe, ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

liii. 9. Who hath believed our Report. See Pſ. 78. 21. 22. 32. 33. —106. 24. 26. 29.

42. *Unbelief toward Chriſt; Threats.* Matt. xxi. 31. Jeſus ſaid, verily I ſay unto you, the Publicans and Harlots enter into the Kingdom of Heaven before you.

Ver. 32. For ye believed not John Baptiſt, but the Publicans and Harlots believed him.

Mark xvi. 16. He that believeth not ſhall be damned.

Luke xii. 46. The Lord of the wicked Servant will appoint him his Portion with Unbelievers.

John iii. 18. He that believeth not is condemned already, becauſe he hath not believed on the Name of the only begotten Son of God.

Ver. 36. He that believeth not, the Son ſhall not ſee Life, but the Wrath of God abideth on him. 1 John 5. 10.

viii. 24. If ye believe not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your Sins.

Ver. 45. He that rejecteth me and receiveth not my Words, hath one

one that judgeth him, the Word that I have ſpoken, the ſame ſhall Judge him in the laſt Day.

Rom ix. 31. Iſrael hath not attained to the Law of Righteouſneſs Ver. 32. Becauſe they ſought it not by Faith, but as it were by the Works of the Law.

xi. 20. Becauſe of Unbelief the Jews were broken off.

xiv. 23. He that doubteth is damned if he eat, becauſe he eateth not of Faith, for whatſoever is not of Faith, is Sin.

2 Theſſ. ii. 10. They received not the love of the Truth, that they might be ſaved.

Ver. 11. For this Cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong Deluſion that they might believe a Lye.

Ver. 12. That they all might be damned who believed not the Truth, but had Pleaſure in Unrighteouſneſs.

1 Tim. v. 8. If any provide not for his own, he hath deny'd the Faith.

1 Tim. v. 11. They have begun to wax wanton againſt Chriſt.

Ver. 12. Having Damnation becauſe they have caſt off their firſt Faith.

Tit. i. 15. To them that are undefiled and unbelieving is Nothing Pure, but even their Mind and Conſcience is defiled.

Heb. iv. 2. Unto us was the Goſpel preached as well as unto them, but the Word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with Faith in them that heard it.

Heb. x. 38. The Juſt ſhall live by Faith, but if any Man draw back my Soul ſhall have no Pleaſure in him.

Ver. 39. We are not of them that draw back to Perdition, but of them who believe to the Saving of the Soul.

xi 31. By Faith Rahab periſhed not with them that believed not.

1 John ii. 23. Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father.

Rev. xxi. 8. The Fearful and Unbelieving, and the Abominable, and Murderers, and Whoremongers, and Sorcerers, and Idolaters, and all Liars ſhall have their Part in the Lake which burneth with Fire and Brimſtone, which is the ſecond Death. See Iſa. 66. 24.

43. *The following Cauſes of Unbelief are aſſigned in Scripture by Chriſt, and his Apoſtles.* Luke viii. 12. The Devil taketh away the Word out of their Hearts, leſt they ſhould believe and be ſaved. See Ver. 13. 14.

John v. 44. How can ye believe which receive Honour one of another, and ſeek not the Honour that cometh from God only?

Ver. 46. Had ye believed Moſes, ye would have believed me, for he wrote of me.

Ver. 47. But if ye believe not his Writings, how ſhall ye believe my Words? 2 Cor. 3. 14. 15.

John viii. 45. Becauſe I tell you the Truth, ye believe me not.

x. 26. Ye believe me not becauſe ye are not of my Sheep.

2 Cor. iv. 4. Becauſe the God of this World hath blinded their Minds.

1 Tim. iv. 4. Giving heed to ſeducing Spirits, and Doctrines of Devils.

vi. 10. The Love of Money, Ver. 20. 21. Profeſſing Science, falſely ſo called.——Hence is applied to Unbelievers the Prophecy of Iſa. vi 9. Compared with John 12. 40. 41. Acts 28. 26. 27. Rom. 11. 7. 8.

44. *Looking*

Looking to God.

44. *Look to God.* Pſ. xxxiv. 5. They looked unto God and were lightened. Pſ. 5. 3.—123. 2.

Iſa. xvii. 7. At that Day ſhall a Man look to his Maker, and his Eyes ſhall have Reſpect to the holy One of Iſrael. Ch. 8. 17.

xlv. 22. Look unto me and be ye ſaved all the Ends of the Earth, for I am God, and there is none elſe.

Mic. vii. 7. I will look unto the Lord, I will wait for the God of my Salvation, my God will hear me. See Iſa. 33. 14.

Remembering God.

45. *Remembering God.* Neh. iv. 14. Remember the Lord which is great and terrible. Pſ. 20. 7.

Job xxi. 6. When I remember him I am afraid.

Pſ. xlii. 6. My God, my Soul is caſt down in me, therefore will I remember thee. Pſ. 20. 7.—77. 10.

lxiii. 5. My Soul ſhall be ſatisfied as with Marrow and Fatneſs, and my Mouth ſhall praiſe thee with joyful Lips

Ver. 6. When I remember thee upon my Bed, and meditate on thee in the Night-watches.

Eccl. xii. 1. Remember thy Creator in the Days of thy Youth.

Iſa. xxvi. 9. The Deſire of our Soul is to thee, and to the Remembrance of thy Name.

Jonah ii. 7. When my Soul fainted within me, I remembered the Lord, and my Prayer came unto thee, even unto thine holy Temple. See Zech. 10. 9.

Not remembering God. Iſa. 57. 11. Of whom haſt thou been afraid that thou haſt lied, and haſt not remembered me? nor laid it to thy Heart? Ch. 51. 12, 13 Judg. 8. 34. Pſ. 78. 42.

Forgetting God.

46 *Forgetting God.* Pſ. cvi. 21. Iſrael forgat God their Saviour which had done great things in Egypt for them.

Jer. ii. 32. My People have forgotten me Days without Number. Ch. 13. 25. 18. 5.

iii. 21. They have perverted their Way, and have forgotten the Lord their God.

Ezek. xxii. 12. Thou haſt gain'd of thy Neighbour by Extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord. Ver. 14. Jer. 24 27. Hoſ. 2. 12.

47. *Threatenings againſt thoſe that forget God.* Deut. xxxii. 18. Of the Rock that begat thee, thou art unmindful and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

Ver. 19. The Lord abhorred them. See to Ver. 26.

Judge iii. 7. The Children of Iſrael forgat the Lord.

Ver. 8. Therefore the Anger of the Lord was hot againſt Iſrael, &c.

1 Sam. xii. 9. They forgat the Lord their God, and he ſold them into the Hand of their Enemies.

Pſ. ix. 17. The Wicked ſhall be turned into Hell, and all the Nations that forget God. Job 8. 11. 12. 13.

Pſ. l. 21. Theſe Things thou haſt done and I kept Silence, but I will reprove thee, ſaith the Lord.

Ver. 22. Conſider this ye that forget God, leſt I tear you in Pieces, and there be none to deliver.

Iſa. xvii. 10. Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy Salvation, and haſt not been mindful of the Rock of thy Strength, therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant Plants, &c.

Ver. 11. But the harveſt ſhall be an Heap in the Day of deſperate Sorrow.

Ezek xxiii. 35. Thou haſt forgotten me, therefore bear thy Lewdneſs.

Hoſ. viii. 14. Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, I will ſend a Fire upon his Cities.

48. *Warnings againſt forgetting God.* Deut. vi. 12. Beware leſt thou forget the Lord thy God.

Deut. viii. 11. Beware leſt thou forget the Lord thy God, in not keeping his Commandments, and his Judgments, and his Statutes.

Ver. 12. Leſt when thou haſt eaten, and art full, and haſt built goodly Houſes, and haſt dwelt therein.

Ver. 13. And when thy Herds and thy Flocks multiply, and thy Silver and thy Gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied.

Ver. 14. That then thine Heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, See to Ver. 20.

Pſ. xliv. 17. All this is come upon us, yet have we not forgotten thee.

Ver. 20. If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or ſtretched out our Hands to a ſtrange God, ſhall not God ſearch out this?

Meditation.

49. *Meditation upon God and his Word.* A good Man meditates upon God's Law Day and Night. Pſ. 49. 3.—119. 97.—Joſ. 1. 8.

Job xxii 22. Lay up his Words in thine Heart.

Pſ. i. 2. A good Man meditates upon God's Law Day and Night.

xvi. 8. I have ſet the Lord always before me.

xl. 8. O my God, thy Law is within my Heart. Pſ. 37. 31.—119. 11.

lxiii. 5. My Soul ſhall be ſatisfied.

Ver. 6. When I meditate on thee in the Night Watches Pſ. 104. 34.

lxii. 12. I will meditate on all thy Works, and talk of thy Doing. Pſ. 143. 5.

Pſ. cxix 15. I will meditate on thy Precepts, and have reſpect to thy Ways. Ver. 78.

Ver. 23. Thy Servant did meditate on thy Statutes. Ver. 48.

Ver. 99. Thy Teſtimonies are my Meditation.

Ver. 148. Mine Eyes prevented the Night Watches, that I might meditate in thy Word.

Tim. iv. 15. Meditate upon theſe Things.

Fearing

Fearing God.

50. *Fear due unto God.* Exod. xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, glorious in Holineſs, fearful in Praiſes, doing Wonders.

Pſ lxxvi. 7. Thou even thou art to be feared, and who may ſtand when thou art angry. Ver. 11.

lxxxix. 7. God is greatly to be feared in the Aſſembly of the Saints.

xcvi. 4. The Lord is to be feared above all Gods.

Jer. x 7. Who would not fear thee, O King of Nations.

Rev. xv. 4. Who ſhall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy Name, for thou only art Holy.

51. *The Excellency of fearing God.* Job xxviii. 28. The Fear of the Lord That is Wiſdom, and to depart from Evil is Underſtanding.

Pſ. cxi. 10. The Fear of the Lord is the Beginning of Wiſdom. Prov. 9. 10. Prov. 15. 33. It is the Inſtruction of Wiſdom.

Prov. i. 7. The Fear of the Lord is the Beginning of Knowledge. Pſ. 19. 9. It is clean enduring for ever.

52. *It is a commanded Duty.* Deut. vi. 24. The Lord our God commanded us to do all theſe Statutes, to fear the Lord our God, for our Good always.

2 Kings xvii. 36. The Lord, him ſhall ye fear. Ver. 39.

1 Chron. xvi. 30. Fear before him all the Earth. Pſ. 96 9.

Pſ. xxii. 23. Fear him all the Seed of Iſrael.

xxxiii. 8. Let all the Earth fear the Lord. Pſ. 34. 9.

Prov. xxiii. 17. Be thou in the Fear of the Lord, all the Day long.

xxiv. 21. Fear the Lord and the King. 1 Pet. 2. 17.

Iſa. viii. 13. Sanctify the Lord God of Hoſts, and let him be your Fear, and let him be your Dread.

Jer. v. 22. Will ye not fear me, ſaith the Lord? will ye not tremble at my Preſence? Ver. 24.

Mal. i. 6. If I be a Maſter where is my Fear? ſaith the Lord of Hoſts.

Matt. x. 28. Fear him that is able to deſtroy both Soul and Body in Hell.

Rev. xiv. 7. Fear God and give Glory to him.

53. *God is to be feared on Account of his Perfections.* Job xiii. 11. Shall not his Excellency make you afraid?

xxv. 2. Dominion and Fear are with him.

xxxvii. 23. The Almighty is excellent in Power and Judgment, and in Plenty of Juſtice.

Ver. 24. Men do therefore fear before him.

Pſ. cxxx. 4. There is Forgiveneſs with thee that thou mayſt be feared. Rev. 15. 4.

54. *God is to be feared on Account of his Words and Works.* Deut. iv. 10. I will make them hear my Words, that they may learn to fear me all the Days that they ſhall live upon the Earth, 1 Kings 8. 40. 43. 2 Chron. 6. 30. 33.

Joſ. iv. 23. The Lord your God dried up the Waters of Jordan as he did the red Sea, that all People of the Earth might know the Hand of the Lord that it is mighty, that ye might fear the Lord your God for ever.

Eccl. iii. 14. What God doth ſhall be for ever, Nothing can be put to it, nor any Thing taken from it, and God doth it, that Men may fear before him. See Jer. 33. 9. Rev. 14. 7. Iſa. 65. 8.

Examples. Inſtances. Exod. 14. 31.—1 Sam. 12. 18.

55. *The fear of the Lord is promiſed and prayed for.* Pſ. xxxvi. 11. Unite my Heart to fear thy Name.

Iſa. lix. 11. They ſhall fear the Lord from the Weſt, and his Glory from the riſing of the Sun. See Ch. 29. 23. Prov. 2. 5. Jer. 33. 9. Hoſ. 3. 5.

Jer. xxxii. 39. I will give them one Heart and one Way, that they may fear me for ever, for the Good of them and of their Children.

Ver. 40. I will put my Fear into their Hearts, and they ſhall not depart from me.

Iſa. xi. 2. The Spirit of Knowledge and of the Fear of the Lord ſhall reſt upon him.

56. *The Fear of God joined with Obedience toward God.* Deut. vi. 2. Fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his Statutes and his Commandments.

Ver. 3. That it may be well with thee.

Ver. 13. Thou ſhalt fear the Lord thy God and ſerve him.

x. 12. What doth the Lord thy God require of thee but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his Ways and to love him, and to ſerve the Lord thy God, with all thy Heart, and with all thy Soul.

Ver. 20. Thou ſhalt fear the Lord thy God, him ſhalt thou ſerve, and to him ſhalt thou cleave, and ſwear by his Name.

xiii. 4. Ye ſhall walk after the Lord your God, and fear him and keep his Commandments and obey his Voice, and ye ſhall ſerve him and cleave unto him.

Joſ xxiv. 14. Now therefore fear the Lord, and ſerve him in Sincerity and in Truth.

1 Sam. xii. 24. Fear the Lord and ſerve him with all your Heart.

Eccl xii. 13. Fear God and keep his Commandments, for this is the whole Duty of Man.

57. *Joined with the worſhip of God.* Pſ ii. 11. Serve the Lord with Fear.

v. 7. In thy Fear will I worſhip toward thy holy Temple.

xxii. 23. Ye that fear the Lord praiſe him.

cxxxv. 20. Ye that fear the Lord, bleſs the Lord.

Acts x. 2. Cornelius feared God, and prayed to God alway.

Heb. xii. 28. Serve God with Reverence, and godly Fear.

58. *It is a Motive to Duty in General toward God and Man, and a Reſtraint from Sin.*

Gen. xxii. 12. God ſaid to Abraham, thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not with-held thy Son, thine only Son, from me.

xlii. 18. Joſeph ſaid, this do, and live, for I fear God.

Exod. i. 17. The Midwives feared God, and did not do as the King of Egypt commanded them.

ix. 20. He that feared God among the Servants of Pharaoh, made his Cattle and Servants go into the Houſes.

xx. 20. That his Fear may be before your Faces, that ye ſin not.

Lev. xix. 14. Thou ſhalt not curſe the Deaf, nor put a Stumbling-Block before the Blind, but ſhalt fear thy God, Ver. 32.

Deut. xiii. 11. All Iſrael ſhall hear and fear the Lord, and do no more ſuch Wickedneſs, as this among you, Ch. 14. 23.—17. 13. 19. ——19. 20—21, 21.—31. 12, 13.

Job

Job i. 1. Job feared God, and eſchewed Evil, Ver. 8. Ch. 2. 3.
Prov. iii. 7. The Fear of the Lord is to depart from Evil.
viii. 13. The Fear of the Lord is to hate Evil, Ch. 14. 16.
xvi. 6 By the Fear of the Lord, Men depart from Evil.
2 Cor. vii. 1. Let us cleanſe ourſelves from all Filthineſs of the Fleſh and Spirit, perfecting Holineſs in the Fear of God, Ver. 11.
Eph. v. 21. Submitting yourſelves to one another in the Fear of God.
Phil. ii. 12. Work out your Salvation with Fear and Trembling.
Heb. xi. 7. Noah moved with Fear, prepared an Ark.
1 Pet. i 7. Paſs the Time of your ſojourning here, in Fear.
iii. 2. Your chaſte Converſation, coupled with Fear.
Col. iii. 22. Servants obey your Maſters, not with Eye-Service but Singleneſs of Heart, fearing God, Eph. 6. 5.
Inſtances. Iſaac, Gen. 31, 42, 43. 1 Kings 18. 3, 4. 12, 13.
2 Kings. Obadiah 4. 1. Neh. 7. 2. Hanani, Pſ. 40. 3.—52.—6. 119. 63. See the Qualifications of the civil Magiſtrate, Commandment 5th.
59. *Promiſes to them that Fear God.* Deut. vi. 24. The Lord commanded us to fear the Lord our God, for our Good always.
2 Kings xvii. 39 The Lord your God ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the Hand of all your Enemies.
Neh i. 11. Let thine Ear be attentive to the Prayer of thy Servants, who deſire to fear thy Name.
Pſ. xxv. 12. What Man is he that feareth the Lord, him ſhall he teach.
Ver. 14. The Way that he ſhall chuſe.
xxxi. 19. How great is thy Goodneſs, which thou haſt laid up for them that fear thee.
xxxiii. 18. Behold the Eye of the Lord is on them that fear him.
xxxiv. 7. The Angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.
Ver. 3. There is no Want to them that fear him.
lx. 4. Thou haſt given a Banner to them that fear thee.
lxxxv. 9. His Salvation is nigh them that fear him.
ciii. 11. As the Heaven is high above the Earth, ſo great is his Mercy toward them that fear him.
Ver. 13. Like as a Father pitieth his Children, ſo the Lord pitieth them that fear him.
Ver. 17. The Mercy of the Lord is from everlaſting to everlaſting upon them that fear him.
cxi. 5. He hath given Meat unto them that fear him.
cxii. 1. Bleſſed is the Man that feareth the Lord.
cxv. 11. Ye that fear the Lord, truſt in the Lord, he is their Help and Shield.
Ver. 13. The Lord will bleſs them that fear him.
cxix. 38. Stabliſh thy Word unto thy Servant who is devoted to thy Fear.
cxxviii. 1. Bleſſed is every one that feareth the Lord.
Ver. 4. Thus ſhall the Man be bleſſed that feareth the Lord, Ver. 5, 6.
cxlv. 19. He will fulfil the deſire of them that fear him, he will hear their cry and will ſave them.

Pſ.

Pſ. cxlvii. 11. The Lord taketh Pleaſure in them that fear him.

Prov. x. 27. The Fear of the Lord prolongeth Days.

xiv. 26. In the Fear of the Lord is ſtrong Confidence, and his Children ſhall have a Place of Refuge.

Ver. 27. The Fear of the Lord is a Fountain of Life, to depart from the Snares of Death.

xv. 16. Better is a little with the Fear of the Lord, than great Treaſures and Trouble therewith.

xix. 23. The Fear of the Lord tendeth to Life, he that hath it ſhall abide ſatisfied.

xxii. 24. By Humility and the Fear of Lord, are Riches and Honour and Life.

xxviii. 14. Happy is the Man that feareth alway.

xxxi. 30. Favour is deceitful, and Beauty is vain, but a Woman that feareth the Lord ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

Eccl. viii. 12. It ſhall be well with them that fear God.

Iſa. xxxiii. 6. The Fear of the Lord is his Treaſure.

l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, and obeyeth the Voice of his Servant, that walketh in Darkneſs and hath no Light? let him truſt in the Name of the Lord, and ſtay upon his God.

Zeph. iii. 7. I ſaid, ſurely thou wilt fear me, ſo thy Dwelling ſhould not be cut off.

Mal. ii. 5. My Covenant was with Levi, of Life and Peace, and I gave them to him, for the Fear wherewith he feared me.

iii. 16. They that feared the Lord ſpake often one to another, and the Lord hearkened and heard, and a Book of Remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his Name.

Ver. 17. And they ſhall be mine, ſaith the Lord, in the Day that I make up my Jewels, and I will ſpare them as a Man ſpareth his Son that ſerveth him.

iv. 2. Unto you that fear my Name, ſhall the Sun of Righteouſneſs ariſe with Healing under his Wings.

Luke i. 50. His Mercy is on them that fear him from Generation to Generation.

Rev. xi. 18. The Time is come, that thou ſhouldſt give a Reward to them that fear thy Name. See 1 Sam. 12. 14. 18. Pſ. 52. 6.—66. 16. —118. 4.—119. 74. 79. Eccl. 7. 18. Iſa. 60. 5 Jer. 32. 39. 40. Acts 9. 31.

60. *Other Expreſſions to the ſame Effect. Trembling.* Ezra ix. 4. They trembled at the Word, Iſa. 66. 2. 5.

Ezra x. 3. They trembled at the Commandment.

Job xxi. 6. When I remember, Trembling taketh hold on my Fleſh, Pſ. 119. 120.

Pſ. ii. 11. Rejoice with Trembling.

Hoſ. xiii. 11. When Ephraim ſpake Trembling, he exalted himſelf in Iſrael.

Joel ii. 11. Let all tremble, for the Day of the Lord cometh, Ver. 10. See Ezra 10. 10. Job 4. 14—37. 1. Iſa. 64. 2. Dan. 6. 26. Jer. 33. 9. Hab. 3. 16. Acts 7. 32.—16. 29.—24. 25. Eph. 6. 5. Phil. 2. 12.

61. *Hea-*

61. *Heaven and Earth tremble at God's Greatneſs.* Job ix. 6. He ſhaketh the Earth out of her Place, the Pillars thereof tremble.

Job xxvi. 11. The Pillars of Heaven tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his Reproof.

Pſ. xviii. 7. The Earth ſhook and trembled, the Foundations of the Hills moved becauſe he was wroth. See Pſ. 60. 2,—77. 18—97. 4—104 32.—114. 7. Jer. 10. 10.—51. 29. Am. 8. 8.

Quake. Neh i. 7. The Mountains quake at him, the Hills melt.

Heb. xii. 21. Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly Fear and Quake. See Exod. 18. 9. Ezek. 12. 18.

Terror. Job vi. 4. The Terrors of God ſet themſelves in Array againſt me.

xxxi. 23. Deſtruction from the Almighty was a Terror to me.

Pſ. lxxxviii. 15. While I ſuffer thy Terrors I am diſtracted.

Jer. xvii. 17. Be not a Terror to me, for thou art my Hope in the Day of Evil, Job 33. 7.

2 Cor. v. 11. Knowing the Terrors of the Lord we perſuade Men.

Reverence. Pſ. lxxxix. 7. God is to be had in Reverence of all that are about him.

Pſ. cxi. 9. Holy and Reverend is his Name.

Heb. xii. 28. Serve God with Reverence.

Pſ. iv. 4. Stand in Awe, and Sin not, Pſ. 33. 8——119. 16.

Afraid. Deut. ix. 19. I was afraid of the Anger and not Diſpleaſure.

2 Sam. vi. 9. David was afraid of the Lord. See 1 Chron. 13. 12. Job 13. 11.—21. 6.—23. 15.—33. 7.—Pſ. 119. 120.—56. 3. Hab. 3. 2.

62. *Threatnings againſt thoſe that fear not God.* Prov. i. 29, They hated Knowledge, and did not chuſe the Fear of the Lord.

Ver. 31. Therefore ſhall they eat the Fruit of their own Way, Ver. 25, &c.

Eccl. viii 13. It ſhall not be well with the Wicked, becauſe they fear not God.

Jer. ii 19. Thine own Wickedneſs ſhall correct thee, and thy Backſlidings ſhall reprove thee, know therefore and ſee, that it is an evil Thing and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the Lord thy God, and that my Fear is not in thee, ſaith the Lord God of Hoſts.

xliv. 10. They are not humbled neither have they feared, nor walked in my Law.

Ver. 11. Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord of Hoſts the God of Iſrael, behold I will ſet my Face againſt you for Evil, &c.

Mal. iii. 5. I will be a ſwift Witneſs againſt the Sorcerers, Adulterers, falſe Swearers, againſt thoſe that oppreſs the Hireling in his Wages, the Widow and the Fatherleſs, and that turn aſide the Stranger from his Right, and fear not me, ſaith the Lord of Hoſts. See 2 Kings 17. 25. 40, 41.

Not fearing God.

63. *The Wicked fear not God, with that Fear which is a Reſtraint from Sin, and a Motive to Duty.*

Gen. xx. 11. Abraham ſaid, I thought ſurely the Fear of God is not in this Place, and they will ſlay me for my Wife's Sake.

Exod.

Exod. ix. 30. Moſes ſaid to Pharaoh, as for thee and thy Servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the Lord God, to let Iſrael go.

Deut. cxxv. 18. Amalek ſmote Iſrael, and feared not God.

Job vi. 14. The Wicked forſaketh the Fear of the Almighty.

Ver. 18 The Paths of their Way are turned aſide, they go to nothing and periſh.

xv. 4. He caſteth off Fear, and reſtraineth Prayer before God.

Pſ. xxxvi. 1. The Tranſgreſſion of the Wicked ſaith within my Heart, that there is no Fear of God before his Eyes.

lv. 19. Becauſe they have no Changes, therefore they fear not God.

Ver. 20. He hath broken his Covenant.

lxiv. 4. Suddenly do the ſhoot at the Perfect, and fear not.

Jer. iii. 8. Judah feared not, but played the Harlot.

v. 22. Fear ye not me? ſaith the Lord.

Ver. 23. This People hath a revolting Heart.

Ver. 24. Neither ſay they in their Heart, let us fear the Lord our God.

Luke xviii. 2. There was a Judge which feared not God, neither regarded Man. See Jer. 36, 24. Hoſ. 10. 3. Luke 23. 40. Jude Ver. 17.

64. *The Wicked have a tormenting fear of God, which is their Puniſhment.*

Job xv. 21. A dreadful Sound is in his Ears.

Ver 24. Trouble and Anguiſh ſhall make him afraid.

xviii. 11. Terrors ſhall make him afraid on every ſide, Ver. 14. Ch. 24. 17.

Pſ. lix. 20. Put them in Fear, O Lord, that they may know themſelves to be but Men, Pſ. 83. 15.

lxxiii. 19. They are utterly conſumed with Terrors.

Prov. x. 24. The Fear of the Wicked ſhall come upon him.

Iſa. ii. 10. Enter into the Rock, and hide thee in the Duſt, for Fear of the Lord, and for the Glory of his Majeſty, Ver. 19. Hoſ. 10. 8. Mic. 7. 17. Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 15. 16.

Heb. x. 27. A fearful Looking for of Judgment. Matt. 25. 25.

Ver. 31. It is a fearful Thing, to fall into the Hands of the living God.

Iſa. xxxiii. 14. The Sinners in Zion are afraid, Fearfulneſs hath ſurpriſed the Hypocrites, who among us ſhall dwell with devouring Fire, with everlaſting Burnings.

Heb. xii. 29. Our God is a conſuming Fire. See Iſa. 66. 4.

65. *God delivers the Wicked up to their Fears of their Enemies.*

Exod. xv. 6. Fear and Dread ſhall fall upon them, by the Greatneſs of thine Arm, Gen. 35. 5. Iſa. 19. 17. I will appoint over you Terror, Exod. 28. 26, 67. Ezek. 21. 12.

Exod. xxiii. 27. I will ſend my Fear before thee, and make thine Enemies turn their Backs, Deut, 11. 25.—2. 25.—Joſ. 2. 9.

Lev. xxvi. 16. I will appoint over you Terror, Exod. 28. 26. 67. Ezek. 21. 12 Lam. 3. 47.

Deut. iv. 34. Hath God aſſayed to take a Nation, &c. by great Terrors, &c. Ch. 26. 8

xxxii. 25. The Sword and Terror ſhall deſtroy, Jer. 6. 24, 25. —30. 5.

2 Chron. xx. 29. The fear of God was on all the Kingdoms, Pſ 18 45 See Pſ. 14, 5.—48. 6.—53. 5. Iſa. 24. 17. Jer. 48. 43. —49. 5. 24. 29. Ezek. 30. 13.

Love to God.

66. *Love to God, Commanded.* Deut. vi. 5. Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God, with all thine Heart, and with all thy Soul, and with all thy Might, Ch. 10. 12. Matt. 22. 37.

xi. 1. Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God, and keep his Charge, and his Statutes, and his Judgments, Ch. 13. 3.

xxx. 15. I have ſet before you this Day Life, and Good, and Death, and Evil.

Ver. 19. In that I Command thee to love the Lord thy God, Ver. 19.

Joſ. xxii. 5. Take diligent Heed, to love the Lord your God, &c.

Pſ. xxxi. 23. O love the Lord all ye Saints.

67. *Promiſes to them that love God.* Exod. xx. 6. I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, ſhewing Mercy unto Thouſands of them that love me and keep my Commandments, Deut. 5. 10.

Deut vii. 9. Know the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth Covenant and Mercy with them that love him and keep his Commandments, to a Thouſand Generations, Dan. 9. 5. Neh. 1. 5.

Pſ. xci. 14. Becauſe he hath ſet his Love upon me, therefore will I deliver him, and honour him, Ver. 15.

Ver. 16. I will ſhew him my Salvation.

cxix. 132. Look upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou uſeſt to do unto them that love thy Name.

cxlv. 20. The Lord preſerveth them that love him.

Rom. viii. 28. All Things work together for Good, to them that love God.

1 Cor. ii. 9 Eye hath not ſeen, nor Ear heard, neither have entered into the Heart of Man, the Things which God hath promiſed for them that love him.

viii. 3 If any Man love God the ſame is known of him.

James ii. 5 A Kingdom God hath promiſed to them that love him. See alſo Deut. 11. 13, 14, 15. 22. 23 —19. 9.—30. 16. 19. 20. Pſ. 69. 36. Iſa. 56. 6, 7. Jer. 2. 2, 3. Col 2. 12. Heb. 6. 10.—1 John 4. 7. 16. 18. Jude 21.

68. *Prayers for them that love God.* Judges v. 31. Let them that love him be as the Sun, when he goeth forth in his Strength.

Pſ. v. 11. Let them that love thy Name, be joyful in thee.

69. *Exhortations to love God.* Pſ. xxxi. 20. O love the Lord all ye Saints.

1 Theſſ. v. 8. Putting on the Breaſt-plate of Faith and Love.

1 Tim. vi. 11. O Man of God, follow after Righteouſneſs, Godlineſs. Faith and Love.

Jude 21. Keep yourſelves in the Love of God, looking for the Mercy of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt to eternal Life.

70. *Inſtances of Perſons loving God.* Pſ. xviii. 1. I will love the Lord my Strenght.

Song i. 3. The Upright love thee, 1 Kings 3 3.

Rom. viii. 38. Neither Death nor Life, &c. nor any other Creature ſhall be able to ſeparate us from the Love of God, which is in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, Ver. 39

2 Cor. vi. 4. Approving ourſelves by Love unfeigned, Ver. 6.

Eph. i. 4. He hath choſen us in Chriſt that we ſhould be Holy, and without Blame before him in Love.

1 John iv. 19. We love him becauſe he firſt loved us, Pſ. 116. 1.

71. *How love to God is produced in Chriſtians.* Deut. xxx. 6. The Lord thy God will circumciſe thine Heart, and the Heart of thy Seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine Heart, and with all thy Soul, that thou mayeſt live. 2 Cor. 13. 11. God is the God of Love.

72. *It is prayed for as a Gift from God.* Eph. vi. 23. Peace be to the Brethren and Love with Faith from God the Father and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Phil. 1. 9. I pray that your Love may abound.

1 Theſſ. iii. 5. The Lord direct your Hearts into the Love of God, and into the patient Waiting for Chriſt. See Eph. 3. 14. 17.—2 John 3.

73. *It is a Work of the Spirit.* Rom. v. 5. The Love of God is ſhed abroad in our Hearts, by the Holy Ghoſt.

Gal v. 22. The Fruit of the Spirit is Love, Joy, Peace, &c. Col. 1. 8. 2 Tim. 1. 7.

v. 6. Faith worketh by Love.

74. *Love to God is evidenced by keeping his Commandments, and loving his Servants.*

Deut. xi. 13. Love the Lord your God and ſerve him with all your Heart, and with all your Soul, Ver 22. Ch. 19. 9.

xxx. 20. Love the Lord thy God, obey his Voice, cleave unto him, for he is thy Life, and the Length of thy Days.

Iſa. 56. 6. The Sons of the Stranger that join themſelves to the Lord, to love the Name of the Lord, and to be his Servants, &c.

Ver. 7. Them will I bring to my Holy Mountain, &c.

Eph. iv. 15. Speaking the Truth in Love, Ver. 16.

1 Theſſ. i. 3. We give Thanks to God, remembring your Work of Faith and Labour of Love. &c. Heb. 6. 10.

1 John ii. 5. Whoſo keepeth God's Word, in him verily is the Love of God perfected, Ch. 5. 2.

v. 3. This is the Love of God that we keep his Commandments.

2 John 6. This is the Love of God, that we walk after his Commandments.

1 John iv. 20. If a Man ſay I love God, and hateth his Brother, he is a Lyar.

Ver. 21. For this Commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his Brother alſo, Ch. 3. 17.

Love to Chriſt.

75. *Love to Chriſt, enforced by Promiſes.* Luke vii. 47. Jeſus ſaid, her Sins wich are many are forgiven, for ſhe loved much.

John xiv. 21. He that loveth me, ſhall be loved of my Father, and I will love him.

John

John xiv. 23. And we will come unto him, and make our Abode with him, Ch. 16. 27.

1 Tim. i. 14. The Grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with Faith and Love, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2 Tim. iv. 8. A Crown of Righteouſneſs, the Lord the righteous Judge will give to them that love him.

James i. 12. A Crown of Life, the Lord hath promiſed to them that ſerve him.

76. *Prayers for them that love Chriſt.* Eph. vi 24. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jeſus Chriſt in ſincerity.

77. *Love to Chriſt enforced by Threatnings.* Matt. x. 37. He that loveth Father or Mother, Son or Daughter, more than me, is not worthy of me.

1 Cor. xvi. 22. If any Man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

Rev. ii. 4. I have ſomewhat againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt Love.

78. *Enforced by the Example of God the Father, who loveth Chriſt.* Prov. viii 30. I was daily his Delight.

Iſa. xlii. 1. Mine Elect in whom my Soul delighteth, Matt. 12. 18. Eph. 1. 6.

Matt. iii. 17. This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleaſed, Ch. 17. 5. 2 Pet. 1. 17.

John iii. 35. the Father loveth the Son, Ch. 17. 24.

viii. 42. Jeſus ſaid, if God were your Father, ye would love me.

79. *Enforced by the Example of the Church of God, who love Chriſt.* Song i. 4. The Upright love thee, Ver 7. Ch. 2. 5.

vii. 6. How pleaſant are thou, O Love, for Delights! See alſo Ch. 1. 14, 15, 16.—2. 3, 8, 9. 16, 17.—3. 1. to 5.—4. 1. 7, 16.—5. 2. to 16.--6. 1, 2, 3 —7. 10.—8. 1. 4, 5.

Rom. viii. 35. Who ſhall ſeparate us from the Love of Chriſt.

1 Pet. i. 8. Whom having not ſeen ye love.

80. *Enforced by Chriſt's Love to his Church.* John xv. 9. I have loved you, continue ye in my Love, Philem. 5.

Eph. v. 25. Chriſt loved the Church and gave himſelf for it.

81. *Obedience to Chriſt the Evidence of love to him.* Matt. xii. 33. The Tree is known by his Fruit.

John xiv. 15. Jeſus ſaid, if ye love me, keep my Commandments.

Ver. 21. He that hath my Commandments and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me.

Ver. 23. If a Man love me, he will keep my Words, Ver. 24. 28.

xv. 10. If ye keep my Commandments ye ſhall abide in my Love.

xxi. 15. Simon, loveſt thou me? feed my Lambs, Ver. 16.

2 Cor. v. 14. The Love of Chriſt conſtraineth us.

Phil. i. 17. Some of Love preach Chriſt.

Hating Chriſt.

82. *Threatnings againſt the Haters of God.* Exod. xx. 5. I am a jealous God, viſiting the Iniquities of the Fathers upon the Children, unto the third and fourth Generation of them that hate me.

Deut. vii. 10. God repayeth them that hate him, to their Face, to deſtroy them: He will not be ſlack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his Face.

xxxii. 15. Jeſhurun waxed Fat, then he forſook God that made him, and lightly eſteemed the Rock of his Salvation.

Ver. 19. The Lord abhored them.

Ver. 22. A Fire is kindled in mine Anger, ſaith the Lord, and ſhall burn unto the loweſt Hell, and ſhall conſume the Earth with her Increaſe, and ſet on Fire the Foundations of the Mountains.

Ver. 23. I will heap Miſchiefs upon them.

Ver. 41. I will render Vengeance to mine Enemies, and will reward them that hate me, ſaith God.

1 Sam. ii. 30 The Lord ſaith, them that honour me I will honour, and they that deſpiſe me ſhall be lightly eſteemed.

2 Chron. xix. 2. Shouldſt thou help the Ungodly, and Love them that hate the Lord, therefore is Wrath upon thee, from before the Lord.

Pſ. cxxxix. 21. Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee, Pſ. 81. 15.

Rom. i. 30. Haters of God, &c. are worthy of Death.

83. *Hating Chriſt.* John xv. 23. Jeſus ſaid, he that hateth me hateth my Father alſo. Ver. 24. See Pſ. 21. 8.—68. 1. Prov. 8. 36.

Deſiring God, Thirſting, &c.

84. *Deſiring God.* Pſ. lxxiii. 25. Whom have I in Heaven but thee? and there is none upon Earth whom I deſire beſides thee

Iſa. xxvi. 8. The Deſire of our Soul is to thy Name, and to the Remembrance of thee.

Ver. 9. With my Soul have I deſired thee in the Night, with my Spirit within me will I ſeek thee early. Chriſt is the Deſire of all Nations. Hag. 2. 7.

85. *Thirſting, longing for God, and the Things of God.* Pſ. xlii. 2. My Soul thirſteth for God. Pſ. 63. 1. 8.—143. 6.

lxxxiv. 2. My Soul longeth for the Courts of the Lord.

cxix. 20. My Soul breaketh, for the Longing it hath unto thy Teſtimonies at all Times.

Ver. 131. I longed after thy Commandments. Ver. 54. 94.

Ver. 174. I have longed for thy Salvation, O Lord, and thy Law is my Delight.

Promiſes. Pſ. lxxxi. 10. Open thy Mouth wide, and I will fill it.

Iſa. xliv. 3. I will pour Water upon him that is thirſty, and Floods upon the dry Ground. Pſ. 107. 9. Jer. 31. 13.

lv. 1. Ho, every one that thirſteth, come ye to the Waters. Rev. 22. 17.

Matt. v. 6. Bleſſed are they which do hunger and thirſt after Righteouſneſs. John 4. 13, 14.—6. 35.—7. 37, 38.

Joy in God.

86. *Joy in God.* Phil. iii. 1. Finally, Brethren, rejoice in the Lord.

iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord always.

1 Theſſ. v. 16. Rejoice evermore.

87. *Through*

87. *Through Chriſt.* Rom. v. 11. We joy in God through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom we have now received the Atonement.

88. *Perſons encouraged to rejoice in God, are the Righteous.* Pſ. xxxii. 11. Be glad in the Lord and rejoice, ye Righteous, and ſhout for Joy all ye that are upright in Heart. Pſ. 33. 1.

lxiv. 10. The righteous ſhall be glad in the Lord, and all the Upright in Heart ſhall glory. Pſ. 68. 3.

xcvii. 11. Light is ſown for the Righteous, and Gladneſs for the Upright in Heart. Ver. 12. Job 8. 20, 21.

Matt. xxv. 21. Thou good and faithful Servant, enter into the Joy of thy Lord. Job 33. 26.

89. *The Meek.* Iſa. xxix. 19. The Meek ſhall increaſe their Joy in the Lord. Ver. 20.

90. *Thoſe that ſeek God.* Pſ. xl. 16. Let thoſe that ſeek thee rejoice and be glad in thee. 1 Chron. 16. 10. 27. Pſ. 70. 4.—105. 3.

91. *Thoſe that truſt in God.* Pſ. v. 11. Let all thoſe that put their Truſt in thee rejoice, let them ever ſhout for Joy, becauſe thou defendeſt them, let them alſo that love thy Name, be joyful in thee. Pſ. 33. 21.

92. *Thoſe that hope in God.* Rom. v. 2. We rejoice in Hope of the Glory of God. Heb. 3. 6. Rom. 12. 12. Pſ. 16. 11.

1 Pet. i. 3 God hath begotten us to a lively Hope, &c.

Ver. 6. Wherein ye greatly rejoice.

Luke x. 20. Rejoice that your Names are written in Heaven.

93. *Thoſe who have Faith or Believe.* Acts xvi. 34. The Jaylor rejoiced, believing in God, with all his Houſe.

Rom. xv. 13. Now the God of Peace fill you with all Joy, and Peace in believing. Phil. 1. 25.

1 Pet. i. 8. Believing in Chriſt, ye rejoice with Joy unſpeakable and full of Glory. John 14. 1.

94. *Joy promiſed.* Pſ. iv. 7. Thou haſt put Gladneſs in my Heart more than in the Time that their Corn and Wine increaſed.

xvi. 11. Thou wilt ſhew me the Path of Life, in thy Preſence is fullneſs of Joy, at thy right Hand are Pleaſures for evermore. Acts 2. 28.

xcii. 4. Thou haſt made me glad through thy Work.

cxxvi. 5. They that ſow in Tears, ſhall reap in Joy. Iſa. 61. 3. 10. Jer. 31. 9. 12. Matt. 5. 4.

Eccl. ii. 26. God giveth to a Man that is good in his Sight, Wiſdom, and Knowledge, and Joy. Ch. 5. 20.—9. 7.

Iſa. lxv. 14. My Servants ſhall ſing for Joy of Heart.

John xvi. 20. Your Sorrow ſhall be turned into Joy. Ch. 14. 1.

95. *Things rejoiced in are God. See the firſt Section. In Chriſt.* John viii. 56. Jeſus ſaid, Abraham rejoiced to ſee my Day, and he ſaw it, and was glad

xv. 11. Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, that my Joy might remain in you, and that your Joy might be full. Ch. 17. 13. 1 John 1. 4.

xvi. 22. I will ſee you again, and your Heart ſhall rejoice.

Phil. iii. 3. We are the Circumciſion, which worſhip God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Chriſt Jeſus, and have no Confidence in the Fleſh.

Rev.

Rev. xix. 7. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give Honour to him, for the Marriage of the Lamb is come.

96. *In the holy Ghoſt.* Rom. xiv. 17. The Kingdom of God is not Meat and Drink, but Righteouſneſs and Peace, and Joy in the Holy Ghoſt. Gal. 5. 22. Col. 1. 11.

97. *In God's Worſhip.* Pſ. ii. 11. Serve the Lord with Fear, and rejoice with Trembling.

xxvii. 6. I will offer in his Tabernacles Sacrifices of Joy.

xlii. 4. I went with them to the Houſe of God, with the Voice of Joy and Praiſe. Pſ. 55. 14.

xliii. 4. I will go unto the Altar of God, unto God, my exceeding Joy.

lxiii. 5. My Mouth ſhall praiſe thee with joyful Lips. Ver. 71. 28.

lxvi. 1. Make a joyful Noiſe unto God, all ye Lands. Pſ. 81. 8.—98. 4. 6.—100. 1. 2.

lxviii. 4. Sing Praiſes to God, and rejoice before him. Ch. 81. 1.

lxxxix. 15. Bleſſed is the People that know the joyful Sound. Ver. 16.

cvii. 22. Declare his Works with Rejoicing.

cxviii. 24. This is the Day God made, we will be glad and rejoice in it.

cxxii. 1. I was glad when they ſaid unto me, let us go unto the Houſe of the Lord

Iſa. lvi. 7. I will make them joyful in my Houſe of Prayer.

See Inſtances of this Joy. 1 Chr. 15. 16. 2 Chr. 23. 18.—29. 30. Neh. 12. 48.

98. *Worſhip of God, fixed and carried on among God's People a Cauſe of their Joy.* 1 Sam. vi. 13. The People rejoiced to ſee the Ark of God returning to Iſrael.

2 Sam. vi. 12. David brought the Ark of God to the City of David with Gladneſs. 1 Chr. 15. 25.

1 Chr. xxix. 9. David and the People rejoiced, becauſe that with a perfect Heart the People offered willingly to the Lord the Materials for building the Houſe of the Lord. 2 Chr. 24. 10.

2 Chr. vi. 41. At the Dedication of the Temple, Solomon prayed, ſaying, let thy Prieſts O Lord, be clothed with Salvation, and let thy Saints rejoice in Goodneſs. 1 Kings 8. 66. Pſ. 63. 2.—132. 9. 16.

Ezra iii. 12. At laying the Foundation of the ſecond Temple, many ſhouted aloud for Joy. Ver. 13.

vi. 12. They kept the Dedication of the ſecond Temple with Joy.

2 Chr. xxix. 35. The Service of the Houſe of the Lord was ſet in Order.

Ver. 36. And Hezekiah the King, and all the People rejoiced, that God had prepared the People.

2 Chron. xxx. 1. 21. 26. There was great Joy in Jeruſalem, at holding the Paſſover by the Commandment of King Hezekiah. See Ch. 15. 12. 14. 15. Ezra 6. 22.

Neh. viii. 9. 10. 12. The People rejoiced at hearing the Law read.

Ver. 12. 27. 43. 44. They rejoiced at the Dedicating of the Wall of Jeruſalem, and divine Worſhip reſtored.

99. *God's Preſence with his People, a Cauſe of Joy.* Zech. ii. 10. Sing and Rejoice, O Daughter of Zion, for lo I come and will dwell in the

the midſt of thee, ſaith the Lord. Ch. 9. 9. Pſ. 16. 8. 9. 11.—46. 4 5.—48. 2. Iſa. 12. 6. Zeph. 3. 14. to 20.

100. *God's Love and Care for his People, a Cauſe of Joy.* Song i. 4. We will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy Love more than Wine.

Pſ. xxxv. 27. Let them ſhout for Joy and be glad, let them ſay continually the Lord be magnified, who taketh Pleaſure in the Proſperity of his Servants.

101. *God's Mercy a Cauſe of Joy.* Pſ. xxxi. 7. I will be glad and rejoice in thy Mercy, thou haſt conſidered my Trouble, thou haſt known my Soul in Adverſity. Pſ. 51. 8, 9. 12.—85. 6, 7.

102. *Help and Strength from God a Cauſe of Joy.* Neh. i. 10. The Joy of the Lord is your Strength.

Pſ. xvi. 8. Becauſe the Lord is at my right Hand, I ſhall not be moved.

Ver. 9. Therefore my Heart is glad.

xxviii. 7. The Lord is my Strength, and my Shield, my Heart truſted in him, and I am helped, therefore my Heart greatly rejoiceth. Pſ. 9. 2. 4.—63. 5.—7. 11.

103. *Salvation from God againſt Enemies cauſe of Joy.* 1 Sam. ii. 1. My Mouth is enlarged over mine Enemies, becauſe I rejoice in thy Salvation.

Pſ. ix. 14 I will rejoice in thy Salvation. Pſ. 13. 5.—35. 9.

cxviii. 15. The Voice of Rejoicing and Salvation is in the Tabernacles of the righteous. Pſ. 21. 1.

Luke i. 47. My Spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

104. *God's Vengeance upon his and his People's Enemies cauſe of Rejoicing.* Deut. xxxii. 43. Rejoice, O ye Nations with his People, for he will avenge the Blood of his Servants, and will render Vengeance to his Adverſaries, and will be merciful unto his Land, and to his People.

Pſ. xlviii. 11. Let Mount Zion rejoice, let the Daughters of Judah be glad, becauſe of thy Judgments. Ver. 97. 8.

lviii. 10. The righteous ſhall rejoice when he ſeeth the Vengeance, he ſhall waſh his Feet in the Blood of the Wicked. Job 22. 19. 2 Chr. 20 27.

105. *Rejoicing in God's Word.* Pſ. xix. 8. The Statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the Heart.

cxix. 14. I have rejoiced in the Way of thy Teſtimonies, as much as in all Riches.

Ver. 111. Thy Teſtimonies have I taken as an Heritage for ever, for they are the Rejoicing of my Heart. Ver. 77. 92. 174.

Jer. xv. 16. Thy Word was unto me the Joy and Rejoicing of my Heart.

1 John i. 4. Theſe Things I write unto you, that your Joy may be full.

The Word was received with Joy. Acts 2. 14.—8. 8.—13. 48. 1 Theſſ. 1. 6.

106. *Joy in God's providential Government.* 1 Chr. xvi. 31. Let the Heavens be glad, and let the Earth rejoice, and let them ſay among the Nations the Lord reigneth.

Pſ. ix. 2. I will be glad and rejoice in thee.

Ver. 4. Thou ſatteſt in the Throne judging right.

Ver. 8. He will judge the World in Righteouſneſs.

lxvii. 4. Let the Nations be glad and ſing for Joy, for thou ſhalt judge the People righteouſly, and govern the Nations upon Earth.

Pſ.

Pſ. lxxxix. 12. Tabor and Hermon ſhall rejoice in thy Name.

Ver. 14. Juſtice and Judgment are the Habitation of thy Throne.

xcvi. 10. Say among the Heathen, the Lord reigneth, the World ſhall be ſtabliſhed, that it ſhall not be moved; he ſhall Judge the People righteouſly.

Ver. 11. Let the Heavens rejoice, and let the Earth be glad.

Ver. 13. For the Lord ſhall judge the World with Righteouſneſs, and the People with his Truth. Pſ. 98. 4. 9.

Pſ. xcvii. 1. The Lord reigneth, let the Earth rejoice, let the Multitude of the Iſles be glad.

Ver. 2. Righteouſneſs and Judgment are the Habitation of his Throne.

Rev. xix. 6. The Lord God Omnipotent reigneth.

Ver. 7. Let us be glad and give Honour to him. See Pſ. 104. 34. —107. 42.—142. 9

107. *Temporal Deliverances of God's Church, a cauſe of Joy.* See the Deliverances of the Jews from the Egyptians. Exod. xviii. 9. 10. Pſ. 66. 6.—105. 43.—106. 5.

Their Deliverance from Captivity. Pſ. 14. 7.—126. 3.

108. *Spiritual Bleſſings conferred on the Church, a cauſe of Rejoicing.* Iſa. ix. 3. They Joy before thee according to the Joy in Harveſt.

Ver. 6. For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given. Ch. 55. 4. 12. Zech. 9. 9. See rejoicing in Chriſt.

xii. 2. The Lord Jehovah is my Strength and my Song, he is alſo become my Salvation.

Ver. 3. Therefore with Joy ſhall ye draw Water out of the Wells of Salvation. Ver. 5, 6, 7.

xxxv. 1. The Wilderneſs and the ſolitary Place ſhall be glad for them, and the Deſert ſhall rejoice and bloſſom as the Roſe.

Ver. 2. It ſhall bloſſom abundantly and rejoice even with Joy and Singing, they ſhall ſee the Glory of the Lord, and the Excellency of our God.

xli. 10. Fear not, for I am with thee, I am thy God, I will ſtrengthen thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right Hand of my Righteouſneſs, thou ſhalt rejoice in the holy One of Iſrael. Ver. 13. 14

xlix. 13. Sing, O Heavens, and be joyful, O Earth, for the Lord hath comforted his People.

li. 3. The Lord ſhall comfort Zion. Ver. 10. 12.

Ver. 11. They ſhall obtain Gladneſs and Joy, &c. Ch. 52. 9. Ch. 54. 1. to 8.

lx. 15. I will make thee an eternal Excellency, the Joy of many Generations. Ver. 16. 17.

Iſa. lxi. 3. to 11.—65. 14. 18.—66. 5. 10. to 15.

Jer. xxxi. 13. 14.—33. 8, 9, 10. Zeph. 3. 17. 18. 20. Zech. 2. 10.

109. *The Work of Creation a cauſe of Joy.* Job xxxviii. 4. 7 When God laid the Foundations of the Earth; the Morning Stars ſang together, and all the Sons of God ſhouted for Joy.

110. *Worldly Proſperity from the Hand of God, a cauſe of Joy.* Deut. xii. 7. Ye ſhall rejoice in all that ye put your Hand unto, you and your Houſholds, wherein the Lord thy God hath Bleſſed thee. Ver. 12. 18.

Deut.

Deut. xxvi. 11. Thou ſhalt rejoice in every good Thing which the Lord thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine Houſe.

Joel ii. 23. Be glad, ye Children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God, for he hath given you the former Rain moderately, and he will cauſe to come down for you the Rain, the former Rain, and the latter Rain, in the firſt Month.

Ver. 24. And the Floors ſhall be full of Wheat, and the Fats ſhall overflow with Wine and Oyl.

Ver. 26. And ye ſhall eat in Plenty and be ſatisfy'd, and praiſe the Name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you.

111. *Rejoicing in God in Time of worldly Adverſity.* Hab. iii. 17. Although the Fig tree ſhall not bloſſom, neither ſhall Fruit be in the Vines, the Labour of the Olive ſhall fail, and the Fields ſhall yield no Meat, the Flocks ſhall be cut off from the Fold, and there ſhall be no Herd in the Stalls.

Ver. 18. Yet will I rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my Salvation. See Pſ. 46. 1. to 5.

Comfort in God.

112. *God giveth Comfort and Conſolation.* Job xv. 11. Are the Conſolations of God ſmall with thee?

Pſ. xxiii. 4. Though I walk through the Valley of the Shadow of Death, I will fear no Evil, for thou art with me, thy Rod and thy Staff, they comfort me.

lxxi. 20. O God thou haſt ſhewed me great and ſore Troubles.

Ver. 21. Thou ſhalt increaſe my Greatneſs, and comfort me on every Side.

lxxxvi. 17. The Lord hath holpen me and comforted me.

xciv. 19 In the Multitude of my Thoughts within me, thy Comforts delight my Soul.

cxix. 52. I remembred thy Judgments of old, O Lord, and have comforted my ſelf.

Ver. 76. Let, I pray thee, thy merciful Kindneſs be for my Comfort, according to thy Word unto thy Servant.

Ver 82. Mine Eyes fail for thy Word, ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

Iſa. xii. 1. O Lord I will praiſe thee, though thou waſt angry with me, thine Anger is turned away and thou comfortedſt me.

xl. 1. Comfort ye, comfort ye my People, ſaith your God.

Ver. 2. Speak ye comfortably to Jeruſalem and cry that her Warfare is accompliſhed, that her Iniquity is pardoned

xlix. 13. The Lord hath comforted his People, and will have Mercy on his afflicted, Ch. 52. 9.

li. 3 The Lord ſhall comfort Zion, Joy and Gladneſs ſhall be found therein, Thankſgiving and the Voice of Melody.

Ver. 12. I, even I (ſaith the Lord) am he that comforteth you; who art thou, that thou ſhouldſt be afraid of a Man that ſhall die, and of the Son of Man that ſhall be made as Graſs.

lvii. 18. I have ſeen his Ways and will heal him, I will lead him, and reſtore Comforts to him and to his Mourners.

lxi. 2. I appoint, to comfort all that mourn in Zion.

Isa. lxvi. 13. As one whom his Mother comforteth, so will I comfort you.

Jer. xxxi. 13. I will turn their Mourning into Joy, and will comfort them.

Hos. ii. 14. I will speak comfortably unto her.

Zech. i. 13. The Lord answered with comfortable Words.

Ver. 17. The Lord shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

Matt. v. 4. Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted.

Luke xvi. 25. Lazarus is comforted in Heaven.

John xiv. 18. Jesus said, I will not leave you comfortless.

Acts ix. 31. The Churches walking in the Fear of the Lord, and in the Comforts of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

Rom. xv. 4. Whatsoever Things were written aforetime were written for our Learning, that we through Patience and Comfort of the Scriptures might have Hope.

Ver. 5. Now the God of Patience and Consolation grant you to be like minded one toward another, according to Christ Jesus.

2 Cor. i. 3. Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of Mercies and the God of all Comfort.

Ver. 4. Who comforteth us in all our Tribulations, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any Trouble, by the Comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

Ver. 5. Our Consolation aboundeth by Christ, Phil. 2. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 8.

vii. 6. God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us.

2 Thess. ii. 16. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us and given us everlasting Consolation and good Hope through Grace, Heb. 6. 18.

Ver. 17. Comfort your Hearts, and stablish you in every good Word and Work.

Observe, the foregoing Scriptures represent a Christian's Comfort, as proceeding from God the Father, from Christ, the Holy Ghost, and from the Holy Scriptures.

Satisfaction.

113. *God satisfieth.* Ps. xvii. 15. I will behold thy Face in Righteousness, I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy Likeness.

xxxvi. 8. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the Fatness of thy House, and thou wilt make them drink of the River of thy Pleasures.

Ver. 9. For with thee is the Fountain of Life.

lxiii. 5. My Soul shall be satisfied as with Marrow and Fatness.

Ver. 6. When I remember thee upon my Bed, and meditate on thee in the Night Watches.

lxv. 4. We shall be satisfied with the Goodness of thy House, even of thy holy Place.

ciii. 2. 5. Bless the Lord, O my Soul, who satisfieth thy Mouth with good Things.

cvii. 9. The Lord satisfieth the longing Soul, and filleth the hungry Soul with Goodness.

Ps.

Pſ. cxxxii. 15. I will abundantly bleſs Zion's Proviſion, I will ſatisfy her Poor with Bread.

Iſa. lv. 2. Wherefore do ye ſpend your Money for that which is not Bread, and your Labour for that which ſatisfieth not; hearken diligently unto me, and eat that which is good, and let your Soul delight itſelf in Fatneſs.

Jer. xxxi. 14. I will ſatiate the Soul of the Prieſts with Fatneſs, and my People ſhall be ſatisfied with my Goodneſs, ſaith the Lord.

Ver. 25. I have ſatiated the weary Soul.

Delight in God.

114. *Delight in God.* Job xxii. 21. Acquaint thyſelf with God.

Ver. 26. Then ſhall thou have thy Delight in the Almighty, and lift up thy Face unto God.

Pſ. xxxvii. 4. Delight thyſelf in the Lord, and he ſhall give thee the Deſires of thine Heart.

Iſa. lviii. 14. Keep the Sabbath, &c. Then ſhalt thou delight thyſelf in the Lord, and I will cauſe thee to ride upon the high Places of the Earth, and feed thee with the Heritage of Jacob thy Father.

115. *Things of God delighted in by his People.* Neh. ix. 25. Thy People delighted themſelves in thy great Goodneſs.

Pſ. i. 2. A good Man's Delight is in the Law of the Lord, Pſ. 119. 70. 77. 92. Rom. 7. 22.

xciv. 19. Thy Comforts delight my Soul.

cxii. 1. Bleſſed is the Man that delighteth in God's Commandments.

cxix. 16. I will delight myſelf in thy Statutes, Ver. 47. 143.

Iſa. lviii. 13. Call the Sabbath a Delight.

116. *Delight in Chriſt.* Song ii. 3. I ſat under his Shadow with great Delight.

Mal. iii. 1. The Lord whom ye ſeek ſhall ſuddenly come to his Temple, even the Meſſenger of the Covenant whom ye delight in.

Glorying in God.

117. *Glorying in God.* Iſa. xli. 16. Thou ſhalt rejoice in the Lord, and glory in the holy one of Iſrael, Ch. 44. 25. Jer. 4. 2.

Jer. ix. 24. Let him that glorieth glory in the Lord, Pſ. 63. 11.—64. 10.—105. 3.—106. 4, 5. 1 Cor. i. 31. 2 Cor. 10. 17.

Gal. vi. 14. God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſave in the Croſs of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom the World is crucified unto me and I unto the World.

118. *Sinful glorying forbidden.* Jer. ix. 23. Let not the wiſe Man glory in his Wiſdom, neither let the mighty Man glory in his Might, let not the rich Man glory in his Riches.

1 Cor. i. 29. No Man ſhould glory in God's Sight, Rom. 4. 2.

iii. 21. Let no Man glory in Man.

iv. 7. Who maketh thee to differ? and what haſt thou that thou didſt not receive? now if thou didſt receive it, why doſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not received it?

ix. 16. Though I preach the Goſpel I have nothing to glory of, for a Neceſſity is laid upon me, yea Woe is unto me if I preach not the Goſpel.

2 Cor. xi. 18. Many glory after the Flesh, 1 Cor. 5. 6. James 1. 14.

xii. 5. Of myself will I not glory, but of mine Infirmities, Ver. 9. Ch. 11. 30.

Boasting in God.

119. *Boasting in God.* Ps. xxxiv. 2. My Soul shall make her Boast in the Lord.

xliv. 8. In God we boast all the Day long.

Sinful Boasting.

120. *Sinful boasting of the Wicked.* Ps. x. 3. The Wicked boasteth of his Heart's Desire. Ver. 4. God is not in all his Thoughts.

xlix. 6. They boast themselves of the Multitude of their Riches.

lii. 1. Why boastest thou thyself of Mischief?

xciv. 4. How long shall the Workers of Iniquity boast themselves?

Ver. 7. They say the Lord shall not see nor regard it.

Prov. xxvii. 1. Boast not thyself of To-morrow, for thou knowest not what a Day may bring forth.

Isa. x. 15. Shall the Ax boast itself against him that heweth therewith?

Ezek. xxxv. 13. With your Mouth ye have boasted against me.

Ver. 14. Thus saith the Lord, I will make you desolate.

Rom. i. 20. Wicked Men are Boasters, 2 Tim. 3. 2.

ii. 17, 18. Thou makest thy Boast of God, and knowest his Will.

Ver. 23. Thou makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?

iii. 27. Boasting is excluded by the Law of Faith.

James iii. 5. The Tongue boasteth great Things.

iv. 16. Ye rejoice in your boasting, all such rejoicing is Evil.

Hope in God.

121. *Hope in God and Christ.* Ezra. x. 2. We have trespassed against our God, yet now is there Hope concerning this.

Job v. 15. God saveth the Poor from the Sword, and from the Hand of the Mighty.

Ver. 16. The Poor hath Hope, and Iniquity stoppeth her Mouth.

xi. 14. Put Iniquity far from thee.

Ver. 18. Then thou shalt be secure, because there is Hope.

Ps. xvi. 9. My Flesh shall rest in Hope.

Ver. 10. For thou wilt not leave my Soul in Hell, Acts 2. 26.

xxii. 9. Thou didst make me to hope when I was upon my Mother's Breasts.

xxxi. 24. Be of good Courage and he shall strengthen your Heart, all ye that hope in the Lord.

xxxiii. 18. The Eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his Mercy, Ver. 22. Ps. 147. 11. Let thy Mercy Lord be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

xxxviii. 15. For thee, O Lord, do I hope, thou wilt hear, O Lord, my God.

Ps.

Pſ. xxxix. 7. Lord, what wait I for, my Hope is in thee.

xlii. 5. Why art thou caſt down, O my Soul? Why art thou diſquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, for the Help of his Countenance, Ver. 1. Pſ. 71. 4. 5. 14.

lxxviii. 5. He commanded our Fathers, that they ſhould make known to their Children his Teſtimony and his Law.

Ver. 7. That they might ſet their Hope in God, and not forget the Works of God, but keep his Commandments.

cxix. 43. I have hoped in thy Judgments.

Ver. 49. Remember the Word on which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

Ver. 74 I have hoped in thy Word, Ver. 81. 114. 116.

Ver. 166. Lord I have hoped for thy Salvation, and done thy Commandments.

cxxxi. 3. Let Iſrael hope in the Lord, for with the Lord there is Mercy, and plenteous Redemption.

cxlvi. 5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his Help, and whoſe Hope is in the Lord his God.

Prov. x. 28. The Hope of the Righteous ſhall be Gladneſs, but the Expectation of the Wicked ſhall periſh.

xiv. 32 The Wicked is driven away in his Wickedneſs, but the Righteous hath Hope in his Death.

Jer. iii. 23. In vain is Salvation hoped for from the Hills and from the Multitude of Mountains, truly in the Lord our God is the Salvation of Iſrael.

xiv. 8. O Lord, the Hope of Iſrael, the Saviour thereof in Time of Trouble.

xvii. 7. Bleſſed is the Man that truſteth in the Lord, and whoſe Hope the Lord is.

Ver. 13. O Lord, the Hope of Iſrael.

Ver. 17. Thou art my Hope in the Day of Evil.

xxxi. 17. There is Hope, ſaith the Lord, that thy Children ſhall come again from Captivity.

l. 7. They ſinned againſt the Lord, the Hope of their Fathers.

Lam. 3. 24. The Lord is my Portion, ſaith my Soul, therefore will I hope in him.

Ver. 26. It is good that a Man ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the Salvation of the Lord.

Ver. 29. He putteth his Mouth in the Duſt, if ſo be there may be Hope.

Ver. 31. For the Lord will not caſt off for ever.

Hoſ. ii. 15. The Lord ſaith, I will give her (the Church) the Valley of Achor for a Door of Hope.

Joel iii. 16. The Lord will be the Hope of his People.

Zech. ix. 12. Turn ye to the ſtrong Hold, ye Priſoners of Hope.

Acts xxiii. 6. Of the Hope and Reſurrection of the Dead am I called in Queſtion, ſaid Paul.

xxiv. 15. I have Hope toward God, that there ſhall be a Reſurrection of the Dead, Ch. 26. 6, 7.—28. 20.

Rom. iv. 18. Abraham believed in Hope.

v. 2. We rejoice in hope of the Glory of God.

Ver. 4. Experience worketh Hope.

Rom.

Rom. iv. 5. And Hope maketh not aſhamed.

viii. 24. We are ſaved by Hope, but Hope that is ſeen is not Hope, for what a Man ſeeth why doth he yet hope for?

Ver. 25. If we hope for that we ſee not, then do we with Patience wait for it.

xii. 12. Rejoicing in Hope.

xv. 4. Whatſoever Things were written aforetime, were written for our Learning, that we through Patience and Comfort of the Scriptures might have Hope.

Ver. 13. Now the God of Hope fill you with all Joy and Peace in believing, that we may abound in Hope through the Power of the Holy Ghoſt.

1 Cor. ix. 10. For our Sakes this is written, that he that ploweth ſhould plow in Hope, and that he that threſheth in Hope ſhould be Partaker of his Hope.

xiii. 7. Charity hopeth all Things.

Ver. 13. Now abideth Faith, Hope, Charity.

xv. 19. If in this Life only we have Hope in Chriſt, we are of all Men moſt miſerable.

2 Cor. ii. 12. Seeing we have ſuch Hope, we uſe great Plainneſs of Speech.

Gal. v. 5. We through the Spirit wait for the Hope of Righteouſneſs through Faith.

Eph. i. 18. Your Underſtanding being enlightened, that ye may know what is the Hope of his Calling, and what the Riches of the Glory of his Inheritance in the Saints.

iv. 4. Ye are called in one Hope of your Calling.

Phil. i. 20. My earneſt Expectation and my Hope, that in Nothing I ſhall be aſhamed, but that with all Boldneſs, as always, ſo now alſo, Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my Body, whether it be by Life or by Death.

Col. i. 5. The Hope laid up for you in Heaven.

Ver. 23. Be not moved away from the Hope of the Goſpel.

Ver. 27. Chriſt in you the Hope of Glory.

1 Theſſ. i. 2. We give Thanks to God always for you.

Ver. 3. Remembring your Work of Faith, and Labour of Love, and Patience, of Hope in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt in the Sight of God and our Father.

ii. 19. What is our Hope or Joy, or Crown of rejoicing, are not even ye in the Preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt?

v. 8. Let us who are of the Day be ſober, putting on the Breaſtplate of Faith and Love, and for an Helmet the Hope of Salvation.

2 Theſſ. ii. 16. Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting Conſolation and good Hope through Grace, comfort your Hearts, and eſtabliſh you in every good Word and Work.

1 Tim. i. 1. The Lord Jeſus Chriſt which is our Hope.

Tit. i. 2. In Hope of eternal Life, which God hath promiſed.

ii. 13. Looking for that bleſſed Hope, and the glorious Appearing of the great God our Saviour who gave himſelf for us.

iii. 17. Being juſtified by his Grace we ſhall be made Heirs according to the Hope of eternal Life.

Heb.

Heb. iii. 6. Hold faſt the Confidence and Rejoicing of Hope firm unto the End.

vi. 11. Full Aſſurance of Hope.

Ver. 17. God confirmed his Promiſe by an Oath.

Ver. 18. That we might have a ſtrong Conſolation who have fled for Refuge to lay hold upon the Hope ſet before us.

Ver. 19. Which Hope we have as an Anchor of the Soul, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entereth into that within the Vail.

Ver. 20. Whither the Fore-runner is for us entered, even Jeſus, made an High-prieſt.

vii. 19. The Law made Nothing perfect, but the Bringing in of a better Hope did.

xi. 6. Faith is the Subſtance of Things hoped for.

1 Pet. i. 3. Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which according to his abundant Mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively Hope by the Reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the Dead.

Ver. 13. Be ſober and hope to the End for the Grace that is, &c.

Ver. 21. God raiſed Chriſt from the Dead and gave him Glory, that your Faith and Hope might be in God.

iii. 15. Be ready always to give an Anſwer to every Man that aſketh you a Reaſon of the Hope that is in you with Meekneſs and Fear.

1 John iii. 2. Now are we the Sons of God, when he ſhall appear we ſhall be like him.

Ver. 3. Every Man that hath this Hope in him purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

122. *The Hope of the Wicked.* Job viii. 13. The Hypocrite's Hope ſhall periſh, Ver. 14.

xi. 20. The Eyes of the Wicked ſhall fail, their Hope ſhall be as the giving up of the Ghoſt.

xxvii. 8. What is the Hope of the Hypocrite, when God taketh away his Soul?

Prov. x. 28. The Expectation of the Wicked ſhall periſh, Job 18. 14.

xi. 7. When a wicked Man dieth his Expectation ſhall periſh, and the Hope of unjuſt Men periſheth.

Jer. xviii. 12. They ſaid there is no Hope, but we will walk after our own Devices, Ch. 2. 25.

Eph. ii. 12. Having no Hope, and without God in the World.

1 Theſſ. iv. 13. Sorrow not (for the dead) as others which have no Hope.

Expectation.

123. *The Expectation of the Righteous from God.* Pſ. lxii. 5. My Expectation is from the Lord.

Prov. xxiii. 18. Thine Expectation ſhall not be cut off, Ch. 24. 14.

Phil. i. 20. According to my earneſt Expectation Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my Body, whether it be by Life or by Death.

124. *Expectation of the Wicked.* Prov. x. 28. The Expectation of the Wicked ſhall periſh, Ch. 11. 7.

Prov. xi. 23. The Expectation of the Wicked is Wrath.

Zech. ix. 5. Ekron, her Expectation ſhall be aſhamed.

Acts

Acts xii. 11. The Lord hath delivered me from the Expectation of the Jews.

Waiting.

125. *The Righteous wait for God.* Gen. xlix. 18. I have waited for thy Salvation, O Lord.

Pſ. xxv. 3. Let none that wait on the Lord be aſhamed.

Ver. 5. Thou art the God of my Salvation, on thee do I wait all the Day, Ver. 21.

xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord, be of good Courage and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine Heart.

xxxiii. 20. Our Soul waiteth for the Lord, he is our Help and our Shield.

xxxvii. 7. Reſt in the Lord and wait patiently for him.

Ver. 9. Thoſe that wait on the Lord ſhall inherit the Earth, Ver. 34.

xxxix. 7. Lord, what wait I for? my Hope is in thee, deliver me from all my Tranſgreſſions, Ver. 8.

xl. 1. I waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined unto me and heard my Cry.

lix. 9. Becauſe of his Strength I will wait upon thee, for God is my Defence.

lxii. 1. My Soul waiteth upon God, from him cometh my Salvation, Ver. 5.

lxix. 3. Mine Eyes fail while I wait for my God.

Ver. 6. Let not them that wait on thee be aſhamed.

cxxiii. 2. Our Eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until he have Mercy upon us.

cxxx. 5. I wait for the Lord, my Soul doth wait, and in his Words I hope.

Ver. 6. My ſoul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the Morning

Prov. viii. 34. Bleſſed is the Man that heareth me (Wiſdom) watching daily at the Poſts of my Gates.

xx. 22. Wait on the Lord and he ſhall ſave thee.

Iſa. viii. 17. I will wait upon the Lord that hideth his Face from the Houſe of Jacob, and I will look for him.

xxv. 9. Lo this is our God we have waited for him, and he will ſave us; this is the Lord, we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his Salvation.

xxvi. 8. In the way of thy Judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee, the Deſire of our Soul is to thy Name, and to the Remembrance of thee.

xxx. 18. The Lord is a God of Judgment, bleſſed are all that wait for him.

xxxiii. 2. O Lord, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee, be thou their Arm every Morning, our Salvation in Time of Trouble.

xl. 31. They that wait upon the Lord ſhall renew their Strength.

xlix. 23. Thou ſhalt know that I am the Lord, for they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

li. 5. The Iſles ſhall wait upon me, and upon mine Arm ſhall they truſt. See alſo Iſa. 42. 4.

Iſa.

Iſa. lxiv. 4. Men have not heard nor perceived by the Ear, neither hath the Eyes ſeen, what he hath prepared for them that wait for him.

Jer. xiv. 22. Are there any among the Vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe Rain, or can the Heavens give Showers? art not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait upon thee, for thou haſt made all theſe Things.

Lam. iii. 25. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the Soul that ſeeketh him.

Ver. 26. It is good that a Man ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the Salvation of the Lord.

Hoſ. xii. 6. Keep Mercy and Judgment and wait on thy God continually.

Mic. vii. 7. I will wait for the God of my Salvation, my God will hear me

Hab. ii. 3. The Viſion is for an appointed Time, wait for it, becauſe it will ſurely come.

Zeph. iii. 8. Wait upon me, ſaith the Lord.

Mark xv. 43. Joſeph of Arimathea waited for the Kingdom of God, Luke. 23. 51.

Luke ii. 25. Simeon waited for the Conſolation of Iſrael.

xii. 36. Be ye like Men that wait for the coming of their Lord.

Rom. viii. 23. We groan within ourſelves, waiting for the Adoption, to wit, the Redemption of our Body.

1 Cor. i. 7. 7. In every Thing ye are enriched: So that ye come behind in no Gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Gal. v. 5. We through the Spirit wait for the Hope of Righteouſneſs by Faith.

1 Theſſ. i. 9. Ye turned from Idols to ſerve the living and true God, and to wait for his Son from Heaven, 2 Theſſ. 3. 5. Jam. 5. 7. See Zech. 9. 1.

126. *The Wicked wait not for God.* 2 Kings vi. 33. Behold this Evil is of the Lord, what ſhould I wait for the Lord any longer?

Pſ. cvi. 13. They forgot his Works, they waited not for his Counſel.

Submiſſion and Reſignation to God.

127. *The Language expreſſive of this Temper of Mind is,* Judg. x. 15. Do unto us what ſeemeth good unto thee.

1 Sam. iii. 18. Eli ſaid, it is the Lord, let him do what ſeemeth him good, 2 Sam. 10. 12.—15. 26.

2 Kings xx. 19. Hezekiah ſaid unto Iſaiah, good is the Word of the Lord which thou haſt ſpoken, Iſa. 39. 8.

Matt. xi. 26. Jeſus ſaid, even ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy Sight, Luke 10. 21.

vi. 10. Thy Will be done, Luke 11. 2.

xxvi 42. Jeſus prayed and ſaid, O my Father, if this Cup may not paſs away from me except I drink it, thy Will be done, Luke 22. 42.

Acts xxi. 14. The Will of the Lord be done.

Neh ix. 33. Thou art juſt in all that is brought upon us.

Job i. 20 The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, and bleſſed be his Name, Ver. 21.

Lam. iii. 39. Wherefore ſhould a living Man complain? a Man for the Puniſhment of his Sins.

James iv. 7. Submit yourſelves to God.

Pſ. xxxix. 9. I was dumb and opened not my Mouth becauſe thou didſt it.

Threats. Iſa. xlv. 9. Woe to him that ſtriveth with his Maker.

Relying upon God.

128. *Relying upon God.* 2 Chron. xiii. 18. The Children of Judah prevailed againſt their Enemies, becauſe they relied upon the Lord God of their Fathers. 1 Chron. 5. 20.

xiv. 11. Help us, O Lord our God, for we reſt on thee.

xvi. 8. Becauſe thou didſt rely upon the Lord, he delivered thine Enemies into thine Hand.

Pſ. xxxvii. 7. Reſt in the Lord, and wait patiently for him.

lv. 22. Caſt thy Burden upon the Lord, and he will ſuſtain thee, he ſhall never ſuffer the Righteous to be moved.

cxvi 7. Return unto thy reſt, O my Soul.

Jer. vi. 16. Walk in the good Way, and ye ſhall find Reſt to your Souls.

1 Pet. v. 7. Caſting all your Care upon him for he careth for you.

Truſt in God.

129. *Truſting in God and Chriſt.* 2 Sam. xxii. 2. David ſaid, the Lord is my Rock and my Fortreſs, and my Deliverer.

Ver. 3. The God of my Rock in him will I truſt, he is my Shield and the Horn of my Salvation, my high Tower and my Refuge, my Saviour, thou ſaveſt me from Violence. Pſ. 18. 2.—144. 1. 2.

Ver. 31. The Lord is a Buckler to all that truſt in him.

2 Kings xviii. 5. Hezekiah truſted in the Lord God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him, among all the Kings of Judah, nor any that were before him, Ch. 19. 10. 2 Chron. 32. 7. 8. Iſa. 36. 37. Chapters.

1 Chron. v. 18. The Sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and the half Tribe of Manaſſeh, Ver. 19. made War with the Hagarites.

Ver. 20. And the Hagarites were delivered into their Hand, for they cried unto God in the Battle, and he was intreated of them becauſe they put their Truſt in him.

Job xiii. 15. Job ſaid though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him.

xxxv. 14. Judgment is before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

Pſ. ii. 12. Bleſſed are all they that put their Truſt in him.

iv. 5. Offer the Sacrifices of Righteouſneſs, and put your Truſt in the Lord.

v. 11. Let all thoſe that put their Truſt in thee rejoice.

vii. 1. O Lord my God, in thee do I put my Truſt, ſave me from all that perſecute me.

ix. 10. They that know thy Name, ſhall put their Truſt in thee, for thou Lord haſt not forſaken them that ſeek thee.

Pſ. xi. 1. In the Lord put I my Truſt.

xiii. 5. I have truſted in thy Mercy, my Heart ſhall rejoice in thy Salvation.

Pſ.

Pſ. xvi. 1. Preſerve me, O God, for in thee do I put my Truſt.

xvii. 7. Shew thy marvellous loving Kindneſs, O thou that ſaveſt by thy right Hand them which put their Truſt in thee.

xx. 7. Some truſt in Chariots and Horſes, but we will remember the Name of the Lord our God.

xxi. 7. The King truſteth in the Lord, and through the Mercy of the moſt High, he ſhall not be moved.

xxii. 4. Our Fathers truſted in thee, and thou didſt deliver them.

Ver. 5. They truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

Pſ. xxii. 8. He truſted in the Lord that he would deliver him. Matt. 27 43.

xxv. 2. O my God, I truſt in thee, let me not be aſhamed, let not mine Enemies triumph over me.

Ver. 20. O keep my Soul and deliver me, let me not be aſhamed, for I put my Truſt in thee.

xxvi 1. I have truſted in the Lord, therefore I ſhall not ſlide.

xxviii. 7. The Lord is my Strength, and my Shield, my Heart truſted in him and I am helped, therefore my Heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my Song will I praiſe him.

xxxi. 1. In thee, O Lord, do I put my Truſt, let me never be aſhamed, deliver me in thy Righteouſneſs. Pſ. 71. 1. 5.

Ver. 6. I have hated them that regard lying Vanities, but I truſted in the Lord.

Pſ xxxi. 19. How great is thy Goodneſs which thou haſt laid up for them that fear thee, which thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee before the Sons of Men.

xxxii. 10. Many Sorrows ſhall be to the Wicked, but he that truſteth in the Lord, Mercy ſhall compaſs him round.

Pſ. xxxiii. 21. Our Hearts ſhall rejoice in him becauſe we truſted in his Holy Name.

Ver. 22. Let thy Mercy be upon us.

xxxiv. 8. Bleſſed is the Man that truſteth in him. Pſ. 84. 12.

Ver. 22. None of them that truſt in him ſhall be deſolate.

xxxvi. 7. How excellent is thy loving Kindneſs, O God, therefore the Sons of Men put their truſt under the Shadow of thy Wings.

xxxvii. 3. Truſt in the Lord and do good, ſo ſhalt thou dwell in the Land, and verily thou ſhalt be fed. Ver. 5. 40.

xl. 4. Bleſſed is the Man that maketh the Lord his Truſt. Ver. 3.

xliv. 6. I will not truſt in my Bow, thou haſt ſaved us from our Enemies. Ver. 7.

lii. 8. I truſt in the Mercy of God for ever and ever.

lv. 22. Caſt thy Burden upon the Lord, and he ſhall ſuſtain thee, he ſhall never ſuffer the Righteous to be moved. Ver. 23.

lvi. 3. What Time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

Ver. 4. In God I have put my Truſt, I will not fear what Fleſh can do unto me. Pſ. 118. 6.

Pſ. lvii. 1. Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my Soul truſteth in thee, yea in the Shadow of thy Wings will I make my Refuge, until theſe Calamities be over paſt.

Pſ. lxi. 4. I will truſt in the covert of thy Wings.

lxii. 8. Truſt in him at all times, God is a Refuge for us.

Pſ. lxiv. 10. The Righteous ſhall be glad in the Lord, and ſhall truſt in him.

lxxiii. 28. It is good for me to draw near to God, I have put my Truſt in the Lord God.

lxxxvi. 2. O thou my God, ſave thy Servant that truſteth in thee.

xci. 2. I will ſay of the Lord, he is my Refuge, and my Fortreſs, my God, in him will I truſt.

cxii 7. A good Man ſhall not be afraid of evil Tidings, his Heart is fixed truſting in the Lord. Ver. 8.

cxv. 9. Iſrael, truſt thou in the Lord, he is their Help, and Shield. Ver. 10. 11.

cxviii. 8. It is better to Truſt in the Lord, than to put Confidence in Man.

Ver. 9. It is better to truſt in the Lord, than to put Confidence in Princes. Pſ. 146. 3.

cxix. 41. Let thy Mercies come unto me, O Lord, even thy Salvation, according to thy Word.

Ver. 42. For I truſt in thy Word.

cxxv. 1. They that truſt in the Lord, ſhall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be removed.

Pſ. cxli. 8. Mine Eyes are unto thee, O God, the Lord, in thee is my Truſt, leave not my Soul deſtitute.

cxliii. 8. Cauſe me to hear thy loving Kindneſs in the Morning, for in thee do I truſt, cauſe me to know the Way wherein I ſhould walk, for I lift my Soul to thee.

Prov. iii. 5. Truſt in the Lord with all thine Heart, and lean not unto thine own Underſtanding.

xvi. 3. Commit thy Ways unto the Lord.

xvi. 20. Whoſo truſteth in the Lord, happy is he.

xxii. 19. That thy Truſt may be in the Lord, I have made known to thee this Day.

xxviii. 25. He that putteth his Truſt in the Lord, ſhall be made fat.

xxix. 25. Whoſo putteth his Truſt in the Lord, ſhall be ſafe.

Iſa. xii. 2. Behold God is my Salvation, I will truſt and not be afraid, for the Lord Jehovah is my Strength, and my Song, he alſo is become my Salvation.

xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect Peace, whoſe Mind is ſtayed on thee, becauſe he truſteth in thee.

Ver. 4. Truſt in the Lord for ever, for in the Lord Jehovah is everlaſting Strength.

l. 10. Whoſo is among you that feareth the Lord, and obeyeth the Voice of his Servant, that walketh in Darkneſs and hath no Light, let him truſt in the Name of the Lord, and ſtay upon his God.

li. 5. The Iſles ſhall wait upon me, and on mine Arm ſhall they truſt. Matt. 12. 21.

lvii. 13. He that putteth his Truſt in the Lord, ſhall inherit the Land, and ſhall poſſeſs my Holy Mountain.

Jer. xvii. 7. Bleſſed is the Man that truſteth in the Lord, and whoſe hope the Lord is.

Ver. 8. For he ſhall be as a Tree planted by the Waters, and that ſpreadeth out her Roots by the River, &c.

Jer. xlix. 11. Let thy Widows truſt in me.

Dan.

Dan. iii. 28. The Lord ſent his Angel, and delivered his Servant that truſted in him.

Neh. i. 7. The Lord is good, a ſtrong hold in the Day of Trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

Ver. 8. But Darkneſs ſhall purſue his Enemies.

Zeph. iii. 12. An afflicted poor People ſhall truſt in the Name of the Lord.

Matt. xii. 21. In his (Chriſt's) Name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

Rom. xv. 12 In him ſhall the Gentiles truſt. Isa. xi. 10. Ifa. 51. 5.

2 Cor. i. 9. We had the Sentences of Death within our ſelves, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelves, but in God which raiſeth the Dead.

Ver. 10. Who delivered us in whom we truſt, that he will yet deliver us.

iii. 4. Such truſt have we through Chriſt to Godward.

Ver. 5, Not that we are ſufficient of ourſelves, but our Sufficiency is of God.

Eph. i. 12. That we ſhould be to the Praiſe of his Glory, who firſt truſted in Chriſt.

Ver. 13. In whom ye alſo truſted after that ye heard the Word of Truth, the Goſpel of your Salvation.

1 Tim. iv. 10. We both labour and ſuffer Reproach becauſe we truſt in the living God, who is the Saviour of all Men, eſpecially of them that believe.

v. 5. She that is a Widow indeed and deſolate, truſteth in God. 1 Pet. 3. 5.

Confidence.

130. *Confidence in God.* Pſ. lxv. 5. O God our Salvation who art the Confidence of the ends of the Earth

Prov. iii. 25. Be not afraid of ſudden Fear, neither of the Deſolation of the Wicked when it cometh.

Ver. 26. For the Lord ſhall be thy Confidence, and ſhall keep thy Feet from being taken.

xiv. 26. In the Fear of the Lord is ſtrong Confidence.

Iſa. xxx. 15. Thus ſaith the Lord in Quietneſs and Confidence ſhall be your Strength.

2 Cor. v. 6. We are confident and willing, rather to be abſent from the Body.

Eph. iii. 12. In Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, we have Boldneſs and Acceſs with Confidence, by the Faith of him.

Phil. i 6. Being confident of this that, he that hath begun a good Work in you, will perform it until the Day of Jeſus Chriſt.

2 Theſſ. iii. 4. We have Confidence in the Lord touching you. Gal. 5. 10. Phil. Ver. 21.

Heb. iii. 6 We are Chriſt's Houſe, if we hold faſt the Confidence, and the rejoicing of the Hope firm unto the End.

Heb. iii. 14. We are made Partakers of Chriſt if we hold the Beginning of our Confidence ſtedfaſt unto the End.

x. 35. Caſt not away your Confidence which hath great Recompence of Reward.

1 John ii. 28. Little Children, abide in Chriſt, that when he ſhall appear, we may have Confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his Coming.

iii. 21. Beloved, if our Heart condemn us not, then have we Confidence towards God.

v. 14. This is the Confidence that we have in him, that if we aſk any thing according to his Will he heareth us.

131. *Confidence in God, a Security againſt the Fear of Evil from Man.* Gen. xv. 1. God ſaid to Abraham fear not, I am thy Shield, and thy exceeding great Reward.

xxvi. 24. The Lord ſaid to Iſaac fear not, for I am with thee, and will bleſs thee.

Lev. xxvi. 3. If ye walk in my Statutes. Ver. 26. none ſhall make you afraid, Job 11. 14. 15. 19 Ezek. 34. 28—39. 26.

Deut. i. 17. Ye ſhall not be afraid of the Face of Man.

Ver. 20. The Lord your God ſhall fight for you. Ver. 30.

2 Kings vi 16. The Man of God, ſaid fear not, for they that be with us be more than they that be with them.

Job v. 21. Neither ſhalt thou be afraid for Deſtruction when it cometh. Ver. 22. Ch. 11. 14. 15.

Pſ. iii. 5. The Lord ſuſtained me, I will not be afraid of thouſands ſet againſt me. Pſ. 27. 3.

xxiii. 4. I will fear no Evil, for thou art with me.

xxxiv. 4. The Lord delivered me from all my Fears.

xlvi. 2 I will not fear though the Earth be removed.

Ver. 7. The Lord of Hoſts is with me.

lvi. 3. 4. In God have I put my Truſt, I will not fear what Fleſh can do unto me. Heb. 13. 6.

xci. 5. Thou ſhalt not be afraid for the Terror by Night, nor for the Arrow by Day.

Ver. 6. Nor for the Peſtilence, nor for Deſtruction.

cxii. 7. He ſhall not be afraid of evil Tidings, his Heart is fixed truſting in the Lord. Ver. 8.

Pſ. cxviii. 6. The Lord is on my ſide, I ſhall not fear.

Prov. i. 33. Whoſo hearkeneth unto me ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from fear of Evil.

xxix. 25. The Fear of Man bringeth a Snare, but whoſo putteth his Truſt in the Lord ſhall be ſafe, Ch. 3. 21. to 25.

Iſa. xii. 2. God is my Salvation, I will truſt and not be afraid.

Iſa. xli. 10. Fear not thou therefore, I am with thee, ſaith the Lord, Ver. 13, 14. Ch. 35. 4. Ch. 43. 15.—51. 7. 12.—54. 4. 14. Jer. 1. 8.—23. 4.—30. 10.—39. 17.—46. 27, 28—51. 46.

Mic. iv. 4. They ſhall ſit every Man, under his Vine, and under his Fig-Tree, and none ſhall make them afraid, Zeph. 3. 13. 16. Hag. 2. 5. Zech. 8. 13. 15.

Matt. x. 26. Fear them not, Luke 1. 74.—21. 9. John 12. 15.

Luke xii. 4. Be not afraid of them that kill the Body, Ver. 32.

Acts. xviii. 9. Then ſpake the Lord to Paul, be not afraid for I am with thee, Ver. 10.

Rom. viii. 15. We have not received the Spirit of Bondage, again to Fear, but of Adoption, 2 Tim. 1. 7.

Phil. i. 14. The Brethren ſpake the Word without Fear.

Heb.

Heb. ii. 15. Chriſt took Part of Fleſh and Blood, that he might deliver them, who through Fear of Death were all their life Time ſubject to Bondage.

1 Pet. iii. 14. If ye ſuffer for Righteouſneſs Sake, be not afraid of their Terror, Matt. 5. 10.

1 John iv. 18. There is no Fear in Love.

Rev. i. 17. Fear not, for I am the Firſt and the Laſt, Ch. 2. 20. See Gen. 21. 17. Exod. 20. 20. Numb. 14. 9.—21. 34. Deut. 7. 18, 19. 21.—20. 1. 3.—31. 6. 8. Joſ. 11. 6. 2 Kings 1. 15. 2 Chron. 20 17. Neh. 4. 14. Pſ 49. 5. 16.—78. 53. Iſa. 7. 4. 25.—8. 12.—14. 3.—40. 9. Dan. 10. 12. Joel 2. 2. Matt. 8. 26. Mark 4. 40. Luke 21. 9. John 12. 15. Zech. 9. 9. Acts 27. 24. Heb. 11. 23.

132. *Confidence of the Wicked.* Job xxxi. 24. If I have made Gold my Hope, or have ſaid to the fine Gold thou art my Confidence. Ver. 28. This alſo were Iniquity.

Pſ. cxviii. 8. It is better to truſt in the Lord, than to put Confidence in Man.

Ver. 9. It is better to truſt in the Lord, than to put Confidence in Princes.

Prov. xiv. 16. A wiſe Man feareth, and departeth from Evil, but a Fool rageth and is confident.

xxi. 22. A wiſe Man ſcaleth the City of the Mighty, and caſteth down the Confidence thereof.

xxv. 19. Confidence in an unfaithful Man, in Time of Trouble, is like a broken Tooth, and a Foot out of Joint.

Jer. ii. 37. The Lord hath rejected thy Confidences in Egypt and Aſſyria, Ezek. 29. 16.

xlviii. 13. The Houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Beth-el their Confidence, 1 Kings 12. 29.

Rom. ii. 19. Thou art confident that thou art a Guide of the Blind.

Phil. iii. 3. Have no Confidence in the Fleſh.

133. *Aſſurance of the Righteous.* Iſa. xxxii. 17. The Work of Righteouſneſs ſhall be Peace, and the Effect of Righteouſneſs, Quietneſs and Aſſurance for ever. See 1 John 3. 19.

Seeking God.

134. *Seeking God commanded.* Pſ. xxvii. 8. When thou ſaidſt, ſeek ye my Face, my Heart ſaid unto thee, thy Face, Lord, will I ſeek.

cv. 4. Seek the Lord and his Strength, ſeek his Face continually.

Iſa. viii. 19. Should not a People ſeek to their God.

lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call upon him while he is near. See Am. 5. 8. Acts 15. 17.—17. 27.

Iſa. xi. 10. There ſhall be a Root of Jeſſe, (*i. e.* Chriſt) to it ſhall the Gentiles ſeek.

135. *God is to be ſought with all the Heart.* Deut iv. 29. Thou ſhalt find the Lord if thou ſeek him, with all thy Heart and with all thy Soul. Jer. 29. 13, 14.

Pſ. cxix. 2. Bleſſed are they that ſeek the Lord with their whole Heart.

1 Chron. xxii. 19. Set your Heart and your Soul to ſeek the Lord your God.

Iſa. xxvi 9. With my Soul have I deſired thee in the Night, yea, with my Spirit within me, will I ſeek thee early.

Pſ. lxiii. 8. My Soul followeth hard after thee.

136. *Promiſes to them that ſeek God.* See the firſt two Texts in the laſt Section.

Ezra viii. 22. The Hand of God is upon all them for Good, that ſeek him, but his Power and his Wrath is againſt all them that forſake him.

Pſ. ix. 10. Thou Lord, haſt not forſaken them that ſeek thee.

xxxiv. 10. They that ſeek the Lord, ſhall not want any good Thing.

lxix. 32. Your Heart ſhall live that ſeek the Lord.

Prov. viii. 17. Thoſe that ſeek me early ſhall find me.

Iſa. xlv. 19. I ſaid, not unto the Seed of Jacob, ſeek ye me in vain.

Lam. iii. 25. The Lord is good to them that wait for him, to the Soul that ſeeketh him.

Hoſ. x. 12. Seek the Lord, till he come and rain Righteouſneſs upon you.

Am. v. 4. Thus ſaith the Lord to the Houſe of Iſrael, ſeek ye me and ye ſhall live.

Ver. 6. Seek the Lord and ye ſhall live, leſt he break forth like Fire in the Houſe of Jacob and devour it, and there be none to quench it, in Beth-el.

Ver. 8. Seek him that maketh the ſeven Stars and Orion, that turneth the Shadow of Death into the Morning, and maketh the Day dark with Night, &c. Ver. 9.

Zeph. ii. 3. Seek ye the Lord all ye Meek of the Earth, which have wrought his Judgments, ſeek Righteouſneſs, ſeek Meekneſs, it may be, ye ſhall be hid in the Day of the Lord's Anger.

Matt. vii. 7. Seek and ye ſhall find, Ver. 8. He that ſeeketh findeth, 1 Chron. 28. 9.—2 Chron. 15. 2.

Heb. xi. 6. God is a Rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him. See Job 8. 5. 6. Pſ. 22. 26.

137. *Prayers for them that ſeek God.* 2 Chron. xxx. 18. Hezekiah prayed, ſaying, good Lord, pardon every one,

Ver. 19. That prepareth his Heart to ſeek God, the Lord God of his Fathers, though he be not cleanſed according to the Purification of the Sanctuary.

Ver. 20. And the Lord hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the People.

Pſ. lxix. 6. Let none of thoſe that ſeek thee be confounded.

lxx. 4. Let all thoſe that ſeek thee, rejoice and be glad in thee, and let ſuch as love thy Salvation ſay, continually, the Lord be magnified.

cv. 3. Let the Heart of them rejoice that ſeek the Lord, 1 Chron. 16. 10.

138. *Examples of God's People, ſeeking him.* 2 Chron. xi. 16. Out of all the Tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their Hearts to ſeek the Lord God of Iſrael, came to Jeruſalem to ſacrifice unto the Lord God of their Fathers, and would not worſhip Calves ſet up by Jeroboam.

2 Chron.

2 Chron. xiv. 4. Asa commanded Judah to seek the Lord God of their Fathers, and to do the Law and the Commandments, Ver. 7.

xv. 12. Israel entered into a Covenant to seek the Lord God of their Fathers with all their Heart and with all their Soul.

Ver. 13. And that whosoever would not seek the Lord God of Israel should be put to Death. 2 Kings 23. 3. Neh. 10. 29. 2 Chron. 24. 31.

xvii. 3. The Lord was with Jehoshaphat, Ver. 4. Because he sought the Lord God of his Fathers, and walked in his Commandments, Ch. 19. 3.—20. 3 —22. 9.

xxvi. 5. Uzziah sought God, and as long as he sought the Lord, God made him prosper, Ver. 7.

2 Chron. xxxi. 21. In every Work that Hezekiah began in the Service of the House of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandments, to seek God, he did it with all his Heart and prospered.

Ezra vi. 21. The Children of Israel separated themselves from the Filthiness of the Heathen of the Land, to seek the Lord God of Israel.

vii. 10. Ezra prepared his Heart to seek the Law of the Lord and to do it, and to teach in Israel Statutes and Judgments.

Job v. 8. I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my Cause.

Ps. xxiv. 6. This is the Generation of them that seek him.

xxxiv. 4. I sought the Lord, he heard and delivered me from all my Fears, Ch. 77. 2.

Song iii. 2. I will seek him whom my Soul loveth, Ch. 6. 1.

Isa. xxvi. 9. With my Spirit within me, will I seek thee early.

Dan. ix. 3. I set my Face unto the Lord God, to seek by Prayer and Supplications, with Fastings and Sackcloth and Ashes.

Mal. iii. 1. The Lord, (who is Christ) whom ye seek shall come, &c. Isa. 50. 4. 5. Hos. 3. 5. Zech. 8. 21. 22.

Not seeking God.

139. *The Wicked seek not God.* 2 Chron. xvi. 2. Asa in his Disease, sought not to the Lord but to the Physicians.

Ps. x. 14. The wicked through the Pride of his Countenance, will not seek after God, God is not in all his Thoughts.

xiv. 2. The Lord looked down from Heaven upon the Children of Men, to see if there were any that did understand and seek God.

Ver. 3. They are all gone aside, Ps. 53. 2. Rom. 3. 11.

140. *The Wicked seek not God aright.* 2 Chron. xii. 14. Rehoboam prepared not his Heart to seek the Lord.

Isa. lviii. 2. They seek me daily, and delight to know my Ways, as a Nation that did Righteousness, and forsook not the Ordinances of their God; they seek of me, the Ordinances of Justice, they take delight in approaching unto God.

Ver. 3. In the Day of your Fast, ye exact all your Labours, ye fast for Strife, John 6. 26.

Threats against the Wicked, who seek not God aright. Ps. lxxxiii. 16. Fill their Faces with Shame, O Lord, that they may seek thy Name.

Pſ. cxix. 155. Salvation is far from the Wicked, for they ſeek not thy Statutes.

Prov. i. 8. They ſhall ſeek me early, but ſhall not find me.

Iſa. ix. 13. The People turneth not to them that ſmiteth them, neither do they ſeek the Lord of Hoſts.

Ver. 14. Therefore the Lord will cut off from Iſrael Head and Tail, &c. Hoſ. 7. 10. 13. 14. 16.

xxxi 1. Wo to them that go down to Egypt, that ſtay on Horſes, that truſt in Chariots, but look not to the holy one of Iſrael, neither ſeek the Lord, Ch. 22. 21

Jer. x. 21. The Paſtors are become brutiſh, and have not ſought the Lord, therefore they ſhall not proſper and all their Flock ſhall be ſcattered.

Hoſ. v. 5. The Pride of Iſrael doth teſtify to his Face, therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their Iniquity.

Ver. 6. They ſhall go with their Flocks and their Herds, to ſeek the Lord, but they ſhall not find him, he hath withdrawn himſelf from them.

Ver. 15. I will go and return to my Place, ſaith the Lord, till they acknowledge their Offence, and ſeek my Face, in their Affliction they will ſeek me early. Zeph. 1. 6.

John vii. 34. Jeſus ſaid, ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not find me.

viii. 21. Ye ſhall ſeek me, and die in your Sins.

Drawing near to God.

141. *Drawing near to God.* Lev. x. 3. The Lord ſpake ſaying, I will be ſanctified in all them that come nigh me, and before all the People will I be glorified.

1 Sam. xiv. 36. The Prieſt ſaid, let us draw near to God.

Pſ. lxv. 4. Bleſſed is the Man whom thou cauſeſt to approach unto thee.

lxxiii. 28. It is Good for me, that I draw near to God.

Jer. xxx. 21. I will cauſe him to draw near, and he ſhall approach unto me.

Ver. 22. And ye ſhall be my People, and I will be your God.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true Heart, in full Aſſurance of Faith, having our Hearts ſprinkled from an evil Conſcience, Ch. 7. 19.

James iv. 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you.

Iſa. xxix. 13. The Wicked draw nigh with their Lips only, Matt. 15. 8. Ezek. 33. 31.

Coming to God.

142. *Coming to God.* Pſ. lxv. 2. O thou that heareſt Prayer, unto thee ſhall all Fleſh come.

Iſa. xlv. 24. In the Lord have I Righteouſneſs and Strength, even to him ſhall all Men come.

lv. 3. Incline your Ear, and come unto me, hear and your Soul ſhall live, and I will make an everlaſting Covenant with you.

Jer.

Jer. iii. 22. Return, ye backſliding Children, and I will heal your Backſlidings, behold we come unto thee, for thou art the Lord our God, Ch. 30. 21.

Come to God through Chriſt. Heb. vii. 25. Chriſt is able to ſave them to the uttermoſt, that come to God by him, Heb. 4. 16.——11. 6.

Come to Chriſt. Matt. 11. 28. Jeſus ſaid, come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you Reſt, Iſa. 55. 1.—60. 3. Rev. 22. 17.

John vi. 37. Jeſus ſaid, all that the Father hath given me, ſhall come unto me, and he that cometh unto me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

John vi. 44. No Man can come unto me, except the Father draw him.

Following God.

143. *Following God.* 1 Sam xii. 14. Continue following the Lord your God, Ver. 20, 21. 15. 1 Kings 9. 6, 7, 8. If ye will not, then ſhall the Hand of the Lord be againſt you.

1 Kings. xviii. 21. Elijah ſaid, if the Lord be God, follow him, Deut. 13. 4.

Pſ. lxiii. 8. My Soul followeth hard after thee.

Eph. v. 1. Be ye Followers of God as dear Children.

144. *Following Chriſt.* Matt. xvi. 24. Jeſus ſaid, if any Man will come after me, let him take up his Croſs and follow me, John 12. 26.

John viii 12. He that followeth me ſhall not walk in Darkneſs.

x. 27. My Sheep hear my Voice and they follow me.

Ver 28. And I give unto them eternal Life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any pluck them out of my Hand.

Forſaking God.

145. *Forſaking God. Threats.* 1 Chron. xxviii. 9. If thou forſake God he will caſt thee off for ever.

2 Chron. xv. 2. The Lord is with you, while ye be with him, and if ye ſeek him, he will be found of you, if you forſake him, he will caſt you off for ever.

xxiv. 20. Becauſe ye have forſaken the Lord, he hath forſaken you.

Ezra viii. 2. God's Power and Wrath is againſt all that forſake him.

Iſa. i. 4. They have forſaken the Lord, they have provoked the holy One of Iſrael to Anger.

Ver. 28. They that forſake the Lord ſhall be conſumed.

Jer. ii. 13. My People have forſaken me the Fountain of living Waters, and hewed them out Ciſterns, broken Ciſterns that can hold no Water. See Threats to Ver. 19.

Ver. 19. Thine own Wickedneſs ſhall correct thee, and thy Backſlidings ſhall reprove thee, know therefore, and ſee that it is an evil Thing and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the Lord thy God.

xvii. 13. O Lord, the hope of Iſrael, all that forſake thee ſhall be aſhamed. See Deut. 8. 20—31. 16, 17.—32. 15. to 32. 2. Chron. 12. 15. Iſa. 65. 11

Departing from God.

146. *Departing from God.* Jer. xvii. 5. Curſed be the Man that truſteth in Man, and maketh Fleſh his Arm, and whoſe Heart departeth from the Lord, Ver. 13. See Ezek. 18. 24.——33. 12. See this Sin confeſſed. Dan. 9. 5. 11. Iſa. 59. 12, 13.

Not departing from God. Inſtances. 2 Sam. 22. 22. I have kept the Ways of the Lord and have not wickedly departed from my God.

Ver. 23. For all his Judgments were before me, and for his Statutes I did not wickedly depart from them. See Pſ. 18. 21.—Pſ. 119. 3. 8. 10. 11. 102.

Backſliding.

147. *Backſliding from God.* Prov. xiv. 14. The Backſlider in Heart ſhall be filled with his own Ways.

Iſa. i. 4. They are gone away backward, Jer. 7. 24.

Jer. ii. 19. Thy Backſlidings ſhall reprove thee

v. 6. Their Tranſgreſſions are many, their Backſlidings are increaſed.

Ver. 7. How ſhall I pardon thee, Ch. 8. 5. 13.—14. 2. to 7.

xv. 6. Thou haſt forſaken me, and art gone away backward, therefore will I deſtroy thee.

xlix. 4. O Backſliding Daughter, I will bring a Fear upon thee.

Hoſ. iv. 16 Iſrael ſlideth back, as a backſliding Heifer.

xi. 6. The Sword ſhall abide on his Cities.

Ver. 7. For my People are bent to Backſliding.

x. 38. If any Man draw back, my Soul ſhall have no Pleaſure in him.

Ver. 39. We are not of them that draw back to Perdition, but to them that believe to the ſaving of the Soul.

Promiſe. Hoſ. xiv. 1. Return unto the Lord thy God, for thou haſt fallen by thine Iniquity.

Ver. 4. I will heal your Backſlidings, Jer. 3. 12. 22.

Going aſtray.

148. *The Wicked go aſide, go aſtray, err, wander, turn away from God.*

Pſ. xiv. 3. They are all gone aſide, &c.

lviii. 3. The Wicked are eſtranged from the very Womb, they go aſtray as ſoon as born.

lxxviii. 57 They are turned aſide like a deceitful Bow, Ver. 62.

xcv. 10. It is a People that do err in Heart.

Prov. v. 23. The Wicked ſhall die without Inſtruction, and in the Greatneſs of his Folly he ſhall go aſtray.

xiv. 22. Do they not err that deviſe Evil, but Mercy and Truth ſhall be to them that deviſe Good.

Iſa. xliv. 20. A deceived Heart hath turned him aſide, he cannot deliver his Soul, nor ſay, is there not a Lie in my right Hand?

Jer. ii. 27. They have turned their Back unto me, and not their Face.

viii. 6. Every one turned to his Courſe, as the Horſe ruſheth into the Battle.

149. *Confeſſion.* Iſa. liii. 6. All we like loſt Sheep have gone aſtray, we have turned every one to his own Way.

150. *Threats.*

150. *Threats.* Pſ cxix. 21. Thou haſt rebuked the Proud that are curſed, that do err from thy Commandments.

Ver. 118. Thou haſt trodden down all them that do err, from thy Statutes.

Prov. xxviii. 10. Whoſo cauſeth the Righteous to go aſtray, in an evil Way, ſhall fall himſelf into his own Pit.

James v. 20. He that converteth a Sinner from the Error of his Way, ſhall ſave a Soul from Death, and ſhall hide a Multitude of Sins.

2 Pet iii. 17 Beware leſt ye be led away with the Error of the Wicked. See Rom. 1. 27.

Worſhip.

151. *Worſhip due to God only.* See Commandment 1. 2 Kings xvii. 36. The Lord who brought you out of the Land of Egypt with great Power, and with a ſtretched out Arm, him ſhall ye fear, him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye do Sacrifice. Neh. 9. 6.

Pſ. xxii. 27. All the Ends of the World ſhall remember and turn unto the Lord, and all the Kindreds of the Nations ſhall worſhip before him. Ver. 29. Pſ. 86. 9. 10.

xcv. 6. O come let us worſhip and bow down, let us kneel before the Lord our Maker.

Ver. 7. For he is God.

xcvii. 7. Worſhip him all ye Gods.

xcix. 5. Worſhip at his Foot-ſtool for he is holy.

Ver. 9. Worſhip at his Holy Hill.

Iſa. lxvi. 23. All Fleſh ſhall come and worſhip before me, ſaith the Lord.

Zeph. ii. 11. Men ſhall worſhip him every one from his Place, even all the Iſles of the Heathen.

Rev. iv. 10. In Heaven the four and twenty Elders fell down before him, that ſat on the Throne and worſhipped him that liveth for ever and ever. See Ch. 5. 14—7. 11.—11. 16.—14. 7.—19. 4.

Rev. xv. 4. All Nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee for thy Judgments are made manifeſt.

Heb. i. 6. Let all the Angels of God worſhip Chriſt.—For the Worſhip due to Chriſt, See Worſhip offered to him by the Church in Heaven, and on Earth. Chap. upon the Dignity and Offices of Jeſus Chriſt.

Angels not to be Worſhipped. See Col. 2. 18. Rev. 19. 10. 11—22. 8. 9. Againſt worſhipping Creatures for God. See Commandments, 1ſt and 2d.

152. *How God is to be worſhipped.* 1 Chr. xvi. 29. Worſhip the Lord in the Beauty of Holineſs.

xxix. 9. With a perfect Heart the People offered willingly to the Lord.

Pſ. li. 6. Thou deſireſt Truth in the inward Parts.

Ver. 17. The Sacrifices of God are a broken Spirit, a broken and contrite Heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

John iv. 23. The true Worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in Spirit and in Truth, for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

Acts xxiv. 14. After the Way which they (the Jews) call Hereſy, ſo worſhip I the God of my Fathers, believing all things which are written in the Law, and the Prophets.

Phil. iii. 3. We are the Circumcision which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no Confidence in the Flesh. See Mal. 1. 11—3. 4.

153. *Worship offered by the Wicked unacceptable to God.* Isa. i. 11. To what Purpose are the Multitude of your Sacrifices to me, saith the Lord.

Ver. 12. When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your Hands to tread my Courts?

Ver. 15 Your Hands are full of Blood, Ver. 16. Wash you, make you Clean, See Ch. 66 3. 4. Jer. 7. 9, 10. 11. 21. 22.—6. 20. Am. 5. 21.

Ps. l. 16. Unto the wicked God saith what hast thou to do, to declare my Statutes? or that thou shouldst take my Covenant in thy Mouth.

Ver. 17. Seeing thou hatest Instruction, and castest my Words behind thee.

Prov. vii. 14. The whorish Woman said, I have Peace-offerings with me this Day, I have paid my Vows.

Ver. 27. Her House is the Way to Hell, &c

Mal. i. 8. If ye offer the Blind, the Lame and the Sick for Sacrifice, is it not Evil? offer it up to thy Governor will he be pleased with thee? Ver 9.

Ver. 10. I have no Pleasure in you, saith the Lord of Hosts, neither will I accept an Offering at your Hands. See Ver. 13. 14.

Matt. xv 8 This People draweth near me with their Mouth, and honoureth me with their Lips, but their Heart is far from me. Isa. 29 13.

Ver. 9. In vain do they worship me, teaching for Doctrines the Commandments of Men. See Acts 17. 25.

Fasting.

154. *Fasting appointed by God.* Lev. xxiii. 27. The tenth Day of the seventh Month shall be a Day of Atonement, an Holy Convocation unto you, ye shall afflict your Souls and Offer an Offering made by Fire unto the Lord.

Ver. 28. Ye shall do no Work in that same Day, See to Ver. 33.

155. *Fasts Extraordinary and Miraculous kept by Moses.* Exod. xxxiv. 28. By Elijah, 1 Kings 19. 8. By Jesus Christ. Matt. 4. 2.

156. *Fasting acceptably.* Isa. 58. 6. Is not this the Fast that I have chosen, to loose the Bands of Wickedness, to undo the heavy Burdens, and to let the oppressed go free and to break every Yoke.

Ver. 7. To deal thy Bread to the Hungry, and to bring the Poor that are cast out into thine House, when thou seest the Wicked that thou cover him, &c. Zech. 8. 19.

Matt. vi 16. When ye fast be not as the Hypocrites of a sad Countenance.

Ver. 17. When thou fastest anoint thine Head and wash thy Face.

Ver. 18. That thou appear not unto Men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in Secret.

157. *Fasts of the Wicked.* Isa. lviii. 3. In the Days of your Fast you exact all your Labours.

Ver. 4. Ye fast for Strife and Debate, Ver. 5.

Jer. xiv. 12. When they fast I will not hear their Cry. Zech. 7. 5. Matt.

Matt. vi. 16. Hypocrites fast with a sad Countenance to appear unto Men.

Luke xviii. 12. The Pharisee said I fast twice in the Week, yet was not justified. See an hypocritical Fast appointed by Jesebel, 1 Kings 21. 9.

158. *Occasions of Fasts observed by God's People before War, or an expected Attack from an Enemy.* 2 Chron. xx. 3. At the Approach of Enemies, King Jehoshaphat proclaims a Fast.

Ver. 15. He and his People are delivered from their Enemies. See 1 Sam. 7. 6.

Esther xiv. 3. The Jews threatened with Destruction in Babylon, fast. Ver. 16. And are delivered.

159. *After being defeated by Enemies.* See Jos. 7. 6. Judges 20. 26. 1 Sam. 31. 13. 2 Sam. 1 12. At Calamities from the Hand of God, upon Man or Beast, or the Fruits of the Earth, Joel 1. 14.—2. 12. 15, 16. 17.

160. *Judgments threatened by the Almighty against Sinners.*

1 Kings xxi. 27. Ahab terrified at God's Threatnings against him, fasted.

Ver. 29. God brought not the Evil threatned in his Day.

Jonah iii. 5. 7. The King and People of Nineveh terrified at God's Threatenings against them by Jonah, proclaim a Fast, and keep it with great Strictness.

Jonah iii. 10. They are saved from Destruction. Daniel Fasts and prays for the Jews Return from Captivity. Dan. 9. 3. The Jews held a Fast setting out on their Return from Captivity. Ezra 8. 21. 23. The Jews having returned from Captivity, and restoring the publick Worship of God hold a Fast and read the Law. Neh. 9. 1. Also, see Jer. 36. 6

The Apostles fasted and prayed with the Church before they ordained Elders and Preachers of the Gospel. Acts 14. 23.—13. 2. 3.

Devils cast out by Fasting and Prayer. Matt. 17. 21.

161. *Fasts of particular Persons held at their own Discretion.* 2 Sam. xii. 16. David fasted when his Child was sick.

Ps. xxxv. 13. When they were sick, I humbled my Soul with Fasting.

lxix. 10. I wept and chastened my Soul with fasting.

cix. 24. My Knees are weak through Fasting.

Matt. ix. 14. John's Disciples and the Pharisees fasted often. Mark 2. 18.

Christ's Disciples fasted, after he was taken from them, 2 Cor. 6. 5. —11. 27.

Luke ii. 37. Anna served God with fasting Night and Day.

Acts x. 30. Cornelius while he fasted and prayed, was directed by an Angel to send for Peter to preach the Gospel

1 Cor. vii. 3. Husband and Wife ought not to separate except for a Time, to give themselves to Fasting and Prayer.

N. B. Religious Fasting is always to be accompanied with Prayer, and with all the Requisites in Prayer, which see in the Chapter upon Prayer.

Prayer.

Prayer.

162. *Perſons whoſe Prayer ſhall be heard.* Pſ. iv. 3. The Lord hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelf, the Lord will hear when I call unto him.

xxvi. 6. I will waſh mine Hands in Innocency, ſo will I compaſs thine Altar.

xxxiv. 15. The Eyes of the Lord are upon the Righteous, and his Ears are open to their Cry. 1 Pet. 3. 12. His Ears are open to their Prayers.

Ver. 17. The Righteous Cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their Troubles

Prov. xv. 8. The Sacrifice of the Wicked is an Abomination to the Lord, but the Prayer of the upright is his Delight.

Ver. 29. The Lord is far from the Wicked, but he heareth the Prayer of the righteous.

1 Tim. ii. 8. I will that Men pray every where lifting up holy Hands without Wrath and Doubting.

James v. 16. The Prayer of a righteous Man availeth much.

163. *Of the Divine Influence in Prayer, the Spirit's Aſſiſtance* Pſ. x. 17. Lord, thou wilt prepare their Heart, thou wilt cauſe thine Ear to hear.

lxxx. 18. Quicken us, and we will call on thy Name.

Zech xii. 10. I will pour upon the Houſe of David, and upon the Inhabitants of Jeruſalem, the Spirit of Grace and of Supplication, &c.

xiii. 9. I will refine them as Silver is refined, and I will try them as Gold is tried, and they ſhall call on my Name and I will hear them, I will ſay it is my People, and they ſhall ſay the Lord is my God.

Rom. viii. 15. Ye have received the Spirit of Adoption whereby we cry, Abba Father.

Ver. 26. The Spirit helpeth our Infirmities, for we know not what to pray for as we ought, but the Spirit maketh Interceſſion for us with Groanings which cannot be uttered.

Ver. 27. And he that ſearcheth the Heart knoweth the Mind of the Spirit.

Gal. iv. 6. Becauſe ye are Sons, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Son into your Hearts crying, Abba Father.

Eph. vi. 18. Praying with all Prayer and Supplication in the Spirit.

Jude Ver. 20. Praying in the Holy Ghoſt. 1 Cor. 14. 15.

164. *Prayer is to be made in the Name of Chriſt.* John xiv. 13. Jeſus ſaid, whatſoever ye ſhall aſk in my Name, that will I do unto you.

Ver. 14. That the Father may be glorified in the Son.

xvi. 23. Whatſoever ye ſhall aſk the Father in my Name he will give it you.

Ver. 24. Hitherto ye have aſked nothing in my Name, aſk and receive that your Joy may be full.

Col. iii. 17. Whatſoever ye do in Word or in Deed, do all in the Name of the Lord Jeſus. See Heb 4. 14. 16. Dan. 9. 18.

165. *Prayer muſt be made in Faith.* Matt. xxi. 22 All Things whatſoever ye ſhall aſk in Prayer believing, ye ſhall receive. Matt. 11. 24, 25.

John

John xv. 7. If ye abide in me, and my Words abide in you, ye ſhall aſk what ye will, and it ſhall be done unto you.

Eph. iii. 12 In whom (Chriſt) we have Boldneſs and Acceſs by the Faith of him, Heb. 4. 16.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true Heart in full Aſſurance of Faith.

xi. 6. He that cometh to God muſt believe that he is, and that he is a Rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him.

James i 6. Aſk in Faith Nothing wavering. Ve. 7. Luke 12. 29.

v. 15. The Prayer of Faith ſhall ſave the Sick. Jude Ver. 20.

166. *With Sincerity of Heart.* Pſ. xvii. 1. Give Ear unto my Prayer that goeth not out of feigned Lips.

xxv. 1. Unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my Soul.

lxii. 8. Pour out your Heart before God, he is a Refuge for us.

cxlv. 18. The Lord is nigh unto all that call upon him in Truth.

Jer. xxix 13. The Lord ſaid ye ſhall find me when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your Heart, Ver. 14. 2 Chron. 15. 15.

Lam. iii. 41. Let us lift up our Heart, with our Hands to God in the Heavens.

2 Tim. ii. 22. Call on the Lord out of a pure Heart.

Heb. x 22. Let us draw near with a true Heart, &c. Job 11. 13.

167. *With Love to God.* Pſ. xci. 14. The Lord ſaid, becauſe he hath ſet his Love upon me, therefore will I deliver him.

Ver. 15. He ſhall call upon me and I will anſwer him. Pſ. 37. 4.

168. *With the Fear of God.* Pſ. cxlv. 19. The Lord will fulfil the Deſire of them that fear him, he alſo will hear their Cry, and will ſave them.

169. *With Obedience to God.* Iſa. lvi. 6. The Sons of the Stranger that join themſelves to the Lord, to ſerve him, and to love the Name of the Lord, and to be his Servants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it and taketh hold of my Covenant.

Ver. 7. Even them will I bring to my holy Mountain, and will make them joyful in my Houſe of Prayer, their Burnt-Offerings and their Sacrifices ſhall be accepted on mine Altar.

John ix. 31. If any Man be a Worſhipper of God and doth his Will, him he heareth.

1 John iii. 22. Whatſoever we aſk, we receive of him, becauſe we keep his Commandments and do thoſe Things that are pleaſing in his Sight.

Prov. xxviii. 9. He that turneth away his Ear from hearing the Law, even his Prayer ſhall be an Abomination.

170. *With Humility, Confeſſion and turning from Sin.* 2 Chron. vii. 14. If my People ſhall humble themſelves and pray and ſeek my Face, and turn from their wicked Ways, then will I hear from Heaven, and will forgive their Sin and will heal their Land. Ch. 6. 26. to Ver. 40. 1 Kings 8. 37 to Ver. 50.

xxxiii. 12. Manaſſeh humbled himſelf and prayed, and God was intreated. Ver. 13.

Pſ. ix. 12. God forgetteth not the Cry of the Humble.

x. 17, Lord thou haſt heard the Deſire of the Humble.

Jer. xxxvi. 6. Go read the Words of the Lord, in the Ears of the People.

Jer. xxxvi. 7. It may be, they will preſent their Supplication before the Lord, and will return every One from his evil Way, for great is the Anger and Fury that the Lord hath pronounced againſt them.

Luke xviii. 9. to 15. See the humble Publican's Prayer accepted. See more Inſtances of the Prayers of penitent returning Sinners heard, Judg. 3. 7, 8, 9, 12. 15.—4. 1. 3.—6. 1. 7. 10. 6. to 16.—11. 33. —1 Sam. 7. 4. to 11.—2 Sam. 24. 17. 25.—Pſ. 32. 5.—Acts 9. 11.

171. *With Forgiveneſs towards Men.* Matt. v. 24. Be reconciled to thy Brother, and then come and offer thy Gift.

vi. 12. After this Manner pray ye, forgive us our Debts as we forgive our Debtors.

Ver. 14. For if ye forgive Men their Treſpaſſes your heavenly Father will alſo forgive you.

Ver. 15. But if ye forgive not Men their Treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgive your Treſpaſſes, Matt. 11. 25, 26.

Luke vi. 37. Forgive and ye ſhall be forgiven, Col. 3. 13.

1 Tim. ii. 8. Pray without Wrath.

172. *With Alms and good Works.* Iſa. lviii. 7. Deal thy Bread to the Hungry, bring the Poor that are caſt out to thine Houſe, when thou ſeeſt the Naked cover him, &c.

Ver. 9. Then ſhalt thou call and the Lord will anſwer.

Acts x. 2. Cornelius a devout Man, and one that feared God, with all his Houſe, which gave much Alms to the People, and prayed to God alway.

Acts x. 3. He ſaw an Angel coming unto him, ſaying unto him,

Ver. 4. Cornelius, thy Prayers and thine Alms are come up for a Memorial before God, See Prov. 21. 13.

173. *Prayer muſt be frequent, fervent and importunate.* Pſ. v. 3. My Voice ſhalt thou hear in the Morning, O Lord, in the Morning will I direct my Prayer to thee, and will look up.

lv. 17. Evening and Morning and at Noon will I cry aloud, and he ſhall hear my Voice.

lxxxvi. 3. Be merciful unto me, O Lord, for I have cried unto thee daily.

lxxxviii. 1. O Lord God of my Salvation, I have cried Day and Night before thee.

Ver. 9. I have called daily upon thee.

Ver. 13. Unto thee have I cried, O Lord, in the Morning ſhall my Prayer prevent thee.

cxvi. 2. He hath inclined his Ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live, Ver. 13. 17.

cxix. 147. I prevented the Dawning of the Morning, and cried unto thee.

Ver. 167. Seven times a Day do I praiſe thee.

Dan. vi. 10. Daniel kneeled upon his Knees three times a Day, and prayed and gave Thanks, Ver. 11.

Matt. xxvi. 41. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into Temptation.

Luke ii. 37. Anna ſerved God with Faſtings and Prayers Night and Day, 1 Tim. 5. 5.

v. 33. The Diſciples of John faſt often and make Prayers.

vi. 12. Jeſus continued all Night in Prayer to God,

Luke

Luke xviii. 1. Jeſus ſpake a Parable that Men ought always to pray and not to faint, Ch. 11. 5. to 15.

Acts i. 4. The Apoſtles continued with one Accord in Prayer and Supplication.

ii 42. The primitive Chriſtians continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles Doctrine and Fellowſhip, and in breaking of Bread and in Prayers.

vi. 4. The Apoſtles ſaid, we will give ourſelves continually to Prayer, and to the Miniſtry of the Word.

x. 2. Cornelius prayed to God always, Ver. 31.

xii. 5. Prayer was made without ceaſing of the Church for Peter.

Rom. xii. 12. Continue inſtant in Prayer, 2 Theſſ. 5. 7. Pray without ceaſing.

1 Cor. vii. 5. Give yourſelves to Faſting and Prayer.

Eph. vi. 18. Praying always with all Prayer and Supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all Perſeverance and Supplications for all Saints.

Col. iv 2. Continue in Prayer, and watch in the ſame.

1 Theſſ. iii. 10. Night and Day praying exceedingly.

Heb. v. 7. In the Days of his Fleſh Chriſt offered up Prayers and Supplications, with ſtrong crying and Tears, and was heard.

1 Pet. iv. 7. The End of all Things is at hand, be ye therefore ſober and watch unto Prayer, Eph. 6. 18. See more Inſtances, 1 Sam. i. 10. 12. Matt. 26. 44. 2 Cor. 12. 7, 8, 9.

174. *Prayers and Tears* See Heb. v. 7. in the former Section.

2 Kings xx. 2, 3. Hezekiah prayed unto the Lord, and wept ſore.

Ver. 5. Thus ſaith the Lord to Hezekiah, I have heard thy Prayer, I have ſeen thy Tears, behold I will heal thee, Iſa. 38. 5.

Jer. xxxi. 9. They ſhall come with Weeping, and with Supplications will I lead them, I will cauſe them to walk in a ſtraight Way wherein they ſhall not ſtumble, for I am a Father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my Firſt-born, Ver. 12. See Job 16. 20. Pſal. 6. 7, 8, 9.—39. 12.—42. 3, 4.—56. 8, 9. Acts 20. 19.

175. *Private Prayer.* Matt. vi. 6. When thou prayeſt, enter into thy Cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy Door, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in Secret ſhall reward thee openly.

xiv. 23. Jeſus, when he had ſent the Multitude away, went up unto a Mountain to pray, and was there alone, Luke 6. 12.

xxvi. 36. Jeſus ſaith to his Diſciples, ſit ye here till I go and pray yonder.

Ver. 39. And he went a little farther and fell on his Face and prayed, Ver. 42. 44.

Mark i. 35. In the Morning Jeſus riſing up a great while before Day, went out and departed into a ſolitary Place, and there prayed.

Luke v. 16. Jeſus withdrew himſelf into the Wilderneſs and prayed, Ch. 9. 18.

Acts x. 9. Peter went up to the Houſe-top to pray, Ver. 30.

176. *Publick Prayer, being a Part of publick Worſhip.* 1 Kings viii. 27. But will God indeed dwell on the Earth, behold the Heaven, and the Heaven of Heavens cannot contain thee.

Ver. 28. Yet have thou Reſpect unto the Prayer of thy Servant.

Ver. 29. That thine Eyes may be open toward this Houſe Night

and Day, even toward the Place of which thou haſt ſaid my Name ſhall be there.

1 Kings viii. 30. Hearken unto the Supplication of thy Servant and of thy People Iſrael, when they ſhall pray toward this Place, and hear thou in Heaven and forgive.

2 Chron. vii. 12. I have choſen this Place to myſelf for a Houſe of Sacrifice.

Ver. 15. Mine Eyes ſhall be open, and mine Ears attent unto the Prayer that is made in this Place.

Pſ. lxxxvii. 2. The Lord loveth the Gates of Zion more than all the Dwellings of Jacob.

cxvi. 18. I will pay my Vows unto the Lord in the Preſence of all his People.

Ver. 19. In the Courts of the Lord's Houſe in the midſt of thee, O Jeruſalem.

Iſa. lvi. 7. I will make them joyful in my Houſe of Prayer, their burnt Offerings and their Sacrifices ſhall be accepted upon mine Altar; for mine Houſe ſhall be called an Houſe of Prayer for all People.

Zech. viii. 21. Let us go ſpeedily to pray before the Lord, Ver. 22, 23.

Joel i. 14. Call an Aſſembly, gather the Elders, and call the Inhabitants of the Land, unto the Houſe of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord, Ver. 19. Neh. ii. 17.

ii. 15. Sanctify a Faſt, call a ſolemn Aſſembly.

Ver. 16. Gather the People, ſanctify the Congregation, aſſemble the Elders, gather the Children and thoſe that ſuck the Breaſts.

Ver. 17. Let the Prieſts, the Miniſters of the Lord, weep between the Porch and the Altar, and let them ſay, ſpare thy People, O Lord.

Matt. xviii. 19. If two of you ſhall agree on Earth as touching any Thing that they ſhall aſk, it ſhall be done for them, of my Father which is in Heaven.

Ver. 20. For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the Midſt of them.

Heb. x. 25. Not forſaking the Aſſembling yourſelves together as the Manner of ſome is. See Inſtances, Luke i. 10. Acts i. 14—2. 4. 46.—3. 1.—16. 13.

177. *Directions concerning the Words or Expreſſions to be uſed in Prayer.*

Eccl. v. 1. Keep thy Foot when thou goeſt into the Houſe of God, and be more ready to hear than to offer the Sacrifice of Fools.

Ver. 2. Be not raſh with thy Mouth, and let not thine Heart be haſty to utter any Thing before God, for God is in Heaven and thou upon Earth, therefore let thy Words be few.

Hoſ. xiv. 2. Take with you Words, and turn to the Lord, and ſay unto him, take away all Iniquity, and receive us graciouſly; ſo will we render the Calves of our Lips.

Matt. vi. 7. Uſe not vain Repetitions as the Heathen do. See 1 Kings 18. 26, 27.

1 Cor. xiv. 14. If I pray in an unknown Tongue mine Underſtanding is unfruitful.

Ver. 19. In the Church I had rather ſpeak five Words with my underſtanding, that by my Voice I might teach others, than ten thouſand Words in an unknown Tongue.

178. *Of*

178. *Of the Geſtures of Body uſed in Prayer.* The Hands lifted up, ſpread abroad, ſpread forth, ſo prayed Moſes, Exod. 9. 29. David, Pſ. 63. 4. Solomon, 1 Kings 8. 22. The Church, Iſa. 1. 15.

Standing, ſo prayed Phinehas, Judg. 20. 28. Solomon, 1 Kings 8. 22. The humble Publican, Luke 10. 11. 13.

Kneeling, ſo prayed Solomon, 2 Chron. 6. 13. Jeſus Chriſt, Luke 22. 41. Saint Paul, Acts, 20. 36. — 21. 5. Daniel, Dan. 6. 10. Stephen, Acts 7. 60. Peter, Acts 9. 40. See Pſ. 95. 6.

Falling on the Face, ſo prayed Moſes, Deut. 9. 18 25. David and the Elders, 1 Chron. 21. 16. Job, Job 1. 20. Ezekiel, Ezek. 9. 8. Jeſus Chriſt, Matt. 26. 39.

Sitting, ſo prayed David, 2 Sam. 7. 18. Nehemiah, Neh. 1. 4. Head uncovered, 1 Cor. 11. 4.

179. *The Things to be prayed for being as numerous and various as the Gifts of God for the Supply of the Wants of Man Spiritual and Temporal, they cannot be fully exhibited under this Head. However a few of the Principal of them may be ſet forth in the following Order.*

180. *The Lord's Prayer as to Words, Matter, and Method, affords a good, though brief Model of Things to be prayed for.*

Matt. vi. 9. After this Manner pray ye, our Father which art in Heaven, &c.

181. *Spiritual Bleſſings, Wiſdom and Grace to be aſked.* Pſ. ix. 12. So teach us to number our Days, that we may apply our Hearts to Wiſdom, Jam. 1. 5. If any lack Wiſdom, let him aſk of God, and it ſhall be given him.

2 Chron. i. 10, 11, 12, See Solomon's Prayer for Wiſdom accepted.

Matt. vi. 33. Seek ye firſt the Kingdom of God and his Righteouſneſs.

Luke xi. 13. If ye know how to give good Gifts unto your Children, how much more ſhall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that aſk him? Matt. 7. 11.

1 Cor. 12. 31. Covet earneſtly the beſt Gifts.

xiv. 1. Deſire ſpiritual Gifts.

Col. iii. 1. Seek thoſe Things which are above where Chriſt ſitteth on the Right-hand of God.

Ver. 2. Set your Affections on Things above, not on Things on Earth.

Heb. iv. 16. Let us come boldly to the Throne of Grace, that we may obtain Mercy, and find Grace to help in Time of Need.

182. *For ſuch earthly Things as are agreeable to God's Will, and with Submiſſion to it.*

Example. Luke xxii. 42. Jeſus prayed, Father, if thou be willing, remove this Cup from me, nevertheleſs not my Will but thine be done, Matt. 26. 39. Not as I will, but as thou wilt.

1 John v. 14. If we aſk any Thing according to his Will he heareth us, Ver. 15. See 2 Sam. 7. 27.

James iv. 3. Ye aſk and receive not, becauſe ye aſk amiſs, that ye may conſume it upon your Luſts.

183. *For daily Bread.* Matt. vi. 11. Give us this Day our daily Bread.

1 Tim. iv. 5. Every Creature of God is good, and is ſanctified by the Word of God and Prayer. See 1 Kings 8. 37, 38. 2 Chron. 7. 13.

184. *For*

184 *For Health and Deliverance from Sickneſs.* 2 Kings xx. 2. Hezekiah prayed to the Lord in his Sickneſs.

Ver. 5. Thus ſaith the Lord, to him, I have heard thy Prayers, I have ſeen thy Tears, I will heal thee, Iſa. 38. 1.

Ver. 7. Iſaiah ſaid, take a Lump of Figs, and they took, and laid it on the Boyl and he recovered.

Job xxxiv. 28. God heareth the Cry of the Afflicted, Iſa. 26 16.

Acts xxviii. 8. Publius lay ſick of a Fever, to whom Paul entered in and prayed, and laid his Hands on him and healed him.

James v. 13. Is any among you afflicted? let him pray.

Ver. 14. Is any ſick? let him ſend for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray over him.

Ver. 15. And the Prayer of Faith ſhall ſave the Sick.

2 Chron. xvi. 12. Aſa in his Diſeaſe ſought not to the Lord, but to the Phyſicians.

185. *The Prayer of the Poor heard.* Pſ. xxxiv 6. This poor Man cried, the Lord heard and delivered him out of all his Diſtreſſes.

lxxii 12. God ſhall deliver the Needy when he crieth, the Poor alſo, and him that hath no Helper, Job 34. 28.

cii. 7. The Lord will regard the Prayer of the Deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their Prayer.

See Prayers for Deliverance from Enemies, for Deliverance from Trouble.

186. *Interceſſary Prayer, or Prayer for others.*

187. *For whom we ought to pray.* 1 Tim. ii. 1. I exhort that Supplications, Prayers and Interceſſions, and giving Thanks be made for all Men.

188. *For the Church of God.* Pſ. cxxii. 6. Pray for the Peace of Jeruſalem, they ſhall proſper that love thee.

Iſa. lxii. 6. Ye that make Mention of the Lord, keep not Silence.

Ver. 7 Give him no Reſt till he eſtabliſh, and till he make Jeruſalem a Praiſe in the Earth.

Matt. ix. 38. Pray ye the Lord of the Harveſt, that he will ſend forth Labourers into his Harveſt.

Eph. vi. 18. Praying always with all Prayer and Supplication for all Saints.

James v. 16. Pray one for another.

1 John v. 16. Pray for a Brother that ſinneth.

189. *Inſtances of ſuch Prayers.* Pſ. li. 18. Do Good in thy good Pleaſure to Zion, build thou the Walls of thy Jeruſalem.

lxxx. 14 Return, we beſeech thee, O God of Hoſts, look down from Heaven, and behold and viſit this thy Vine.

cxviii. 25. O Lord, *I*beſeech thee ſend Proſperity.

cxxii. 7. Peace be within thy Walls, and Proſperity within thy Palaces.

Pſ. cxxxii. 9. Let thy Prieſts be cloathed with Righteouſneſs, and let thy Saints ſhout for Joy.

Ver. 16. I will alſo cloath her Prieſts with Salvation, and her Saints ſhall ſhout aloud for Joy.

Am. vii. 2. O Lord God, forgive, I beſeech thee, by whom ſhall Jacob ariſe, for he is ſmall?

Hab.

Hab. iii. 2. O Lord revive thy Work in the midſt of the Years, in the Midſt of the Years make known; in Wrath remember Mercy.

Matt. vi. 10. Thy Kingdom come, thy Will be done on Earth, &c.

See in Commandment 5th, the Duties of Miniſters and People, &c. to pray one for another.

190, *For Enemies.* Jer. xxix. 7. Seek the Peace of the City whither I have cauſed you to be carried away Captives, and pray unto the Lord for it, Ezra 6. 10.

Matt. v. 44. Pray for them that deſpightfully uſe you and perſecute you.

191. *Inſtances of ſuch Prayers.* Luke xxiii. 34. Jeſus upon the Croſs prayed for his Perſecutors, ſaying, Father forgive them for they know not what they do.

Acts vii. 60. Stephen prayed for them that put him to Death, ſaying, Lord lay not this Sin to their Charge.

2 Tim. iv. 16. Paul being forſaken by Chriſtians in his Diſtreſs ſaid, I pray God that it may not be laid to their Charge.

See more Inſtances of ſuch Prayers; Abraham for Abimelech, Gen. 20. 7. 14. 17. Moſes for Pharaoh, Exod. 8. 8.—9. 28.—10. 18. Job for thoſe who wronged him, Job 42. 8, 9. David for his Enemies, Pſ. 35. 12, 13, 14.—141. 5.

192. *Motives to Prayer. It is a commanded Duty.* Ezek. xxvi. 36. Thus ſaith the Lord, I will be enquired of by the Houſe of Iſrael.

Matt. vii. 7. Aſk and ye ſhall receive, ſeek and ye ſhall find, &c. John 16. 24.

Phil. iv. 6 Be careful for Nothing, but in every thing by Prayer and Supplication with Thankſgiving let your Requeſts be made known to God.

James iv. 8. Draw nigh to God and he will draw nigh to you.

193. *God promiſeth that he will hear Prayer.* Deut. iv. 7. What Nation hath God ſo nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is in all Things that we call upon him for?

Pſ. lxv. 2. O thou that heareſt Prayer, unto thee ſhall all Fleſh come.

lxxxvi. 5. Thou Lord art good and ready to forgive, and plenteous in Mercy to all that call upon thee, Rom. 10. 12.

Iſa. xxx. 19. He will be gracious, at the Voice of thy Cry he will anſwer thee.

lxv. 24. Before they call I will anſwer, while they are yet ſpeaking I will hear, ſaith the Lord.

Jer. xxix. 12. Ye ſhall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

xxxiii. 3. Thus ſaith the Lord, call upon me, and I will anſwer thee

Joel ii. 32. Whoſoever ſhall call on the Name of the Lord ſhall be delivered, Rom. 10. 13.

Zech. xiii. 9. They ſhall call on my Name, and I will hear them.

Matt. vii. 8. Every one that aſketh receiveth, Ver. 11.

Rom. x. 12. The Lord is rich in Mercy to all that call upon him. See Rev. 5. 8.—8. 3, 4.—Exod. 22. 23. 27. 2 Chron. 7. 14. Iſa. 41. 17. Hoſ. 2. 21. Zech. 10. 6.—13. 9.

See the Qualifications of thoſe whoſe Prayers ſhall be heard, for to them the above Promiſes do belong.

194. *Declarations of God that he hath heard Prayer.* 1 Kings ix. 3. The Lord said to Solomon, I have heard thy Prayer, See Kings 20. 5. 2 Chron. 7. 12.—Isa. 38. 5.

2 Kings xix. 20. Thus saith the Lord to Hezekiah, that which thou hast prayed against the King of Assyria, I have heard, Ch. 22. 19. 2 Chr. 34. 27.

Isa. xlix. 8. In an acceptable Time I have heard thee, 2 Chron. 6. 2.

195. *The Testimony of God's People that their Prayers were heard.* Deut. ix. 19. Moses said the Lord hearkened to me, Ch. 10. 10.

xxvi. 7. We cried unto the Lord God of our Fathers, the Lord heard our Voice, and looked on our Affliction and our Labour, and our Oppression, Numb. 20. 16.

2 Sam. xxii. 7. In my Distress I called upon the Lord, and cried to my God, he heard my Voice out of his holy Temple, and my Cry did enter into his Ears, Ps. 3. 4.—18. 6.

Ps. vi. 9. The Lord hath heard my Supplication, the Lord will receive my Prayer, Ver. 8. Ps. 28. 6.—31. 22.

xxii. 21. Thou hast heard me, Ver. 24. Ps. 40. 1.—118. 21.—120. 1.

xxxiv. 4. I sought the Lord, he heard me, and delivered me from all my Fears, Ps. 61. 5.—66. 19.—77. 1.—116. 1. to 4.—119. 26. Lam. 3. 56.

Jonah ii. 2. Out of the Belly of Hell I cried, and thou heardst my Voice.

John xi. 41. Jesus said, I thank thee that thou hast heard me, Ver. 42.

196. *Their Confident Expectations that their Prayers shall be heard.* Ps. iv. 3. The Lord will hear when I call on him.

x. 17. Lord, thou wilt cause thine Ear to hear.

Ps. xvii. 6. Thou wilt hear me, O God. Ps. 38. 15.

lv. 17. I will pray and cry aloud, and he shall hear my Voice.

197. *Their Entreaties that they may be heard.* 2 Kings xix. 16. O Lord bow down thine Ear and hear, &c.

2 Chron. vi. 40. O God, I beseech thee, let thine Eyes be open, and let thine Ears be attent to the Prayer that is made in this place, 1 Kings 8. 30. 50. Neh. 1 6. 11. Ps. 130. 2.

Ps. xv. 1. Give Ear unto my Words, O Lord, Ps. 54. 2.

xvii. 1. 6. O God incline thine Ear unto me, Ps. 55. 1.—71. 2.—86. 6.—88. 2. Isa. 37. 17. Dan. 9. 18.

xxxix. 12. Hear my Prayer, give Ear to my Cry, Ps. 84. 4.—141. 1.—143. 1.

Ps. iv. 1. Hear my Prayer, Ps. 13. 3.—20. 12.—27. 7.—30. 10.—36. 16.—54. 2.—55. 2.—60. 5.—61. 1.—69. 13.—84. 8.—102. 1. 20.—141. 2.—143. 1. Neh. 4. 4. Dan. 9. 19.

198. *Their Grief at not being answered.* Job xix. 7. I cry but am not heard, Ch. 30. 20.

Ps. xxii. 2. I cry but thou heareſt not.

Hab. i. 2. How long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear?

199. *Of the Efficacy of Prayer. Miracles wrought by it.* Bitter Waters made sweet. Exod. 15. 25. Waters brought out of a Rock.

Exod. xvii. 26. The Sun and Moon made to stand still.

Jos. x. 12, 13. The Shadow made to return backward on a Sun-dial.

2 Kings

2 Kings 20. 11. The Dead raiſed to Life. 1 Kings 17. 21. 22. 2 Kings 4. 32. 35. Acts 9. 37. 40. Jonah delivered from the Fiſh. Jonah 2. 1. 10. Rain withheld and given. Jam. 5. 17, 18. 1 Kings 17. 1. 18. 42. 45. Devils caſt out by Prayer and Faſting. Matt. 17. 21.

200. *Armies of Enemies defeated, and God's praying People delivered upon their Prayer.* Exod. ii. 23. The Children of Iſrael (in Egypt) ſighed by Reaſon of their Bondage, and they cried, and their Cry came up to God. Ch. 3. 7. 9. Numb. 20. 15, 16.

xiv. 9. The Egyptians purſued after Iſrael and overtook them.

Ver. 10. And they were ſore afraid, and cried unto the Lord.

Ver. 30. And the Lord ſaved Iſrael out of the Hands of the Egyptians. Joſ. 24. 7. Pſ. 106. 44.—107. throughout.

Judg. iv. 13, 14, 15. Iſrael delivered from Jabin, and Siſera his Captain.

Judg. x. 6. to 16. Ch. 11. 33. 1 Sam. 7, 8. 10, 11. Iſrael delivered from the Philiſtines.

2 Kings xiii. 4, 5. Delivered from the Syreans. Ch. 5. 6. 18.

2 Chron. xiii, 14, 15. Delivered from Jeroboam.

2 Chron. xiv. 2. to 12. Delivered from the Ethiopians.

2 Chron. xxxii. 20. 22. Delivered from the Aſſyrian Army. 2 Kings 18. 3. See Prayer with Humility, Confeſſion and turning from Sin. See alſo Prayers of Kings and Prophets, Commandment 5th. which afford Inſtances of Prayer prevailing for deliverance from Enemies.

201. *Prayers againſt Evil from Enemies.* Deut. xxxiii. 7. Be thou an Help to Judah againſt his Enemies.

Pſ. iii. 1. Lord, how are they increaſed that trouble me.

Ver. 4. I cried unto the Lord, and he heard me.

v. 8. Lead me, O Lord, in thy Righteouſneſs, becauſe of mine Enemies.

vi. 7. Mine Eye is conſumed becauſe of Grief, it waxeth old becauſe of all mine Enemies.

Pſ. vi. 10. Let them be aſhamed.

vii. 6. Lift up thyſelf becauſe of the Rage of mine Enemies.

xvii. 9. Keep me from my deadly Enemies.

xviii. 3. I will call upon the Lord, ſo ſhall I be delivered from mine Enemies. Ver. 4, 5, 6. 40.

Pſ. xxvii. 11. Teach me thy Way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain Path, becauſe of mine Enemies.

Ver. 12. Deliver me not over to the Will of mine Enemies.

xxx. 1. Thou haſt not made my Foes to rejoice over me, I cried unto the Lord.

Ver. 8. Lord be thou mine Helper. Ver. 10.

xxxi. 11. I was a Reproach among all mine Enemies, Ver. 15. 13. Pſ. 38. 19. 21.—41. 5. I ſaid unto the Lord, deliver me from the Hand of mine Enemies.

xliv. 4. O God command Deliverance for Jacob. Ver. 5. 23.

lv. 1. Give Ear to my Prayer, O God, Ver. 3. becauſe of the Voice of the Enemy.

Ver. 18. He hath delivered my Soul from Battle that was againſt me.

lvi. 9. When I cry unto thee, then ſhall mine Enemies turn back.

Pſ. lix. 1. Deliver me from mine Enemies, O my God. Pſ. 143. 9.

Pſ. cxliii. 1. Hear my Prayer, for the Enemy hath perſecuted my Soul.

Acts iv. 18. The Rulers of the Jews commanded the Apoſtles not to ſpeak nor teach in the Name of Jeſus.

Ver. 24. The Diſciples prayed and ſaid, Lord, behold their Threatenings, and grant unto thy Servants, that with Boldneſs they may ſpeak thy Word.

Ver. 31. And when they had prayed, the Place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all fill'd with the Holy Ghoſt, and ſpake the Word of God with Boldneſs.

Rev. vi. 9. Under the Altar in Heaven John ſaw the Souls of them that were ſlain for the Word of God, and for the Teſtimony which they held.

Ver. 10. And they cried with a loud Voice, ſaying, how long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not judge and avenge our Blood upon them that dwell on the Earth. See alſo Pſ. 9. 13.—10. 1. 24.—13. 2, 3, 4—25. 2. 19. 35. 19.—36. 11.—42. 9, 10.—43. 2.—61. 3.—64. 1.—66. 12. 17. 19.—69. 12, 13. 18.—71. 10. 12.—74. 3. 10. 18.—80. 6.—83. 16.—86. 17.—89. 42.—102. 8.—109. 1.—119. 98. 139. 157.—138. 7.

202. *Prayer in Trouble, Inſtances thereof.* Neh. ix. 32. O God, let not all the Trouble ſeem little before thee, that hath come upon us.

Pſ. iv. 1. Hear me when I call, O God of my Righteouſneſs, thou haſt heard me in Diſtreſs.

xx. 1. The Lord hear thee in the Day of Trouble.

xxii. 11. Be not far from me for Trouble is near, for there is no Man to help me.

xxv 17. The Troubles of my Heart are enlarged, O bring thou me out of my Diſtreſs.

Ver. 22. Redeem Iſrael, O God, out of all his Troubles.

xxx. 7. Thou didſt hide thy Face and I was troubled, I cried unto the Lord.

Ver. 8. Thou haſt girded me with Gladneſs. Ver. 11.

xxxi. 9. Have Mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in Trouble.

Ver. 10. My Life is ſpent with Grief.

xl. 1. I waited for the Lord he brought me out of an horrible Pit, Ver. 2.

l. 15. Call upon me in the Day of Trouble, and I will deliver thee.

lx. 11. Give us Help from Trouble, for vain is the help of Man.

Pſ. lxi. 2. I will cry unto thee when my Heart is overwhelmed.

lxix. 17. Hide not thy Face from thy Servant, for I am in Trouble.

lxxi. 20. Thou haſt ſhewed me great and ſore Troubles, thou wilt quicken me again

lxxvii. 2. In the Day of my Trouble I ſought the Lord.

Ver. 14. Thou art the God that doeſt Wonders.

lxxxi. 7. Thou calledſt in Trouble, and I delivered thee.

lxxxvi. 7. In the Day of Trouble I will call upon thee, for thou wilt anſwer me.

lxxxviii. 2. Let my Prayer come before thee, for I am full of Trouble. Ver. 3.

xci. 15. He ſhall call upon me, I will anſwer him, I will be with him in Trouble.

Pſ.

Pſ. cii. 2. Hide not thy Face from me, in the Day when I am in Trouble.

Pſ. cvii. 6. They cried unto the Lord in their Trouble, and he delivered them out of all their Diſtreſſes, Ver. 13. 19 28.

cxvi. 3. I found Sorrow and Trouble.

Ver. 4. Then called I on the Name of the Lord, O Lord, I beſeech thee, deliver my Soul.

Ver. 7. The Lord dealt bountifully with me.

Pſ. cxviii. 5. I called upon the Lord in Diſtreſs, and the Lord anſwered me.

cxx. 1. In my Diſtreſs I cried unto the Lord, and he heard me.

cxxx. 1. Out of the Depths have I cried unto thee, O Lord.

Ver. 2. Lord, hear my Voice, let thine Ears be attentive to the Voice of my Supplication.

cxxxviii. 3. In the Day when I cried, thou anſweredſt me.

Ver. 7. Though I walk in the midſt of Trouble, thou wilt revive me.

Ver. 8. Forſake not the Work of thine own Hands.

cxlii. 2. I poured out my Complaint, I ſhewed before him my Trouble.

Ver. 3. When my Spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my Path.

cxliii. 11. For thy Righteouſneſs Sake, bring my Soul out of Trouble. Iſa. xxvi. 16. O Lord in Trouble have they viſited thee, they poured out a Prayer when thy Chaſtening was upon them.

xxxiii 20. O Lord, be gracious unto us, be thou our Salvation in Time of Trouble.

Jer. xiv. 8. O the Hope of Iſrael, the Saviour thereof in time of Trouble, why ſhouldſt thou be a Stranger in the Land, Ver. 20.

Lam. iii. 5. 5. I called upon the Name of the Lord, out of the low Dungeon.

Ver. 56. Thou heardſt my Voice.

Jonah i. 6. The Ship-Maſter in Danger ſaid unto Jonah, ariſe and call upon thy God.

203. *Of Prayerleſs Perſons, or of not Praying.* Job xxi. 5. The Wicked ſay what is the Almighty that we ſhould ſerve him? and what Profit ſhall we have if we pray unto him? Mal. 3. 14.

xxxvi. 13. Hypocrites cry not when he bindeth them.

Pſ. x. 4. The Wicked through the Pride of his Countenance will not ſeek after God? God is not in all his Thoughts.

xiv. 4 Have all the Workers of Iniquity no Knowledge? who eat up my People as Bread, and call not upon the Lord, Pſ. 53. 4.

Iſa. xliii. 22. Thou haſt not called upon me, O Jacob, thou haſt been weary of me, O Iſrael, &c.

Ver. 28. Therefore have I profaned the Princes of the Sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the Curſe, and Iſrael to the Robbers.

Jer. x 25. Pour out thy Fury upon the Heathen that know thee not, and upon the Families that call not on thy Name, Pſ. 79. 6.

Dan. ix. 13. All this Evil is come upon us, yet made we not our Prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our Iniquities, and underſtand thy Truth.

Ver. 14. Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the Evil, and brought it upon us.

Hoſ. vii. 7. There is none among them that calleth unto me.

Ver. 13. Wo unto them for they have fled from me.

Ver. 14. They have not cried unto me, when they howled upon their Beds.

Zeph. i. 4. 6. I will cut off them that turned back from the Lord, and thoſe that have not ſought the Lord, nor enquired after him.

James iv. 2. Ye have not becauſe ye aſk not.

204. *The Prayers of Hypocrites.* Pſ. lxxviii. 34. When God ſlew them then they ſought him and enquired early after God.

Ver. 36. Nevertheleſs they flattered him with their Tongues.

Ver 37. Their Heart was not right with him, Pſ. 50. 16.

Ezek. xxxiii. 31. With their Mouth they ſhew much Love, but their Heart goeth after their Covetouſneſs, Iſa. 29. 14. Jer. 12. 2.

Matt. vi 5. When thou prayeſt thou ſhalt not be as the Hypocrites are, for they love to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues, and in the Corners of the Streets, that they may be ſeen of Men.

xv. 8. This People draweth nigh unto me with their Mouth, and honoureth me with their Lips, but their Hearts are far from me.

Ver. 9. In vain do they worſhip me, teaching for Doctrines the Commandments of Men.

xxiii. 14. Wo unto you Hypocrites, for ye devour Widows Houſes, and for a Pretence make long Prayers. Mark 12. 40.

205. *Prayers of the Wicked not acceptable to God.* Job xxxv. 13. God will not hear Vanity.

Pſ. lxvi. 11. If I regard Iniquity in my Heart, the Lord will not hear me.

cix. 7. Let the Prayer of the Wicked become a Sin.

Prov. i. 27 When Diſtreſs and Anguiſh cometh, then ſhall they call upon me, but I will not anſwer, they ſhall ſeek me early but they ſhall not find me.

Ver. 29. For that they hated Knowledge, and did not chuſe the Fear of the Lord.

xv. 8. The Sacrifice of the Wicked is an Abomination to the Lord, Ch. 21. 27.

Iſa. i. 4. Ah ſinful Nation, a People laden with Iniquity.

Iſa. i. 11. To what Purpoſe is the Multitude of your Sacrifices to me, ſaith the Lord?

Ver. 15. When ye ſpread forth your Hands I will hide mine Eyes from you, when ye make many Prayers I will not hear; your Hands are full of Blood.

lix. 1. The Lord's Hand is not ſhortened that it cannot ſave, nor his Ear heavy that it cannot hear.

Ver. 2 But your Iniquities have ſeparated between you and your God, and your Sins have hid his Face from you that he will not hear, Iſa. 66. 3.

Jer. vi. 19. Behold I will bring Evil upon this People, even the Fruit of their Thoughts, becauſe they have not hearkened unto my Words nor to my Law, but rejected it.

Ver 20. Your Burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your Sacrifices ſweet unto me, Ch. 7. 20, 21, 22. Amos 5. 22, 23.

xi. 10. They are turned back to the Iniquities of their Fore-fathers, which refuſed to hear my Words.

Jer.

Jer. xi. 11. Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, I will bring Evil upon them, and though they cry unto me I will not hearken unto them.

Ver. 14. Pray not thou for this People, neither lift up a Cry nor Prayer for them, for I will not hear them in the Time that they cry unto me for their Trouble, See Ch. 14. 11, 12. Ezek. 8. 18, Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Job 27. 9. Lam. 3. 42. 44. Matt. 15. 8, 9. John 9. 31.

The Prayers of the Wicked anſwered with Reproofs and Threatenings. Pſ. 50. 16. Jer. 32. 16. to 25. 44.—37. 3. to 6.—42. 2. to 9. Zech. 7. 2. 4. to 14.

Of praiſing God.

206. *Praiſe and Thanks due unto God, and required by him from the Righteous.* Exod. xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, glorious in Holineſs, fearful in Praiſes, doing Wonders.

1 Chron. xvi. 25. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praiſed. Pſ. 48. 1.

Pſ. xlvii. 7. God is King of all the Earth, ſing ye Praiſes with Underſtanding.

l. 14. Offer unto God Thankſgiving, and pay thy Vows to the moſt High.

Ver. 23. Whoſo offereth Praiſe glorifieth me.

lxvi 2. Sing forth the Honour of his Name, make his praiſe glorious.

Ver. 4. All the Earth ſhall ſing to thy holy Name.

lxviii. 4. Sing unto God, ſing Praiſes to his Name, extol him that rideth upon the Heavens by his name JAH.

Ver. 32 Sing unto God, ye Kingdoms of the Earth.

lxix. 30. I will praiſe the Name of God with a Song, I will magnify him with Thankſgiving.

Ver. 31. This ſhall pleaſe the Lord better than an Ox or Bullock.

xcii. 1. It is a good Thing to give Thanks unto the Lord, and to ſing Praiſes unto thy Name, O moſt High.

Pſ. xcii. 2. To ſhew forth thy loving Kindneſs every Morning, and thy Faithfulneſs every Night. Pſ. 135. 3.

xcvi. 2. Sing unto the Lord, bleſs his Name, ſhew forth his Salvation from Day to Day.

cvii. 32. Let them ſacrifice the Sacrifices of Thankſgiving, and declare his Works with rejoicing.

cxlv. 3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praiſed, his Greatneſs is unſearchable. Pſ. 96. 4.

cl. 6. Let every Thing that hath Breath praiſe the Lord.

Iſa. xlii. 8. My Glory will I not give to another, nor my Praiſe to graven Images.

xlii 10. Sing unto the Lord a new Song, and his Praiſe from the End of the Earth. Ch. 43. 21. Jer. 20. 13.

Phil. iv. 6. In every Thing by Prayer and Supplication with Thankſgiving, let your Requeſts be made known to God.

Col. ii. 7. Abounding in Faith, with Thankſgiving.

iii. 15. Let the Peace of God rule in your Hearts, to which ye are called, and be ye thankful.

1 Pet. ii 9. Ye are a choſen Generation, to ſhew forth the Praiſes of him that hath called you.

Praiſe

Praiſe.

207. *Praiſes from the Wicked unacceptable to God.* Amos iv. 2. The Lord will take you away with Hooks.

Ver. 5. Offer a Thankſgiving with leaven for this liketh you.

Ver. 6. I have given you Cleanneſs of Teeth, and want of Bread, &c.

v. 22. Though ye offer Burnt-offerings, and Meat-offerings, I will not accept them.

Ver. 24. But let Judgment run down like Waters, &c.

Luke xviii. 11. The Phariſee ſaid, O God I thank thee, that I am not as other Men, yet he went not to his Houſe juſtified.

208. *The Wicked unthankful.* Rom. i. 21. When they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, &c.

2 Tim. iii. 2. Men ſhall be Lovers of their own ſelves, &c. unthankful, unholy, &c.

209. *Praiſe muſt be frequent.* Pſ. xxxiv. 1. I will bleſs the Lord at all times, his Praiſe ſhall be continually in my Mouth.

xxxv. 28. My Tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy Righteouſneſs, and of thy Praiſe all the Day long.

Pſ. lxiii. 4. I will bleſs thee while I live.

cxi. 1. I will praiſe the Lord with my whole Heart. Pſ. 138. 1.

cxix. 164. Seven times a Day I praiſe thee becauſe of thy righteous Judgments.

cxlv. 2. Every Day will I bleſs thee, and will praiſe thy Name for ever and ever.

210. *With Sincerity.* Pſ. cxi. 1. I will praiſe the Lord with my whole Heart, 138 1.

1 Cor. xiv. 15. I will ſing with the Spirit, and I will ſing with the Underſtanding, Pſ. 47. 7.

Eph. v. 19. Speaking to your ſelves in Pſalms and Hymns and ſpiritual Songs, ſinging and making Melody in your Hearts to the Lord.

Col. iii. 16. Singing with Grace in your Hearts to the Lord.

211. *God prepareth his People for his Praiſe,—or Divine Influences therein.* Pſ. li. 15. O Lord open thou my Lips, and my Mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy Praiſe.

cxiii. 171. My Lips ſhall utter Praiſe when thou haſt taught thy Law to me.

Ver. 175. Let my Soul live, and it ſhall praiſe thee.

Iſa. xliii. 21. This People have I formed for myſelf, they ſhall ſhew forth my Praiſe.

lxi. 11. The Lord will cauſe Righteouſneſs, and praiſe to ſpring forth.

Jer. xiii. 11. I have cauſed to cleave unto me the whole Houſe of Iſrael, and the whole Houſe of Judah, ſaith the Lord, that they might be unto me for a People, and for a Name, and for a Praiſe, and for a Glory, but they would not hear.

Jer. xxxiii. 8. I will cleanſe them from all their Iniquity, and will pardon all their Iniquities whereby they have ſinned, and whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

Ver. 9. And it ſhall be to me for a Name of Joy and Praiſe, and an Honour before all Nations of the Earth, Ver. 11.

Hoſ.

Hoſ. xiv. 2. Take away all our Iniquity, &c. ſo will we render the Calves of our Lips.

Mat. xxi. 16. Out of the Mouth of Babes and Sucklings, thou haſt perfected Praiſe, Pſ. 8. 2.

212. *Thanking God through Chriſt.* Rom. i. 8. I thank my God through Jeſus Chriſt for you all, that your Faith is ſpoken of through the whole World.

Rom. vii. 24. Who ſhall deliver me from the Body of this Death.

Ver. 25. I thank God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, Ch. 1. Cor. 15. 57. who giveth us the Victory, Ch. 2. Cor. 2. 14. which cauſeth us to triumph.

Phil. i. 11. The Fruits of Righteouſneſs are by Jeſus Chriſt to the Praiſe and Glory of God.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him let us offer the Sacrifice of Praiſe to God continually, that is, the Fruit of our Lips, giving Thanks to his Name.

Eph. v. 20. Give Thanks always for all Things unto God, and the ther, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

213. *Praiſe is a part of publick Worſhip.* Pſ. ix. 11. Sing Praiſes to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zion, declare among the People his Doings.

Ver. 14. Have mercy upon me, O Lord, that I may ſhew forth thy Praiſe in the Gates of the Daughter of Zion.

xxii. 22. In the midſt of the Congregation will I praiſe thee.

Ver. 24. My praiſe ſhall be of thee in the great Congregation.

Pſ. xxvi. 8. O Lord, I have loved the Habitations of thy Houſe, and the place where thine Honour dwelleth.

Ver. 12. In the Congregation will I bleſs the Lord.

xxvii. 4. One Thing have I deſired of the Lord, that will I ſeek after, that I may dwell in the Houſe of the Lord all the Days of my Life, to behold the Beauty of the Lord, and enquire in his Temple.

Ver. 6. I will offer in his Tabernacle Sacrifices of Joy, I will ſing Praiſes unto the Lord.

xxxv. 18. I will give thee Thanks in the great Congregation, I will praiſe thee among much People.

xlii. 2. When ſhall I come and appear before God?

Ver. 5. I ſhall yet praiſe him.

lvii. 3. I will praiſe thee among the People, I will ſing unto thee among the Nations.

Ver. 10. For thy Mercy is great unto the Heavens, and thy Truth reacheth unto the Clouds, Pſ. 108. 3.—109. 30.

lxv. 1. Praiſe waiteth for thee, O God in Zion.

lxxxiv. 4. Bleſſed are they that dwell in thy Houſe, they will be ſtill praiſing thee.

Pſ. lxxxix 5. The Heavens ſhall praiſe thy Wonders, O Lord, thy Faithfulneſs alſo in the Congregation of the Saints.

Ver 7. God is greatly to be feared in the Aſſembly of the Saints, to be had in Reverence of all that are about him.

xcv. 2. Let us come before his Preſence with Thankſgiving, &c. Ver. 3.

c 4. Enter his Gates with Thankſgiving, and his Courts with Praiſe.

Pſ.

Pſ. cii. 21. Declare the Name of the Lord in Zion, and his Praiſe in Jeruſalem.

Ver. 22. When the People are gathered together to ſerve the Lord.

cvii. 32. Let them exalt him in the Congregation of the People, and praiſe him in the Aſſembly of the Elders.

cxi. 1. I will praiſe the Lord in the Aſſembly of the Upright, Ver. 2. 3.

cxvi. 18 I will pay my Vows unto the Lord in the Preſence of all his People.

Ver. 19. In the Courts of the Lord's Houſe.

cxviii. 19. Open to me the Gates of Righteouſneſs, and I will go into them, and I will praiſe the Lord.

cxxxiv. 2. Lift up your Hands in the Sanctuary and bleſs the Lord.

cxxxv. 19. Bleſs the Lord, O Houſe of Iſrael, bleſs the Lord, O Houſe of Aaron.

Ver. 21. Bleſſed be the Lord out of Zion, which dwelleth in Jeruſalem, praiſe ye the Lord.

cxxxviii. 1. I will praiſe thee with my whole Heart, before the Gods will I ſing Praiſe unto thee. See Neh. 8. 6.—9 5. Pſ. 147. 7. 12.—149. 1.—150. 1, 2. 6. Iſa. 64. 11. Heb. 2. 12. Rev. 7. 12.

See Regulations made for the Order of publick Thanks and Praiſe, 1 Chron. 16. 4. 7.—23. 30.—29. 13. to 20. Pſ. 105. 1. 2 Chron. 5. 13. Neh. 11. 17.—12. 8. 24. &c.

214. *Of ſinging the Praiſes of God.* Job xxxviii. 6. When the Foundations of the Earth were laid.

Ver. 7. The Morning Stars ſang together, and all the Sons of God ſhouted for Joy.

Pſ. xiii. 6. I will ſing unto the Lord, becauſe he hath dealt bountifully with me.

xviii. 49. I will give Thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the Heathen, and ſing Praiſes unto thy Name, Rom. 15. 19.

xxi. 13. Be thou exalted in thine own Strength, ſo will we ſing and praiſe thy Power, Pſ. 59. 16, 17.

xxx. 4. Sing unto the Lord, O ye Saints of his, give Thanks at the Remembrance of his Holineſs, Ver. 12. Pſ. 7. 17.

xxxiii. 3. Sing unto him a new Song, play ſkilfully with a loud Noiſe.

li. 14. I will ſing aloud of thy Righteouſneſs, Ver. 15.

lxvii. 4. O let the Nations be glad and ſing for Joy, Pſ. 9. 2. 11.—42. 4.—81. 1.—95. 1, 2.—96 1, 2.—98. 8, 9.—100. 2.

lxxxix. 1. I will ſing of the Mercies of the Lord for ever, Pſ. 61. 7, 8.—101. 1.—108. 3.

civ. 33. I will ſing unto my God while I have being, Pſ. 75. 9.—146. 2. Iſa. 38 20.

cv. 2. Sing Pſalms unto him, talk of all his wondrous Works.

cxxxviii. 5. Kings of the Earth ſhall ſing in the Ways of the Lord, for great is the Glory of the Lord.

cxlvii. 1. 7, 8, 9. Sing unto the Lord, with Thankſgiving, who covereth the Heaven with Clouds, who giveth the Beaſt his Food.

cxlix. 1. Sing unto the Lord a new Song, Pſ. 144. 9.

Pſ.

Pſ. cxlix. 5. Let the Saints be joyful in Glory, let them ſing aloud upon their Beds.

Ver. 6. Let the high Praiſes of God be in their Mouth.

Iſa. xii 5. Sing unto the Lord, for he hath done excellent Things.

xxiv. 14. They ſhall ſing for the Majeſty of the Lord.

xxvi. 19. Awake and ſing, ye that dwell in the Duſt, for thy Dew is as the Dew of Herbs.

xxxv. 6. The Tongue of the Dumb ſhall ſing.

Ver. 10. The ranſomed of the Lord ſhall return and come to Zion with Songs, and everlaſting Joy ſhall be upon their Heads, Ch. 51. 11.

xlii. 10 Sing unto the Lord a new Song, and his Praiſe from the End of the Earth.

Ver. 12. Let them give Glory to the Lord, and declare his Praiſe in the Iſlands.

xlviii. 20. Go forth with the Voice of ſinging, the Lord hath redeemed his Servant Jacob.

Iſa. xlix. 13. Sing, O Heavens, and be joyful, O Earth, for the Lord hath comforted his People, Ch. 14. 23.—52. 9.—55. 12. Pſ. 126. 1, 2.

Acts xvi. 25. At Midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and ſung Praiſes to God in the Priſon.

James v. 13. Is any merry? let him ſing Pſalms.

215. *The Subjects of Praiſe and Thanks to God are ſo many and various, that they cannot be enumerated. Let therefore a brief View of the Principal of them ſuffice under the following Heads, viz.*

God's Goodneſs and Mercy, and Acts thereof towards Mankind. Pſ. xvi. 7. I will bleſs the Lord who hath given me Counſel.

Pſ. xxviii. 7. The Lord is my Strength and my Shield, my Heart truſted in him and I am helped, therefore my Heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my Song will I praiſe him.

xxxiii. 2. Praiſe the Lord, Ver. 5. the Earth is full of his Goodneſs.

xlii. 5. I ſhall yet praiſe him for the Help of his Countenance.

lvii. 9. I will praiſe thee, O Lord, Ver. 10. for thy Mercy is great unto the Heavens, and thy Truth reacheth unto the Clouds, Pſ. 108. 3, 4.

lxiii. 3. Becauſe thy Loving-kindneſs is better than Life my Lips ſhall praiſe thee, Ver. 5. 138. 1, 2.

lxvii. 1. God be merciful unto us, and bleſs us, and cauſe thy Face to ſhine upon us, Ver. 3. And let the People praiſe thee, O God.

lxviii. 19. Bleſſed be the Lord who daily loadeth us with his Benefits, even the God of our Salvation.

Ver. 35. The God of Iſrael is he, that giveth Strength and Power to his People, bleſſed be God.

lxxi. 6. By thee have I been holden up from the Womb, thou art he that took me out of my Mother's Bowels.

Ver. 8. My Praiſe ſhall be continually of thee.

Ver. 14. I will hope continually and praiſe thee more and more, Ver. 23.

lxxxvi. 12. I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God with all my Heart, and I will glorify thy Name for evermore.

Pſ. lxxxvi. 13. For great is thy Mercy toward me, and thou haſt delivered my Soul from the loweſt Hell.

lxxxix. 1. I will ſing of the Mercies of the Lord for ever, Ver. 2.

c. 4. Be thankful unto him, and bleſs his Name.

Ver. 5. For the Lord is good, his Mercy is everlaſting, and his Truth to all Generations, Pſ. 117. 1, 2.

ciii. 2. Bleſs the Lord, O my Soul, and forget not all his Benefits.

Ver. 3. Who forgiveth all thine Iniquities, who healeth all thy Diſeaſes.

cvi. 1. Praiſe ye the Lord, O give Thanks unto the Lord, for he is good, for his Mercy endureth for ever, Pſ. 47. 48.—107. 1. 8. 15. 21. 31.

Iſa. xii. 2. The Lord Jehovah is my Strength and my Song, he alſo is become my Salvation.

Ver. 4. Praiſe the Lord, declare his Doings among the People, make Mention that his Name is exalted.

Ver. 5. Sing unto the Lord, for he hath done excellent Things.

lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving Kindneſs of the Lord, &c. See alſo Pſ. 112. 1. 4.—115. 12. 18.—118. 19. 21. 28. 29.—134. 1, 2, 3.—135. 2, 3. 14. 19.—138. 2. 4.—145. 1. 8. 9.—146. 1. 8. 10.—148. 1. 7. 14. Jer. 33. 11.

216. *For Chriſt.* Luke i. 68. Bleſſed be the God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his People.

Ver. 69. He hath raiſed up an Horn of Salvation for us.

Ver. 70. As he ſpake by the Mouth of his holy Prophets.

ii. 10. The Angel ſaid, behold I bring you glad Tidings of great Joy.

Ver. 11. Unto you is born a Saviour, which is Chriſt the Lord, Iſa. 9 6.

Ver. 13. And ſuddenly there was with the Angel a Multitude of the heavenly Hoſt praiſing God and ſaying,

Ver. 14. Glory to God in the Higheſt, Peace and good Will toward Men.

Ver. 28. Simeon (at ſeeing Chriſt) bleſſed God.

Ver. 29. And ſaid, now letteſt thou thy Servant depart in Peace.

Ver. 30. For mine Eyes have ſeen thy Salvation.

Ver. 31. Which thou haſt prepared before the Face of all People.

Ver. 32. A Light to lighten the Gentiles, and the Glory of thy People Iſrael, Luke 2. 38.—24. 52, 53.

2 Cor. ix. 15. Thanks to God for his unſpeakable Gift.

217. *For Bleſſings from God by and through Chriſt.* 1 Cor. i 4. I thank my God always on your Behalf, for the Grace of God which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 5. That in every Thing ye are enriched in him, ſo that ye come behind in no Gift.

xv. 57. Thanks to God who giveth us the Victory, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 Cor. ii. 14. Thanks to God who always cauſeth us to triumph in Chriſt.

Eph. i. 3. Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpiritual Bleſſings in Heavenly Places in Chriſt.

Eph.

Eph. i. 4. According as he hath choſen us in him before the Foundation of the World.

Ver. vi. And hath made us accepted in the Beloved.

1 Pet. i. 3. Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who according to his abundant Mercy, hath begotten us again, to a lively Hope by the Reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the Dead.

Ver. 4. To an Inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in Heaven for you, Rom. i. 8.—7. 25.

218. *For God's Will revealed.* Matt. xi. 25. Jeſus ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of Heaven and Earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe Things from the Wiſe and Prudent, and haſt revealed them unto Babes.

219. *For the Obedience and Faith of Chriſtians, as owing to God.* Rom. vi. 17. God be thanked ye have obeyed from the Heart, that Form of Doctrine which was delivered unto you.

2 Cor. viii. 16. Thanks be to God, which put the ſame earneſt Care into the Heart of Titus for you.

Eph i. 15. After I heard of your Faith in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and Love to all the Saints.

Ver. 16. I ceaſed not to give Thanks for you, making Mention of you in my Prayers.

Phil. i. 3. I thank God upon every Remembrance of you, 1 Cor. i. 4.

Col. i. 3. We give Thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

Ver. 4. Since we heard of your Faith in Chriſt Jeſus and of the Love which ye have to all the Saints.

1 Theſſ. ii. 13. We thank God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye received the Word of God, ye received it not as the Word of Men, but (as it is in Truth) the Word of God.

iii. 9. What Thanks can we render to God for you, for the Joy wherewith we joy for your Sakes before God.

2 Theſſ. i. 3. We are bound to thank God always for you Brethren, becauſe that your Faith groweth exceedingly, and the Charity of every one of you toward each other aboundeth.

1 Tim. i. 12. I thank Jeſus our Lord who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the Miniſtry.

2 Tim. i 3. I thank God whom I ſerve with a pure Conſcience, that without ceaſing, I have Remembrance of you in my Prayers.

2 Cor. ix. 11. God thanked for charitable Contributions of Saints to others in Diſtreſs.

220. *For God's Care of his Church.* Pſ. ix. 11. Sing Praiſes to the Lord which dwelleth in Zion.

Ver. 15. The Heathen are ſunk down in the Pit that they made.

lxix. 30. I will praiſe the Name of God with a Song, and will magnify him with Thankſgiving, Ver. 35. for God will ſave Zion.

cii. 16. When the Lord ſhall build Zion he ſhall appear in his Glory.

Ver. 18. And the People that ſhall be created ſhall praiſe the Lord.

cxlvii. 1, 2. Praiſe the Lord —The Lord doth build up Jeruſalem.

Ver. 12. Praiſe the Lord, O Jeruſalem, praiſe thy God, O Zion.

Pſ. cxlvii. 13. For he hath ſtrenghtened the Bars of thy Gates, he hath bleſſed thy Children within thee.

Ver. 14. He maketh Peace in thy Borders, and filleth thee with the fineſt of the Wheat. Pſ. 149. 1 to 6. See 41. 9, 10.—146. 1. 7, 8, 9, 10. Iſa. 12. 1. 2.—51. 3.—60. 6. 8, 9.—63. 7, 8, 9.—Jer. 30. 18, 19. Acts 2. 47.

221. *For God's great and marvellous Works.* Pſ. xxvi. 7. That I may publiſh with the Voice of Thankſgiving, and tell all thy wondrous Works, Pſ. 145. 4. 10.

lxvi. 1. Make a joyful Noiſe unto God all ye Lands.

Ver. 2. Sing forth the Honour of his Name, and make his Praiſe glorious.

Ver. 3. Say unto him, how terrible art thou in thy Works.

lxxv. 1. Unto thee, O God, we do give Thanks, for that thy Name is near, thy wondrous Works declare.

civ. 1. Bleſs the Lord, O my Soul, O Lord my God, thou art very great, thou art cloathed with Honour and Majeſty.

Ver. 24. How manifold art thy Works! in Wiſdom thou haſt made them all.

cvii. 22. Let them ſacrifice the Sacrifices of Thankſgiving and declare his Works with rejoicing, Ver. 8.

cxi. 1. I will praiſe the Lord with my whole Heart, the Works of the Lord are great.

Ver. 2. His Work is moſt Honourable and Pure, Ver. 3.

cxxxix. 14. I will praiſe thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made, marvellous are thy Works, Rev. 15. 3.

Pſ. cl. 1. Praiſe the Lord, Ver. 2. Praiſe him for his mighty Acts, praiſe him according to his excellent Greatneſs.

Ver. 6. Let every Thing that hath Breath praiſe the Lord.

cxlviii. 5. Praiſe the Name of the Lord for he commanded, and they were created.

Iſa. xlii. 12. Let him give Glory to the Lord, and declare his Praiſe in the Iſlands. See Pſ. 9. 1.—40. 5.—68. 4. 26. 33.—73. 28.—78. 4.—86. 8.—92. 5.—105. 5.

222. *For God's marvellous Acts upon the Bodies and Minds of Men.*

Dan. iv. 34. 37. Nebuchadnazzer praiſed God for being reſtored to the Uſe of Reaſon.

Jonah ii. 8, 9. Jonah for his being delivered from the Fiſh.

Luke i. 64 Zacharias for his being reſtored to the uſe of his Speech.

xviii. 43. The Blind for being reſtored to the uſe of Sight.

Acts iii. 8. The Lame for being healed.

Iſa. xxxviii. 20. Hezekiah praiſed God for his Recovery from Sickneſs. See Pſ. 118. 19. 21.

223. *For daily Bread.* Deut. viii 10. When thou haſt eaten and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſs the Lord thy God.

Iſa. lxii. 8. They that have gathered in the Corn and Wine, ſhall eat and praiſe the Lord.

Joel ii. 26. Ye ſhall eat in Plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wondrouſly with you.

Mark viii. 6. Jeſus took the ſeven Loaves and gave Thanks, John 6. 11. 23.

Acts

Acts xxvii. 35. Paul took Bread and gave Thanks.

Rom. xiv. 6. He that eateth to the Lord, giveth God Thanks.

1 Tim. iv. 3. Meats God hath created to be received with Thankſgiving of them that know the Truth.

Ver. 4. Every Creature of God is good, if it be received with Thankſgiving. See 1 Cor. 10. 30. 31.

224. *From Deliverance from Trouble and Affliction.* Pſ. xxii. 23. Ye that fear the Lord, praiſe him, all ye Seed of Jacob glorify him, and fear him all ye Seed of Iſrael.

Ver. 24. For he hath not deſpiſed the Affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his Face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heared.

xxx. 11. Thou haſt turned for me my Mourning into Dancing, thou haſt put off my Sackcloth and girded me with Gladneſs.

Ver. 12. O Lord my God, I will give Thanks to thee for ever.

xxxiv. 1. I will bleſs the Lord at all Times, his Praiſes ſhall be continually in my Mouth.

Ver. 4. He delivered me from all my Fears.

xlii. 11. I ſhall praiſe him, who is the Health of my Countenance and my God, Pſ. 40. 2.

liv. 6. I will praiſe the Lord for it is good.

Ver. 7. For he hath delivered me out of all Trouble.

lvi. 12. I will render Praiſe unto thee, for thou haſt delivered my Soul from Death. Pſ. 116. 8.

lxvi. 8. O bleſs our God, ye People, make the Voice of his Praiſe to be heard.

Ver. 9. Who holdeth our Souls in Life, and ſuffereth not our Feet to be moved.

xcii. 1. It is a good Thing to give Thanks unto the Lord, and to ſing praiſe unto the Name of the moſt high, Ver. 2. 3.

Ver. 4. For thou Lord haſt made me glad through thy Work. See Pſ. 26. 12.—31. 7. 21.—142. 7.——144. 7. 9.

225. *For Deliverance from Enemies.* Gen. xiv. 20. Melchiſedeck ſaid to Abram bleſſed be the moſt high God, that hath delivered thine Enemies into thy Hand.

Exod xviii. 10. Jethro ſaid, bleſſed be the Lord who hath delivered you out of the Hand of the Egyptians. See Exod. 15. 1. to 22. Pſ. 78. 4, 12.

Deut. x. 21. The Lord, he is thy Praiſe, he is thy God, which hath done for thee, theſe great and terrible Things, which thine Eyes have ſeen.

2 Sam. xxii. 2. The Lord is my Rock, and my Fortreſs, and my Deliverance, Pſ. 18. 3.

Ver. 47. Bleſſed be my Rock, and exalted be the God of my Salvation.

1 Chron. xvi. 34. O give Thanks unto the Lord for he is good, Pſ. 107. 1. 118. 1.—136. 1.

1 Chron. xvi. 35. Say ye ſave us, O God, of our Salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the Heathen, that we may give Thanks to thy holy Name, and glory in thy Praiſe.

Ver. 36. The People ſaid Amen, praiſed be the Lord.

Pſ. vii. 6. Ariſe, O Lord, lift up thyſelf, becauſe of mine Enemies.

Ver. 10. My Defence is of God, who ſaveth the Upright in Heart.

Ver 17. I will praiſe the Lord according to his Righteouſneſs, and ſing Praiſe to the Name of the moſt High, Pſ. 9. 2.

ix. 1. I will praiſe the Lord with my whole Heart, and ſhew forth thy marvellous Works.

Ver. 2. I will be glad and rejoice in thee.

Ver. 3. When mine Enemies are turned back, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy Preſence, Ver. 14.

xxi. 8. Thine Hand ſhall find out all thine Enemies.

Ver. 13. Be thou exalted, Lord, in thine own Strength, ſo will we ſing and praiſe thy Power.

xxii. 20. Deliver my Soul from the Sword.

Ver. 25. My praiſe ſhall be of thee, Pſ. 35. 18. 28.

xxx. 1. I will exalt thee, O Lord, for thou haſt lifted me up, and haſt not made my Foes to rejoice over me.

Ver. 12. I will give Thanks unto thee for ever and ever.

xlii. 9. Why go I Mourning, becauſe of the Oppreſſion of the Enemy.

Ver. 11. O my Soul, hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him.

xliii. 1. O God, plead my Cauſe againſt the Ungodly, I will praiſe thee, Ver. 4.

xliv. 7. Thou haſt ſaved us from our Enemies, and put them to Shame that hated us.

Ver. 8. In God we boaſt all the Day long, and praiſe thy Name for ever and ever.

lvi 4. In God I will praiſe his Word, in God I have put my Truſt.

Ver. 9. When I cry unto thee, then ſhall mine Enemies turn back.

lvii. 3. He ſhall ſend from Heaven and ſave me from the Approach of him that would ſwallow me up.

Ver. 5. Be thou exalted, Lord, above the Heavens, and let thy Glory be above the Earth.

Ver. 7. I will ſing and give praiſe.

lxi. 3. Thou haſt been a Shelter for me, a ſtrong Tower from the Enemy.

Ver. 8. I will ſing Praiſe to thy Name for ever.

lxxi. 10. Mine Enemies ſpake againſt me, and they that wait for my Soul took Counſel together, &c.

Ver. 22, I will praiſe thee, my God, O thou holy One of Iſrael.

Ver. 24. My Tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy Righteouſneſs all the Day long, for they are brought into Shame, that ſeek my Hurt.

lxxix. 9. Help us, O God of our Salvation for the Glory of thy Name.

Ver. 13. So we will give thee Thanks for ever and ever, and will ſhew forth thy Praiſe to all Generations.

xcviii. 3. The Lord hath made known his Salvation, his Righteouſneſs hath he openly ſhewed in the Sight of the Heathen.

Ver. 4. Make a joyful Noiſe unto the Lord, all the Earth rejoice and ſing his Praiſe.

cxi. 6. He hath ſhewed his People the Power of his Works, that he may give them the Heritage of the Heathen.

Pſ.

Pſ. cxi. 9. He ſent Redemption unto his People.

Ver. 10. His Praiſe endureth for ever.

cxxiv. 2. Men roſe up againſt us.

Ver. 6. Bleſſed be the Lord, who hath not given us as a Prey to their Teeth.

Rev. xix. 1. I heard a great Voice of much People in Heaven, ſaying, Alleluia, Salvation, and Honour, and Power, unto the Lord our God.

xix. 2. For true and righteous are his Judgments, for he hath judged the great Whore, which did corrupt the Earth with her Fornications, and hath avenged the Blood of his Servants at her Hand. See Exod. 15. 1. compare Rev. 15. 2. Judges 5. 3. 2 Chron. 20. 22. 26, 28. Pſ. 18. 46.—28. 6.—41. 9. 13—106. 12—118. 14, 15.—144. 1, 2. Iſa. 25. 1. 4.

Honouring God.

226. *Honour due to God and claimed by him.* Mal. i. 6. A Son honoureth his Father, and a Servant his Maſter, if I then be a Father, where is mine Honour? If I be a Maſter, where is my Fear? ſaith the Lord of Hoſts. John 8. 49. Jeſus ſaid, honour my Father.

1 Sam. ii. 30. The Lord ſaith, them that honour me, I will honour.

227. *God is to be honoured by Acts of Worſhip, Praiſe and Thanks.*

Pſ. xxvi. 8. Lord, I have loved the Habitations of thine Houſe, and the Place where thine Honour dwelleth.

lxvi. 2. Sing forth the Honour of his Name, make his Praiſe glorious.

lxxi. 8. Let my Mouth be filled with thy Praiſe, and with thine Honour all the Day.

xcvi. 6. Honour and Majeſty are before him, Strength and Beauty are in his Sanctuary, 1 Chron. 16. 27.

civ. 1. Thou art cloathed with Honour and Majeſty.

cxlv. 5. I will ſpeak of the glorious Honour of thy Majeſty and of thy wondrous Works.

Iſa. xliii. 20. The Beaſt of the Field ſhall honour me, the Dragon and the Owls: Becauſe I give Waters in the Wilderneſs, and Rivers in the Deſart to give Drink to my People, my Choſen.

Dan. iv. 37. I did extol and honour the King of Heaven, all whoſe Works are Truth, and his Ways Judgment, Ver. 34.

1 Tim. i. 17. To the only wiſe God be Honour and Glory, &c. Ch. 6. 16.

Rev. iv. 11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive Glory, and Honour, and Power, &c. Ch. 7. 12.—19 1. 7.

228 *By Holineſs of Life.* Jer. xxxiii. 8. I will (ſaith the Lord) cleanſe them from all their Iniquity.

Ver. 9. And it ſhall be to me a Name of Joy and Praiſe, and an Honour before all the Nations of the Earth.

229. *By keeping the Sabbath.* Iſa. lviii. 13. If thou turn away thy Foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy Pleaſure on my holy Day, and call the Sabbath a Delight, the Holy of the Lord honourable, and

ſhalt

ſhalt honour him, not doing thine own Ways, nor finding thine own Pleaſure, nor ſpeaking thine own Words.

Iſa. lviii. 14. Then ſhalt thou delight thyſelf in the Lord, and I will cauſe thee to ride upon the high Places of the Earth, and feed thee with the Heritage of Jacob.

230. *By Acts of Charity and Mercy to the Poor.* Prov. iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy Subſtance, and with the firſt Fruits of all thine Increaſe, ſo ſhall thy Barns be filled with Plenty, and thy Preſſes ſhall burſt out with new Wine.

xiv. 31. He that oppreſſeth the Poor, reproacheth his Maker, but he that honoureth him hath Mercy on the Poor, Ver. 21.

231. *Honouring Chriſt, Motives to it.* John v. 22. The Father hath committed all Judgment unto the Son.

Ver. 23. That all Men ſhould honour the Son, even as they honour the Father, he that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father that ſent him. See Rev. 5. 12. 13. The Father and Son honoured.

John viii. 58. Jeſus ſaid, it is the Father that honoureth me.

2 Pet. i. 17. He received from God the Father Honour and Glory, when there came ſuch a Voice from the excellent Glory, this is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleaſed, Matt. 17. 5.

For the Honours due and paid to Chriſt by the Church, in Heaven and upon Earth. See Chap. concerning the Dignity and Offices of Jeſus Chriſt.

232. *The Wicked diſhonour God and are puniſhed.* Iſa. xxix. 13. This People draw near me with their Mouth, and with their Lips do honour me, but have removed their Heart far from me, woe unto them, Ver. 14. Ch. 43. 23.—58. 2. Matt. 15. 8. Rom. 2. 23.

1 Sam. ii. 29. The Lord ſaid to Eli, wherefore honoureſt thou thy Sons above me? to make yourſelves fat with the choiceſt of the Offerings of Jacob?

Ver. 36. Behold it ſhall come to paſs, that every one that is left in thine Houſe, ſhall come and crouch to the Prieſt for a Piece of Silver, and for a Morſel of Bread, and ſhall ſay, put me (I pray thee) into one of the Prieſt's Offices, that I may eat a Piece of Bread.

Ver. 30. For them that honour me I will honour, and they that deſpiſe me ſhall be lightly eſteemed.

Glorifying God.

233. *To glorify God commanded.* 1 Sam. vi. 5. Ye ſhall give Glory to the God of Iſrael, 1 Cor. 6. 20.—10. 31.

Iſa. xlix. 3. Thou art my Servant, O Iſrael, in whom I will be glorified, Ch. 43. 7.

234. *Chriſt glorified God on Earth.* John 13. 31. God is glorified in him, Ver. 32.

xvii. 4. I have glorified thee on Earth, I have finiſhed the Work which thou gaveſt me to do. Ch. 7. 18. He ſought God's Glory.

235. *Men glorify God by Praiſe and Thankfulneſs.*

1 Chron. xvi. 28. Give unto the Lord, ye Kindreds of the People, give unto the Lord, Glory and Strength, Ver. 24.

1 Chron.

1 Chron. xvi. 29. Give unto the Lord, the Glory due unto his Name, come before him, worſhip the Lord in the Beauty of Holineſs, Pſ. 29. 1, 2. 9.—96. 3. 7, 8.—72. 19.

Pſ xxii. 23. Ye that fear the Lord, praiſe him, all ye Seed of Jacob glorify him.

l. 23. Whoſo offereth Praiſe, glorifieth me, Ver. 15. Pſ. 86. 12. lxxxvi. 9. All Nations whom thou haſt made ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord, and ſhall glorify thy Name.

cxv. 1. Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name give Glory, for thy Mercy and for thy Truth's ſake, Iſa. 25. 3, 4. Rom. 15. 9

Iſa. xlii. 12. Let them give Glory to the Lord, and declare his Praiſe in the Iſlands, Ch. 24. 15.

Luke ii. 20. The Shepherds returned glorifying and praiſing God.

Acts xi. 18. The Brethren glorified God for the Converſion of the Gentiles.

Gal. i. 24. The Apoſtles glorified God, in Paul, for his Converſion, Acts 21. 20.

236. *By Faith.* Rom. iv. 20. Abraham was ſtrong in Faith, giving Glory to God.

Eph. i. 12. We being predeſtinated, that we ſhould be to the praiſe of his Glory who firſt truſted in Chriſt. Ver. 5. 6.

Phil. ii. 11. Confeſs that Jeſus Chriſt is Lord, to the Glory of God the Father.

237. *By good Works.* Matt. v. 16. Let your Light ſo ſhine before Men, that they may ſee your good Works and glorify your Father which is in Heaven. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

John xv. 8. Herein is my Father glorified that ye bear much Fruit.

Phil. i. 11. Being filled with the Fruits of Righteouſneſs which are by Jeſus Chriſt, unto the Glory and Praiſe of God.

238. *Various Branches of Duty whereby God is to be glorified.* Joſ. vii. 19. Joſhua ſaid to Achan give Glory to the God of Iſrael, and make Confeſſion of thy ſecret Sin.

Hag. i. 7. Thus ſaid the Lord of Hoſts. Ver. 8. bring Wood, and build the Houſe and I will take Pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified.

John xxi. 19. This ſpake Jeſus, ſignifying by what Death Peter ſhould glorify God.

Rom. xv. 5. Be ye like minded one toward another. Ver. 6. That ye may with one Mind, and one Mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt

2 Cor. iv. 15. All Things are for your Sakes, that the abundant Grace might through the Thankſgiving of many redound to the Glory of God.

viii. 19. This Grace (or Gift to the poor Saints) is adminiſtred by us to the Glory of the ſame Lord. Ch. 9. 13.

1 Pet. iv. 11. If any ſpeak let him ſpeak as the Oracles of God, that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 16. If any ſuffer as a Chriſtian, let him glorify God on this behalf.

Rev. xiv. 7. Fear God and give Glory to him. Ch. 11. 13.—15. 4.

1 Cor. x. 31. Whether ye Eat or Drink, or whatſoever ye do, do all to the Glory of God.

239. *Doxologies or Glory aſcribed to God in Worſhip*, Luke ii. 14. Glory

to God in the higheſt, and on Earth Peace, and Good-will toward Men.

Rom. xvi. 27. To God only wiſe be Glory, through Jeſus Chriſt for ever, Amen. Jude 25.

Eph. iii. 21. Unto him be Glory in the Church by Jeſus Chriſt throughout all Ages, World without End. Amen. Gal. i. 5.

Phil. iv. 20. Now unto God and our Father, be Glory for ever and ever. Amen.

2 Tim. iv. 18. The Lord will preſerve me unto his heavenly Kingdom, to whom be Glory for ever and ever, Amen.

Heb. xiii. 20. Now the God of Peace that brought again from the Dead our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that great Shepherd of the Sheep, through the Blood of the everlaſting Covenant.

Ver. 21. Make you perfect in every good Work to do his Will, working in you, that which is well pleaſing in his Sight, through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be Glory for ever and ever. Amen.

1 Pet. v. 10. The God of all Grace who hath called us unto his eternal Glory by Chriſt Jeſus, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

Ver. 11. To him be Glory and Dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

2 Pet. iii. 18. Grow in Grace, and in the Knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, to him be Glory both now and for ever. Amen.

Rev. iv. 11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive Glory, and Honour, and Power, for thou haſt created all Things, and for thy Pleaſure they are and were created. Rom. 11. 36.

Rev. vii. 12. Bleſſing and Glory and Wiſdom, and Thankſgiving, and Honour, and Power, and Might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

Note, The Reader may obſerve in the above Scriptures, that the Things mentioned along with Glory, are Reaſons for aſcribing it to God, alſo that Glory is in ſome of them directly aſcribed to Chriſt, and in others to God the Father through Chriſt. See Chriſt's Glory, before and in his Incarnation, and after it, Ch. upon the Dignity and Offices of Jeſus Chriſt.

240. *God is glorified in the Reſtoration and Prevalence of true Religion among his People.* Pſ. ii. 19. Let the whole Earth be filled with his Glory. Pſ. 97. 6.—102. 16.

Iſa. xliv. 23. The Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himſelf in Iſrael. Ch. 49. 3.

lx. 1. The Glory of the Lord is riſen upon thee.

Ver. 21. Thy People ſhall be all righteous that I may be glorified.

Iſa lxi. 3. To give unto them that mourn in Zion, Beauty for Aſhes, &c. that they might be called Trees of Righteouſneſs, the Planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

lxvi. 18. I will gather all Nations and Tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my Glory.

Hab. ii. 18. The Earth ſhall be filled with the Knowledge of the Glory of the Lord, as the Waters cover the Sea.

Rom. xv. 7. Receive ye one another as Chriſt received us to the Glory of God the Father.

2 Cor.

2 Cor. i. 20. All the Promiſes of God in Chriſt are yea and in him, Amen, unto the glory of God.

iv. 6. God hath ſhined in our Hearts to give the Light of the Knowledge of the Glory of God in the Face of Chriſt Jeſus.

Eph. i. 6. God having predeſtinated us to the Adoption of Children, by Jeſus Chriſt, to the Praiſe of the glory of his Grace. Ver. 12. See Chriſt's Glory before his Incarnation, on Earth and after his Reſurrection.

God glorified by thoſe who ſaw Miracles wrought by his Power, as when the Palſy was cured. Matt. 9. 8. The Dumb made to Speak. Matt. 15. 31. The Dead raiſed to Life. Luke 7. 16. The Lame healed. Luke 13. 13. Acts 4. 21. The Leper cleanſed. Luke 17. 15. Sight given to the Blind. Luke 18. 43. The Appearances at Chriſt's Birth. Luke 2. 20. At his Death. Luke 23. 47.

241. *The Wicked glorify not God, and are puniſhed.* Dan. v. 22. Thou haſt not humbled thine Heart.

Ver. 23. Daniel ſaid to Balſhazzar, thou haſt lifted up thyſelf againſt the Lord of Heaven, &c. and the God in whoſe Hand thy Breath is, and whoſe are all thy Ways, haſt thou not glorified.

Ver. 26. God hath numbered thy Kingdom.

Ver. 27. Thou art weighed in the Ballances and art found wanting.

Ver. 28. Thy Kingdom is divided and given to the Medes and Perſians.

Mal. ii. 2. If you will not lay it to Heart, to give Glory to my Name, ſaid the Lord of Hoſts, I will even ſend a Curſe upon you, and I will curſe your Bleſſings. Jer. 13. 26.

Acts xii. 23. An Angel ſmote Herod, becauſe he gave not God the Glory, and he was eaten of Worms.

Rom i. 21. When they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful.

Ver. 24. Wherefore God gave them up, &c.

iii. 23. All have ſinned and come ſhort of the Glory of God.

Rev. xvi. 9. The Men that were ſcorched with Fire repented not to give glory to God.

242. *God is glorified in the Deſtruction of the Wicked.* Exod. xiv. 4. I will be honoured upon Pharaoh and his Hoſt. Ver. 17, 18.

Lev. x. 2. There went out Fire from the Lord, and devoured Nadab, and Abihu.

Ver. 3. The Lord ſpake ſaying, before all the People will I be glorified.

Iſa. xxvi. 14. Thou haſt viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their Memory to periſh.

Ver. 15. O Lord, thou art glorified.

Ezek. xxviii. 22. Thus ſaith the Lord God, behold I am againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midſt of thee. Ch. 39. 11. 13.

243. *Sanctifying God.* Lev. x. 3. The Lord ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the People, I will be glorified.

Iſa. v. 16. God that his Holy ſhall be ſanctified in Righteouſneſs.

viii. 13. Sanctify the Lord of Hoſts himſelf, and let him be your Fear, and let him be your Dread.

Iſa. xxix. 23. They ſhall ſanctify my Name, and ſhall ſanctify the holy one of Jacob.

Ezek. xx. 41. I will be ſanctified in you before the Heathen. Ch. 36. 23. Ch. 28. 25—39. 21.

1 Pet. iii. 15. Sanctify the Lord God in your Hearts. See Ezek. 28. 22.—38. 16.

244 *Threats againſt thoſe that ſanctify not God.* Numb. xx. 12. The Lord ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, becauſe ye believed me not, to ſanctify me in the Eyes of the Children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhall not bring this Congregation into the Land which I have given them. Ch. 27. 14. Deut. 32. 51.

CHAP. XV.

Characters good and bad, with Promiſes and Threats.

1. *GODLINESS in Heart and Life.* Pſ. xxxii. 6. For this ſhall every godly one pray unto thee.

2 Cor. i. 12. Our rejoicing is this, the Teſtimony of our Conſcience, that in Simplicity and godly Sincerity, not by fleſhly Wiſdom, but by the Grace of God we have had our Converſation in the World.

vii. 9. Ye were made ſorry [for Sin] after a godly Manner. Ver. 10, 11.

xi. 2. Paul ſaid, I am jealous over you with a godly Jealouſy.

1 Tim. ii. 2. Pray that we may lead a quiet and peaceable Life in all Godlineſs and Honeſty.

Ver. 10. Good Works become Women profeſſing Godlineſs.

iv. 7. Exerciſe thyſelf unto Godlineſs.

vi. 11. O Man of God, follow after Righteouſneſs, Godlineſs, Faith, Love, Patience, Meekneſs, fight the good Fight of Faith.

Tit. ii. 12. Denying Ungodlineſs and worldly Luſts, live ſoberly, righteouſly and godly in this preſent World.

Heb. xii. 28. Let us ſerve God with Reverence and godly Fear.

2 Pet. i. 16. Add to Patience, Godlineſs, &c. Ver. 7.

iii. 11. What manner of Perſons ought ye to be in all holy Converſation and Godlineſs?

2. *Promiſes to the Godly.* Pſ. iv. 3. The Lord hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelf.

1 Tim. iv. 8. Godlineſs is profitable unto all Things, having the Promiſe of the Life that now is, and of that which is to come.

vi. 6. Godlineſs with Contentment is great Gain.

2 Pet. ii. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of Temptations, and to reſerve the unjuſt unto the Day of Judgment to be puniſhed.

3. *Means of Godlineſs given.* Pſ. xii. 1. Help Lord, for the godly Man ceaſeth.

Rom. xi 26. Chriſt ſhall turn away Ungodlineſs from Jacob.

1 Tim. iii. 16. The Goſpel contains the Myſtery of Godlineſs.

1 Tim.

1 Tim. vi. 3. Goſpel contains the Doctrine which is according to Godlineſs.

Tit. i. 1. The Truth [in the Goſpel] is according to Godlineſs.

4. *Godlineſs miſrepreſented.* 1 Tim. vi. 3. Corrupt Men ſuppoſe that Gain is Godlineſs.

2 Tim. iii. 5. Hypocrites have a Form of Godlineſs, but deny the Power thereof.

5 *Ungodly deſcribed by their Practice.* Pſ. xviii. 4 Floods of ungodly Men made me afraid.

Prov. xvi. 27. An ungodly Man diggeth up Evil.

xix. 28. An ungodly Witneſs ſcorneth Judgment

2 Tim. ii. 16. Vain Bablings increaſe unto Ungodlineſs.

Jude Ver. 4. Ungodly Men turn the Grace of God into Laſciviouſneſs.

Ver. 18. They walk after their own ungodly Luſts.

6. *Threats againſt the Ungodly.* 2 Chron. xix. 2. Shouldſt thou help the Ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord? therefore is Wrath upon thee from the Lord.

Pſ. i. 1. Bleſſed is the Man that walketh not in the Counſel of the Ungodly.

Ver. 4. The Ungodly are like the Chaff which the Wind driveth away

Ver. 5. The Ungodly ſhall not ſtand in Judgment.

Ver. 6. The Way of the Ungodly ſhall periſh.

iii. 7. Thou haſt broken the Teeth of the Ungodly.

xliii. 1. Plead my Cauſe againſt an ungodly Nation.

lxxiii. 12. The Ungodly proſper in the World, they increaſe in Riches.

Ver. 18. Thou didſt ſet them in ſlippery Places, thou caſtedſt them down into Deſtruction.

Rom. i. 18. The Wrath of God is revealed from Heaven againſt all Ungodlineſs and Unrighteouſneſs of Men.

1 Pet. iv. 18. If the Righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the Ungodly and the Sinner appear?

2 Pet. ii. 5. God ſpared not the old World, bringing in the Flood upon the World of the Ungodly.

Ver. 6. And turning the Cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into Aſhes, condemned them with an Overthrow making them an Example unto thoſe that after ſhould live Ungodly.

iii. 7. The Heavens and the Earth which are now are reſerved into Fire againſt the Day of Judgment, and Perdition of ungodly Men.

Jude Ver. 14. 15. Behold the Lord cometh, to execute Judgment upon all, and to convince all that are Ungodly, of all their ungodly Deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard Speeches which ungodly Sinners have ſpoken againſt him.

Righteouſneſs.

7. *Righteouſneſs required.* Deut. vi. 25. It ſhall be our Righteouſneſs if we obſerve to do all theſe Commandments before the Lord our God, as he hath commanded us.

Dan. iv. 27. Break off thy Sins by Righteouſneſs.

Amos

Amos v. 24. Let Judgment run down as Waters, and Righteouſneſs as a mighty Stream.

Zeph. ii. 3. Seek the Lord, ſeek Righteouſneſs, ſeek Meekneſs, &c.

Matt. iii 15. Jeſus ſaid, it becometh us to fulfil all Righteouſneſs.

v. 20. Jeſus ſaid, except your Righteouſneſs ſhall exceed the Righteouſneſs of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no Caſe enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

vi. 33. Seek firſt the Kingdom of God and his Righteouſneſs. Rom. 14. 17.

Luke i. 75. Serve God in Holineſs and Righteouſneſs.

Acts xxiv. 25. Paul reaſoned of Righteouſneſs, Temperance and Judgment to come.

Rom. vi. 13. Yield your Members as Inſtruments of Righteouſneſs unto God. Ver. 19.

1 Cor. xv. 34. Awake unto Righteouſneſs.

2 Cor. vi. 4. 7. Approving ourſelves by the Armour of Righteouſneſs.

Ver. 14. What Fellowſhip hath Righteouſneſs with Unrighteouſneſs?

Eph. iv. 24. Put on the new Man, which after God is created in Righteouſneſs.

v. 9. The Fruit of the Spirit is in all Righteouſneſs, Goodneſs and Truth.

vi. 14. Stand therefore having your Loins girt about with Truth, and having on the Breaſt-plate of Righteouſneſs.

Phil. i. 11. Approving things that are excellent, being filled with the Fruits of Righteouſneſs, which are by Jeſus Chriſt, to the Praiſe and Glory of God.

1 Tim. vi. 11. Follow after Righteouſneſs, Godlineſs, Faith, Love, Patience, Meekneſs, 2 Tim. 2. 22.

2 Tim. iii. 16. The Scripture is profitable for Inſtruction in Righteouſneſs.

Tit. ii. 11. The Grace of God that bringeth Salvation hath appeared to all Men.

Ver. 12. Teaching us, that denying Ungodlineſs and worldly Luſts, we ſhould live ſoberly, righteouſly and godly, in this preſent World.

Heb. xi. 13. The Prophets through Faith wrought Righteouſneſs.

1 Pet. ii 24. We being dead to Sin, ſhould live unto Righteouſneſs.

1 John ii. 29. Every one that doth Righteouſneſs is born of God.

iii. 7. He that doth Righteouſneſs is righteous.

Ver. 10. Whoſoever doth not Righteouſneſs is not of God.

8. *Promiſes to the Righteous of peculiar Favour from God.* Pſ. i. 6. The Lord knoweth the Way of the Righteous.

cxlvi. 8. The Lord loveth the Righteous. Pſ. 11. 7. 33. 5. Prov. 15. 9.

v. 12. Thou Lord wilt bleſs the Righteous, with Favour thou wilt compaſs him as with a Shield. Pſ. 106. 3. Matt. 5. 6.

xxxiv. 15. The Eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his Ears are open unto their cry. Job 36. 7. Pſ. 33. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 11.

Ver 17. The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth and delivereth them out of all their Troubles. Pſ. 10. 24.—15. 29. Jam. 5. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 12.

xiv. 5. God is in the Generation of the Righteous. Iſa. 64. 5.

xxxvii. 17. The Lord upholdeth the Righteous. Pſ. 55. 22. He ſhall never ſuffer the Righteous to be moved. Pſ. 15, 2.

Pſ.

Pſ. xxxvii. 39. The Salvation of the Righteous is of the Lord, Gen. 7. 1. Prov. 18. 10. Iſa. 33. 15, 16.—64. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 5.

xi. 5. The Lord trieth the Righteous.

Prov. ii 7. The Lord layeth up ſound Wiſdom for the Righteous, Jer. 20. 12.

iii. 32. The Secret of the Lord is with the Righteous, Pſ. 25. 14.

Job xxxiii. 26. God will render unto every Man his Righteouſneſs, 1 Sam. 26. 23. 1 Kings 8. 32.

Pſ. vii 8. Judge me according to my Righteouſneſs, Pſ. 18. 20. 24. 2 Sam. 22. 21.

Ver. 11. God judgeth the Righteous, God is angry with the Wicked every Day.

xxxvii. 6. He ſhall bring forth thy Righteouſneſs.

lviii. 11. Verily there is a Reward for the Righteous, verily he is a God that judgeth in the Earth.

9. *Promiſes of Bleſſings to the Righteous, as the Conſequence of Righteouſneſs by the Appointment of God.*

Job iv. 7. Whoever periſhed being innocent, or where were the Righteous cut off?

xvii. 9. The Righteous ſhall hold in his Way, and he that hath clean Hands ſhall wax ſtronger and ſtronger.

Pſ. xxxvii. 29. The Righteous ſhall inherit the Land, and dwell in it for ever.

lxxii. 7. In his [the good Kings Days] the Righteous ſhall flouriſh.

lxxv. 10. The Horn of the Righteous ſhall be exalted.

xcii. 12. The Righteous ſhall flouriſh like the Palm Tree, and grow like the Cedar in Lebanon, Pſ. 1. 3.—52. 8. Prov. 11. 28. Jer. 17. 8.

xcvii. 11. Light is ſown for the Righteous, and Gladneſs for the Upright in Heart.

cvi. 3. Bleſſed is he that doth Righteouſneſs at all Times.

Prov. x. ii. Righteouſneſs delivereth from Death, Ch. 11. 4. 6.

Ver. 24. The Deſire of the Righteous ſhall be granted.

Ver. 28. The Hope of the Righteous ſhall be Gladneſs, but the Expectation of the Wicked ſhall periſh.

xi. 8. The Righteous is delivered out of Trouble, and the Wicked cometh in his Stead, Ch. 10. 30.—12. 3.

Ver. 18. To him that ſoweth Righteouſneſs ſhall be a ſure Reward.

Ver. 19. Righteouſneſs tendeth to Life, he that purſueth Evil, purſueth it to his own Hurt. Ch. 12. 28.

Ver. 30. The Fruit of Righteouſneſs is a Tree of Life.

Ver. 31. The Righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the Earth, Pſ. 37. 29.

xii. 3. A Man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by Wickedneſs, but the Root of the Righteous ſhall not be moved, Ch. 10. 25.

Ver. 7. The Wicked are overthrown and are not, but the Houſe of the Righteous ſhall ſtand, Ch. 11. 21.

Ver. 26. The Righteous is more excellent than his Neighbour.

Ver. 28. In the Way of Righteouſneſs is Life, and in the Path-way thereof is no Death, Ch. 13. 6.

xiii. 9. The Light of the Righteous rejoiceth, but the Lamp of the Wicked ſhall be put out.

Prov. xiii. 21. Evil purſueth Sinners, but to the Righteous Good ſhall be repaid.

Prov.

Prov. xiv. 34. Righteouſneſs exalteth a Nation, but Sin is a Reproach to any People.

xvi. 12. The Throne is exalted by Righteouſneſs.

Ver. 31. The hoary Head is a Crown of Glory, if it be found in the Way of Righteouſneſs.

xxi. 21. He that followeth after Righteouſneſs and Mercy, findeth Life, Righteouſneſs and Honour.

xxviii. 1. The Wicked flee when no Man purſueth, but the Righteous is bold as a Lion.

Eccl. ix. 1. The Righteous and the Wiſe, and their Works are in the Hand of God.

Iſa iii. 10. Say ye to the Righteous, it ſhall be well with him, for they ſhall eat the Fruit of their Doings.

Iſa. xxiv. 16. From the uttermoſt Part of the Earth have we heard Songs, even Glory to the Righteous.

xxxii. 17. The Work of Righteouſneſs ſhall be Peace, and the Effect of Righteouſneſs, Quietneſs and Aſſurance for ever.

xxxiii. 15. He that walketh righteouſly, &c.

Ver. 16. He ſhall dwell on high, his Place of Defence ſhall be the Munition of Rocks, Bread ſhall be given him, his Water ſhall be ſure.

lxiv. 5. Thou meeteſt him that rejoiceth and worketh Righteouſneſs, thoſe that remember thee in thy Ways.

Ezek. xiv 14. Though Noah, Daniel and Job were in the City, [devoted to Deſtruction for Iniquity] they ſhould deliver but their own Souls by their Righteouſneſs, See Gen. 7 1.—18. 23.

xviii. 20. The Righteouſneſs of the Righteous ſhall be upon him.

Ver. 22. In his Righteouſneſs that he hath done, he ſhall live.

Mal. iii. 18. Ye ſhall diſcern between the Righteous and the Wicked.

10. *The Righteous ſhall be delivered from Enemies.* Pſ. xxxiv. 21. They that hate the Righteous ſhall be deſolate.

lii. 6. The Righteous ſhall ſee [the Deſtruction of the Wicked] and fear, and ſhall laugh at him.

lviii. 10. The Righteous ſhall rejoice when he ſeeth the Vengeance, and ſhall waſh his Feet in the Blood of the Wicked.

cxxv. 3. The Rod of the Wicked ſhall not lye on the Lot of the Righteous.

Prov xiv. 19. The Evil bow before the Good, and the Wicked at the Gates of the Righteous.

xxi. 18. The Wicked ſhall be a Ranſom for the Righteous.

Zech. xiv. 12. This ſhall be the Plague wherewith the Lord will ſmite all the People who have fought againſt Jeruſalem, their Fleſh ſhall conſume away while they ſtand upon their Feet, and their Eyes ſhall conſume away in their Holes, and their Tongue ſhall conſume away in their Mouth.

11. *The Death of the Righteous bleſſed.* Num. xxiii. 10. Let me die the Death of the Righteous, and let my laſt End be like his.

Prov. xiv. 32. The Righteous hath Hope in his Death.

Iſa. lvii. 1. The Righteous is taken away from the Evil to come.

12. *The Righteous bleſſed after Death.* Pſ. 15. 1. Lord who ſhall dwell in thy holy Hill? he that worketh Righteouſneſs, Pſ. 24. 4.

cxii. 6. The Righteous ſhall be in everlaſting Remembrance.

Iſa.

Iſa. lvii. 2. He ſhall enter into Peace, they ſhall reſt in their Beds, each one walking in his Uprightneſs.

Dan. xii. 3. They that be wiſe ſhall ſhine as the Brightneſs of the Firmament, and they that turn many to Righteouſneſs, as the Stars for ever and ever.

Matt. xiii. 43. The Righteous ſhall ſhine forth, as the Sun, in the Kingdom of their Father.

xxv. 46. The Righteous ſhall go into Life eternal.

Unrighteouſneſs.

13. *Unrighteouſneſs forbidden.* Rom. vi. 13. Neither yield ye your Members as Inſtruments of Unrighteouſneſs unto Sin, but yield your ſelves unto God as thoſe that are alive from the Dead, and your Members as Inſtruments of Righteouſneſs unto God.

2 Cor. vi. 14. What Fellowſhip hath Righteouſneſs with Unrighteouſneſs? What Communion hath Light with Darkneſs?

14. *Threats againſt the Unrighteous.* Deut. xxvi. 16. All that do unrighteouſly are an Abomination to the Lord.

Job xxvii. 7. Let mine Enemy be as the Wicked, and he that riſeth up againſt me as the Unrighteous.

Rom. i. 18. The Wrath of God is revealed from Heaven againſt all Ungodlineſs and Unrighteouſneſs of Men.

Ver. 29. Being filled with all Unrighteouſneſs, Fornication, Wickedneſs, &c.

Ver. 34. They who commit ſuch Things are worthy of Death.

ii 8. Unto them that obey Unrighteouſneſs, God will render Indignation and Wrath, Tribulation and Anguiſh upon every Soul of Man that doth Evil

1 Cor. vi. 9. Know ye not that the Unrighteous ſhall not inherit the Kingdom of God?

2 Theſſ. ii. 10. The wicked One is filled with all Deceivableneſs of Unrighteouſneſs in them that periſh.

Ver. 12. That they all might be damned who believed not the Truth, but had Pleaſure in Unrighteouſneſs.

2 Pet. ii. 13. They ſhall receive the Reward of Unrighteouſneſs, Ver. 14. curſed Children.

Ver. 17 To which is reſerved the Miſt of Darkneſs for ever.

15. *Pardon promiſed to thoſe that forſake Unrighteouſneſs.* Iſa. lv. 7. Let the Wicked forſake his Way, and the Unrighteous Man his Thoughts, and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have Mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Heb. viii 12. I will be merciful to their Unrighteouſneſs, and their Sins, and their Iniquities will I remember no more.

Zeal.

16. *Zeal a Duty.* Gal. iv. 18. It is good to be zealouſly affected in a good Thing.

Tit. ii. 14. Chriſt gave himſelf for us, that he might redeem us from all Iniquity, and purify unto himſelf, a peculiar People, zealous of good Works.

Rev. iii. 19. Be zealous and repent.

Inſtances in Phineas, Num. 25. 11. 13.—In Chriſt, Iſa. 59. 17.

Pſ. 69. 9.—In David, Pſ. 119. 139.—In the Corinthians, 1 Cor. 14. 12. 2 Cor. 7. 11.—9. 2.—In Epaphras, Col. 4. 13.

Zeal erroneous. Inſtances in Saul's ſlaying the Gibeonites. In Paul for the Law of Moſes before his Converſion, Acts 22. 3. Gal. 1. 14. Phil. 3. 6. In the Jews, Acts 21. 20. Rom. 16. 2. See Jehu boaſting of his Zeal, 2 Kings 10. 16.

Want of Zeal. Rev. 3. 15. Becauſe thou art neither cold nor hot, I will ſpue thee out of my Mouth.

Uprightneſs.

17. *Upright.* Prov. xv. 21. A Man of Underſtanding walketh uprightly.

xvi. 17. The High-way of the Upright is to depart from Evil.

xxi. 29. As for the Upright, he directeth his Way. See Ch. 14. 2.

18. *Promiſes to the Upright.* 1 Chron. xxix. 17. I know, my God, that thou trieſt the Heart, and haſt Pleaſure in Uprightneſs, 2 Chron. 16. 9.

Pſ. vii. 10. God ſaveth the Upright in Heart.

xi. 7. The righteous Lord loveth Righteouſneſs, and his Countenance doth behold the Upright.

xv. 2. He that walketh uprightly ſhall abide in thy Tabernacle.

xviii. 25. With an upright Man thou wilt ſhew thyſelf upright.

xxxvii. 18. The Lord knoweth the Days of the Upright, and their Inheritance ſhall be for ever.

Ver. 37. Mark the perfect Man, and behold the Upright, for the latter End of that Man is Peace.

xlix. 14. The Upright ſhall have Dominion over the Wicked.

lxxxiv. 11. The Lord will with-hold no Good from them that walk uprightly.

xcvii. 11. Light is ſown for the Righteous, and Gladneſs for the Upright in Heart.

cxii. ii. The Generation of the Upright ſhall be bleſſed.

Ver. 4. Unto the Upright there ariſeth Light in Darkneſs.

cxl. 13. Lord, the Upright ſhall dwell in thy Preſence.

Prov. ii 7. The Lord is a Buckler to them that walk uprightly.

Ver. 21. The Upright ſhall dwell in the Land, &c.

x. 9. He that walketh uprightly walketh ſurely.

Ver. 29. The Way of the Lord is Strength to the Upright.

xi. 3. The Integrity of the Upright ſhall preſerve them.

Ver. 5, 6. The Righteouſneſs of the Upright ſhall deliver them.

Ver. 11. By the Bleſſing of the Upright the City is preſerved, Ch. 29. 8. Gen. 18. 23. to 28.

Ver. 20. The Upright in their Way are God's Delight.

xii. 6. The Mouth of the Upright ſhall deliver them.

Ver. 22. They that deal truly are God's Delight.

xiii. 6. Righteouſneſs keepeth the Upright in the Way.

xiv. 11. The Tabernacle of the Upright ſhall flouriſh.

xv. 8. The Prayer of the Upright is God's Delight.

xxi. 18. The Wicked ſhall be a Ranſom for the Righteous, and the Tranſgreſſor for the Upright.

xxviii. 6. Better is the Poor that walketh in his Uprightneſs, than he that is perverſe in his Ways, though he be rich.

Prov.

Prov. xxviii. 10. The Upright ſhall have good Things in Poſſeſſion.

Ver. 18. Whoſo walketh uprightly ſhall be ſaved, but he that is perverſe in his Ways ſhall fall at once.

Ver. 20. A faithful Man ſhall abound with Bleſſing.

Iſa. lvii. 2. The Righteous ſhall enter into Peace, they ſhall reſt in their Beds, each one walking in his Uprightneſs.

Mic. ii. 7. My Words do good to him that walketh uprightly. See Rom. 14. 22. 1 John 3. 21.

19. *The Upright prayed for, and Prayer for the Upright.* Pſ. xxv. 21. Let Integrity and Uprightneſs preſerve me, for I wait on thee.

cxliii. 10. Lead me unto the Land of Uprightneſs.

cxxv. 4. Do Good to them that are upright in Heart.

xxxvi. 10. Continue thy Righteouſneſs to the Upright in Heart.

Integrity.

20. *Integrity.* Pſ. vii. 8. Judge me, O Lord, according to mine Integrity.

xxv. 11. Let Integrity and Uprightneſs preſerve me.

xli. 12. Thou upholdeſt me in mine Integrity.

Prov. xix. 1. Better is the Poor that walketh in his Integrity, than he that is perverſe in his Lips and is a Fool, Ch. 28. 6.

xx. 7. The juſt Man walketh in his Integrity.

Job xxvii. 7. My Heart ſhall not reproach me.

21. *Particular Inſtances of Integrity.* Gen. xx. 6. God ſaid to Abimelech, I know that thou didſt this in the Integrity of thine Heart, for I with-held thee from ſinning againſt me.

Job ii. 3. Job holdeth faſt his Integrity, Ver. 9. Ch. 27. 5.—31. 6. 1 Kings 9. 4.

Pſ. xxvi. 1. David ſaid, I walked in mine Integrity, Ver. 11. Pſ. 78. 72.

Sincerity.

22. *Sincerity.* Joſh. xxiv. 14. Fear and ſerve the Lord in Sincerity.

1 Cor. v. 8. Keep the Feaſt with the unleavened Bread of Sincerity.

Phil. i. 9. I pray that ye may be ſincere and without Offence until the Day of Chriſt.

Eph. vi. 24. Grace be with them that love our Lord Jeſus Chriſt in Sincerity.

2 Cor. ii. 17. As of Sincerity in the Sight of God ſpeak we.

i. 12. In Simplicity and godly Sincerity we have had our Converſation.

Tit. ii. 7. In Doctrine ſhewing Uncorruptneſs, Gravity, Sincerity.

1 Pet. ii. 2. Deſire the ſincere Milk of the Word, that ye may grow thereby.

Perfection.

23. *Perfection a commanded Duty.* Gen. xvii. 1. The Lord ſaid unto Abraham, I am the Almighty God, walk before me and be thou perfect.

Deut. xviii. 13. Thou ſhallt be perfect with the Lord thy God.

Matt. v. 48. Be ye perfect, even as your Father which is in Heaven is perfect.

Rom. xii. 2. Be ye transformed by the renewing of your Minds, that ye may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect Will of God.

2 Cor. vii. 1. Let us cleanſe ourſelves from all Filthineſs of Fleſh and Spirit, perfecting Holineſs in the Fear of God.

xiii. 11. Be perfect, be of one Mind.

Col. iii. 14. Put on Charity, which is the Bond of Perfectneſs.

Heb. vi 1. Let us go on unto Perfection.

24. *Directions for attaining Perfection,* Matt. xix. 21. If thou wilt be perfect keep the Commandments, 1 John 2. 5.—4. 12.

Luke vi. 40. Every one that is perfect ſhall be as his Maſter.

Phil. iii. 12. Not as though I were already perfect, or had already attained.

Ver. 14. I preſs forward toward the Mark, for the Prize of the high Calling of God in Chriſt Jeſus.

Ver. 15. Let us as many as be perfect, be thus minded.

Jam. i. 4. Let Patience have her perfect Work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting Nothing.

iii. 2. If any offend not in Word, the ſame is a perfect Man.

25. *Means of Perfections are, God and Chriſt.* 2 Sam. xxii. 33. God maketh my Way perfect, Pſ. 18. 32.

Pſ. cxxxviii. 8. The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me.

Ezek. xvi 4. Thy Beauty was perfect through my Comelineſs which I put upon thee, 1 Cor. 4. 7. who maketh thee to differ?

John xvii. 23. I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one.

2 Cor. xii. 9. My Grace is ſufficient for thee, my Strength is made perfect in Weakneſs.

Col. ii. 10. Ye are complete in him, *viz.* Chriſt.

iv. 12. Praying fervently for you, that ye may ſtand perfect and complete in all the Will of God.

Heb. x. 14. By one Offering Chriſt hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

xiii. 21. God make you perfect, working in you, that which is well-pleaſing in his Sight.

1 Pet. v. 10. The God of all Grace make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you. See Heb. 11. 40.—12. 23.

26. *The holy Scriptures a Mean of Perfection.* 2 Tim. iii. 16. All Scripture is given by Inſpiration of God, and is profitable for Doctrine, for Reproof, for Correction and Inſtruction in Righteouſneſs.

Ver. 17. That the Man of God may be perfect, throughly furniſhed to all good Works.

Pſ. cxix. 11. Thy Word have I hid in mine Heart, that I might not ſin againſt thee. See Gal. 3. 3. See the Spirit's Influence upon all Chriſtians.

27. *The Miniſtry.* Eph. iv. 11. He gave Apoſtles, Prophets, Evangeliſts, Paſtors and Teachers.

Ver. 12. For the perfecting of the Saints.

Ver. 13. Till we all come in the Unity of the Faith, and of the Knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect Man, unto the Meaſure of the Stature of the Fulneſs of Chriſt.

Col. i. 28. We preach Chriſt, warning every Man, and teaching every Man in all Wiſdom, that we may preſent every Man perfect in Chriſt Jeſus.

1 Theſſ. iii. 9. We joy before God for your Sakes.

1 Theſſ. iii. 10. Praying that we might perfect what is lacking in your Faith.

28. *Promiſes to the perfect.* Job viii. 20. God will not caſt away a perfect Man.

Pſ. xxxvii. 37. Mark the perfect Man, and behold the Upright, for the latter End of that Man is Peace.

Prov. ii 21. The Upright ſhall dwell in the Land, and the perfect ſhall remain in it.

29. *Inſtances of Perſons called perfect.* Noah, Gen. 6. 9.—Job, Job 1. 1. 8.—2. 3.—David, Pſ. 101. 2. 6.—Perſons called Righteous, Noah, Gen. 7. 1.—David, 1 Kings 3. 6.—Job, Job 29. 14.—Zacharias and Elizabeth, Luke 1. 6.—Abel, Heb. 11. 4.

Hypocriſy.

30. *Hypocriſy forbidden.* Luke xii. 1. Jeſus ſaid, beware of the Leaven of the Phariſees, which is Hypocriſy.

James iii. 17. The Wiſdom from above is without Partiality, and without Hypocriſy.

31. *Marks of Hypocrites.* 2 Kings x. 16. They ſay, come and ſee my Zeal for the Lord.

Job xii. 2. No doubt but ye are the People, and Wiſdom ſhall die with you.

xv. 8. They reſtrain Wiſdom to themſelves, Jer. 8. 8.

Pſ. xii. 2. They ſpeak with a double Heart, Jer. 12. 2.

Prov. xx. vi. They proclaim their own Goodneſs.

xxx. 12. They are pure in their own Eyes, yet are not waſhed from their Filthineſs.

Iſa. lxv. 5. They ſay, ſtand by thyſelf, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou, Luke 18. 9. They truſt in themſelves that they are righteous, and deſpiſe others.

lxvi. 5. They hate their Brethren, and caſt them out, and ſay, let the Lord be glorified, Matt. 7. 4. They ſay let me pull the Mote out of thine Eye, &c.

Matt. vi. 5. They pray ſtanding in the Synagogues and in the Corners of the Streets, that they may be ſeen of Men, Luke 18. 11. In Prayer they ſay, God, I thank thee, I am not as other Men are, Extortioners, &c.

xxiii. 14. They devour Widows Houſes, and on a Pretence make long Prayers.

vi. 16. When they faſt they diſfigure their Faces, that they may appear unto Men to faſt, Luke 18. 12. I faſt twice in the Week, ſaid the Phariſee.

Ver. 2. When they give Alms they ſound a Trumpet, that they may have Glory of Men.

Luke xvi. 18. They juſtify themſelves before Men.

John v. 44. They receive Honour one of another, and ſeek not the Honour that cometh from God only.

Matt. xxiii. 25. They make clean the Outſide of the Cup and Platter, but are full of Extortion and Exceſs.

Ver. 27. Like whited Sepulchres outwardly beautiful, but within are full of Rottenneſs.

Matt.

Matt. xxiii. 28. Outwardly they appear Righteous unto Men, but within are full of Hypocriſy and Iniquity.

xv. 8. They honour God with their Lips, but their Heart is far from him.

Ver. 9. In vain they worſhip God, teaching for Doctrines the Commandments of Men.

xxiii. 13. They ſhut up the Kingdom of Heaven againſt Men, they neither go in themſelves, nor ſuffer others to go in.

Ver. 15. They compaſs Sea and Land to make one Proſelyte, and make him twofold more the Child of Hell than themſelves.

Ver. 23. They pay Tythe of Mint, Aniſe and Cummin, all Manner of Pot herbs, Luke 11. 42. and omit the mightier Matters of the Law, Judgment, Mercy and Faith, Luke 18. 12.

Ver. 24. They ſtrain at a Gnat and ſwallow a Camel.

32. *Threats.* Job viii. 13. The Hypocrite's Hope ſhall periſh.

xiii. 16. An Hypocrite ſhall not come before God, Pſ. 5. 5.

xv. 34. The Congregation of Hypocrites ſhall be deſolate.

xvii. 8. The Innocent ſhall ſtir up himſelf againſt the Hypocrite.

xx. 5. The Joy of the Hypocrite is but for a Moment.

xxvii. 8. What is the Hope of the Hypocrite, when God taketh away his Soul?

xxxvi. 13. The Hypocrites heap up Wrath, they cry not when God bindeth them.

Iſa. ix. 17. The Lord ſhall have no Pleaſure in their young Men, neither ſhall he have Mercy on their Fatherleſs and Widows, for every one is an Hypocrite and an evil Doer.

x. 6. An hypocritical Nation, the People of God's Wrath.

xxxiii. 14. Fearfulneſs hath ſurprized the Hypocrites: Who among us ſhall dwell with devouring Fire? who among us ſhall dwell with everlaſting Burnings.

Matt. xxiii. 33. Ye Serpents, ye Generation of Vipers, how can ye eſcape the Damnation of Hell.

Matt. xxiv. 51. The Lord of the evil Servant ſhall appoint him his Portion with the Hypocrites, there ſhall be Weeping and Gnaſhing of Teeth.

33. *Hypocrites hurtful to Men.* Job xxxiv. 30. That the Hypocrite reign not, leſt the People be enſnared.

Prov. xi. 9. The Hypocrite with his Mouth devoureth his Neighbour. See Iſa. 32. 6. Mark 12. 14, 15. Prov. 27. 14.

The Heart.

34. *The Heart of the Righteous toward God. Whole Heart ſignifying Sincerity in Duties.*

Deut. xi. 13. Love the Lord your God, and ſerve him with all your Heart, and with all your Soul, Ch. 13. 3.—30. 6. Matt. 22. 37. Joſ. 22. 5. 1 Sam. 12. 20. 24.

xxvi. 16. Thou ſhalt keep and do theſe Statutes and Judgments, with all thine Heart, and with all thy Soul, 1 Kings 2. 4.——8. 23.—14. 8.

xxx. 2. When thou ſhalt return to the Lord thy God, with all thine Heart, and with all thy Soul.

Deut.

Deut. xxxii. 3. Then the Lord will turn thy Captivity, &c.

2 Kings 23. 3. Josiah the King made a Covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his Commandments, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all their Heart, and with all their Soul, 2 Chron. 34. 31—15. 12.

Ps. ix. 1. I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole Heart, Ps. 111. 1. —138. 1.

lxxxvi. 12. I will praise thee, O Lord, with all my Heart.

cxix. 2. Blessed are they that keep the Lord's Testimonies, and seek him with the whole Heart, Ver. 10.

Ver. 34. Give me Understanding and I shall keep thy Law, yea I shall observe it with my whole Heart, Ver. 69.

Ver. 58. I intreated thy Favour with my whole Heart, Ver. 145.

Prov. iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thine Heart, and lean not to thine own Understanding

Jer. xxiv. 7. They shall return to me with their whole Heart.

xxix. 13. Ye shall seek me, and find me (saith the Lord) when ye search for me with all your Heart, 2 Chron. 15. 12.—22. 9.

Acts viii. 37. If thou believest with all thine Heart, &c.

Col. iii. 23. Whatsoever ye do, do it heartily as unto the Lord.

35. *Pure Heart.* Ps. xxiv. iii. Who shall ascend into the Hill of God? and who shall stand in his holy Place?

Ver. 4. He that hath clean Hands and a pure Heart.

Matt. v. 8. Blessed are the Pure in Heart, for they shall see God. See 1 Tim. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 22.

36. *Perfect Heart.* 1 Kings viii. 61. Let your Hearts be perfect with the Lord your God, to walk in his Statutes, and keep his Commandments, 1 Chron. 28. 9. Serve God with a perfect Heart, and with a willing Mind, for the Lord searcheth all Hearts, and understandeth all the Imaginations of the Thoughts.

1 Chron. xxix. 9. With a perfect Heart the People offered willingly.

2 Chron. xvi. 9. The Eyes of the Lord run to and fro through the whole Earth, to shew himself strong in Behalf of those whose Heart is perfect with him.

Ps. ci. 2. I will walk within my House with a perfect Heart.

Luke viii. 15. But that on the good Ground, are they, which in an honest and good Heart, having heard the Word, keep it, and bring forth Fruit with Patience.

See Instances, Asa, 1 Chron. 15. 14. 2 Chron. 15. 17. Hezekiah, 2 Kings 20. 3. Isa. 38. 3. Want of a perfect Heart in Solomon, 1 Kings 11. 4.—15. 3. And in Amaziah, 2 Chron. 25. 2.

37. *Upright Heart.* Ps. vii. 10. God saveth the Upright in Heart.

xxxii. 11. Be glad in the Lord and rejoice, ye Righteous, and shout for Joy all ye that are upright in Heart, Ps. 64. 10.

xxxvi. 10. O continue thy loving Kindness to them that know thee, and thy Righteousness to the Upright in Heart.

xcvii. 11. Light is sown for the Righteous, and Gladness for the Upright in Heart.

cxix. 7. I will praise thee with Uprightness of Heart when I shall have learned thy righteous Judgments. See Job 33. 3.

38. *Single Heart.* Acts ii. 46. Eph. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22.

39. *Clean Heart.* Ps. 51. 10. Create in me a clean Heart, O God.

Ps.

Pſ. lxxiii. 1. God is good to ſuch as are of a clean Heart.

Prov. xx. 9. Who can ſay I have made my Heart clean?

40. *Broken contrite Heart.* Pſ. xxxiv. 18. The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken Heart, and ſaveth ſuch as be of a contrite Spirit.

li. 17. The Sacrifices of God are a broken Spirit, a broken and a contrite Heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

cix. 16. See Prayers againſt thoſe who would ſlay the broken in Heart.

cxlvii. 3. The Lord healeth the Broken in Heart, and bindeth up their Wounds.

Iſa lvii. 15. Thus ſaith the Lord, I dwell with him that is of a contrite and humble Spirit, to revive the Spirit of the Humble, and to revive the Heart of the contrite ones.

lxi. 1. The Lord hath ſent me to bind up the Broken-hearted, Luke 4. 18.

lxvi. 2. To this Man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite Spirit, and trembleth at my Word.

41. *Duties reſpecting the Heart.* Deut. xxxii. 46. Set your Heart unto all the Words which I command you.

Joſ. xxiv. 23. Incline your Heart unto the Lord God of Iſrael.

1 Sam. vii. 3. Prepare your Hearts unto the Lord and ſerve him only, Job 11. 13.

2 Chron. xxx. 18, 19. Lord, pardon every one that prepareth his Heart to ſeek the Lord God of his Fathers.

Ezra vii. 10. Ezra prepared his Heart to ſeek the Law of the Lord, and to do it.

Job. xi. 13. If thou prepare thine Heart, and ſtretch out thine Hands towards him.

Ver. 15. Then ſhalt thou lift up thy Face with Joy.

Pſ. lxxvii. 6. I commune with mine own Heart, Pſ. 4. 4.

Prov. iv. 23. Keep thine Heart, Ch. 23. 19. Guide thine Heart, &c.

Jer. iv. 4. Circumciſe yourſelves to the Lord, and take away the Foreſkins of your Heart.

Ver. 14. Waſh thine Heart from Wickedneſs, that thou mayeſt be clean, Iſa. 1. 16.

xxx 21. Who is this that engageth his Heart to approach unto me, ſaith the Lord.

Ver. 22. Ye ſhall be my People, and I will be your God.

Ezek. xviii. 31. Make you a new Heart, and a new Spirit, for why will ye die, O Houſe of Iſrael?

Joel ii. 13. Rent your Heart and not your Garments, and turn again to the Lord.

See James iv. 8. Purify your Hearts.

v. 8. Stabliſh your Hearts.

Apply the Heart.

Pſ. xc. 12. To Wiſdom, Eccl. 7. 25. Prov. 2. 2. To Underſtanding, Prov. 22. 17. To Knowledge. Prov. 23. 12. To Inſtruction.

42. *God*

42. *God taketh Notice of the Heart. This is to be conſidered as a Motive to the foregoing Duties.*

Jer. xx. 12. O Lord of Hoſts that trieſt the Righteous, and ſeeſt the Reins and Heart.

1 Kings viii. 39. Lord thou only knoweſt the Hearts of all the Children of Men, 2 Chron. 6 36.

Pſ. xliv. 21. God knoweth the Secrets of the Heart.

Prov. xv. 11. Hell and Deſtruction are before the Lord, how much more the Hearts of the Children of Men.

Luke xvi. 15. God knoweth your Hearts.

Acts i. 24. Thou, Lord, knoweſt the Hearts of all Men.

Heb. iv. 12. The Word of God is a Diſcerner of the Thoughts and Intents of the Heart.

1 Chron. xxviii. 9. The Lord ſeeth all Hearts, and underſtandeth all the Imaginations of the Thoughts.

Jer. xvii. 10. I the Lord ſearch the Heart and try the Reins.

Rom. viii. 27. He that ſearcheth the Hearts knoweth what is the Mind of the Spirit.

Rev. ii. 23. I am he which ſearcheth the Reins and Heart.

1 Chron. xxix. 17. I know, my God, that thou trieſt the Heart, and haſt Pleaſure in Uprightneſs, Ver. 18, 19.

Pſ. vii. 9. The righteous God trieth the Hearts and Reins.

xxvi. 2. Examine me, O Lord, and prove me, try my Reins and my Heart.

Jer. xi. 3. Thou haſt tried mine Heart toward thee.

1 Theſſ. ii. 4. God trieth the Hearts.

Pſ. xvii. 3. Thou haſt proved mine Heart, thou haſt tried me.

Prov. xxi 2. The Lord pondereth the Hearts, Ch. 24. 12.

43. *God influenceth the Hearts of the Righteous.* Pſ. li. 10. Create in me a clean Heart, O God, &c.

Jer. xxiv. 7. I will give them an Heart to know me, that I am the Lord.

xxxii. 39. I will give them one Heart, and one Way, that they may fear me for ever.

Ezek. xi. 19. I will give them one Heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you, and I will take the ſtony Heart out of their Fleſh, and will give them an Heart of Fleſh.

Ver. 20. That they may walk in my Statutes, and keep mine Ordinances and do them, and they ſhall be my People, and I will be their God, Ch. 36. 26. See 1 Sam. 10. 9. 2 Chron. 30. 12.

1 Chron. xxix. 18. O Lord prepare their Heart unto thee.

Pſ. x. 17. Thou Lord wilt prepare their Heart.

Prov. xvi. 1. The preparation of the Heart in Man, and the Anſwer of the Tongue is from the Lord, Ver. 9. Ch. 19. 21.

Deut. xxx. 6. The Lord thy God will circumciſe thine Heart, and the Heart of thy Seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine Heart, and with all thy Soul, that thou mayeſt live, 2 Theſſ. 3. 5

1 Sam. x. 26. There went with Saul a Band of Men, whoſe Hearts God had touched.

Acts xvi. 14. The Lord opened the Heart of Lydia, that ſhe attended to the Things ſpoken by Paul.

xv. 9. God purifying their Hearts by Faith.

Pſ. cxix. 32. I will run the Way of thy Commandments, when thou haſt enlarged my Heart.

1 Kings iv. 29. God gave unto Solomon Wiſdom and Underſtanding exceeding much, and Largeneſs of Heart.

Pſ. xxxiii. 15. He faſhioneth their Hearts.

1 Kings viii. 57. The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our Fathers, let him not leave us nor forſake us.

Ver. 58. That he may incline our Hearts unto him, to walk in his Ways, and to keep his Commandments, and his Statutes and his Judgments.

Pſ. cxix. 36. Incline my Heart unto thy Statutes, Ver. 8. Pſ. 141. 4.

lxxxvi. 11. Unite my Heart to fear thy Name.

Iſa. lvii. 15. Thus ſaith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth Eternity, whoſe Name is Holy, I dwell in the high and holy Place, with him alſo that is of a contrite and humble Spirit to revive the Spirit of the Humble, and to revive the Heart of the contrite ones.

Pſ. xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine Heart, Pſ. 31. 24.—73. 26. Iſa. 35. 4.

1 Theſſ. iii. 12, 13. The Lord ſtabliſh your Hearts unblameable in Holineſs, before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all his Saints, 1 Theſſ. 2. 17.

Prov. xxi. 1. The King's Heart is in the Hand of the Lord, he turneth it, &c. Job 12. 24.

Ezra vi. 22. The Lord turneth the Heart of the King of Aſſyria unto his People.

Pſ. cv. 25. He turned their Heart to hate his People.

Mal. iv. 6. He ſhall turn the Heart of the Fathers unto the Children, &c. Luke 11. 17.

Ezra vii. 27. Ezra ſaid, bleſſed be the Lord God of our Fathers, who hath put this in the King's Heart, to beautify the Houſe of the Lord.

Neh. ii. 12. I told no Man what God had put in my Heart to do at Jeruſalem.

Jer. xxxii. 40. I will put my Fear in their Hearts, &c. Jer. 31. 33. xxxi. 33. I will put my Law in their inward Parts, write it in their Hearts, Heb. 8. 10.

2 Cor. iii. 3. Ye are the Epiſtle of Chriſt, written with the Spirit of the living God in fleſhly Tables of the Heart.

44. *God's Judgments on the Hearts of the Wicked.* Exod. vii. 13. The Lord hardened Pharaoh's Heart, Ch. 9. 12.—10. 1. 20. 27.—11. 10. —14. 8.

Exod. ix. 14. I will ſend my Plagues upon thine Heart.

Deut. ii. 30. The Lord hardened the Spirit of Sihon, King of Heſhbon, and made his Heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into the Hand of Iſrael.

xxviii. 28. The Lord ſhall ſmite thee with Madneſs, and Blindneſs, and Aſtoniſhment of Heart, Lev. 26. 16.

xxix. 4. The Lord hath not given you an Heart to perceive.

Iſa. xliv. 18. He hath ſhut their Eyes that they cannot ſee, and their Hearts that they cannot underſtand.

Job xvii. 4. Thou haſt ſhut their Heart from Underſtanding, therefore ſhalt thou not exalt them.

Eccl.

Eccl. iii. 11. He hath ſet the World in their Heart.

45. *Satan's Influences on the Hearts of the Wicked, Inſtances thereof.* See Satan's tempting Eve, Gen. 3. 1. to 6. Tempting David to Number the People, 1 Chron. 21. 1. He taketh away the Word out of the Heart, Matt. 13. 19. He put into the Heart of Judas to betray Chriſt, John 13. 2. Put into the Hearts of Ananias and Sapphira to lie, Acts 5. 3. He blinds the Minds of Unbelievers, 2 Cor. 4. 4. Eph. 4. 18.

46. *An evil Heart deſcribed.* Gen. vi. 5. Every Imagination of the Thoughts of Man's Heart, was Evil continually.

Prov. xx. 9. Who can ſay I have made my Heart clean?

Jer. xvii. 9. The Heart is deceitful above all Things, and deſperately Wicked, who can know it?

Matt. xv. 19. Out of the Heart proceed evil Thoughts, Murders, Adulteries, Fornications, Theſts, falſe Witneſs, Blaſphemies.

Ver. 20. Theſe are the Things which defile a Man, Mark 7. 21, 22, 23.

47. *In Scripture the Hearts of the Wicked are deſcribed as Wicked.*

Prov. 26. 23. Deut. 15. 9. 1 Kings 2. 44.

Uncircumciſed. Jer. 9. 26.

Hard. 1 Sam. 6. 6. Prov. 28. 14. Zech. 7. 12. Mark 16. 15.

Stony. Ezek. 11. 19.—36. 26.

Set to do Evil. Eccl. 8. 11. Full of Evil, Eccl. 9. 3.

Froward. Prov. 6. 15.—11. 20. Iſa. 57. 17.

Perverſe. Prov. 12. 8.—23. 33. Eccl. 11. 9.

Backſliding. Prov. 14. 14. Far from God. Iſa. 29. 13.

Departing from God. Jer. 17. 5. Not right with God, Acts 8. 21.

Whoriſh, Idolatrous. Ezek. 6. 9.—11. 21.—14. 4.

Rebellious. Jer. 5. 23.

Full of Iniquity. Pſ. 41. 6. Iſa. 32. 6.

Full of evil Imaginations. Deut. 29. 19. Pſ. 140. 2.

Full of Hypocriſy. Job 36. 3. Deceit. Prov. 12. 20. Pſ. 12. 2.

Fretting againſt God. Prov. 19. 3. Impenitent, Rom. 2. 4.

Full of Pride. 2 Chron. 26. 16. Covetouſneſs, Iſa. 22. 17. 2 Pet. 2. 14.

Conſcience.

48. *Keeping a good Conſcience.* Acts xxiii. 1. Paul ſaid, I have lived in all good Conſcience before God until this Day.

Rom. ix. 1. I ſay the Truth in Chriſt, I lie not, my Conſcience alſo bearing me Witneſs in the Holy Ghoſt.

xiii. 5. Ye muſt needs be ſubject (to Magiſtrates) not only for Wrath but alſo for Conſcience Sake.

2 Cor. i. 12. Our Rejoicing is this, the Teſtimony of our Conſcience, that in Simplicity and godly Sincerity, not with Fleſhly Wiſdom, but by the Grace of God, we have had our Converſation in the World.

iv. 2. By Manifeſtation of the Truth, commending ourſelves to every Man's Conſcience, in the Sight of God, Ch. 5. 11.

1 Tim. i. 5. The End of the Commandment is Charity, out of a pure Heart and of good Conſcience, and of Faith unfeigned.

Ver. 19. War a good Warfare, holding Faith and a good Conſcience.

iii. 9. Holding the Myſtery of Faith in a pure Conſcience.

2 Tim. i. 3. I ſerve God with a pure Conſcience.

Heb. x 22. Having our Hearts ſprinkled from an evil Conſcience.

xiii. 18. We truſt we have a good Conſcience, in all Things willing to live honeſtly.

1 Pet. ii. 19. This is thank-worthy, if a Man for Conſcience toward God, endure Grief, ſuffering wrongfully.

iii. 15. Sanctify the Lord God in your Hearts.

Ver. 16. Having a good Conſcience, a good Converſation in Chriſt.

49. *A good Conſcience, how attained* Acts xxiv. 16. I exerciſe myſelf to have always a Conſcience void of Offence, toward God and toward Men.

Heb. ix. 9. Gifts and Sacrifices were offered (under the Law) which could not make him that did the Service perfect, as pertaining to the Conſcience, Ch. 10. 2.

Ver. 14. How much more ſhall the Blood of Chriſt, who through the eternal Spirit, offered himſelf without Spot to God: Purge your Conſciences from dead Works to ſerve the living God, 1 Pet. 3. 21.

x. 22. Having the Heart ſprinkled from an evil Conſcience.

50. *Natural Conſcience, Inſtances of the Force thereof.* John viii. 9. In the Accuſers of the Woman before Chriſt.

Rom. ii. 15. In the Gentiles, who have not the Law.

Acts xxiv. 25. In Felix hearing Paul preach.

1 Sam. xxiv. 5.—2 Sam. 24. 10. David's Heart ſmote him.

51. *A weak Conſcience not to be wounded.* 1 Cor. viii. 12. When ye Sin againſt the Brethren and wound their weak Conſcience ye Sin againſt Chriſt. See Ver. 7. to 25. 27. Ch. 10. 28 29.

52. *Of an evil Conſcience.* 1 Tim. iv. 1. Some ſhall depart from the Faith.

Ver. 2. Speaking Lies in Hypocriſy, having their Conſcience ſeared.

Tit. i. 5. Unto them that are defiled and unbelieving there is Nothing pure, but even their Mind and Conſcience is defiled.

Serving God.

53. *Commanded.* Deut. vi. 13. Thou ſhalt fear the Lord thy God, and ſhalt ſerve him.

Deut. x. 12. O Iſrael, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, and to walk in all his Ways, and to love him, and to ſerve the Lord thy God with all thy Heart, and with all thy Soul, Ver. 13.

Ver. 20. The Lord thy God, him ſhalt thou ſerve, and to him ſhalt thou cleave, Matt. 4. 10.

54. *With the Heart.* See the laſt quoted Text, Deut. 10. 12.

1 Chron. xxviii. 9. Serve him with a perfect Heart, and with a willing Mind.

Eph. vi. 6. Doing the Will of God from the Heart.

Ver. 5. With Singleneſs of Heart, as unto Chriſt.

Ver. 7. With good Will doing Service to the Lord. See Deut. 11. 13, 14.—13. 4.—26. 6.—32. 46. Joſ. 22. 5.—24, 14, 15. 1 Sam. 7. 3.—12. 14. 20. 24. 1 Kings 11. 4.—14. 8. Pſ. 119. 69.

55. *With ſuitable Diſpoſitions of Heart.* Joſ. xxiv. 4. Fear the Lord, and ſerve him in Sincerity and Truth, Ver. 24. 31.

Acts

Acts xx. 19. Serving the Lord with all Humility of Mind, Ch. 26. 7.

Luke i. 74. Serve him in Holineſs, and Righteouſneſs.

Rom. i. 9. I ſerve God with my Spirit in the Goſpel of his Son.

vii. 6. We are delivered from the Law, that we ſhould ſerve in Newneſs of Spirit.

Rom. xii. 1. Preſent your Bodies a living Sacrifice, holy and acceptable unto God, which is your reaſonable Service.

xii. 11. Fervent in Spirit, ſerving the Lord.

2 Tim. i. 3. I ſerve God with a pure Conſcience.

Heb. ix. 14. The Blood of Chriſt, ſhall purge your Conſcience, from dead Works to ſerve the living God.

xii. 28. Let us have Grace, whereby we may ſerve God, with Reverence and godly Fear, Pſ. 2. 11.

Pſ. c. 2. Serve the Lord with Gladneſs.

Eccl. ix. 10. Do it with all thy Might.

Acts xxvi. 7. Serving God inſtantly.

Rev. vii. 15. In Heaven they ſerve God Day and Night.

God's Servants.

56. *God's Servants, Promiſes to them.* Exod. xxiii. 25. Ye ſhall ſerve the Lord and he will bleſs thy Bread, and thy Water, Ch. 15. 26. Deut. 11. 13, 14.

1 Kings viii. 23. Thou keepeſt Covenant and Mercy with thy Servants, that walk before thee with all their Heart, Gen. 32. 10.

Job xxxvi. 11. If they obey and ſerve him, they ſhall ſpend their Days in Proſperity, and their Years in Pleaſure, Pſ. 119. 165. Prov. 3. 17.

xxxv. 27. Let the Lord be magnified that hath Pleaſure in the Proſperity of his Servants, Pſ. 147. 11.—149. 4.

Pſ. cii. 28. The Children of thy Servants ſhall continue, and their Seed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee, Pſ. 69. 36.

cv. 6. O ye Seed of Abraham his Servants, ye Children of Jacob his Choſen.

Ver. 7. He is the Lord your God, Ver. 42. Iſa. 41. 8, 9.

Iſa. xliv. 1. Fear not, O Jacob, my Servant.

Ver. 2. For I will pour Water upon him that is thirſty, and Floods upon the dry Ground, Ver. 26.

xlv. 4. For Jacob my Servant's Sake I have called thee by Name.

xlviii. 20. The Lord hath redeemed his Servant Jacob.

xlix. 3. Thou art my Servant, O Iſrael, in whom I will be glorified.

liv. 17. No Weapon formed againſt thee ſhall proſper, every Tongue that ſhall riſe againſt thee in Judgment thou ſhalt condemn, this is the Heritage of the Servants of the Lord, and their Righteouſneſs is of me, ſaith the Lord.

lvi. 6. The Sons of the Stranger that join themſelves to the Lord to ſerve him, &c.

Ver. 7. Even them will I bring to my holy Mountain, and make them joyful in my Houſe of Prayer.

Iſa.

Iſa. lxv. 8. Thus ſaith the Lord, as the new Wine is found in the Cluſter, and one ſaith, deſtroy it not, for a Bleſſing is in it: ſo will I do for my Servant's Sake, that I may not deſtroy them all.

Ver. 9. Mine Elect ſhall inherit my holy Mountain, and my Servants ſhall dwell there.

Ver. 13. Thus ſaith the Lord God, behold my Servants ſhall eat, drink and rejoice.

Ver. 14. They ſhall ſing for Joy of Heart.

lxvi. 13. I will comfort you, and ye ſhall be comforted.

Ver 14. And when you ſee this, your Heart ſhall rejoice, and your Bones ſhall flouriſh like an Herb, and the Hand of the Lord ſhall be known toward his Servants, and his Indignation toward his Enemies.

Jer. xxx. 10. Fear thou not, O my Servant Jacob, ſaith the Lord, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael, for I will ſave thee from afar, and thy Seed from the Land of their Captivity, and Jacob ſhall return and be in Reſt and Quiet, and none ſhall make him afraid.

Ver. 11. For I am with thee, ſaith the Lord, to ſave thee, Ch. 29. 10.—46. 27, 28.

Joel ii. 29. Upon my Servants and upon my Hand-maids, will I pour out my Spirit. Iſa. 44. 3. Acts 2. 17.

Zeph. iii. 9. I will turn to the People a pure Language, that they may all call upon the Name of the Lord, to ſerve him with one Conſent.

Matt. xxiv. 45. Bleſſed is the faithful and wiſe Servant, Ver. 46. 48. 50.

xxv. 21. Well done, thou good and faithful Servant, enter thou into the Joy of thy Lord, Ver. 23. 26. 30.

Luke xii 37. Bleſſed are thoſe Servants, whom their Lord when he cometh, ſhall find Watching.

Gal. iv. 7. Thou art no more a Servant but a Son, and if a Son, then an Heir of God, through Chriſt.

Rev. vii. 3. Hurt not the Earth, till we have ſealed the Servants of our God in their Fore-heads.

xix. 2. The Lord our God hath judged the great Whore, which did corrupt the Earth with her Fornication, and hath avenged the Blood of his Servants at her Hand, Deut. 28. 43. 2 Kings 9 7. Pſ. 79. 10.—116. 15.

57. *God's Servants, Prayers for them.* 2 Sam. vii. 29. With thy Bleſſing, let the Houſe of thy Servant be bleſſed for ever, Gen 26. 24.

xxiv. 10. O Lord, take away the Iniquity of thy Servant.

Neh. i. 11. Let thine Ear be attentive to the Prayer of thy Servants, who deſire to fear thy Name, Job 42. 8. Dan. 9. 17.

Pſ. xix. 13. Keep back thy Servant from preſumptuous Sin.

xxvii. 9. Put not thy Servant away in Anger.

xxxi 16. Make thy Face to ſhine upon thy Servants, ſave me for thy Mercies Sake.

lxix. 17. Hide not thy Face from thy Servant, for I am in Trouble, hear me ſpeedily.

lxxxvi. 2. O my God, ſave thy Servant that truſteth in thee, Ver. 16. Dan. 3. 17. 28.—6. 16.

lxxxix. 50. Remember Lord, the Reproach of thy Servants.

Pſ.

Pſ. xc. 13. Let it repent thee, concerning thy Servants, Pſ. 135. 14. Deut. 32. 36.

Ver. 16. Let thy Work appear unto thy Servants, and thy Glory unto their Children.

Not ſerving God.

58. *Not ſerving God. Threats.* Deut. xxviii. 47. Becauſe thou ſervedſt not the Lord thy God with Joyfulneſs and Gladneſs of Heart, for the Abundance of all Things.

Ver 48. Therefore ſhall thou ſerve thine Enemies, in Hunger and Thirſt, and Nakedneſs and Want of all Things, Jer. 17. 1. to 5. Neh. 9. 35, 36.

Mal. iii. 14. Ye have ſaid, it is vain to ſerve God: and what Profit is it that we have kept his Ordinances?

Ver. 18. Ye ſhall diſcern between him that ſerveth God, and him that ſerveth him not, Job 21. 15.

Matt. xxiv. 40. The Lord of the wicked Servant ſhall come in a Day when he looketh not for him, and in an Hour, when he is not aware.

Ver. 41. And ſhall cut him aſunder, and appoint him his Portion, with Hypocrites, there ſhall be Weeping and Gnaſhing of Teeth.

xxv. 30. Caſt the wicked and unprofitable Servant into utter Darkneſs, there ſhall be Weeping and Gnaſhing of Teeth. See Ver. 26.

Luke xii. 47. That Servant which knew his Lord's Will, and prepared not himſelf, neither did according to his Will, ſhall be beaten with many Stripes.

Rom. i. 25. They ſerved the Creature more than the Creator.

Ver. 26. For this Cauſe God gave them up to vile Affections, &c. See Omiſſion of good Works.

Obedience.

59. *Commanded.* Eccl. xii. 13. Fear God and keep his Commandments for this is the whole Duty of Man.

Jer. vii. 23. This Thing commanded I your Fathers, ſaying, obey my Voice, and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my People, Lev. 19. 37. 1 Sam. 15. 22. Jer. 11. 4. Deut. 6. 24, 25.—7. 12.

Ezek. xx. 19. I am the Lord your God, walk in my Statutes, and keep my Judgments and do them, Ch. 37. 24.

1 Cor. vii. 19. Circumciſion is Nothing, and Uncircumciſion is Nothing, but keeping the Commandments of God, Pſ. 119. 4.

60. *Univerſal Obedience required.* Deut, xxviii. 14. Thou ſhalt not go aſide, from any of the Words, which I commanded thee this Day, to the right Hand, or to the Left.

Joſ. 1. 7. Obſerve to do according to all the Law, turn not from it to the right Hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt proſper whitherſoever thou goeſt.

1 Chron. xxviii. 8. Keep, and ſeek for all the Commandments of the Lord your God.

Pſ. cxix. 1. Bleſſed are the Undefiled in the Way.

Pſ.

Pſ. cxix. 6. I ſhall not be aſhamed when I have Reſpect unto all thy Commandments.

Matt. v. 19. Whoſoever ſhall break one of theſe leaſt Commandments, and ſhall teach Men ſo, ſhall be called leaſt in the Kingdom of Heaven.

Gal. iii. 10. It is witten in the Law, curſed is every one that continueth not in all Things that are written in the Book of the Law to do them, Deut. 7. 26 Jer. 11. 3.

Col iv. 12. I pray that ye may ſtand perfect and complete in all the Will of God, 1 Pet 4. 2

James ii. 10. Whoſoever ſhall keep the whole Law, and yet offend in one Point, is guilty of all.

61. *With an high Eſteem of God's Law.* Pſ. cxix. 128. I eſteem all thy Precepts right (Prov. 3. 17.) Ways of Pleaſantneſs and Paths of Peace, 1 John 3. 5. not grievous.

Ver. 173. I have choſen thy Precepts.

Ver. 111. Thy Teſtimonies have I taken as an Heritage for ever, for they are the Rejoicing of my Heart. See rejoicing in God, in his Word.

Ver. 97. O how I love thy Law, Ver. 159. See Love to God.

cxix. 20. My Soul breaketh for the Longing it hath unto thy Teſtimonies at all Times, Ver. 40. See Longing for God and the Things of God.

Ver. 11. Thy Law have I hid in my Heart that I might not ſin againſt thee

Ver. 15. I will meditate on thy Precepts, and have Reſpect unto thy Ways. See Meditation.

Ver. 83. I did not forget thy Statutes, Ver. 55. 93. Pſ. 18. 22.

Rom. vii. 22. I delight in the Law of God, after the inward Man, Pſ. 1. 2.—40. 8.—119. 16. 70. 72. 77. 92. 147. 174. See Delight.

62. *With Reſolution of Heart.* Joſ. xxiv. 15. Joſhua ſaid, as for me and my Houſe we will ſerve the Lord.

Ver. 24. The People ſaid, the Lord our God will we ſerve, and his Voice will we obey.

Pſ. cxix. 57. O Lord, I have ſaid that I would keep thy Words.

Ver. 69. I will keep thy Precepts with my whole Heart.

Ver. 106. I have ſworn and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous Judgments.

Ver. 112. I have inclined mine Heart to perform thy Statutes.

Ver. 117. I will have Reſpect unto thy Statutes continually, Ver. 145. See 2 Kings 23. 3. 2 Chron. 15, 12. 15.—34. 31. Where the King and the People enter into a Covenant, an Oath and Curſe to ſeek God.

63. *Ability for Obedience promiſed.* Deut. xxx. 6. The Lord thy God will circumciſe thine Heart, and the Heart of thy Seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine Heart and with all thy Soul.

Ver. 8. And thou ſhalt obey the Voice of the Lord to do all his Commandments.

2 Chron. xxx. 12. The Hand of God was to give them one Heart to do the Commandment by the Word of the Lord

Pſ. cx. 3. Thy People ſhall be willing in the Day of thy Power.

Iſa. ii. 3. He will teach us of his Ways, and we ſhall walk in his Paths, Mic. 4. 2.

Ezek.

Ezek. xi. 19. I will give them one Heart, and I will put a new Spirit within them, and I will take the ſtony Heart out of their Fleſh, and I will give them an Heart of Fleſh.

Ver. 20. That they may walk in my Statutes, and keep my Commandments and do them, and they ſhall be my People, and I will be their God, Ch. 36. 26, 27. Jer. 24. 7.—31. 33.—32. 39.

Zeph. iii. 9. I will turn to the People a pure Language, that they may all call upon the Name of the Lord, to ſerve him with one Conſent.

John xv. 5. Jeſus ſaid without me ye can do Nothing.

Acts v. 32. The Holy Ghoſt God hath given to them that obey him.

2 Cor. xii. 9. The Lord ſaid to Paul, my Grace is ſufficient for thee, for my Strength is made perfect in Weakneſs.

Phil. ii. 13. God worketh in you, both to will, and to do of his good Pleaſure, 1 Pet. 4. 1. The Ability God giveth.

64. *Ability prayed for.* 1 Kings viii. 57. Solomon prayed the Lord our God be with us.

Ver. 58. That he may incline our Hearts unto him, to walk in all his Ways, and to keep all his Commandments, and his Statutes, and his Judgments, Ver. 61.

1 Chron. xxii. 11. David prayed, the Lord be with thee, my Son, Ch. 29. 19.

Ver. 12. And give thee Wiſdom and Underſtanding, that thou mayſt keep the Law of the Lord, 1 Kings 3. 9.

xxix. 13. David ſaid, our God we thank thee and praiſe thy glorious Name.

Ver. 14. For all Things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee, See Ver. 11, 12.

Ver. 18. Keep this for ever in the Imagination of the Thoughts of the Hearo f thy People, and prepare their Heart unto thee.

Ver. 19. To keep thy Commandments, thy Teſtimonies, and thy Statutes.

Pſ. lx. 12. Through God we ſhall do valiantly, Pſ. 108. 15.

cxix. 5. O that my Ways were directed to keep thy Statutes.

Ver. 32. I will run the Ways of thy Commandments, when thou ſhalt enlarge my Heart.

Ver. 33. Teach me, O Lord, the Way of thy Statutes and I ſhall keep it.

Ver. 34. Give me Underſtanding, ſo ſhall I keep thy Law.

Ver. 36. Incline my Heart unto thy Teſtimonies, Ver. 43, 44.

Ver. 80. Let my Heart be ſound in thy Statutes.

Ver. 88. Quicken me, ſo ſhall I keep the Teſtimonies of thy Mouth.

cxliii. 10. Teach me to do thy Will, for thou art my God.

2 Theſſ. ii. 16. Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, who hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting Conſolation and good Hope through Grace.

Ver. 17. Comfort your Hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good Word and Work, Col. 1. 9. 2 Theſſ. 1. 11.

Heb. xiii. 20. Now the God of Peace that brought again from the Dead our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that great Shepherd of the Sheep, through the Blood of the everlaſting Covenant,

Heb. xiii. 21. Make you perfect in every good Work, working in you that which is well pleasing in his Sight through Jesus Christ, to whom be Glory for ever and ever, Amen.

65. *Ability from God acknowledged,* 1 Cor. xv. 10. Paul said, by the Grace of God I am what I am, and his Grace which was bestowed on me was not in vain, I laboured more abundantly than they all, yet not I, but the Grace of God which was with me.

2 Cor. iii. 5. Our Sufficiency is of God, Ch. 12. 10. Joel 3. 10. Isa. 35. 4.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all Things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

Eph. vi. 10. Be strong in the Lord, and in the Power of his Might.

2 Tim. ii. 1. Be strong in the Grace that is in Christ Jesus. See God doth lead, guide, strengthen, and uphold, &c.

66. *Instances of Obedience.* Ps. cxix. 22. I have kept thy Testimonies.

Ver. 60. I made Haste and delay'd not to keep thy Commandments.

Ver. 63. I am a Companion of them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy Precepts.

Ver. 87. I forsook not thy Precepts.

Ver. 101. I have refrained my Feet from every evil Way, that I might keep thy Word.

Ver. 102. I have not departed from thy Judgments, for thou hast taught me, Ver. 129.

Ver. 110. I erred not from thy Precepts.

Ver. 168. I have kept thy Precepts and thy Testimonies, for all my Ways are before thee.

John iv. 34. Jesus said, my Meat is to do the Will of him that sent me.

viii. 29. I do always the Things that please him.

xii. 17. I have kept my Father's Commandments.

xvii. 4. I have finished the Work which thou gavest me to do.

Phil. ii. 8. He became obedient unto Death, Heb. 5. 8.

Heb. x. 7. I came to do thy Will, Ps. 40. 6.

John xiii. 15. Jesus said I have given you an Example.

1 John ii. 6. He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself to walk even as he walked.

Rom. vi. 17. Ye have obeyed from the Heart that Form of Doctrine delivered unto you

Rev. iii. 8. I know thy Works, thou hast kept my Words, Ver. 10.

xii. 17. The Dragon went to make War with them which kept the Commandments of God, and have the Testimony of Jesus.

xiv. 12 Here are they that keep the Commandments of God and the Faith of Jesus. Abraham, Gen. 18. 19.—22. 18.—The Children of Levi, Deut. 33. 9. 11.—Noah, Daniel, and Job, Ezek. 14. 4, Job 1. 8.—23. 11.—Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, Dan. 3. 26.—David, 1 Kings 14. 8.—Jehoshaphat, 1 Kings. 22. 43.—Hezekiah, 2 Kings 18. 6.—Josiah, 2 Kings 23. 3. Ps. 78. 7.

67. *Promises to the Obedient.* Exod. xix. 5. If ye will obey my Voice indeed, and keep my Covenant, then shall ye be a peculiar Treasure unto me above all People, for all the Earth is mine.

Exod.

Exod. xx. 6. I am the Lord, ſhewing Mercy unto Thouſands of them that love me and keep my Commandments, Deut. 5. 10.—7. 9. Neh. 1. 5. Jer. 32. 18. Dan. 9. 4.

Lev. xviii. 5. Ye ſhall keep my Statutes and my Judgments, which if a Man do he ſhall live in them, Neh. 9. 29. Prov. 4. 4.—7. 2. Ezek. 20. 11. 13. 21. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.

xxvi. 3. If ye will walk in my Statutes, and keep my Commandments and do them.

Ver. 4, Then will I give Rain in due Seaſon, and the Land ſhall yield her Increaſe.

Ver. 5. Ye ſhall eat Bread to the full, and dwell in your Land ſafely.

Ver. 6. I will give Peace in the Land, and ye ſhall lie down and none ſhall make you afraid, Iſa. i. 19.

Ver. 7. And ye ſhall chaſe your Enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the Sword. See to Ver. 12. and Ch. 25. 18, 19.

Deut. iv. 1. Hearken, O Iſrael, to the Statutes and Judgments which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and poſſeſs the Land.

Ver. 6. Keep and do them, for this is your Wiſdom and Underſtanding in the Sight of the Nations, Ver. 7, 8. 30.

Ver. 40. Thou ſhalt keep his Statutes, that it may go well with thee, and with thy Children after thee, Ch. 6. 1, 2. 17, 18. 25.—12. 28.

v. 29. O that there were ſuch an Heart in them, &c. Ver. 33.

xiii. 4. Thou ſhalt keep his Commandments and obey his Voice.

Ver. 17. That the Lord may turn from the Fierceneſs of his Anger, and ſhew thee Mercy, and have Compaſſion upon thee and multiply thee, as he hath ſworn unto thy Fathers.

Deut. 28. 1. If thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the Voice of the Lord thy God, to obſerve and to do all his Commandments, the Lord thy God will ſet thee on high, above all Nations of the Earth. See various Bleſſings promiſed to Ver. 14th of this Chapter, and in Lev. 26. from Ver. 3. to 14. and Deut. 7. 12, 13, 14, 15—11. 9. 13, 14, 15.—30. 8, 9.

xxix. 9. Keep the Words of this Covenant and do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye do, 1 Kings 2. 3, 4. Jer. 38. 20.

xxx. 19. I have ſet before you Life and Death, Bleſſing and Curſing, therefore chuſe Life that both thou and thy Seed may live, Ver. 16.

Ver 20. That thou mayeſt love the Lord thy God, and that thou mayeſt obey his Voice, and that thou mayeſt cleave unto him, (for he is thy Life and the Length of thy Days) Ch. 5. 1. 10.—8. 2. 6. 11. 20.—12. 1. 25.—30. 8. to 16. 1 Sam. 12. 14.—1 Kings 3. 14. Pro. 3. 2.

Pſ. xix. 8. The Statutes of the Lord are right.

Ver. 11. In keeping them there is a great Reward.

xxv. 10. All the Paths of the Lord are Mercy and Truth, to ſuch as keep his Covenant and his Teſtimonies.

xxxvii. 34. Keep his Way and he ſhall exalt thee.

l. 23. To him that ordereth his Converſation aright, I will ſhew the Salvation of God.

cxix. 2. Bleſſed are they that keep his Teſtimonies.

Prov. i. 3. Let thine Heart keep my Commandments, for long Life and Peace ſhall they add to thee.

viii. 32. Bleſſed are they that keep thy Ways.

Prov. xix. 16. He that keepeth the Commandments, keepeth his own Soul.

xxix. 18. He that keepeth the Law happy is he.

Isa. xlviii. 18. Thus saith the Lord, O that thou hadst hearkened to my Commandments, then had thy Peace been as a River, and thy Righteousness as the Waves of the Sea.

Jer. vi. 16. Thus saith the Lord, stand ye in the Ways and see, and ask for the old Paths, where is the good Way and walk therein, and ye shall find Rest for your Souls.

vii. 23. This Thing commanded I your Fathers, saying, obey my Voice, and I will be your God. and ye shall be my People, walk ye in all my Ways that it may be well with you.

xxvi. 13. Obey the Voice of the Lord your God, and he will repent him of the Evil, that he hath pronounced against you.

Ezek. xviii. 5. If a Man be just and do that which is right,

Ver. 9. And hath walked in my Statutes, and kept my Judgments, he shall surely live, Ver. 18. 19. Ch. 37. 24.

Matt. vii. 22. Jesus said, not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, but he that doth the Will of my Father which is in Heaven.

xii. 50. Whosoever shall do the Will of my Father which is in Heaven, the same is my Brother, and Sister, and Mother.

xix. 17. If thou wilt enter into Life keep the Commandments.

Luke xi. 28. Blessed are they that hear the Word of God and keep it.

John ix. 31. If any Man be a Worshipper of God and doth his Will, him he heareth.

xiii. 17. If ye know these Things, happy are ye if ye do them.

Rom. ii. 13. Not the Hearers of the Law are just before God, but the Doers of the Law shall be justified.

1 John ii. 17. He that doth the Will of God abideth for ever.

iii. 22. Whatsoever Things we ask we receive of him, because we keep his Commandments, and do those Things that are pleasing in his Sight.

Rev. xxii. 14. Blessed are they that do his Commandments, that they may have a Right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the Gates into the City.

Disobedience.

68. *Threats against the Disobedient.* Deut. xxviii. 15. If thou wilt not hearken unto the Voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his Commandments and his Statutes, all these Curses shall come upon thee and overtake thee.

Ver. 16. Cursed shalt thou be in the City, and cursed shalt thou be in the Field.

Ver. 17. Cursed shall be thy Basket and thy Store.

Ver. 18. Cursed shall be the Fruit of thy Body, and the Fruit of thy Land, and the Increase of thy Kine and the Flocks of thy Sheep.

Ver. 19. Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

Ver. 20. The Lord shall send upon thee Cursing, Vexation, and Rebuke, in all that thou settest thine Hand unto for to do, until thou be

be deſtroyed, and until thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the Wickedneſs of thy Doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me. See to the End of this Chap. alſo the parallel Place, Levit. 26. 14 to 40. containing Threatnings of many dreadful Calamities. See alſo the following Scriptures, wherein the Diſobedient are threatned with the Evils of War, Famine, Peſtilence, Sickneſs, Death, &c. &c. Neh. 9. 26. Iſa. 24. 1. to 13.—43. 27, 28.—65. 12. Jer. 6. 19. 22, 23. 25. 4. to 9.—26. 4. 6.—29. 17.

Eph. ii. 2. The Prince of the Power of the Air worketh in the Children of Diſobedience.

v. 6. The Wrath of God cometh upon the Children of Diſobedience, Col, 3. 6

1 Tim. i. 9. The Law is made for the Lawleſs and Diſobedient.

1 Pet. ii. 7. To them which be diſobedient, Chriſt is a Stone of ſtumbling and a Rock of Offence. See the Threatnings againſt the Wicked, Ungodly, and other Sins mentioned.

Obedience to Chriſt.

69. *Obedience to Chriſt's Command.* Matt. xxviii. 19. Go ye and teach all Nations, Ver. 20. to obſerve all Things whatſoever I have commanded you, and lo I am with you always unto the End of the World.

John xiv. 15. If ye love me keep my Commandments, Ver. 21. 23.

Ver. 24. He that loveth me not keepeth not my Sayings.

xv. 14. Ye are my Friends if ye do whatſoever I command you, Ver. 10.

1 Cor. ix. 21. Being under the Law to Chriſt.

James i. 22. Be ye Doers of the Word, and not Hearers only, Ch. 2. 8. 12. 17.

1 John ii. 3. Hereby do we know that we know him, if we keep his Commandments.

Ver. 4. He that ſayeth I know him, and keepeth not his Commandments, is a Liar, and the Truth is not in him.

Ver. 5. But whoſo keepeth his Word, verily in him is the Love of God perfected.

John viii. 31. If ye continue in my Word then are ye my Diſciples indeed.

70. *Promiſes to them that obey Chriſt.* Matt. vii. 24. Whoſoever heareth theſe Sayings of mine and doth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe Man which built his Houſe upon a Rock:

Ver. 25. And the Rain deſcended, and the Floods came, and the Wind blew, and beat upon that Houſe, and it fell not, for it was founded upon a Rock.

John viii. 51. If a Man keep my Sayings he ſhall never ſee Death.

xii. 26. If any Man ſerve me, let him follow me, and where I am there ſhall alſo my Servant be, if any Man ſerve me, him will my Father honour.

Heb. v. 9 Chriſt became the Author of eternal Salvation to them that obey him.

Rev. ii. 26. He that keepeth my Works unto the End, to him will I give Power over the Nations.

Ver. 28. I will give him the Morning Star, Ver. 17.

Rev.

Rev. xi. 18. The Time is come that thou ſhouldſt give a Reward unto thy Servants the Prophets, &c.

71. *Promiſes to them that overcome Temptations in the Obedience of Chriſt.*

Rev. ii. 7. He ſhall eat of the Tree of Life.

Ver. 11. Shall not be hurt of the ſecond Death.

Ver. 17. Hidden Manna and a white Stone and new Name ſhall be given him.

Ver. 26. Power over the Nations given to him.

iii. 5. Shall be cloathed in White.

Ver. 12. Shall be a Pillar in Chriſt's Temple.

Ver. 21. Shall ſit with Chriſt in his Throne.

xxi. 7. Shall inherit all Things.

Diſobedience to Chriſt.

72. *Diſobedience to Chriſt. Threats.* Matt. vii. 26. Every one that heareth theſe Sayings of mine and doth them not, ſhall be likened unto a fooliſh Man which built his Houſe upon the Sand, and the Rain deſcended, and the Floods came, and the Winds blew and beat upon that Houſe, and it fell, and great was the Fall thereof.

Luke vi. 46. Why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the Things that I ſay.

xix. 27. Thoſe mine Enemies that would not that I ſhould reign over them, bring hither and ſlay before me.

Rom. x. 16. They have not all obeyed the Goſpel, Iſa. 53. 1.

xvi. 18. Some ſerve not our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but their own Belly.

Gal. iii. 1. Who hath bewitched you, that ye ſhould not obey the Truth.

2 Theſſ. i. 7. The Lord Jeſus Chriſt ſhall be revealed from Heaven with his mighty Angels.

Ver. 8. In flaming Fire, taking Vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 9. Who ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting Deſtruction from the Preſence of the Lord, and from the Glory of his Power.

Ver. 10. When he ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and admired in all them that believe.

1 Pet. iv. 17. What ſhall be the End of them that obey not the Goſpel? See Pſ. 2. 12. Deut. 18. 18, 19. Rev. 12. 5.—19. 15. See Chriſt's kingly Office.

Works.

73. *God will render to Mankind according to their Works, good or bad.*

Job xxxiv. 10. Far be it from God that he ſhould do Wickedneſs.

Ver. 11. For the Work of a Man will he render unto him, and cauſe every Man to find according to his Work.

Pſ. lxii. 12. The Lord rendereth unto every Man according to his Work.

Eccl. xii. 4. God will bring every Man's Work into Judgment, 1 Cor. 13. 5. Every Man's Work ſhall be made manifeſt.

Iſa. iii. 10. Say ye to the Righteous that it ſhall be well with them, for they ſhall eat the Fruit of their Doings.

Iſa.

Isa. iii. 11. Wo unto the Wicked, it shall be ill with him, for the Reward of his Hands shall be given him.

Jer. xvii. 10. I the Lord search the Heart and try the Reins, even to give every Man according to his Ways, and according to the Fruit of his Doings, Prov. 24 12.

xxxii. 19. Thine Eyes are upon all the Ways of the Sons of Men, to give every one according to his Ways, and according to the Fruit of his Doings.

Matt. xvi. 27. The Son of Man shall come in his Glory with his Angels, and then shall he reward every Man according to his Works.

Rom. ii. 6. God will render to every Man according to his Works.

2 Cor. v. 10. We must all appear before the Judgment-Seat of Christ; that every one may receive the Things done in his Body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Gal. vi. 7. Whatsoever a Man soweth, that shall he also reap.

Eph. vi. 8. Whatsoever good things any Man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord.

1 Pet. i. 17. God without respect of Persons judgeth according to every Man's Work.

Rev. ii. 23. All the Churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the Reins and Hearts, and I will give unto every one of you according unto your Works.

Rev. xx. 12. I saw the Dead small and great stand before God, and the Books were opened, and another Book was opened which is the Book of Life, and the Dead were judged out of those things which were written in the Books according to their Works.

xxii. 12. Behold I come quickly and my Reward is with me, to give every Man according as his Works shall be. See this reward prayed for, against the Wicked, Neh. 6. 14. Ps. 28. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 14. Threatned against the Wicked, Jer. 21. 14.—25. 14. Ezek. 7. 27. —24. 14. Mic. 7. 13. 2 Cor. 11. 15.

74. *Good Works commanded.* Matt. v. 16. Let your Light so shine before Men, that they may see your good Works, and glorify your Father which is in Heaven, 1 Pet. 2. 12. 15.

Col. i. 10. Walk worthy of the Lord, unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good Work, John 15. 8. Herein, saith Christ, is my Father glorified, that ye bear much Fruit, so shall ye be my Disciples.

1 Tim. ii. 8. I will that Women adorn themselves with good Works.

v. 10. Let a Widow be taken into the Number, having followed every good Work.

2 Tim. ii. 21. If a Man purge himself from these Sins, he shall be a Vessel sanctified unto Honour, and meet for the Master's Use, and prepared unto every good Work.

Tit. ii. 7. In all Things shewing thy self a Pattern of good Works.

iii. 1. Put them in Mind to be ready to every good Work.

Ver. 8. These Things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they who have believed in God, might be careful to maintain good Works, these Things are good and profitable unto Men.

Ver.

Ver. 14. Let ours alſo learn to maintain good Works for neceſſary Uſes.

Heb. x. 24. Let us conſider one another, to provoke unto Love and to good Works. See Jam. 3. 13.

75. *Ability for performing good Works, promiſed*, Iſa. xxvi. 21. Lord, thou wilt ordain Peace for us, for thou haſt wrought all our Works in us, 2 Cor. 5. 5.

lxi. 8. I will direct their Work in truth, ſaith the Lord.

2 Cor. ix. 8. God is able to make all Grace abound toward you, that ye always having all Sufficiency in all Things may abound to every good Work.

Eph. ii. 10. We are God's Workmanſhip created in Chriſt Jeſus into good Works, which God hath before ordained that we ſhould walk in them.

iii. 20. His Power worketh in us. Eph. 1. 19.

Phil i. 6. He that hath begun a good Work in you, will perform it until the Day of Chriſt.

Phil. ii. 12. Work out your Salvation with Fear and Trembling, for it is God that worketh in you, both to will and to do of his good Pleaſure.

2 Theſſ. ii. 17. Our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and God even our Father, comfort your Hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good Word and Work.

2 Tim. iii. 16. The Scripture is profitable for Doctrine, for Reproof, for Correction and Inſtruction in Righteouſneſs.

Ver. 17. That the Man of God may be perfect, throughly furniſhed unto all good Works.

2 Tim. iv. 18. The Lord will deliver me from every evil Work, and preſerve me to his heavenly Kingdom.

Tit. ii. 14. Chriſt gave himſelf for us that he might redeem us from all Iniquity, and purify unto himſelf a peculiar People zealous of good Works.

Heb. ix. 14. The Blood of Chriſt ſhall purge your Conſcience from dead Works to ſerve the living God.

xiii. 20. Now the God of Peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that great Shepherd of the Sheep through the Blood of the everlaſting Covenant;

Ver. 21. Make you perfect in every good Work to do his Will, working in you, that which is well-pleaſing in his Sight, through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be Glory, for ever and ever. Amen. See Ability for Obedience. Alſo ſee, God doth ſtrengthen, lead, Guide, &c.

76. *Promiſes to the Performance of good Works.* Heb. vi. 10. God is not unrighteous to forget your Work and Labour of Love.

Rom. ii. 10. Glory, Honour and Peace to every one that worketh Good.

Gal. vi. 4. Let every Man prove his own Work, and then ſhall he have rejoicing in himſelf, and not in another.

James i. 25. A Doer of the Work ſhall be bleſſed in his Deed.

ii. 17. Faith without Works is dead. See this Ch. from Ver. 14. to 24.

Rev. xiv. 13. Bleſſed are the Dead which die in the Lord, they reſt from

from their Labours, and their Works do follow them. See 2 Chron. 15. 7.—31. 20, 21. Isa. 49. 4. Jer. 31. 16. Rev. 2. 2.—9. 13. 19. 26. 28.—3. 1. 8. 15.

77. *Examples of good Works.* Acts x. 28. Jesus went about doing good. John 10. 32. See Examples of Obedience in the above 2d. or 3d Ch. of Rev.

78. *Omission of good Works, Threats.* Luke xii. 47. That Servant which knew his Lord's Will and did it not, shall be beaten with many Stripes.

James i. 22. Be ye Doers of the Word, and not Hearers only, deceiving yourselves. See the Parable of the Talent hid in the Earth. Matt. 25. 25, 26. 30. And Christ's Sentence against the Wicked, for omitting Duty, Matt 25. 41, 42. The unfruitful Tree cut down. Matt. 3. 10.—7. 19. Luke 3. 9.—13. 6. 10. John 5. 2. The barren Fig-Tree cursed, Matt. 21. 19. The Parable of the Seed sown, not bearing Fruit. Matt. 13. 23. Mark 4. 4. Luke 8. 8. The Servants professing but not working, Matt. 21. 30. Not being rich toward God, Luke 12. 20, 21. Is being like a Fool, James 4. 17. Jude 12. Deut. 32. 32. Heb. 6. 8.

Doing Good.

79. *Shunning Evil, and doing Good commanded.* Ps. xxxiv. 14. Depart from Evil, and do Good. Ps. 37. 3. 8. 27. Isa. 56. 2. Isa. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 11.

Ps. xcvii. 10. Ye that love the Lord, hate Evil.

Matt. xii. 12. It is lawful to do well on the Sabbath Day.

2 Cor. xiii. 7. I pray God, that ye do no Evil

1 Pet. ii. 15. It is the Will of God, that with Well-doing ye may put to silence the Ignorance of foolish Men.

iii. 11. Eschew Evil and do good. Ver. 17.

iv. 15. Let none of you suffer as an evil Doer.

1 John Ver. 11. Follow not that which is Evil, but that which is good.

Examples. Job i. 1. Job feared God and eschewed Evil. Ver. 8. Ch 2, 3.

Ps. cxix. 10. I have refrained my Feet from every evil Way.

Acts x. 38. Jesus went about doing Good.

80. *Promises to them that do Good, that do well.* Gen. iv. 7. If thou dost well, shalt thou not be accepted?

Matt. xxvi. 44. Blessed is that Servant whom his Lord shall find so doing.

Rom. ii. 7. To those who seek for Glory, Honour, and Immortality by a patient Continuance in well-doing, God will give eternal Life

Ver. 10. Glory, Honour and Peace to every Man that worketh Good.

Gal. vi. 9. Let us not be weary in Well-doing, for in due Season we shall reap if we faint not.

Eph. vi 8. Whatsoever good Thing any Man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord.

1 Pet. iv. 19 Let them that suffer according to the Will of God, commit the keeping of their Souls to him in Well-doing.

Evil Doers.

81. *Evil Doers and their Works to be avoided.* Exod. xxiii. 2. Thou ſhalt not follow a Multitude to do Evil.

Ver. 24. Thou ſhalt not do after their Works, Lev. 18. 3.

Pſ. xxvi. 5. I have hated the Congregation of evil Doers, I will not ſit with the Wicked.

ci 3. I hate the Works of them that turn aſide, it ſhall not cleave to me. Ver. 8.

cxix. 115. Depart from me, ye evil Doers, for I will keep the Commandments of my God.

cxli. 4. Incline not my Heart to any evil Thing, to practice wicked Works with Men that work Iniquity,

Iſa. lvi. 2. Bleſſed is the Man that keepeth his Hand from doing Evil.

Matt. xxiii. 3. Do ye not after the Works of the Scribes and Phariſees, for they ſay and do not.

Rom. xii. 2. Be not conformed to this World.

Eph. iv. 17. Walk not as other Gentiles.

1 Pet. iv. 3. The time paſt of our Life may ſuffice us, to have wrought the Will of the Gentiles.

Rev. xviii. 4. I heard a Voice, ſaying, come out, my People, that ye be not Partakers of her Sins, and that ye receive not of her Plagues, Iſa. 51. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Evil Company is to be avoided, beſides ſome of the above Scriptures. See Pſ. 1. 1, 2.—125. 11. Prov. 1. 15.—4. 14.—16. 29.—22. 25.

82. *Doing Evil the Character of the Wicked* Pſ. xxxvi. 3. The Wicked hath left off to be wiſe and to do Good, Pſ. 14. 3.—53. 1. 3. Rom. 3. 12.

Prov. ii. 14. The Wicked rejoice to do Evil (Mic. 7. 3.) they do Evil with both Hands.

Eccl. viii. 11. Becauſe Sentence againſt an evil Work is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the Hearts of the Sons of Men is fully ſet in them to do Evil.

Jer. iv. 22. My People are wiſe to do Evil, but to do good they have no Knowledge.

xiii. 23. Can the Ethiopian change his Skin, or the Leopard his Spots, then may ye alſo do Good, that are accuſtomed to do Evil.

Rom. vii. 19. The Good that I would I do not, but the Evil which I would not, that I do.

Ver. 21. I find a Law in my Members that when I would do Good, Evil is preſent with me.

83. *Threats againſt evil Doers.* 2 Sam. iii. 39. The Lord ſhall reward the Doer of Evil, according to his Wickedneſs.

Job viii. 20. God will not help evil Doers.

Pſ. xxxiv. 16. The Face of the Lord is againſt them that do Evil, 1 Pet. 3. 12. Mic. 3, 4.

xxxvii. 9. Evil Doers ſhall be cut off.

Iſa. i. 4. A Seed of evil Doers, Children that are Corrupters.

Ver 15. When ye make many Prayers I will not hear. See Threats from Ver. 5. to 16.

xiv. 20. The Seed of evil Doers ſhall never be renowned.

Iſa.

Iſa. xxxi. 2. God will ariſe againſt the Houſe of evil Doers, Pſ. 94. 16.

Jer. iv. 4. Thus ſaith the Lord, circumciſe yourſelves to the Lord, leſt my Fury come forth like Fire and burn that none can quench it, becauſe of the Evil of your doings. Ch. 21. 12. Ezek. 36. 17. Jer. 26. 3.—44. 22. 2 Kings 22. 17.

xviii. 10. If a Nation do evil in my Sight, I will repent me of the Good wherewith I ſaid I would benefit them.

Ezek. xxxvi. 9. According to their Way, and according to their Doings, I judged them, Hoſ. 4. 9.—12. 2. Zech. 1. 6.

Hoſ. vii. 2. Their own Doings have beſet them about, Jer. 4. 18.

Rom. ii. 9. Tribulation and Anguiſh ſhall be upon every Soul of Man that doth Evil. See Deut. 4. 25, 26.—31. 29.—Iſa. 4. 18. 20. 22.—59. 6.—66. 18. Jer. 7. 13. 18.—32. 30.—44. 8. Ezek. 21. 24.—33. 26. 29.

Works of Darkneſs.

84. *Darkneſs and the Works thereof.* Pſ. 82. 5. The Wicked walk in Darkneſs.

Prov. ii. 13. Evil Men leave the Paths of Uprightneſs, to walk in the Paths of Darkneſs.

iv. 19. The Way of the Wicked is as Darkneſs.

John iii. 19. Men love Darkneſs rather than Light, becauſe their Deeds are Evil.

Rom. i. 21. Their fooliſh Heart was darkned, Ver. 22. They became Fools.

Eph. iv. 18. Having the Underſtanding darkned, Matt. 6. 23.

1 John ii. 9. 11. He that hateth his Brother is in Darkneſs.

Rev. xvi. 10. The Kingdom of the Beaſt was full of Darkneſs.

85. *Threats.* Iſa. v. 20. Wo to them that call Evil Good, and Good Evil, that put Darkneſs for Light, and Light for Darkneſs.

xxix. 15. Wo to them whoſe Works are in the Dark.

1 Cor. iv. 5. The Lord will bring to Light the hidden Things of Darkneſs.

Not in Darkneſs.

86. *The Righteous walk not in Darkneſs.* John viii. 12. He that followeth Chriſt ſhall not walk in Darkneſs, Ch. 13. 35.

Acts xxvi. 18. The Lord ſaid to Paul, I ſend thee to open Men's Eyes and turn them from Darkneſs to Light, and from the Power of Satan unto God.

Rom. xiii. 12. Let us caſt off the unfruitful Works of Darkneſs.

2 Cor. vi. 14. What Communion hath Light with Darkneſs.

Eph. v. 11. Have no Fellowſhip with the unfruitful Works of Darkneſs.

vi. 12. Wreſtle againſt the Rulers of the Darkneſs of this World.

Col. i. 13. God hath delivered us from the Power of Darkneſs, 1 Pet. 2. 9.

1 Theſſ. v. 4. Ye are not in Darkneſs.

Ver. 5. Ye are all the Children of Light, and of the Day.

1 John i. 6. If we ſay that we have Fellowſhip with him and walk in Darkneſs, we lie and do not the Truth.

Dead Works.

87. *The Wicked, and their Works called Dead, the righteous are alive from the Dead.* Rom. vi. 13. Yield yourselves unto God as those that are alive from the Dead.

Eph. ii. 1. You hath he quickened who were dead in Trespasses and Sins.

Eph. v. 14. Awake thou that sleepest, arise from the Dead, and Christ shall give thee Light.

Col. ii. 13. You being dead in your Sins hath he quickned.

1 Tim. v. 6. She that liveth in Pleasures is dead while she liveth.

Heb. vi. 1. Repentance from dead Works.

ix. 14. The Blood of Christ shall purge your Conscience from dead Works, to serve the living God.

Jude xii. The wicked are as Trees twice dead.

Rev. iii. 1. Thou hast a Name that thou livest and art Dead.

Works of the Devil, Children of the Devil.

88. *Works of the Devil, Children of the Devil.* John viii. 44 To the wicked Jesus said ye are of your Father the Devil, and the Lusts of your Father ye will do.

Acts xiii. 10. Paul said, O thou Child of the Devil, thou Enemy of all Righteousness.

1 Tim. iv. 1. Some will depart from the Faith giving heed to seducing Spirits, and Doctrines of Devils.

John iii 8. He that committeth Sin is of the Devil.

Ver. 10. In this the Children of God are manifest and the Children of the Devil, whosoever doth not Righteousness is not of God.

89. *The righteous have no Fellowship with the Children of the Devil.* 1 Cor. x. 20. I would not that ye should have Fellowship with Devils, Ver. 21.

Eph. iv. 27. Neither give place to the Devil.

James iv. 7. Resist the Devil, and he will flee from you.

Works of the Flesh.

90. *Works of the Flesh, living after the Flesh.* Rom. vii. 5. When we were in the Flesh, the Motions of Sin did work in our Members to bring forth Fruit unto Death.

Ver. 18. In my Flesh dwelleth no good Thing.

Ver. 25. With the Flesh I serve the Law of Sin.

viii. 6. To be carnally minded is Death.

Ver. 7. The carnal Mind is enmity against God.

Ver. 13. If ye live after the Flesh, ye shall die.

xiii. 14. Put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no Provision for the Flesh to fulfil the Lusts thereof.

2 Cor. vii. 1. Let us cleanse ourselves from all Filthiness of Flesh and Spirit.

Gal v. 17. The Flesh lusteth against the Spirit.

Ver. 19. The Works of the Flesh are Adultery, Fornication, Uncleanness, Lasciviousness, &c.

Gal.

Gal. v. 24. They that are Christ's have crucified the Flesh.

vi 8. He that soweth to the Flesh shall of the Flesh reap Corruption.

Eph. ii. 1. Ye were dead in Trespasses and Sins.

Eph. ii. 2. Wherein in time past ye walked according to the Course of this World.

Ver. 3. In the Lusts of your Flesh fulfilling the Desires of Flesh and of the Mind, and were by Nature Children of Wrath. Ver. 11.

Col. ii. 11. Putting off the Body of the Sins of the Flesh by the Circumcision of Christ.

Ver. 13. You being dead in your Sins hath he quickened.

Ver. 18. Let no Man beguile you vainly puffed up by his fleshly Mind.

1 Pet. ii. 11. Abstain from fleshly Lusts which war against the Soul.

iv. 2. Live not in the Flesh, to the Lusts of Men, but to the Will of God.

2 Pet. ii. 20. If after they have escaped the Pollutions of the World through the Knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein and overcome, the latter End is worse with them than the Beginning.

1 John ii. 16. The Lust of the Flesh, the Lust of the Eye, and the pride of Life, is not of the Father.

91. *Lusts of the Flesh forbidden to Christians.* Rom. vi. 12. Let not Sin reign in your mortal Body, that ye should obey it in the Lusts thereof, Ver. 13.

xiii. 14. Put ye on the Lord Jesus, and make not Provision for the Flesh to fulfil the Lusts thereof.

Gal. v. 16. Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the Lusts of the Flesh.

Ver. 17. For the Flesh lusteth against the Spirit.

Ver. 24. They that are Christ's have crucified the Flesh with the Affections and Lusts.

Eph. iv. 22. Put off the old Man which is corrupt according to the deceitful Lusts.

2 Tim. ii. 22. Flee youthful Lusts, but follow Righteousness, Faith, &c.

Tit. ii. 12. Denying Ungodliness and worldly Lusts, we should live soberly, righteously and godly in this present World.

1 Pet. i. 14. As obedient Children not fashioning yourselves according to the former Lusts in your Ignorance.

ii. 11. I beseech you as Strangers and Pilgrims abstain from fleshly Lusts which war against the Soul.

iv. 2. Live no longer to the Lusts of Men, but to the Will of God.

Ver. 3. The Time past of our Life may suffice us to have wrought the Will of the Gentiles, when we walked in Lasciviousness, Lusts, Excess of Wine, Revellings, Banquettings, and abominable Idolatries.

2 Pet. i. 4. There are given to us exceeding great and precious Promises, that by these ye might be Partakers of a divine Nature, having escaped the Corruption that is in the World through Lust.

1 John ii. 16. All that is in the World, the Lusts of the Flesh, the Lust of the Eye, and the Pride of Life is not of the Father, but is of the World.

Ver. 17. The World passeth away and the Lust thereof.

92. *Lusting after Women.* Prov. vi. 25. Lust not after her Beauty, in thine Heart.

Matt.

Matt. v. 28. Whoſoever looketh on a Woman to luſt after her, hath committed Adultery with her already in his Heart.

93. *Luſting after Meats and Drinks.* See Inſtances in the Jews puniſhed, Numb. 11. 4. 34. Pſ. 78. 18. 30.—81. 12.—106. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 6.

94. *The Evil of Luſts.* John viii. 44. They are of the Devil. 1 John 2. 26. They are of the World. Mark 4. 19. They choak the Word.

Eph, ii. 3. They prevail in the Children of Diſobedience and Wrath.

1 Theſſ. iv. 5. In thoſe who knew not God, Tit. 3. 3.

James i. 14. By them Men are drawn away to Sin, and enticed, Ver. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 18.

iv. 1. From them proceed Wars and Fightings among Men, Ver. 2. 3. 5. Becauſe of them Prayers are not anſwered.

2 Tim. iv. 3. Through them Men pervert the Goſpel, Ch. 3. 6. 2 Pet. 3. 3. Jude Ver. 16. 18.

1 Tim. vi. 9. They drown Men in Deſtruction and Perdition.

Corruption of Sin.

95. *Corruption prevailing.* Gen. vi. 11. The Earth was corrupt before God.

vi. 12. For all Fleſh had corrupted their Way upon the Earth.

Exod, xxxii. 7. The Lord ſaid unto Moſes, thy People have corrupted themſelves, Deut. 9. 12.

Ver. 8. They have turned aſide quickly, out of the Way, Deut. Ch. 31. 29.

Deut. xxxii. 5. They have corrupted themſelves, their Spot is not the Spot of God's Children, they are a perverſe and wicked Generation.

Ver. 6. Do ye thus requite the Lord? O fooliſh People, and unwiſe, Judges 2. 19.

Matt. vii. 17. A corrupt Tree bringeth forth evil Fruit, Ver. 18. Ch. 12. 23.

Rev. xix. 2. The great Whore did corrupt the Earth, with her Fornications. See Iſa. 1. 4. Hoſ. 9. 9. Zeph. 3. 38.

96. *Confeſſion of Corruption.* Neh. i. 7. We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept thy Commandments, &c. Ezek. 20. 44. Pardon promiſed.

The Righteous not corrupt.

97. *The righteous not corrupt.* Eph. iv. 22. Put off the old Man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful Luſts, and put on the new Man, which after God is created in Righteouſneſs and true Holineſs.

2 Pet. i. 4. God hath given to us exceeding great and precious Promiſes, that by theſe ye might be Partakers of a divine Nature, having eſcaped the Corruption that is in the World, through Luſt. See 1 Pet. 1. 22, 23.

Defile-

Defilement of Sin.

98. *Defilement of Sin.* Matt. xv. 18. Thoſe Things which proceed out of the Mouth, come forth from the Heart, and defile the Man, Ver. 11.

Ver. 19. For out of the Heart proceed evil Thoughts, Murders, Adulteries, Fornications, Thefts, falſe Witneſs, Blaſphemies.

Ver. 20. Theſe are the things which defile a Man.

99. *Threats.* Lev. xviii. 25. The Land is defiled, therefore I do viſit the Iniquity thereof upon it.

Ver. 28. The Land ſhall ſpue you out, when ye defile it, as it ſpued out the Nations before you.

Numb. xxxv. 34. Defile not the Land wherein I dwell, for I the Lord dwell among the Children of Iſrael, Ch. 43. 7, 8.

Iſa. xxiv. 5. The Earth is defiled under the Inhabitants thereof, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed the Law, changed the Ordinances, &c.

Ver. 6. Therefore hath the Curſe devoured the Earth.

Rev. xxi. 27. There ſhall in no wiſe enter into the Kingdom of Heaven any Thing that defileth, &c. See Ezek. 36. 17, 18. Hoſ. 5. 3. 6. Tit. 1. 15. Heb. 12. 15.

Rev. iii. 4. Thou haſt a few Names, which have not defiled their Garments.

Uncleanneſs.

100 *Uncleanneſs of Sin.* Iſa. vi. 5. I dwell in the midſt of a People of unclean Lips.

Ezek xliv. 23. Cauſe them to diſcern between the Clean and Unclean, Ch. 22. 26.

Matt. xxiii. 2. Ye are full of all Uncleanneſs.

Rom. vi. 19. Ye yielded your Members Servants to Uncleanneſs.

Gal. v. 19. The Works of the Fleſh are Uncleanneſs.

Eph. iv. 19. Who being paſt Feeling have given themſelves over to Laſciviouſneſs, to work all Uncleanneſs with Greedineſs, Rom. 1. 24.

2 Pet. ii. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the Godly out of Temptations, and to reſerve the Unjuſt unto the Day of Judgment to be puniſhed.

Ver. 10. But chiefly them that walk after the Fleſh in the Luſts of Uncleanneſs.

101. *Confeſſion of Uncleanneſs.* Iſa. lxiv. 6. We are all as an unclean Thing, and our Righteouſneſs as filthy Rags, Ch. 1. 5. 6.

102. *Promiſes againſt Uncleanneſs of Sin.* Iſa. xxxv. 8. An high Way ſhall be in the Land, called the Way of Holineſs, the Unclean ſhall not paſs over it.

lii. 1. Put on thy beautiful Garments, O Jeruſalem, the holy City, there ſhall no more come into thee, the Uncircumciſed and the Unclean.

Ezek. xxxvi. 29. I will ſave you from all your Uncleanneſs.

Zech. xiii. 1. There ſhall be a Fountain opened for Sin and Uncleanneſs.

103. *Direc-*

103. *Directions.* Eph. v. 3. Uncleanneſs let it not be named amongſt you.

Col. iii. 5. Mortify Fornication, Uncleanneſs, 1 Theſſ. 5. 7.

104. *Threats.* Ezek. xxxix. 24. According to their Uncleanneſs have I done unto them.

Eph. v. 5. No Whoremonger, nor unclean Perſon, nor covetous Man who is an Idolater, hath any Inheritance in the Kingdom of Chriſt and of God.

Pollution.

105. *Pollution.* Ezek. xvi. 6. 22. I ſaw thee polluted in thine own Blood, and ſaid unto thee, live.

Zeph. iii. 1. Woe to the City that is filthy and polluted.

2 Pet. ii. 20. If after they have eſcaped the Pollutions of the World, through the Knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, they are again intangled therein and overcome, the latter End is worſe with them than the Beginning. See the Wicked pollute God's Name, Iſa. 20. 9.—48. 11. Jer. 34. 16. Ezek. 13. 19.—39. 7. Mal. 1. 7. They pollute God's Houſe, 2 Chron. 36. 14. Ezek. 44. 7. Zeph. 3. 4. They pollute God's Sabbaths, Iſa. 56. 2. Ezek. 20. 13. to 24.

Filthineſs.

106. *Filthineſs.* Ezra ix. 11. The Land is unclean, with the Filthineſs of the People, Lam. 1. 9.

Prov. xxx. 12. There is a Generation that are pure in their own Eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their own Filthineſs, Rev. 17. 4.

107. *Directions.* 2 Cor. vii. 1. Let us cleanſe ourſelves from all Filthineſs of Fleſh and Spirit, perfecting Holineſs in the Fear of God.

Eph. v. 4. Let not Filthineſs be once named amongſt you.

Col. iii. 8. Put off all filthy Communications, James 1. 21.

2 Pet. ii. 7. Lot was vexed with the filthy Converſation of the Wicked.

Ezra vi. 21. The Children of Iſrael, ſeparated themſelves from the Filthineſs of the Heathen, to ſeek the Lord God of Iſrael.

108. *Promiſes.* Iſa. iv. 3. Every one in Zion ſhall be called holy.

Ver. 4. When the Lord ſhall have waſhed away the Filth of the Daughters of Zion.

Ezek. xxxvi. 5. From all your Filthineſs will I cleanſe you, Ch. 22. 15.——24. 13.

109. *Threats.* Rev. xxii. 11. He that is filthy let him be filthy ſtill.

Ezek. xxiv. 13. Thou ſhalt not be purged from thy Filthineſs.

Vileneſs.

110. *Vileneſs of Sin.* 1 Sam. iii. 13. I will Judge Eli's Houſe for ever, for the Iniquity which he knoweth, becauſe his Sons made themſelves vile, and he reſtrained them not.

Pſ. xii. 8. The Wicked walk on every Side when vile Men are exalted, Pſ. 94. 20.

xv. 4. In the Eyes of the Righteous, a vile Perſon is deſpiſed.

Jer

Jer. xv. 19. Take forth the Precious from the Vile.

Rom. i. 26. They did not like to retain God in their Knowledge wherefore God gave them over to vile Affections.

Ver. 27. He gave them over to a reprobate Mind.

111. *Confeſſion of Vileneſs.* Job xl. 4. Behold I am vile, what ſhall I anſwer thee, I will lay my Hand upon my Mouth, Gen. 32. 10. Ezra 9. 6.

Abominableneſs.

112. *Abominableneſs of Sin.* Job xv. 16. How abominable and filthy is Man, that drinketh Iniquity like Water?

Pſ. xiv. 1. They have done abominable Works, none doth good, Pſ. 53. 1.

Jer. xliv. 4 I ſent unto you my Servants, the Prophets, ſaying, do not this abominable Thing that I hate, Ezek. 23. 36.

Ver. 7. Wherefore commit ye this great Evil againſt your own Souls.

Ezek. xviii. 24. When the Righteous doth according to the Abominations that the wicked Man doth, he ſhall die.

xxxiii. 29. They ſhall know that I am the Lord, when I have laid the Land deſolate for all their Abominations.

Rev. xxi. 8. The Fearful and Unbelieving, and the Abominable, &c. ſhall have their Part in the Lake that burneth with Fire and Brimſtone.

Ver. 27. There ſhall in no wiſe enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, any Thing that defileth or worketh an Abomination.

Theſe Things are Abomination in the Sight of God, *viz.* the Sacrifice, the Way, the Thoughts of the Wicked, Prov. 15. 8, 9. 26. He that juſtifieth the Wicked. Prov. 17. 15. The Froward, Prov. 3. 32.—11. 20. He that turneth away his Ear from hearing the Law, Ch. 28. 9. Thoſe that deny God in Works, Tit. 1. 16.

The Juſt.

113. *Promiſes to the juſt, and Prayers for them.* Pſ. vii. 9. O let the Wickedneſs of the Wicked come to an End, but eſtabliſh the juſt.

Prov. iii. 33. The Curſe of the Lord is in the Houſe of the Wicked, but he bleſſeth the Habitation of the Juſt.

iv. 18. The Path of the Juſt, is as the ſhining Light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect Day.

x. 6. Bleſſings are upon the Head of the Juſt, but Violence coveret the Mouth of the Wicked.

Ver. 7. The Memory of the Juſt is bleſſed, but the Name of the Wicked ſhall rot.

xi. 9. Through Knowledge ſhall the Juſt be delivered.

xii. 13. The Juſt ſhall come out of Trouble.

Ver. 21. There ſhall no Evil happen to the Juſt.

xiii. 22. The Wealth of the Sinner, is laid up for the Juſt, Job 27. 16, 17.

Prov. xvii. 15. He that juſtifieth the Wicked, and he that condemneth the Juſt, even they both are an Abomination to the Lord.

Ver. 26. To puniſh the Juſt is not good.

xxiv. 16. A juſt Man falleth ſeven Times, and riſeth up again, but the Wicked ſhall fall into Miſchief.

Iſa. xxvi. 7. Thou doſt weigh the Path of the Juſt.

Ezek. xviii. 5. 9. If a Man be juſt, and do that which is lawful and right, he ſhall ſurely live.

Hab. ii. 4. The Juſt ſhall live by Faith, Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.

Luke i. 17. He ſhall turn the Diſobedient to the Wiſdom of the Juſt.

xiv. 13. When thou makeſt a Feaſt, call the Poor, &c.

Ver. 14. Thou ſhall be recompenſed at the Reſurrection of the Juſt.

Heb. xii. 23. The Spirits of juſt Men made perfect.

2 Pet. ii. 3. God delivered juſt Lot, vexed with the filthy Converſation of the Wicked.

Unjuſt.

114. *Threatenings againſt the Unjuſt.* Prov. xi. 7. When a wicked Man dieth his Expectation ſhall periſh, and the Hope of the unjuſt Man periſheth.

xxix. 27. An unjuſt Man is an Abomination to the Juſt.

2 Pet. ii. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the Godly out of Temptations, and to reſerve the Unjuſt unto the Day of Judgment to be puniſhed.

Ver. 10. But chiefly them that walk after the Luſts of the Fleſh.

115. *The Unjuſt hurtful in the Earth.* Pſ. xliii. 1. O God deliver me from the unjuſt Man.

Iſa. xxvi 10. In the Land of Uprightneſs will he deal unjuſtly.

Zeph. iii. 7. The Unjuſt knoweth no Shame.

Luke xvi. 10. He that is unjuſt in that which is leaſt, is unjuſt alſo in much.

1 Cor. vi. 1. Dare any of you go to Law before the Unjuſt.

N. B. Juſt and Unjuſt, in the above mentioned Paſſages, are taken for a more univerſal Character, than merely Acts of civil Juſtice between Man and Man.

Good Men.

116. *The general Character of a good Man's Walk or Life.*

Gen. v. 22. He walketh with God, Ch. 6. 9.

xvii. 1. Walketh before God, Ch. 24. 40.—48. 15. 1 Sam. 2. 35. 1 Kings 3. 6.—8. 25.—9. 4. Pſ. 56. 13.—116. 9. Iſa. 38. 3.

Matt. vi. 10. He doth the Will of God, Heb. 10. 36.

Pſ. xl. 8. He delighteth to do God's Will.

Eph. vi. 6. He doth God's Will from the Heart.

Col. iv. 12. He ſtands compleat and perfect in the Will of God.

1 Pet. iv. 2. He lives to the Will of God.

Exod. xvi. 4. He walketh in God's Law.

Ezek.

Ezek. xi. 20. In God's Commandments, Statutes and Judgments, Pſ. 89. 30. Ezek. 18. 9.—20. 19.—37. 24. Zech. 10. 12. Luke 1. 6. Gal. 6. 16.

Pſ. cxxviii. 1. In God's Ways, Pſ. 119. 3.—143. 8. Iſa. 2. 3. Jer. 6. 16. Hoſ. 14. 9.

xxvi 3. In God's Truth, Pſ. 86. 11. Iſa. 2. 5.—38. 3. 2 John Ver. 4. 6. 3 John Ver. 3. 4.

Col. i. 10. Worthy of God, to pleaſe him, 1 Theſſ. 4. 1.

Col. ii. 6. Walk in Chriſt. 1 John 2. 6. Walk as Chriſt walked.

Gal. v. 16. Walk after the Spirit. Rom. 8. 12. Led by the Spirit.

Eph. v. 8. In the Light, John 8. 12.—12. 35. 1 John 1. 7.

iv. 1. Worthy of his Vocation, 1 Cor. 7. 17.

Rom. vi. 14. Walketh in Newneſs of Life, Gal. 6. 16.

Prov. xxviii. 26. Walketh wiſely, Eph. 5. 15. Col. 4. 5.

Rom. xiii 13. Honeſtly, or honourably, 1 Theſſ. 4. 12.

To which may be added the ſeveral Diſpoſitions of Heart, and Duties of Life toward God and Man, mentioned in this Work, to which Promiſes are made.

117. *Promiſes to the Good.* 2 Chron. xix. 11. The Lord ſhall be with the good Man.

Pſ. i. 3. Whatſoever he doth ſhall proſper.

xxxvii. 23 The Steps of a good Man are ordered by the Lord.

cxii. 5. A good Man ſheweth Favour, and lendeth, he will guide his Affairs with Diſcretion.

Ver 6. He ſhall not be moved for ever.

Prov. ii. 20. Walk in the Way of good Men and keep the Paths of the Righteous.

Ver. 21. For the Upright ſhall dwell in the Land, and the Perfect ſhall remain in it.

xii. 2. A good Man obtaineth Favour of the Lord, but a Man of wicked Devices will he condemn.

xiii. 22. A good Man leaveth an Inheritance to his Childrens Children, and the Wealth of the Sinner is laid up for the Juſt.

xiv. 14. The Backſlider in Heart, ſhall be filled with his own Ways, but a good Man ſhall be ſatisfied from himſelf.

Ver. 19. The Evil bow before the Good, and the Wicked at the Gates of the Righteous.

Eccl ii. 26. God giveth to a Man that is good in his Sight, Wiſdom and Knowledge and Joy, but to the Sinner he giveth Travel to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God.

Matt. xxv. 21. Chriſt will ſay, well done, good and faithful Servant enter into the Joy of thy Lord.

Rom. v. 7. For a good Man ſome would even dare to die.

Evil Men.

118. *Evil Men.* Pſ. x. 15. O Lord, break thou the Arm of the evil Man.

cxl. 1. Deliver me, O Lord, from the evil Man.

Prov. ii 10. When Wiſdom entereth into thine Heart,

Ver. 11. Diſcretion ſhall preſerve thee.

Ver. 12. To deliver thee from the Way of the evil Man.

Pſ. iv. 14. Enter not in the Path of the Wicked, and go not in the Way of evil Men.

Ver. 15. Avoid it, paſs not by it, turn away from it, and paſs away.

xvii. 11. An evil Man ſeeketh only Rebellion.

xxiv. 1. Be not thou envious againſt evil Men, neither deſire to be with them, Ver. 19, 20.

xxviii. 5. Evil Men underſtand not Judgment.

xxix. 6. In the Tranſgreſſion of an evil Man is a Snare.

Matt. xii. 35. An evil Man out of the evil Treaſure of his Heart, bringeth forth evil Things.

2 Tim. iii. 9. Evil Men ſhall wax worſe and worſe.

Perverſeneſs.

119. *Perverſeneſs charged upon Sinners.* Deut. xxxii. 5. They have corrupted themſelves, their Spot is not the Spot of God's Children, they are a perverſe and crooked Generation.

1 Kings viii. 47. We have ſinned and done perverſly, we have committed Wickedneſs.

Job ix. 20. If I ſay I am perfect, my Mouth ſhall prove me perverſe.

xxxiii. 27. I have ſinned and perverted that which was right, and it profited me nothing.

Jer. iii. 21. They have perverted their Way and have forgotten the Lord their God.

xxiii. 36. They have perverted the Words of the living God.

Ezek. ix. 9. The City is full of Perverſeneſs, for they ſay, the Lord hath forſaken the Earth, and the Lord ſeeth not.

Matt. xvii. 17. Jeſus ſaid, O faithleſs and perverſe Generation.

120. *Threats.* Numb. xxii. 32. The Angel ſaid to Balaam, I went out to withſtand thee, becauſe thy Way is perverſe.

Prov. x. 9. He that is perverſe in his Ways ſhall be known.

xi. 3. The Perverſeneſs of Tranſgreſſors ſhall deſtroy them.

xii. 8. He that is of a perverſe Heart ſhall be deſpiſed.

xxviii. 6. Better is he that walketh in his Uprightneſs, than he that is perverſe in his Ways though he be rich.

Ver. 18. He that is perverſe in his Ways ſhall fall at once.

Mic. iii. 9. Hear, ye that pervert all Equity.

Ver. 12. Zion for your Sakes ſhall be plowed as a Field.

Perverſe Lips. Prov. 4. 24.—8. 8.—15. 4.—19. 1.—17. 20. Iſa. 59. 3.

Frowardneſs.

121. *Threats againſt the Froward.* Deut. xxxii. 20. I will hide my Face from them, they are a very froward Generation, Children in whom is no Faith.

Job v. 13. The Counſel of the Froward is carried headlong.

Pſ. xviii. 26. With the Pure thou wilt ſhew thyſelf Pure, and with the Froward thou wilt ſhew thyſelf Froward, 2 Sam. 22. 27.

Prov. iii. 32. The Froward is an Abomination to the Lord, Ch. 11. 20.

xvii. 20. He that hath a froward Heart findeth no good.

Prov.

Prov. xxi. 8. The Way of the Froward is ſtrange, but as for the pure his Work is right.

xxii. 5. Thorns and Snares are in the way of the Froward, but he that doth keep his Soul ſhall be far from them.

Iſa. lvii. 7. I ſmote him, he went on frowardly in the Way of his Heart.

122. *The Righteous not froward.* Pſ. ci. 4. A froward Heart ſhall depart from me.

Prov. viii. 8. All the Words of Wiſdom's Mouth are Righteouſneſs, there is nothing froward or perverſe in them. See froward Tongue, froward Mouth.

Prov. vi. 12. A wicked Man walketh with a froward Mouth.

x. 31. The froward Tongue ſhall be cut out.

Ver. 32. The Mouth of the Wicked ſpeaketh Frowardneſs, Ver. 30.

xvi. 28. A froward Man ſoweth Strife. See Ch. 17. 20.

Stubbornneſs.

123. *Stubbornneſs, the Stiff necked in their own Ways, and Ways of their own Sight and Eyes.* Exod. xxxii. 9. The Lord ſaid, it is a ſtiff-necked People.

Ver. 10. Let me alone that my Wrath may wax hot againſt them, that I may conſume them.

xxxiii. 3. 5. The Lord ſaid, I will not go up in the Midſt of thee, leſt I conſume thee, for thou art a ſtiff-necked People, Deut. 9. 6. 13.

Deut. xxix. 19. If any ſay I ſhall have Peace, though I walk in the Imagination of my Heart, to add Drunkenneſs to Thirſt.

Ver. 20. The Lord will not ſpare him, but the Anger of the Lord and his Jealouſy ſhall ſmoke againſt that Man, and all the Curſes that are written in this Book ſhall lye upon him, and the Lord ſhall blot out his Name from under Heaven.

1 Sam. xv. 23. Stubbornneſs is an Iniquity and Idolatry.

Jer. vii. 24. They turned not, nor inclined their Ear, but walked in the Counſels and in the Imagination of their evil Hearts, and went backward and not forward, Ver. 25, 26.

Ver. 29. The Lord hath rejected and forſaken the Generation of his Wrath.

xxxi. 18. Ephraim ſaid, thou haſt chaſtiſed me as a Bullock unaccuſtomed to the Yoke.

Acts vii. 51. Ye Stiff-necked and Uncircumciſed in Heart and Ears, ye do always reſiſt the Holy Ghoſt, Deut. 10. 16. 2 Chron. 30. 8.

The ſame Thing is implied in thoſe Expreſſions of walking after the Counſel or the Imagination of an evil Heart, as in the following Scriptures.

Eccl. xi 9. O young Man, walk in the Ways of thine Heart and in the Sight of thine Eyes, but know, that for all theſe Things God will bring thee to Judgment.

Jer iii. 17. Neither ſhall they walk any more after the Imagination of their evil Heart, Chap. 9. 14.—11. 8.—13. 10.—16 12.—17. 23. —23. 17.

Revolting.

124. *The Wicked are Revolters.* Iſa. i. 5. Why will ye be ſtricken any more, ye will revolt more and more.

Iſa.

Iſa. xxxi. 6 The Children of Iſrael have deeply revolted, Ch. 59. 13.

Jer. v. 23. This People hath a revolting and rebellious Heart, Ch. 6. 28.

Hoſ. ix. 15. I will love them no more, all their Princes are Revolters.

Rebellion.

125. *Rebellion againſt God forbidden.* Numb. xiv. 9. Rebel not againſt the Lord, the Lord is with us, Pſ. 78. 8.

Joſ. xxii. 29. The People ſaid, God forbid that we ſhould rebel againſt the Lord, and turn from following him.

Threats. 1 Sam xii. 15. If ye will rebel againſt the Commandment of the Lord, then ſhall the Hand of the Lord be againſt you, as it was againſt your Fathers.

xv. 23. Rebellion is as the Sin of Witchcraft, Stubbornneſs is as Iniquity and Idolatry.

Neh. ix. 26. They were diſobedient and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy Law behind their Backs, and wrought great Provocations.

Ver. 27. Therefore thou deliveredſt them into the Hands of their Enemies, who vexed them.

Pſ. lxviii. 6. Rebels dwell in a dry Land.

cvii. 11. Becauſe they rebelled againſt the Words of God, and contemned the Counſels of the moſt High.

Ver. 12. Therefore he brought down their Heart with Labour, they fell down, and there was none to help. See Num. 20. 24.—27. 14. Deut. 1. 26. 43.—9. 7. 23, 24.—31. 27.

Iſa. i. 2. I have nouriſhed and brought up Children, and they have rebelled againſt me.

Ver. 9. Except the Lord had left us a very ſmall Remnant, we ſhould have been as Sodom and like unto Gomorrah, Ver. 19, 20.

xxx. 1. Wo to rebellious Children, ſaith the Lord, that take Counſel but not of me, and that cover with a Covering, but not of my Spirit.

Ver. 9. This is a rebellious People, lying Children, that will not hear the Law of the Lord.

xlv. 9. Wo to him that ſtriveth with his Maker.

lxiii. 10. They rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit, therefore he was turned to be their Enemy, and he fought againſt them.

lxv. 2. I have ſpread out mine Hands all Day to a rebellious People, which walketh in a Way that is not good, after their own Thoughts.

lxv. 3. A People that provoketh me to Anger continually to my Face.

Ver. 6. I will recompenſe into their Boſom their Iniquities.

Jer. iv. 17. Enemies are againſt thee round about, becauſe ſhe hath been rebellious againſt me, ſaith the Lord.

Ver. 18. Thy Ways and thy Doings have procured theſe Things unto thee.

Lam. i. 13. From above he hath ſent Fire into my Bones, &c.

Ver. 18. The Lord is righteous, for I have rebelled againſt his Commandments.

iii. 42. We have tranſgreſſed and rebelled.

Lam. iii. 43. Thou haſt covered with Anger, and perſecuted us.

Ezek. xx. 8. They rebelled againſt me, I ſaid, I will pour out my Fury upon them, to accompliſh mine Anger againſt them, Ver. 13. 21. 38.

Dan. ix. 5. We have ſinned, and have committed Iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled even by departing from thy Precepts and from thy Judgments.

Hoſ. vii. 13. Wo unto them that rebel againſt me, Ch. 13. 16.

Enemies, Adverſaries.

126. *Enemies, Adverſaries of the Lord.* Deut. 32. 43. God will render Vengeance to his Adverſaries.

1 Sam. ii. 10. The Adverſaries of the Lord ſhall be broken to Pieces.

Pſ. xxxvii. 20. The Enemies of the Lord ſhall be as the Fat of Lambs, into Smoke ſhall they conſume away.

lxviii. 1. Let God ariſe, let his Enemies be ſcattered, Pſ. 83. 1, 2.

Ver. 21. God ſhall wound the Head of his Enemies.

xcvii. 3. A Fire goeth before him, and burneth up his Enemies round about.

Iſa. i. 24. I will eaſe me of mine Adverſaries, and avenge me of mine Enemies, ſaith the Lord.

lix. 18. According to their Deeds, he will repay Fury to his Adverſaries.

lxiv. 2. Make thy Name known to thine Adverſaries.

lxvi. 6. A Voice of Noiſe from the City, a Voice of the Lord, that rendereth Recompence to his Enemies.

Ver. 14. The Indignation of the Lord ſhall be known toward his Enemies.

Jer. xlvi. 10. This is the Day of the Lord God of Hoſts, a Day of Vengeance, that he may avenge him of his Adverſaries.

Nah. i. 2. The Lord will take Vengeance on his Adverſaries, he reſerveth Wrath for his Enemies.

Ver. 8. Darkneſs ſhall purſue his Enemies.

Heb. x. 27. Fiery Indignation ſhall devour the Adverſaries, Ver. 13.

127. *Deliverance from Enmity againſt God.* Rom. v. 10. When we were Enemies we were reconciled by the Death of his Son.

Col. i. 21. You who were Enemies in your Minds by wicked Works, hath he reconciled.

Wicked.

128. *God's Threatnings againſt the Wicked.* Exod. xxiii. 7. I will not juſtify the Wicked, Nah. 1. 3. The Lord will not acquit the Wicked.

Deut. xxviii. 20. The Lord ſhall ſend upon thee Curſing, Vexation, and Rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine Hand unto for to do; until thou be deſtroyed, and until thou periſh quickly; becauſe of the Wickedneſs of thy Doings whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

2 Sam. iii. 39. The Lord will reward the Doer of Evil, according to his Wickedneſs, Pſ. 28. 4.—94. 23. Iſa. 14. 16.

2 Chron. vi. 23. Judge thy Servants by requiting the Wicked, by recompenſing his Way upon his own Head.

Job. x 3. God will not ſhine upon the Counſel of the Wicked.

xx. 23. God ſhall caſt the Fury of his Wrath upon the Wicked, and rain it upon them.

xxi. 17. How oft is the Candle of the Wicked put out? and how oft cometh their Deſtruction upon them? God diſtributeth Sorrows in his Anger.

Ver. 19. God layeth up his Iniquity for his Children, he rewardeth him, and he ſhall know it.

Ver. 20. His Eyes ſhall ſee his Deſtruction, and he ſhall drink of the Wrath of the Almighty.

xxvii. 13. This is the Portion of a wicked Man from God. See to Ver. 22.

Ver. 22. For God ſhall caſt upon him and ſhall not ſpare.

xxxvi. 6. God preſerveth not the Life of the Wicked.

Pſ. v. 4. Thou art not a God that haſt Pleaſure in Wickedneſs, Pſ. 11. 5.

vii. 11. God is angry with the Wicked every Day.

ix. 5. Thou haſt deſtroyed the Wicked, thou haſt put out their Memory for ever.

x. 15. Break thou the Arm of the Wicked, Pſ. 37. 17. The Arms of the Wicked ſhall be broken.

xi. 6. Upon the Wicked God ſhall rain Snares, Fire and Brimſtone and an horrible Tempeſt, this ſhall be the Portion of their Cup, Jer. 23. 19.—30. 23.

xxviii. 3. Draw me not away with the Wicked.

Ver. 4. Give them according to their Deeds.

Ver. 5. The Lord ſhall deſtroy them and not build them up.

lxxiii. 18. Thou didſt ſet the Wicked in ſlippery Places.

lxxv. 8. For in the Hand of the Lord there is a Cup, and the Wine is red, it is full of Mixture, and he poureth out of the ſame; but the Dregs thereof all the Wicked of the Earth ſhall wring them out, and drink them.

xciv. 3. Lord, how long ſhall the wicked triumph? Ver. 23. God ſhall bring upon them their own Iniquity.

cvii. 34. God turneth a fruitful Land into Barrenneſs, for the Wickedneſs of them that dwell therein, Jer. 12. 4.

cxix. 119. Thou putteſt away all the Wicked of the Earth like Droſs.

cxxix. 4. The Lord hath cut aſunder the Cords of the Wicked.

cxxxix. 19. Surely thou wilt ſlay the Wicked, O God.

cxl. 8. Grant not, O Lord, the Deſire of the Wicked.

cxlv. 20. All the Wicked will the Lord deſtroy.

cxlvi. 9. The Way of the Wicked he turneth Upſide down.

cxlvii. 6. The Lord caſteth the Wicked down to the Ground.

Prov. iii. 33. The Curſe of the Lord is in the Houſe of the Wicked.

vi. 18. The Lord doth hate an Heart that deviſeth wicked Imaginations. Ch. 12. 2.

x. 3. God caſteth away the Subſtance of the Wicked.

xv. 8. The Sacrifice of the wicked is an Abomination to the Lord; 21. 27.

Prov.

Prov. xv. 9. The Way of the Wicked.

Ver. 26. The thoughts of the Wicked are an Abomination to the Lord.

Ver. 29. The Lord is far from the Wicked.

vi. 4. The Lord hath made the Wicked for the Day of Evil, Mal. 4. 1.

xxi. 12. God overthroweth the wicked for his Wickedneſs, Iſa. 13. 11.

Iſa. xi. 4. With the Breath of his Lips, God ſhall ſlay the Wicked, 2 Theſſ. 2. 8.

xiv. 5. The Lord hath broken the Staff of the wicked.

lvii. 21. There is no Peace ſaith my God to the wicked. Ch. 48. 22.—59. 8.

Jer. i. 16. I will utter my Judgments (ſaith the Lord) againſt them for all their Wickedneſs.

ii. 33. Thou haſt taught the wicked ones thy Ways.

Ver. 35. Behold I will plead with thee, ſaith the Lord.

vii. 12. See what I did to Shilo, for the Wickedneſs of my People.

xiv. 16. I will pour their own Wickedneſs upon them.

xxv. 31. God ſhall give them that are wicked to the Sword. Ezek. 31. 11.

xxxiii. 5. For their Wickedneſs, I have hid my Face from this City.

xliv. 9. Have ye forgotten the Wickedneſs, of your Fathers, and the Wickedneſs of your Kings, &c.

Ver. 11. I will ſet my Face againſt you for Evil.

Hoſ. vii. 1, 2. I remember all their Wickedneſs.

ix. 15. For the Wickedneſs of their Doings I will drive them out of my Houſe.

Joel iii. 13. Put ye in the Sickle, &c. for their Wickedneſs is great.

Jonah i. 2. Cry againſt Nineveh, for their Wickedneſs is come up before me.

Hab. iii. 13. Thou woundeſt the Head out of the Houſe of the Wicked.

Zeph. i. 3. I will conſume Man and Beaſt, and the ſtumbling Blocks with the Wicked.

Mal. iv. 1. Behold the Day cometh, that ſhall burn as an Oven, and all the Proud, yea, all that do wickedly ſhall be Stubble, and the Day that cometh ſhall burn them up, ſaith the Lord of Hoſts, that ſhall leave them neither Root nor Branch, Prov. 16. 4.

Matt. xxiv. 51. The Lord of the evil Servant ſhall cut him aſunder, and appoint him his Portion with Hypocrites, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of Teeth, Ch. 18. 32. 34.

129. *Threatnings againſt the Wicked, of Evils as the Conſequences of Wickedneſs under the providential Government of God.* Job iv. 8. They that plow Iniquity and ſow Wickedneſs, reap the ſame, Prov. 22. 8. Gal. 6, 7, 8.

viii. 22. The Dwelling-place of the Wicked ſhall come to nought, Ch. 21. 28.

xi. 20. The Eyes of the Wicked ſhall fail.

xv. 20. The wicked Man travelleth with Pain all his Days.

Ver. 24. Trouble and Anguiſh ſhall make him afraid, See to Ver. 31.

Job xviii. 5. The Light of the Wicked ſhall be put out, and the Spark of his Fire ſhall not ſhine.

Ver. 6. The Light ſhall be dark in his Tabernacle, See to Ver. 21.

Ver. 21. Surely ſuch are the Dwellings of the wicked.

xx. 5. The Triumphing of the Wicked is ſhort, See to Ver. 29.

Ver. 12. Though Wickedneſs be ſweet in his Mouth.

Ver. 16. He ſhall ſuck the Poiſon of Aſps.

Ver. 29. This is the Portion of a wicked Man from God, and the Heritage appointed unto him by God, Ch. 27. 13. to 23.

xxi. 7. Wherefore do the Wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in Power?

Ver. 16. Ch. 22. 18. Ch. 24. 24. They are exalted for a little, but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of the Way, and cut off as the Tops of the Ears of Corn.

Job 21 17. How oft is the Candle of the Wicked put out, Prov. 13. 9.—24. 20.

Ver. 30. The Wicked is reſerved to the Day of Deſtruction, they ſhall be brought forth to the Day of Wrath, Prov. 16. 4.

xxii. 15. Haſt thou marked the old Way which wicked Men have trodden?

Ver. 16. Which were cut down out of Time, whoſe Foundation was overthrown with a Flood.

xxiv. 20. The Worm ſhall feed ſweetly upon him, and he ſhall be no more remembered, and Wickedneſs ſhall be broken as a Tree.

xxvii. 7. Let mine Enemy be as the Wicked, Ver. 13. This is his Portion.

Ver. 14. If his Children be multiplied, it is for the Sword, and his Offspring ſhall not be ſatisfied with Bread.

Ver. 16. Though he heap up Silver as the Duſt, and prepare Raiment as the Clay, Hab. 2. 5.

Ver. 17. He may prepare it, but the juſt ſhall put it on, and the Innocent ſhall divide the Spoil.

Ver. 18. He buildeth his Houſe as a Moth, and as a Booth that the Keeper maketh.

Ver. 20. Terrors take hold on him as Waters, a Tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the Night.

Ver. 21. The eaſt Wind carrieth him away, and he departeth, and as a Storm hurleth him out of his Place.

Job xxxi. 3. Is not Deſtruction to the Wicked? and a ſtrange Puniſhment to the Workers of Iniquity, Pſ. 52. 5.

xxxviii. 15. From the Wicked their Light is withholden.

Pſ. ix. 16. The Wicked is ſnared in the Work of his own Hands, Pſ. 10. 2.

Ver. 17. The Wicked ſhall be turned into Hell, and all the Nations that forget God.

xxxi. 17. Let the Wicked be aſhamed, let them be ſilent in the Grave.

xxxii. 10. Many Sorrows ſhall be to the Wicked.

xxxiv. 21. Evil ſhall ſlay the Wicked, and they that hate the Juſt ſhall be deſolate.

xxxvii. 10. Yet a little While and the Wicked ſhall not be. Prov. 10. 25.

Ver. 17. The Arms of the Wicked ſhall be broken.

Pſ.

Pſ. xxxvii. 20. The Wicked ſhall periſh, and the Enemies of the Lord ſhall be as the fat of Rams, Pſ. 58. 7.

Ver. 28. The Seed of the Wicked ſhall be cut off.

Ver. 5. I have ſeen the Wicked great in Power.

Ver. 38. But the End of the Wicked ſhall be cut off, Ver. 34.

lv. 15. Let Death ſeize upon the Wicked.

lviii. 10. The righteous ſhall waſh his Feet in the Blood of the wicked Men.

xcii. 7. The Wicked ſpring up as Graſs, it is that they may be deſtroyed for ever, Ver. 11. Pſ. 94. 3. 13.

cvi. 18. A Fire was kindled, the Flame burned up the wicked.

Pſ. cxix. 155. Salvation is far from the Wicked.

cxli. 10. Let the Wicked fall into their own Nets.

Prov. ii. 22. The Wicked ſhall be cut off from the Earth, and the Tranſgreſſors ſhall be rooted out of it, 1 Sam. 12. 25.

iv. 19. The Way of the Wicked is as Darkneſs, they know not at what they ſtumble.

v. 22. His own Iniquity ſhall take the Wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the Cords of his Sin.

x. 2. Treaſures of Wickedneſs profit Nothing, Ver. 3.

Ver. 7. The Name of the Wicked ſhall rot.

Ver. 24. The Fear of the Wicked ſhall come upon him.

Ver. 27. The Years of the Wicked ſhall be ſhortened, Pſ. 55. 23.

Prov. x. 30. The Wicked ſhall not inhabit the Earth.

xi. 5. The Wicked ſhall fall by his own Wickedneſs.

Ver. 8. The Righteous is delivered out of Trouble, but the Wicked cometh in his ſtead.

Ver. 21. The Wicked ſhall not be unpuniſhed.

31. The Wicked and the Sinner ſhall be recompenſed in the Earth.

xii. 3. A Man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by Wickedneſs.

Ver. 7. The Wicked are overthrown, and are not.

Ver. 13. The Wicked is ſnared by the Tranſgreſſion of his Lips.

Ver. 21. The Wicked ſhall be filled with Miſchief.

Ver. 26. The Way of the Wicked ſeduceth them.

xiii. 5. A wicked Man is lothſome, and cometh to Shame.

Ver. 6. Wickedneſs overthroweth the Sinner.

Ver. 25. The Belly of the Wicked ſhall want.

xiv. 11. The Houſe of the Wicked ſhall be overthrown.

Ver. 17. A Man of wicked Devices is hated.

Ver. 19. The Wicked bow at the Gates of the righteous.

Ver. 32. The Wicked is driven away in his Wickedneſs.

xv. 6. In the Revenues of the Wicked is Trouble.

Prov. xviii. 3. When the Wicked cometh, then cometh Contempt.

xxi. 18. The Wicked ſhall be a ranſom for the righteous.

xxiv. 16. The Wicked ſhall fall into Miſchief.

Ver. 20. The Candle of the Wicked ſhall be put out.

xxvi. 26. The Wickedneſs of the Wicked ſhall be ſhewed before the whole Congregation.

xxviii. 1. The wicked fleeth when no Man purſueth, Job 15. 21.

Ver. 4. Such as keep the Law contend with the Wicked.

Ecc. viii. 8. Wickedneſs ſhall not deliver thoſe given to it.

Eccl. viii. 10. I ſaw the Wicked buried, and they were forgotten.

Ver. 13. It ſhall not be well with the Wicked, neither ſhall he prolong his Days.

Iſa. iii. 11. Wo to the Wicked, it ſhall be ill with him, the Reward of his Hands ſhall be given him.

ix. 18. Wickedneſs burneth as the Fire.

xlvii. 10. Thou haſt truſted in thy Wickedneſs.

Ver. 11. Therefore ſhall Evil come upon thee.

lvii. 20. The Wicked are like the troubled Sea when it cannot reſt, whoſe Waters caſt up Mire and Dirt.

Jer. ii. 19. Thine own Wickedneſs ſhall correct thee, and thy Backſlidings ſhall reprove thee.

Jer. iii. 2. Thou haſt polluted the Land with thy Wickedneſs,

Ver. 3. Therefore there ſhall be no Rain.

iv. 18. Thy Ways and thy Doings have procured theſe Things unto thee, this is thy Wickedneſs becauſe it is bitter.

v. 25. Your Iniquities have turned away thoſe Things, and your Sins have with-holden good Things from you.

Ver. 26. For among my People are found wicked Men.

vi. 6. This City to be viſited.

Ver. 7. For as a Fountain caſteth out her Waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her Wickedneſs.

xii. 1. Wherefore doth the Way of the Wicked proſper.

Ver. 4. How long ſhall the Land mourn, and the Herbs of the Field wither? for the Wickedneſs of them that dwell therein, the Beaſts are conſumed, &c.

xliv. 3. The Cities are a Deſolation becauſe of their Wickedneſs.

Ezek. iii. 18. The wicked Man ſhall die in his Wickedneſs, Ver. 9. Ch. 33. 8, 9. 14.

xviii. 20. The Wickedneſs of the Wicked ſhall be upon him.

Ezek. xviii. 24. When the Righteous turneth away from his Righteouſneſs and committeth Iniquity, and doth according to all the Abominations that the wicked Man doth, ſhall he live? all his Righteouſneſs that he hath done ſhall not be mentioned, in his Treſpaſs that he hath treſpaſs'd, and in his Sins that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die, Ver. 26, 27.

xxxiii. 8. O wicked Man thou ſhalt ſurely die.

Hoſ. x. 13. Ye have plowed Wickedneſs, ye have reaped Iniquity.

Ver. 14. Therefore ſhall a Tumult ariſe among thy People, and all thy Fortreſſes ſhall be ſpoiled.

Nah. i. 19. There is no healing of thy Hurt, for on whom hath not thy Wickedneſs paſſed.

Zech. v. 8. As a Talent of Lead is their Wickedneſs.

Matt. xiii. 49. At the End of the World, the Angels ſhall ſever the Wicked from among the Juſt.

Ver. 50. And ſhall caſt them into a Furnace of Fire, there ſhall be Wailing, and Gnaſhing of Teeth.

Sinners.

130. *Sinners, God's Threatnings againſt them.* Gen. xxxii. 33. The Lord ſaid to Moſes, whoſoever hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my Book.

Gen.

Gen. xxxii. 34. I will viſit their Sin upon them.

xxxiv. 7. God will by no means clear the Guilty.

Joſ. xxiv. 19. He is a jealous God, he will not forgive their Tranſgreſſions nor their Sins.

2 Chron. vi. 22. If a Man ſin, judge thou in this Houſe.

Pſ. xc. 7. We are conſumed by thine Anger, and by thy Wrath we are troubled.

Ver. 8. Thou haſt ſet our Iniquities before thee, and our ſecret Sins in the Light of thy Countenance.

Prov. viii. 36. He that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his own Soul. Numb. 16. 38.

Eccl. ii. 26. To the Sinner God giveth Travel.

Iſa. xiii. 9. The Lord ſhall deſtroy the Sinners of the Land out of it.

xxx. 1. Wo unto rebellious Children, ſaith the Lord, &c. who add Sin to Sin.

Jer. ii. 25. I will plead with thee, ſaith the Lord, becauſe of thy Sins.

xv. 13. Thy Subſtance will I give to thine Enemies, becauſe of thy Sins, Ch. 17. 3.—50. 14.

Ezek. xiv, 15. When the Land ſinneth, I will break the Staff of Bread.

Ezek. xviii. 4. The Soul that ſinneth it ſhall die. Ver. 20.

xxi. 24. In all your Doings, your Sins appear, &c. ye ſhall be taken.

xxviii. 16. Thou haſt ſinned, therefore I will caſt thee as profane out of the Mountain of God.

Hoſ. iv. 7. They ſinned againſt me, therefore will I change their Glory into Shame.

Ver. 9. I will puniſh them for their Ways.

ix. 9. I will viſit their Sin.

Am. v. 12. I know your manifold Tranſgreſſions, and your mighty Sins.

ix. 8. The Eyes of the Lord are upon the ſinful Kingdom, and he will deſtroy it from off the Face of the Earth.

Ver. 10. The Sinners of my People ſhall die by the Sword.

Mic. vi. 13. I will make thee a Deſolation becauſe of thy Sins.

John xvi. 8. The Spirit ſhall reprove the World of Sin.

2 Pet. ii. 4. God ſpared not the Angels that ſinned, but caſt them down to Hell.

Jude Ver. 15. The Lord cometh to execute Judgment, and to convince ungodly Sinners of their ungodly Deeds.

131. *Sinners threatened with various Evils under the Providence of God.*

Deut. xxiv. 16. Every one ſhall die for his own Sin, Lev. 22. 9. 2 Kings 14. 6. 2 Chron 25. 4 Ezek. 18. 20.

Job xx. 11. His Bones are full of the Sin of his Youth which ſhall lie down with him in the Duſt.

Pſ. i. 5. Sinners ſhall not ſtand in the Congregation of the righteous.

xxxviii. 6. There is no reſt in my Bones becauſe of my Sin.

Prov. xiii. 21. Evil purſueth Sinners.

Ver. 22. The Wealth of the Sinner is laid up for the Juſt.

xiv. 34. Sin is a Reproach to any People.

xxiv. 9. The Sinner is an Abomination among Men.

Iſa.

Iſa. i. 28. The Deſtruction of the Tranſgreſſors, and of the Sinner ſhall be together, and they that forſake the Lord ſhall be conſumed.

xxxiii. 14. The Sinners in Zion are afraid, who among us ſhall dwell with everlaſting Burnings?

lxv. 20. The Sinner being an hundred Years old ſhall be accurſed.

Jer. 40. 3. Becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the Lord, this is come upon you, Ch. 44. 23.

Jer. l. 7. Their Enemies prevailed, and ſaid, we offend not becauſe they have ſinned, Zeph. 1. 17.

Lam. i. 8. Jeruſalem hath grievouſly ſinned, therefore ſhe is removed, all that honoured her deſpiſe her, Ezek. 16. 52.

v. 7. Our Fathers have ſinned and are not, we have born their Iniquities.

Ver. 16. Wo unto us that we have ſinned.

Ezek. xxxiii. 10. If our Sins be upon us, &c. how ſhould we live?

Ver. 12. The Righteous ſhall not be able to live in the Day that he ſinneth.

Hoſ. xiii. 2. They Sin more and more.

Ver. 3. They ſhall be as the Morning Cloud, and the early Dew that paſſeth away, as the Chaff that is driven away with the Whirlwind out of the Floor, and as the Smoke out of the Chimney.

Mic. i. 5. For the Sins of the Houſe of Iſrael is all this Evil.

John viii. 34. Whoſoever committeth Sin is the Servant of Sin.

Rom. ii. 12. As many as have ſinned without Law ſhall periſh without Law.

v. 14. Death reigned from Adam to Moſes, even over them that had not ſinned after the Similitude of Adam's Tranſgreſſion.

Ver. x. 21. Sin reigned unto Death.

Rom. vi. 23. The Wages of Sin is Death.

vii. 5. The Motions of Sin did work in our Members to bring forth Fruit unto Death.

Ver. 9. Sin revived and I died.

Ver. 11. Sin ſlew me.

1 Cor. xv. 56. The ſting of Death is Sin,

2 Theſſ. ii. 3. The Man of Sin is the Son of Perdition.

1 Tim. i. 9. The Law is made for Sinners.

Heb. x. 26. If we Sin wilfully after we have received the Knowledge of the Truth, there remaineth no more Sacrifice for Sin,

Ver. 27. But a certain fearful Looking-for of Judgment, and fiery Indignation that ſhall devour the Adverſaries, Ch. 4. 6.

James i. 15. Sin when finiſhed bringeth forth Death.

1 John v. 17. There is a Sin unto Death, Matt. 12. 31.

Tranſgreſſors.

132. *Tranſgreſſors, Threatenings againſt them.* Prov. xi. 3. The Perverſeneſs of Tranſgreſſors ſhall deſtroy them, Ver. 6. Ch. 29. 6.

xiii. 2. The Soul of the Tranſgreſſor ſhall eat Violence, Ver. 15.

xxvi. 10. The great God that formed all Things rewardeth the Tranſgreſſor.

Iſa. xxiv. 5. The Earth is defiled under the Inhabitants thereof, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed.

Isa. xxiv. 6 Therefore hath the Curse devoured the Earth, Ver. 20. the Transgression of the Earth shall be heavy upon it.

lxvi. 24. The Men that have transgress'd against me, their Worm shall not die, neither shall their Fire be quenched, and they shall be an Abhorring to all Flesh.

Jer. xxxiv. 18. 20. I will give the Men that have transgress'd into the Hand of their Enemies.

Ezek. xiv. 10. They shall bear the Punishment of their Iniquity;

Ver. 11. That they may no more go astray nor be polluted with their Transgressions.

xx. 38. I will purge from among you the Rebels and them that transgress.

xxxix. 24. According to their Uncleanness, and according to their Transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my Face from them.

Hos. vi. 13. Wo unto them for they have fled from me, Destruction unto them for they have transgressed against me.

Matt. xv. 3. Why do ye transgress the Commandments of God by your Tradition?

Acts i. 25. Judas by Transgression fell from the Ministry.

Heb. ii. 2. If the Word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and every Transgression received a just Recompence of Reward;

Ver. 3. How shall we escape if we neglect so great Salvation?

1 John iii. 4. Sin is the Transgression of the Law.

2 John Ver. 9. Whosoever transgresseth, abideth not in the Doctrine of Christ, he hath not God. See particular Calamities threatened against Transgressors in the Civil State, Prov. 28. 2.—in the Church, Isa. 43. 27. Destruction by wild Beasts, Isa. 5, 6.—from Famine and Pestilence, Amos 4. 2. to Ver. 10.

Iniquity.

133. *Iniquity forbidden.* Job xxii. 23. Put Iniquity far from thy Tabernacles.

xxxvi. 10. God commandeth that they return from Iniquity.

Jer. xxxvi. 3. It may be that they will return every one from his evil Way that I may forgive their Iniquity.

Ezek. xviii. 8. He that hath withdrawn his Hands from Iniquity.

Ver. 17. He shall not die for the Iniquity of his Father.

Dan. iv. 27. Break off thy Sins by Righteousness, and thine Iniquity by shewing Mercy to the Poor.

Zeph. iii. 13. The Remnant shall not do Iniquity.

Acts iii. 26. God sent his Son to bless you in turning every one from his Iniquity.

Rom. vi. 19. Yield your Members Servants to Righteousness.

2 Tim. ii. 19. Let every one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from Iniquity.

Tit. ii. 14. Christ gave himself for us that he might redeem us from all Iniquity.

Heb. i. 9. Thou hast loved Righteousness, and hated Iniquity.

134. *God's Threatnings against the Workers thereof.* Gen. xliv. 16. Judah said, God hath found out the Iniquity of thy Servants.

Lev.

Lev. xviii. 25. The Land is defiled, therefore I do viſit the Iniquity thereof upon it, the Land doth vomit out her Inhabitants.

2 Sam. vii. 14. If he commit Iniquity I will chaſten him with the Rod of Men, Pſ. 89. 32.

Job xiii 26. Thou writeſt bitter Things againſt me, and makeſt me to poſſeſs the Iniquities of my Youth.

xiv. 17. My Tranſgreſſion is ſealed up in a Bag, and thou ſeweſt up mine Iniquities.

Pſ. v. 5. Thou hateſt all the Workers of Iniquity.

xc. 8. Thou ſetteſt our Iniquities before thee, our ſecret Sins in the Light of thy Countenance, Job 10. 6. 14.—34. 22.

xciv. 16. Who will ſtand up for me againſt the Workers of Iniquity?

Ver. 23. God ſhall bring upon them their own Iniquities, and ſhall cut them off in their own Wickedneſs.

Pſ. cxxv. 5. Such as turn aſide, God ſhall lead forth with the Workers of Iniquity.

Iſa. xiii. 11. I will puniſh the Wicked for their Iniquity.

xxii. 14. This Iniquity ſhall not be purged from ye till ye die, ſaith the Lord of Hoſts.

xxvi. 21. The Lord cometh out of his Place to puniſh the Inhabitants of the Earth for their Iniquity.

xxxi. 2. God will ariſe againſt the Houſe of evil Doers, and againſt the Help of them that work Iniquity.

lix. 2. Your Iniquities have ſeparated between you and your God, and your Sins have hid his Face from you.

lxiv. 7. Thou haſt conſumed us becauſe of our Iniquities.

Jer. ii. 22. Thine Iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord God.

ix. 5. They weary themſelves to commit Iniquity.

Ver. 9. Shall not my Soul be avenged of ſuch a Nation?

xi. 10. They are turned back to the Iniquity of their Fore-fathers.

Ver. 11. I will bring evil upon them that they ſhall not eſcape.

xiv. 10. I will now remember their Iniquities, and viſit their Sins Hoſ. 8. 13.—9. 9.

xvi. 10. Wherefore hath the Lord pronounced all this great Evil againſt us?

Jer. xvi. 17. Mine Eyes are upon all their Ways, neither is their Iniquity hid from mine Eyes.

Ver. 18. I will recompence their Iniquity.

xxv. 12. I will puniſh that Nation for their Iniquity, and make it a Deſolation.

xxx. 14. I have wounded thee for the Multitude of thine Iniquities, and becauſe thy Sins are increaſed.

Ver. 15. For the Multitude of thine Iniquities, I have done theſe Things unto thee, Hoſ. 9. 7.

xxxvi. 31. I will puniſh him and his Seed, and his Servants for their Iniquity.

li. 6. Flee out of Babylon, be not cut off in her Iniquities, for this is the Time of the Lord's Vengeance, Gen. 19. 15.

Ezek. ix. 9. The Iniquity of the Houſe of Iſrael and Judah is exceeding great.

Ver. 10. Mine Eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have Pity.

Ezek.

Ezek. xvi. 49. This was the Iniquity of thy Sifter Sodom, Pride, Idlenefs, Fulnefs of Bread, &c.

Ver. 50. Therefore I took them away as I faw Good, Ver. 52.

xxi. 23. God will call to Remembrance the Iniquity that they may be taken, Ver 24, 25. 29. Chap. 29. 16.

Ezek. xxviii. 18. Thou haft defiled my Sanctuaries by the Multitude of thine Iniquities, therefore I will bring forth a Fire and it fhall devour thee, and bring thee to Afhes.

Amos iii 2. I will punifh you for all your Iniquities.

Hab. i. 3. Why doeft thou fhew me Iniquity.

Ver. 13. Thou canft not look upon Iniquity.

Matt. vii. 23. Chrift will fay in the Day of Judgment, depart from me, ye that work Iniquity.

xiii. 41. He fhall caft them who do Iniquity, into a Furnace of Fire.

Rev. xviii. 5. Babylon's Sins have reached unto Heaven, God hath remembred her Iniquities.

Ver. 6. Reward her even as fhe rewarded you, and double unto her double.

135. *The Punifhment thereof threatened under the providential Government of God, intermixt with Inftances thereof.* Gen. iv. 16. Cain faid my Punifhment (or Iniquity) is greater than I can bear.

xv 16. The Iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

Lev. xxvi. 39. They fhall pine away in their Iniquity in your Enemies Hands, and in the Iniquity of your Fathers, Ezek. 24. 23.

Job xx. 27. The Heavens fhall reveal the wicked Man's Iniquity, and the Earth fhall rife up againft him, Ver. 22. every Hand of the Wicked fhall be upon him.

xxi. 19. God layeth up his Iniquity for his Children.

Pf. vii. 14. The Wicked travelleth with Iniquity.

xxxi. 10. My Life is fpent with Grief, and my Years with Sighing, my Strength faileth becaufe of mine Iniquity.

xxxvii. 1. The Workers of Iniquity fhall be cut down, Pf. 36. 12.

xcii. 7. When the Wicked fpring as the Grafs, and the Workers of Iniquity do flourifh, it is that they fhall be deftroyed for ever, Ver. 9.

Pf. cvi. 43. They were brought low for their Iniquity.

cvii. 17. Fools becaufe of their Tranfgreffion, and becaufe of their Iniquities are brought low.

Prov. v. 22. His own Iniquity fhall take the Wicked himfelf, and he fhall be holden with the Cords of his Sins.

x. 29. Deftruction fhall be to the Workers of Iniquity, Ch. 21. 15.

Ifa. v. 18. Wo unto them that draw Iniquity with Cords of Vanity, and Sin as it were with a Cart Rope.

xxix. 20. All that watch for Iniquity are cut off.

xxx. 13. Iniquity fhall be unto you as a Breach ready to fall.

l. 1. For your Iniquities ye have fold yourfelves.

lxiv. 6. Our Iniquities like the Wind have carried us away.

Jer. v. 25. Your Iniquities have turned away thefe things, and your Sins have withholden good Things from you.

xiii. 22. For the Greatnefs of thine Iniquity are thy Skirts difcovered, &c.

xxxi. 30. Every one fhall die for his own Iniquity, Ezek. 3. 18, 19, 20.—7. 16.—18. 20. 26.—33. 13.

Lam. iv. 6. The Puniſhment of the Iniquity of my People is greater than the Sin of Sodom.

Ezek. iv. 16. They ſhall drink Water by Meaſure, and with Aſtoniſhment.

Ver. 17. They ſhall want Bread and Water, and conſume away for their Iniquity.

xxxii. 27. Their Iniquity ſhall be upon their Bones.

xxxiii. 6. He is taken away in his Iniquity.

Ver. 8. He ſhall die in his Iniquity, Ver. 9. 13. 18.

xxxix. 23. The Houſe of Iſrael went into Captivity for their Iniquity.

Dan. ix. 16. For our Sins, and the Iniquities of our Fathers we are become a Reproach.

Hoſ. xiv. 1. Iſrael, return unto the Lord, for thou haſt fallen by thine Iniquity.

Mic. ii. 1. Wo unto them that deviſe Iniquity, and work Evil upon their Beds.

Hab. ii. 12. Wo to him that buildeth a Town with Blood, and eſtabliſheth a City by Iniquity, Mic. 3. 10.

Matt. xxiii. 28. Ye are full of Hypocriſy and Iniquity, Ver 20. Wo unto you.

Commandment Firſt.

136. *Idolatry forbidden.* Exod. xx. 3. Thou ſhalt have no other Gods before me, Ch. 33. 14. Pſ. 81. 9. Hoſ. 13. 4. 1 Cor. 8. 4, 5.

xxiii. 13. Make no Mention of the Names of other Gods, Joſ. 23. 7.

Ver. 24. Thou ſhalt not bow down to their Gods nor ſerve them.

Deut. iv. 15. Take good Heed unto yourſelves.

Ver. 19. Leſt when thou ſeeſt the Sun and the Moon, and the Stars, even all the Hoſt of Heaven, thou ſhouldſt be driven to worſhip and ſerve them.

vi. 14. Ye ſhall not go after other Gods, of the Gods of the People which are round about you, Judges 6. 10.

xii. 30. Enquire not after their Gods, ſaying, how did theſe Nations ſerve their Gods, even ſo will I do likewiſe, Jer. 6. 7.

137. *Enforced by Threatnings, as Preventatives.* Exod. xxii. 20. He that ſacrificeth unto any God, ſave unto the Lord only, he ſhall utterly be deſtroyed, Lev. 20. 5.

Deut. viii. 19. If thou at all do forſake the Lord your God, and walk after other Gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them, I teſtify againſt you this Day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

1 Kings ix. 6. If you or your Children ſhall turn aſide, and ſerve other Gods, and worſhip them, then will I cut off Iſrael out of the Land which I have given them, Ver. 9. See Chap. 28. 15. 36. 64.—29. 18. to 28.—30. 17, 18.—31. 16, 17. Joſ. 23. 16.—24. 20.—2 Chron. 7. 19, 20. Pſ. 16. 4.—44. 20, 21. Jer. 16. 13.—22. 9.

138. *Judgments inflicted upon Tranſgreſſors of this Command.*

Deut. xxxii. 15. Jeſhurun waxed fat, and kicked; he forſook God that made him.

Deut.

Deut. xxxii. 16. They provoked him to Jealouſy with ſtrange Gods.

xxxii. 17. They ſacrificed to Devils, to Gods whom they knew not, to new Gods that came newly up.

Ver. 19. And the Lord abhorred them and ſaid,

Ver. 20. I will hide my Face from them.

Ver. 22 A Fire is kindled in mine Anger. Ver. 23. I will heap Miſchiefs upon them, Ver. 24. 25, 26. 37.

Judges ii. 11. The Children of Iſrael did Evil in the Sight of the Lord.

Ver. 12. They followed other Gods, of the Gods of the People round about them, and bowed themſelves unto them.

Ver. 14. And the Anger of the Lord was againſt Iſrael, and he delivered them into the Hands of Spoilers that ſpoiled them, and he ſold them into the Hands of their Enemies round about, ſo that they could no longer ſtand before their Enemies.

Ver. 15. Whitherſoever they went out the Hand of the Lord was againſt them for Evil, and they were greatly diſtreſſed, Ver. 17. 20. 23. Ch. 3. 7, 8.—10. 6, 7. 13, 14. Jer. 11. 10.—13. 10.

v. 8. They choſe new Gods, then was War in the Gates.

x. 6. The Children of Iſrael did Evil in the Sight of the Lord, and ſerved the Gods of the Philiſtines.

Ver. 7. And the Anger of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the Hands of the Philiſtines.

Judges x. 10. They cried unto the Lord.

Ver. 13. The Lord ſaid ye have forſaken me, and ſerved other Gods.

Ver. 14. Let the Gods which ye have choſen deliver you in the Time of your Tribulation.

2 Kings xvii. 7. The Children of Iſrael feared other Gods.

Ver. 8. And walked in the Statutes of the Heathen, Jer. 44. 3 to 28.

Ver. 18. Therefore the Lord was very angry with Iſrael, and removed them out of his Sight.

2 Kings xxii. 17. Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burnt Incenſe to other Gods, therefore my Wrath ſhall be kindled againſt this Place, and ſhall not be quenched, Jer. 1. 16—19. 4.

Pſ. cvi. 28. They joined themſelves to Baal-peor.

Ver. 29. The Plague broke in among them.

Jer. v. 19. As ye have ſerved other Gods in your Land, ſo ſhall ye ſerve Strangers in a Land not yours.

vii. 9. Will ye walk after other Gods, and come and ſtand before me in this Houſe.

Ver. 15. I will caſt you out of my Sight.

Jer. vii. 20. Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord God, behold mine Anger and my Fury ſhall be poured out upon this Place, &c. Ver. 30. to 34. Ch. 8. 2. 11.—19. 3. to 14.

xi. 9. They went after other Gods to ſerve them.

Ver. 11. Thus ſaith the Lord, I will bring Evil upon this Place.

Ver. 14. Therefore pray not for this People, Iſa. 57. 3. 5. 13. Jer. 44. 21, 22, 23.—3. 3. 6. 8. 20.

Ezek. xx. 32. Ye ſay we will be as the Heathen, as the Families of the Countries.

Ver. 33. As I live, ſaith the Lord, ſurely with a ſtretched out Arm, and with Fury poured out, will I rule over you, Ch. 8. 16. Zeph. 1. 3, 4, 5.

139. *God's Judgments upon particular Tranſgreſſors of this Command. as* On Solomon, 1 Kings 11. 1. 9. 11. 33. Jeroboam, 1 Kings 12. 28.—14. 2. 17. Baaſha, 1 Kings 16. 3. 12. Ahab, 1 Kings 16. 30.—21. 21.—22. 34. 38. 2 Kings 10. 11. Ahaziah, 2 Kings 1. 2. Jehoram, 2 Chron. 21. 11. 19. 14. Manaſſeh, 2 Kings 21. 3, 4, 5, 6. 2 Chron. 33. 2. to 15. Amaziah, 2 Chron. 25. 14. to 20.

140. *Covenants and Intermarriages with the Heathen Inhabitants of Canaan forbidden to the Jews, leſt they ſhould thereby be enſnared to their Idolatry.*

Exod. xxiii. 32. Thou ſhalt make no Covenant with them nor with their Gods, Ver. 33. Deut. 7. 2. Numb. 33. 55.

xxxiv. 12. Take heed to thyſelf leſt thou make a Covenant with the Inhabitants of the Land, leſt it be a Snare unto thee.

Ver. 15. And they go a Whoring after their Gods, and do ſacrifice unto their Gods, and one call thee and thou eat of his Sacrifice,

Ver. 16. And thou take of their Daughters unto thy Sons, and their Daughters go a Whoring after their Gods, and make thy Sons go a Whoring after their Gods, Deut. 7. 3, 4. Ch. 20. 17, 18. Joſ. 23. 12, 13. Judges 2. 1, 2.—3. 5. to 8.

Tranſgreſſed in making a Covenant with the Gibeonites, Joſ. 9. 14, 15. This Covenant confirmed for their Puniſhment, 2 Sam. 21. 1.

141. *Making Covenants and Intermarriages with Tranſgreſſors of this Command puniſhed.*

Numb. xxv. 2. They call the People unto the Sacrifices of their Gods, and the People did eat, and bowed down to their Gods.

Ver. 3. And Iſrael joined himſelf to Baal-peor, and the Anger of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſrael.

Ver. 4. And the Lord ſaid to Moſes, take all the Heads of the People, and hang them up before the Lord.

Ver. 8. The Plague was ſtayed.

Ver. 9. Thoſe that died in the Plague were twenty and four Thouſand.

Judges i. 21. 27. to 34. They did not drive out the Inhabitants.

ii. 1. The Angel of the Lord ſaid. Ver. 2. Ye have not obeyed my Voice.

Ver. 3. Wherefore I will not drive them out before you, but they ſhall be as Thorns in your Sides, and their Gods ſhall be a Snare unto you.

Ver. 4. When the Angel of the Lord ſpake theſe Words, the Children of Iſrael lift up their Voice and wept.

iii. 6. The Children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, and they took their Daughters to be their Wives, and gave their Daughters to their Sons, and ſerved their Gods.

Ver. 8. Therefore the Anger of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the Hand of the King of Meſopotamia.

1 Kings

1 Kings xi. 1. Solomon loved many ſtrange Wives.

Ver. 4. When he was old his Wives turned away his Heart after other Gods.

Ver. 9. And the Lord was angry with Solomon, and ſaid I will rend the Kingdom from thee, Ver. 11. 33.

1 Kings xvi. 31. Ahab took to Wife Jezebel the Daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians.

xxi. 25. There was none like unto Ahab, which did ſell himſelf to work Wickedneſs, whom Jezebel his Wife ſtirred up.

2 Kings v. 17, 18. Naman aſks pardon for being preſent at idolatrous Worſhip, though he joined not in it.

142. *Strange Gods to be put away.* Gen. xxxv. 2. Jacob ſaid, unto his Houſhold put away the ſtrange Gods that are among you, Ver. 4. Joſ. 24. 14. 23. 1 Sam. 7. 3.

Judges x. 16. They put away the ſtrange Gods, and ſerved the Lord, and his Soul was grieved for the Miſery of Iſrael.

2 Kings xxiii. 4, 5. Joſiah put down the idolatrous Prieſts, See to Ver. 26.

2 Chron. xxxiii. 15. Manaſſeh put away the ſtrange Gods.

Hoſ. xiv. 3. Neither will we ſay to the Work of our Hands, ye are our Gods. See Deut. 32. 12. Joſ. 3. 12. Dan. 3. 12.

143. *Tranſgreſſors of this Commandment among the People of Iſrael, and the Inticers thereto, to be put to Death by the Hands of Men.*

Deut. xiii. 1. If there ariſe among you a Prophet, or a Dreamer of Dreams, and giveth a Sign or a Wonder, and the Sign or the Wonder come to paſs, whereof he ſpake, ſaying, let us go after other Gods.

Ver. 5. That Prophet, or that Dreamer, ſhall be put to Death, Ch. 18. 20. 1 Sam. 26. 19.

xiii. 6. If thy Brother, the Son of thy Mother, or thy Son, or thy Daughter, or the Wife of thy Boſom, or thy Friend which is as thine own Soul, entice thee, ſaying, let us go and ſerve other Gods.

Ver. 8. Thou ſhalt not conſent unto him, neither ſhall thine Eye pity him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceal him, but thou ſhalt ſurely kill him, thine Hand ſhall be firſt upon him to put him to Death, and afterward the Hand of all the People.

Ver. 12. If thou ſhalt hear ſay, in one of thy Cities,

Ver. 13. Certain Men the Children of Belial are gone out, and have withdrawn the Inhabitants of the City, ſaying, let us go ſerve other Gods;

Ver. 14. Then thou ſhalt make ſearch diligently, and if it be Truth,

Ver. 15. Thou ſhalt ſmite the Inhabitants of that City with the Edge of the Sword, and deſtroy it utterly:

Ver. 16. It ſhall be an heap for ever. Deut. 17. 2. to 8. 1 Kings 18. 40. Job 31. 11.

144. *Threatnings againſt ſtrange Gods.* Exod. xii. 12. Againſt the Gods of Egypt will I execute Judgment.

Numb. xxxiii. 4. Upon the Gods of Egypt the Lord executed Judgment.

Zeph. ii. 11. The Lord will famiſh all the Gods of the Earth, 1 Sam. 5. 7. Jer. 43. 12, 13.—46. 25. Nah. 1. 14.

145. *Strange Gods are Vanity.* Judges vi. 31. Joaſh ſaid, if Baal be a God let him plead for himſelf.

1 Kings

1 Kings xviii. 20. Elijah ſaid, if the Lord be God, follow him, but if Baal, then follow him.

Elijah mocked the Prieſts of Baal, ſaying, cry aloud, for he is a God, either he is talking, or he is purſuing, or he is in a Journey, or peradventure he ſleepeth and muſt be awaked.

Ver. 29. There was neither Voice nor any to Anſwer.

2 Kings xix. 18. They were no Gods, Ch. 18. 35.

1 Chron. xvi. 26. All the Gods of the People are Idols.

Iſa. xli. 23. Shew the Things to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are Gods, Ver. 24.

Acts xix. 26. Paul perſuaded, that they are no Gods that are made with Hands.

Rom. i. 25. They ſerved and worſhipped the Creature.

Gal. iv. 8. Did Service to them, which by Nature are no Gods.

146. *Enquiring concerning future Events, from thoſe who by Nature are no Gods.*

Iſa. xli. 2. Shew the Things to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are Gods.

2 Kings i. 2. Ahaziah ſent to enquire of the God of Ekron if he ſhould Recover.

Ver. 4. Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord, thou ſhalt ſurely die.

Inſtance. Saul, 1 Sam. 28. 7. His Puniſhment. 1 Chron. 10. 13.

Commandment Second.

147. *Images the Uſe of them forbidden, with preventative Threatnings.*

Exod xx. 4. Thou ſhalt not make unto thee any graven Image, nor any Likeneſs of any Thing that is in Heaven above, or that is in the Earth beneath, or that is in the Waters under the Earth, thou ſhalt not bow down to them, nor ſerve them, for I the Lord thy God, am a jealous God, Chap. 34. 17. Lev. 19. 4.—26. 1. 30. Deut. 4. 16, 17, 18, 19. 25.—5. 8.—16. 22.

Deut. xxvii. 15. Curſed be the Man that maketh a graven or a molten Image, an Abomination to the Lord.

Pſ. xcvii. 7. Confounded be all they that ſerve graven Images.

Iſa. xlii. 8. My Glory will I not give to another, nor my Praiſe to graven Images.

Rev. xiv. 9. If any Man worſhip the Beaſt or his Image,

Ver. 10. The ſame ſhall drink of the Wine of the Wrath of God, which is poured out without Mixture into the Cup of his Indignation, and he ſhall be tormented with Fire and Brimſtone.

xiv. 10. In the Preſence of the holy Angels, and in the Preſence of the Lamb, &c.

148. *God's Judgments upon the Breakers of this Commandment.*

Exod. xxxii. 4. Aaron made a molten Calf, Deut. 9. 12. 16.—Neh. 35. 9. 18. Pſ. 106. 19. The Lord plagued the People, becauſe of the Calf which Aaron made.

1 Kings. xiv. 9. Thou (Jeroboam) haſt made thee molten Images, to provoke me to Anger.

Ver. 10. I will bring Evil upon the Houſe of Jeroboam, Ch. 16. 3.

1 Kings

1 Kings xiv. 22. Judah did Evil in the Sight of the Lord, and they provoked him to Jealouſy with their Sins.

Ver. 23. They built him high Places, and Images, and Groves, on every high Hill, and under every green Tree.

Ver. 25. And it came to paſs that Shiſhak King of Egypt, came againſt Jeruſalem.

Ver. 26. And he took away the Treaſures of the Houſe of the Lord, and the Treaſures of the King's Houſe, he took away all the Shields of Gold, which Solomon had made.

2 Kings xvii. 16. They made molten Images, even two Calves and made a Grove, and worſhipped all the Hoſt of Heaven, and worſhipped Baal.

Ver. 17. They cauſed their Sons and their Daughters to paſs through the Fire, and uſed Divination and Inchantments.

Ver. 18. Therefore the Lord was angry with Iſrael, and removed them out of his Sight, Ver. 20.

2 Chron. xxviii. 2. Ahaz made molten Images for Baalim.

Ver. 3. He burnt his Children in the Fire, after the Abomination of the Heathen, &c.

Ver. 5. Wherefore the Lord delivered him into the Hands of the King of Aſſyria.

xxxiii. 7. Manaſſeh ſet a carved Image in the Houſe of God.

Ver. 9. He made Judah and the Inhabitants of Jeruſalem to err.

Ver. 11. Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the Captains of the Hoſt of the King of Aſſyria, which took Manaſſeh and bound him with Fetters, and carried him to Babylon, 2 Kings 21. 7. 12.

xxxiii. 22. Amon ſacrificed to all carved Images.

Ver. 24. And his Servants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him.

Pſ. lxxviii. 58. They provoked him to Anger, with their high Places, and moved him to Jealouſy with their graven Images.

Ver. 59. And God was wroth and greatly abhorred Iſrael.

Ver. 62. He gave his People over to the Sword.

Iſa. viii. 19. Why have they provoked me to Anger, with their graven Images?

Ver. 22. Why is not the Health of the Daughter of my People reſtored?

Jer. l. 37. A Sword is upon their Treaſures,

Ver. 38. For it is a Land of graven Images, they are mad upon their Images.

Ezek. vii. 20. They made the Images of their Abominations in the Houſe of the Lord.

Ver. 21. I will give it into the Hands of the Wicked for a Spoil, and they ſhall ſpoil it, Ch. 6. 4.—5. 13.

viii. 12. Seeſt thou what the Ancients of Iſrael do in the Dark, every one in the Houſe of his Imagery.

Ver. 18. Therefore will I deal in Fury, mine Eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have Pity, though they cry in mine Ears with a loud Voice, yet will I not hear them.

xvi. 17. Thou madeſt thyſelf Images. See to Ver. 30.

Ver. 20. Therefore I have delivered thee into the Hand of them that hate thee.

Chap. 23. throughout, *Iſrael's Apoſtacy and Puniſhment.*

Dan. iii. 1. The King made an Image, Ver. 5. He commanded to worſhip it.

iv. 25. They ſhall drive thee from among Men, thy Dwelling ſhall be with the Beaſts of the Field.

Hoſ. x. 1. According to the Goodneſs of his Land they have made goodly Images.

Ver. 10. It is my Deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, Ch. 3. 4.

xi. 2. They ſacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt Incenſe to graven Images.

Ver. 5. The Aſſyrian ſhall be his King.

xiii. 2. They ſin more and more, and have made them molten Images of their Silver.

Ver. 3. Therefore they ſhall be as the Chaff, that is driven with the Whirl-wind.

Am. v. 26. Ye have born the Tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your Images.

Ver. 27. Therefore will I cauſe you to go into Captivity.

Rom. i. 23. They changed the Glory of God into an Image.

Ver. 24 Wherefore God gave them up, &c. Rev. 13. 14.—19. 20.—16. 2. See alſo Lev. 26. 14. 30. Iſa. 21. 9.—27. 9. Jer. 43. 10. 13.—50. 2.—51. 47. 52. Ezek. 6. 4. 6.—30 13. Hoſ. 3. 4. Mic. 1. 7.—5. 13.

149. *Images, no Repreſentation of God.* Deut. iv. 12. The Lord ſpake unto you out of the Midſt of the Fire, ye heard the Voice of the Words, but ſaw no Manner of Similitude.

Ver. 15. Take therefore Heed unto yourſelves,

Ver. 16 Leſt ye corrupt yourſelves, and make you a graven Image, the Similitude of any Figure, the Likeneſs of Male or Female, Ver. 17, 18. 19.

Iſa. xl. 18. To whom will ye liken God, or what Likeneſs will ye compare unto him, Ver. 25. Ch. 46. 5.

Acts xvii. 29. We ought not to think that the God-head is like unto Gold or Silver, or Stone, graven by Art and Man's Device.

Images are Vanity. Iſa. 40. 19. 20.—41. 29.—44. 9, 10. to 18. —45. 20. Jer. 10. 8. 14. Hab. 2. 18, 19.

150. *They were commanded to be broken* Lev. vii. 25. Ye ſhall deſtroy their Altars, and break down their Images, and cut down their Groves, and burn their graven Images with Fire.

Numb. xxxiii. 52. Ye ſhall drive out all the Inhabitants of the Land from before you, and deſtroy all their Pictures, and deſtroy all their molten Images, and quite pluck down all their high Places, Exod. 23. 24.—34. 13. Deut. 7. 5. 25. Iſa. 30. 22.—17. 8. Deut. 12. 3.

151. *Images were broken down.* Exod. xxxii. 20. Moſes burnt the Calf which they had made in the Fire.

2 Sam. v. 21. David burnt their Images.

2 Kings. iii. 2. Jehoram put away the Images of Baal.

x. 26. Jehu and his Men burnt the Images of Baal, Ch. 11. 18.

xviii. 4 Hezekiah removed the high Places, and brake the Images, and cut down the Groves, and brake in Pieces the brazen Serpent which Moſes had made, for the Children of Iſrael did burn Incenſe to it.

xxiii. 14. Joſiah brake in Pieces the Images, and cut down the Groves, &c. Ver. 19. 24.

2 Chron. xiv. 3. Asa brake down their Images, Ver. 5.

152. *Instances of Images used by Apostates, as outward Symbols in worship offered to the true God.*

Exod. xxxii. 4, 5. To the Golden Calf, Neh. 9. 18. Judges 17. 3. Micah's Image, Ver. 13. Ch. 18. 31. 1 Kings 12. 26. to 33.—Jeroboam's Calves.

153. *Worship to Images refused, though commanded by Kings.*

Dan. iii. 18. Refused by Shedrach, Meshech and Abednego.

1 Kings xix. 4. By seven Thousand in Israel. Rom. 11. 4. Rev. 15. 2.—20. 4.

154. *Threats against Idols and Idolaters.* Isa. ii. 8 Their Land is full of Idols, they worship the Work of their own Hands, that which their own Fingers have made.

Ver. 9. The mean Man boweth down, and the great Man humbleth himself, therefore forgive them not, Ch. 27. 11.

Ver. 18. The Idols he shall utterly abolish.

Ver. 20. In that Day shall a Man cast his Idols of Silver, and his Idols of Gold, which they made, each one for himself to worship, to the Moles and to the Bats.

Ver. 21. To go into the Clifts of the Rocks, and into the Tops of the ragged Rocks, for Fear of the Lord, and for the Glory of his Majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the Earth.

xix. 1. The Lord rideth upon a swift Cloud, and shall come into Egypt, the Idols of Egypt shall be moved at his Presence.

Ver. 3. They shall seek to the Idols, and to the Charmers, and to them that have familiar Spirits, and to the Wizards. See to Ver. 18. Their Punishment.

xlv. 16. They shall go to Confusion, that are Makers of Idols.

Zeph. i. 3. I will consume, saith the Lord, the Stumbling Blocks with the Wicked, Ezek. 14. 4. 7.

Ver. 4. I will cut off the Remnant of Baal from this Place.

Ver. 5. And them that worship the Host of Heaven, and that swear by the Lord, and that swear by Malcham. See Threats to Ver. 18.

Zech. xiii. 2. Thus saith the Lord, I will cut off the Names of Idols out of the Land of Egypt. Ezek. 30. 12.

1 Cor. vi. 9. Idolaters shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, Eph. 5. 5.

Rev. xxi. 4. Idolaters shall have their Portion in the Lake which burneth with Fire and Brimstone.

xxii. 15. Without (the heavenly Jerusalem) are Dogs and Sorcerers, and Whoremongers, and Murderers, and Idolaters, &c.

155. *Promises, Warnings and Exhortations, against Idolatry.*

Ezek. xviii 6. If a Man be just, and hath not lift up his Eyes to Idols he shall live, Ver. 9.

Ver. 17. He shall not die for the Iniquity of his Father.

xxxvi. 25. From all your Idols will I cleanse you, Ch. 37. 23.—Isa. 31. 7 27. 9.

Acts xv. 20. Write to them that they abstain from Idolatry.

Ver. 29. That they abstain form Meats offered to Idols, Ch. 21. 25. Rev. 2. 14. 20.

1 Cor. v. 11. I have written unto you, if any Man that is called a Brother, be a Fornicator, or covetous, or an Idolater, or a Railer, or a Drunkard, or an Extortioner, with ſuch an one no not to eat.

Againſt eating with Idolaters at their Sacrifices. See 1 Cor. 8. 4. to 14. Ch. 10. 19, 20.

x. 7. Neither be ye Idolaters as ſome of the Jews were.

Ver. 14. Flee from Idolatry.

2 Cor. vi. 16. What Agreement hath the Temple of God with Idols.

1 John v. 21. Little Children keep yourſelves from Idols.

Idols are vanity. See Iſa. 46. 1.—48. 5. Ezek. 8. 6. Zech. 10. 2. Idolatries abominable. 1 Pet. 4. 3. Sacrificing to Devils. 1 Cor. 10. 20. Rev. 9. 20.

156. *God's Judgments upon Idolaters.* Pſ. cvi. 25. They learned the Works of the Heathen, Ver. 36. And ſerved their Idols.

Ver 40. Therefore was the Wrath of the Lord kindled againſt his People. See Iſa. 2. 8, 9. See to Ver. 22.

Iſa. lvii. 4. Are ye not Children of Tranſgreſſion, a Seed of Falſehood.

Ver. 5. Enflaming yourſelves with Idols.

Ver. 10. Thou art wearied in the Greatneſs of thy Way.

Ver. 12. Thy Works ſhall not profit thee.

Ezek. vi. 5. I will lay the dead Carcaſes of the Children of Iſrael before their Idols, Ver. 6. 9. 13.

viii. 10. I ſaw the Idols of Iſrael pourtrayed upon the Wall.

Ver. 18. I will deal in Fury, mine Eye ſhall not ſpare.

xiv. 3. Theſe Men have ſet up their Idols in their Heart.

Ver. 4. Thus ſaith the Lord, every Man of the Houſe of Iſrael, that ſetteth up his Idols in his Heart, and cometh to the Prophet, I the Lord will anſwer him that cometh according to the Multitude of his Idols.

Ver. 5. That I may take the Houſe of Iſrael in their own Heart, becauſe they are eſtranged from me through their Idols, Ver. 6. 8, 9.

xvi. 36. Thus ſaith the Lord God, becauſe thy Filthineſs was poured out, and thy Nakedneſs diſcovered through thy Whoredoms, with thy Lovers, and with all the Idols of thine Abominations.

Ver. 38. I will judge thee as a Woman that breaketh Wedlock, Ver. 37.

xx. 7. Then ſaid I, defile not yourſelves with Idols, but they rebelled againſt me.

Ver. 8. Then ſaid I, I will pour out my Fury upon them. See to Ver. 40.

xxii. 3. Thus ſaith the Lord, the City maketh Idols againſt herſelf to defile herſelf.

Ver. 4. Therefore have I made thee a Reproach. See Chap. 23d throughout.

xxxiii. 25. Thus ſaith the Lord, ye lift up your Eyes unto your Idols, and ſhall ye poſſeſs the Land? See alſo Ver. 27, 28.

xxxvi. 18. I poured out my Fury upon them becauſe of their Idols.

xliv. 10. Iſrael went aſtray from me after their Idols.

Ver. 12. Therefore have I lift up mine Hand againſt them.

Hoſ.

Hoſ. iv. 17, Ephraim is joined to Idols, let him alone.

In the following Places, and moſt of thoſe quoted from Ezek. Idolatry is reproved and threatened, under the Name of Whoredom, Filthineſs and Abomination, *viz.* Hoſ. 1. 2.—2. 2.—4. 10. 13.—5. 3. —6. 10.—9. 1. Nah. 3. 4. Rev. 17. 1. 15.—19. 2.

Idolatry to be purged. See Commandment Firſt.

157. *Magicians.* Exod. 7th, 8th, and 9th, Chapters. Dan ii. 2. Sorcerers.

Mal. iii. 5. I will be a ſwift Witneſs againſt the Sorcerer.

Rev. xxi. 8. Sorcerers ſhall have their Portion in the Lake that burneth with Fire and Brimſtone.

xxii. 15. Without the new Jeruſalem are Dogs and Sorcerers. Iſa. 47. 9.—57. 3. Jer. 27. 9, 10. Rev. 9. 21.—18. 1. Acts 8, 9. Simon, Acts 13. 6. 8. Elimas.

158. *Inchanters.* Lev. xix. 26. Ye ſhall not uſe Inchantments, nor obſerve Times.

Numb. xxiii. 23. No Inchantment againſt Jacob, no Divination againſt Iſrael.

159. *Soothſayers.* Iſa. ii. 6. Thou haſt forſaken thy People, the Houſe of Jacob, becauſe they are repleniſhed from the Eaſt, and are Soothſayers like the Philiſtines, and pleaſe themſelves in the Children of Strangers.

Mic. v. 12. Thou ſhalt have no more Soothſayers. Joſ. 13.22. Dan. 2. 27.—5. 7. 11. Acts 16. 16.

160. *Obſervers of Times.* Lev. xix. 26. Ye ſhall not obſerve Times.

Deut. xviii 10. There ſhall not be found among you an Obſerver of Times.

Ver. 14 Theſe Nations hearkened to the Obſervers of Times, and to Diviners, but the Lord thy God hath not ſuffered thee to do ſo.

Gal. iv. 10. Ye obſerve Days and Months, and Times, and Years.

Ver. 11. I am afraid of you leſt I have beſtowed upon you Labour in vain, 2 Kings 10. 6.

161. *Witches.* Exod. xxii. 18. Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a Witch to live.

Deut. xviii. 10. There ſhall not be found among you, one that uſeth Divination, or an Obſerver of Times, or an Inchanter, or a Witch,

Ver. 11, 12. Or a Charmer, or a Conſulter with familiar Spirits, or a Wizard, or a Necromancer, for all theſe things are an Abomination to the Lord, See Inſtances Balaam, Numb. 24. 1. Iſrael, 2 Kings 17. 17. Iſa. 47. 9. 12. Manaſſeh, 2 Kings 21. 6. Exod. 7. 11. 22.—8. 7. 18. Jer. 27. 9.

Gal. v. 20. The Works of the Fleſh are Witchcrafts. See 1 Sam. 15. 23. 2 Kings 9. 22. 2 Chron. 33. 6. Mic. 5. 12. Nah. 3, 4, 5.

162. *Wizards.* Lev. xix. 31. Regard not them that have familiar Spirits, neither ſeek after Wizards to be defiled with them.

xx. 6. The Soul that turneth after ſuch I will ſurely cut him off, Iſa. 8. 19.

Ver. 27. A Wizard ſhall ſurely be put to Death, Deut. 18. 11. 1 Sam. 28. 3. 9. 2 Kings 21. 6—23. 24. Iſa. 19. 3.

To which may be added, as Breaches of this Command. Col. ii. 18. Worſhipping of Angels, Rev. 19. 10.

Acts xii. 23. Giving undue Honours to Men.

xiv. 11. Sacrificing to Men.

1 Cor. x. 20. Sacrificing to Devils, Lev. 17. 7.

Col. iii. 5. Covetousness is Idolatry.

Phil. iii. 19. Whose God is their Belly.

It is called going a Whoring. Lev. xvii. 7. Ezek. 16. 6. 28.—20. 30.—23. 8. 17. 43, and in many other Places as may be observed from the Scriptures in the foregoing Sections.

163. *Diviners, Instances thereof.* Numb. xxii. 7. The Elders of Moab departed with the Rewards of Divination in their Hand, and came to Balaam.

Ezek. xxi. 21. The King of Babylon stood to use Divination, Ver. 22.

Deut. xviii. 4. These Nations hearkened to Diviners, 1 Sam. 6. 2.

Ver. 10 There shall not be found among you one that useth Divination, Gen. 44. 5. 1 Sam 28. 8. Acts 16. 16.

164. *They are Deceivers and false Prophets.* Jer. xiv. 14. They prophesie unto you a false Divination.

xxvii. 9. Hearken not to your Diviners, your Dreamers, your Inchanters, your Sorcerers.

Ver. 10. They prophesie a Lie unto you.

xxix. 8. Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, let not your Diviners deceive you, neither hearken to your Dreams, which ye cause to be dreamed.

Ver. 9 For they prophesy falsely unto you in my Name, I have not sent them, saith the Lord, Ezek. 12. 24.—21. 29. Mic. 3. 7. 11. Zech. 10. 2.—22, 28.

165. *Threatnings against them.* Isa. xliv 25. The Lord that frustrateth the tokens of Liars and maketh Diviners mad, that turneth wise Men backward, and maketh their Knowledge Foolishness.

Ver. 26. That confirmeth the Word of his Servant and performeth the Counsel of his Messengers.

Ezek. xiii. 9 Mine Hand shall be upon the Prophets that see Vanity, and divine Lies, Ver. 23.

166. *Familiar Spirits forbidden with Threatenings against them, and those that consult them.* Lev. 19. 31—20. 6. 27. Isa. 8. 19 They were put away by Saul, 1 Sam. 28. 3. 9. By Josiah. 2 Kings 23. 24 They were consulted by Saul, 1 Sam. 28. 7, 8. 1 Chron. 10. 13. By Manasseh, 2 Kings 21. 6. 2 Chron. 33. 6. By the Egyptians. Isa. 19. 3. They mutter and peep out of the Dust. Isa. 29. 4.

Commandment Third.

167. *Profaning the Name of God.* Exod. xx. 7. Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vain, for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his Name in vain. Deut. 5. 11.

Lev. xviii. 21. Neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God, Ch. 19. 12.—20. 3.—21. 6.—22. 2. 32.

168. *Swearing falsely.* Lev. xix. 12. Ye shall not swear by my Name falsely.

Jer. vii. 9. Will ye swear falsely, and come and stand before me in this House.

Ver. 15. I will cast you out of my Sight.

Ver. 23. Because of Swearing the Land mourneth.

Hos.

Hoſ. iv. 2. By ſwearing and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing Adultery, they break out and Blood toucheth Blood.

Ver. 3. Therefore ſhall the Land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh with the Beaſts of the Field, and with the Fowls of Heaven, yea the Fiſhes of the Sea alſo ſhall be taken away.

Zech v. 3. This is the Curſe that goeth forth, every one that ſweareth ſhall be cut off according to it.

Ver. 4. It ſhall enter into the Houſe of the Thief, and into the Houſe of him that ſweareth falſely.

Zech. v. 4. And it ſhall remain in the Midſt of his Houſe, and ſhall conſume the Timber thereof, and the Stones thereof.

Zech. viii. 17. Love no falſe Oath, an Abomination to the Lord.

Mal. iii. 5. I will be a ſwift Witneſs againſt the Sorcerers and Adulterers, againſt falſe Swearers, ſaith the Lord of Hoſts. Iſa. 48. 1. Jer. 5. 2. 9. Hoſ. 10. 4. 1 Tim. 1. 10. Inſtance. Matt. 26. 72. 74.

Lev. v. 1. to 6. *Falſe Swearers enjoined to make Confeſſion, offer Sacrifice*, Ch. 6. 2. to 6. *and to make Reſtitution to thoſe they had injured.*

169. *Swearing by the Creatures.* Matt. v. 33. Swear not at all, neither by Heaven, nor by the Earth, nor by Jeruſalem, nor by thy Head. Ver 34, 35, 36. Jam. 5. 12. Matt. 23. 16. to 22. Inſtances Gen. 42. 15, 16. By the Life of Pharaoh.

1 Sam. xx. 3. As thy Soul liveth, Ch. 26. 26. 2 Sam. 11. 11.

170. *Swearing by other Gods.* Joſ. xxiii. 7. Neither make mention of the Name of their Gods, nor cauſe to ſwear by them.

Jer. v. 7. How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy Children have forſaken me, and have ſworn by them that are no Gods. Hoſ. 4. 15. Amos 8. 14. Zeph. 1. 4, 5.

171. *Swearing in common Converſation forbidden.* Matt. v. 34. Swear not at all, neither by Heaven, &c. Ver. 35, 36.

James v. 12. Above all things my Brethren ſwear not, neither by Heaven, neither by the Earth, neither by any other Oath, but let your Communication be yea, yea, nay, nay, &c.

172. *Swearing to commit Sin, or to encourage it. Inſtances.* 1 Sam. xxviii. 10. Saul to the Witch of Endor.

Pſ. cii. 8. David's Enemies.

Acts xxiii 21. Paul's Enemies.

173. *Raſh, unneceſſary Swearing, Inſtances.* Iſrael, Judg. 21. 1. to 18. Saul, 1 Sam 14. 24. 39. 45. David, 1 Sam. 25. 22. Joab, 2 Sam. 19. 7. Herod, Mar. 6. 23.

174. *The poſitive part of this Commandment, God only is to be ſworn by.* Deut. vi 13. Thou ſhalt fear the Lord thy God and ſerve him, and ſhall ſwear by his Name, Ch. 10, 20

Iſa. lxv. 16. He that ſweareth, ſhall ſwear by the God of Truth.

Jer. xii. 16. If they learn the Ways of my People, to ſwear by my Name, &c. Then ſhall they be built, &c.

Heb. vi. 16. Men verily ſwear by the Greater. 1 Kings 8. 31. Pſ. 63. 11.

175. *The Nature and Duty of an Oath.* Jer. v. 2. Thou ſhalt ſwear the Lord liveth in Truth, in Judgment, and in Righteouſneſs.

Heb. vi 16. An Oath for Confirmation is an end of all Strife, 2 Chron. 6, 22.

176. *Such*

176. *Such Oaths to be carefully kept.* Pſ. xv. 1. Lord who ſhall abide in thy Tabernacle, who ſhall dwell in thy holy Hill.

Ver. 4. He that ſweareth to his own Hurt, and changeth not.

xxiv. 3. Who ſhall aſcend into the Hill of the Lord, and who ſhall ſtand in his holy Place?

Ver. 4. He that hath clean Hands and a pure Heart, who hath not liſt up his Soul to Vanity, nor ſworn deceitfully.

177. *The things to be ſworn to, are Truth and Duty.* Deut. xxix. 10. You ſtand this Day all of you before the Lord your God.

Ver. 12. That thou ſhouldſt enter into the Covenant of the Lord thy God, and into his Oath, which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this Day, Ver. 13, 14.

2 Chron. xv. 12. They entered into a Covenant to ſeek the Lord God of their Fathers, with all their Heart, and with all their Soul.

Ver. 14. And they ſwear unto the Lord with a loud Voice.

2 Chron. xv. 15. And all Judah rejoiced at the Oath, and the Lord gave them reſt on every ſide.

Ezra x. 5. Ezra made the chief Prieſts and Levites, and all Iſrael to ſwear to a Covenant with God, Ver. 3.

Neh. x. 29. They entered into a Curſe, and into an Oath, to walk in God's Law.

Iſa. xix. 18. Five Cities in the Land of Egypt ſhall ſpeak the Language of Canaan, and ſwear to the Lord of Hoſts.

xlv. 23. Unto me, every Knee ſhall bow, and every Tongue ſhall ſwear. See Neh. 13. 25. Pſ. 119. 106.—132. 2. Ezek. 16. 59. Dan. 9. 11. Hab. 3. 9.

178. *Duty towards Men ſworn to. Articles of Peace ratified by Oath.* Gen. xxi. 23. Abraham and Abimelech ſwear both. Ver. 24. 31.

xxvi. 31. Abimelech and Iſaac ſware one to another.

xxxi. 53. Jacob ſware (to Laban) by the Fear of his Father Iſaac.

Joſ. ii. 12. The Spies ſware to Rahab. Ch. 6. 22.

ix. 15. Joſhua and the Princes of the Congregation, ſwear to the Gibeonites. Ver. 19, 20, 2 Sam. 21. 2.

1 Sam. xix. 6. 24. 21. Saul and David ſwear to each other.

xx. 42. Jonathan and David ſwear. 2 Sam. 21. 7. See alſo Judg. 15. 12.—30. 15. 2 Sam. 19. 23. 2 Kings 25. 4. Jer. 38. 16—40. 9.

179. *The Breach of ſuch Oaths puniſhed.* 2 Sam. 21. 1. 9. 2 Chron. 36. 13. Ezek. 17. 16.

180. *Private Compacts ratified by Oath.* Gen. xxiv. 2. 9. 37. 41. Abraham takes an Oath of his Servant, concerning a Wife to his Son Iſaac.

xxv. 33. Eſau ſells his Birth-right upon Oath.

47. 29, 30, 31. Jacob takes an Oath of Joſeph concerning his Burial.

l. 25. Joſeph takes an Oath of the Children of Iſrael to carry his Bones out of Egypt. Exod. 13. 19.

1 Kings i. 13. 29. David by Oath fix'd Solomon to be his Succeſſor.

2 Kings xi. 4. Jehoiada takes an Oath of the Rulers to conceal Joaſh from his Enemies.

Neh. v. 12. Nehemiah takes an Oath of the Prieſts to do Juſtice to injured Perſons.

181. *Oaths ſworn to Kings.* Eccl. viii. 2. I counſel thee to keep the King's Commandment, and that in Regard of the Oath of God.

Oaths exacted by Kings from the People. See 1 Kings 2. 42 —18. 10.

182. *The Oath of a ſingle Perſon decides Controverſy.* Exod. xxii. 10, 11. In Caſes of Property where no other Evidence can be had.

Numb. v. 12. to 22. *A Woman's Oath in caſe of Jealouſy without Evidence againſt her.*

183. *The Duty and Lawfulneſs of ſwearing upon proper Occaſions is urged not only from the foregoing Scripture, but alſo, from the following Examples.*

184 *God promiſed upon Oath to bleſs Abraham, and to multiply his Offspring.* Gen. xxii. 15. The Angel of the Lord called unto Abraham and ſaid,

Ver. 16. By myſelf have I ſworn, ſaith the Lord,

Ver. 17. That in bleſſing I will bleſs thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy Seed as the Stars of Heaven, and as the Sand which is upon the Sea-Shore, Exod. 32. 13. Deut. 13. 17.

185. *To give the Land of Canaan.* Gen. xxiv. 7. Abraham ſaid, the Lord God of Heaven ſwear unto me, ſaying, unto thy Seed will I give this Land, Ch. 12. 7.

xxvi. 2. The Lord appeared unto Iſaac, and ſaid,

Ver. 3. I will be with thee and will bleſs thee, for unto thee and unto thy Seed, will I give all theſe Countries, and I will perform the Oath which I ſwear unto Abraham thy Father, Ch. 22. 16.—50. 24. Deut. 31. 7. Pſ. 105. 9.

186. *To fulfil his Covenant.* Deut. vii. 12. If ye hearken to theſe Judgments and keep and do them, the Lord thy God will keep unto thee, the Covenant and the Mercy, which he ſwear unto thy Fathers, Ch. 4. 31.—7. 8.—8. 18.—9. 5.—28. 9.

To continue the Seed of David. Pſ. lxxxix. 3. I have ſworn unto David my Servant.

Ver. 4. Thy Seed will I eſtabliſh for ever, and will build up thy Throne to all Generations, Ver. 35. 49.

187. *The Perpetuity of Chriſt's Prieſthood.* Heb. vii. 21. The Lord ſwear and will not repent, thou art a Prieſt for ever after the Order of Melchizedeck, Pſ. 110. 4. See Iſa. 45. 22, 23.

188. *To fulfil his Threatenings againſt the Unbelieving and Diſobedient.* Heb. iii. 18. To whom ſwear he, that they ſhould not enter into his Reſt, but to them that believed not, See Numb. 14 23.—32. 10, 11. Judg. 2. 15. Jer. 49. 13.—51. 14. Am. 6. 8. alſo Lev. 26. and Deut. 28. referred to in theſe Threatnings.

189. *Example 2d. Jeſus Chriſt anſwers upon Oath,* Matt. 26. 63, 64. *tendered to him by the High Prieſt.*

190. *Example 3d. The Angel.* Rev. x. 5, 6. The Angel lifted up his Hand to Heaven, and ſwear by him that liveth for ever and ever, that there ſhould be Time no longer, &c.

191. *Example 4th. Aſſeverations of Sincerity which are equal to an Oath among Chriſtians.*

Rom. i. 9. God is my Witneſs, Phil. i. 8. God is my Record.

2 Cor. i. 23. I call God for a Record upon my Soul.

xii. 19. We ſpeak before God in Chriſt, Ch. 2. 17.

Gal. i. 20. Behold, before God I lie not.

1 Tim. 5. 21. I charge thee before God.

192. *Antient Forms of swearing among Men were, by lifting up the Hand.* Gen. xiv 22. Abraham ſaid, I have lift up my Hand to the Lord. See Deut. 32. 40. Rev. 10. 5. By putting the Hand under the Thigh of him that adminiſtered the Oath, Gen. 24. 2, 3. 9.—47. 29. 31.

The uſual Expreſſions were, 1 Sam. 25. 34. as the God of Iſrael liveth, 1 Kings 17. 1.—18 15. 2 Kings 3. 14. as the Lord of Hoſts liveth, Ch. 5. 16. 2 Kings 2. 2. as the Lord liveth, and as thy Soul liveth, Ch. 4. 30. 1 Sam. 20. 3. as thy Soul liveth, Ch. 26. 26. 2 Sam. 11. 11.

193. *Of Blaſphemy forbidden.* Col. iii. 8. Put off all theſe, Anger, Wrath, Malice, Blaſphemy, filthy Communications.

194. *Occaſions of it to be avoided.* 2 Sam. xii. 14. Nathan ſaid to David, becauſe by this Deed, thou haſt given great Occaſion to the Enemies of the Lord to blaſpheme.

2 Sam. 12. 14. The Child that is born unto thee, ſhall ſurely die, Iſa. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20. Mal. 2. 17. Rom. 2 24.

1 Tim. vi. 1. Let as many Servants as are under the Yoke, count their Maſters worthy of all Honour, that the Name of God and his Doctrine be not blaſphemed, Tit. 2. 5.

195. *From whence it proceeds.* Matt. xv. 19. Out of the Heart proceed evil Thoughts, Murders, Adulteries, Thefts, Falſe-witneſs, Blaſphemies, Mark 7. 22. Gen. 6. 5.—8. 21.

196. *Inſtances of Blaſphemers and their Puniſhments.* Lev. xxiv. 10. The Son of an Iſraelitiſh Woman, whoſe Father was an Egyptian, and a Man of Iſrael ſtrove together.

Ver. 11. And the Iſraelitiſh Woman's Son blaſphemed the Name of the Lord, and curſed.

Ver. 14. The Lord ſpake unto Moſes ſaying, bring forth him that hath curſed without the Camp, and let all the Congregation ſtone him.

Ver. 16. He that blaſphemeth the Name of the Lord ſhall ſurely be put to death.

2 Kings xviii. 32, 33. and xix. 10. The King of Aſſyria's Blaſphemy. xix. 35, 36, 37. His Puniſhment.

Pſ. lxxiv. 10. O Lord, ſhall the Enemy blaſpheme thy Name for ever?

Ver. 18. Remember, O Lord, that the fooliſh People have blaſphemed thy Name.

Iſa lxv. 7. Your Iniquities, and the Iniquities of your Fathers together, ſaith the Lord, which have burnt Incenſe upon the Mountains, and blaſphemed me upon the Hills; therefore will I meaſure their former Works into their Boſoms. Ezek. 20. 27.—35. 12.

Luke xxii. 65. Many other Things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt Jeſus.

Acts xxvi 11. I (Paul) compelled them to blaſpheme, I was a Blaſphemer, and a Perſecutor, and Injurious, but I obtained Mercy becauſe I did it ignorantly.

xviii. 6. The Jews oppoſed and blaſphemed, Ch. 13. 45.

1 Tim. i. 20. Of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaſpheme.

2 Tim.

2 Tim. iii. 1. In the laſt Days perilous Times ſhall come.

Ver. 2. For Men ſhall be Lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, Boaſters, proud, Blaſphemers

James ii. 7. Do not rich Men blaſpheme that worthy Name by the which ye are called.

Rev. ii. 3. I know the Blaſphemy of them, which ſay they are Jews and are not.

xiii. 1. The Beaſt had upon his Heads the Name of Blaſphemy.

Ver. 5 There was given to him a Mouth ſpeaking great Things and Blaſphemies.

Ver. 6. And he opened his Mouth in Blaſphemy againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name and his Tabernacle, and them that dwell therein.

xvi. 9. Men were ſcorched with great Heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, Ver. 11 10.

197. *Blaſphemy againſt the Holy Ghoſt its Puniſhment.* Matt. xii. 3. All Manner of Sin and Blaſphemy ſhall be forgiven unto Men, but the Blaſphemy againſt the Holy Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto Men, Mark 3. 28. Luke 12. 10. 1 John 5. 16.

198. *Perſons unjuſtly accuſed and put to Death for Blaſphemy.* 1 Kings xxi. 10. 13. Naboth.—Acts 6. 11. 13. Stephen.—Jeſus Chriſt, Matt. 9. 3.—26. 65.—Mark 2. 7.—Luke 5. 21.—John 10 33. 36.

199. *Of Vows. They are religiouſly to be fulfilled.* Numb. xxx. 2. If a Man vow a Vow unto the Lord, or ſwear an Oath to bind his Soul with a Bond, he ſhall not break his Word, he ſhall do according to all that proceedeth out of his Mouth

Deut. xxiii. 21. When thou ſhalt vow a Vow unto the Lord thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it, for the Lord thy God will ſurely require it of thee, and it would be a Sin in thee.

Ver. 22. But if thou ſhalt forbear to vow, it ſhall be no Sin in thee.

Prov. xx. 25. It is a Snare after Vows to make Enquiry.

Eccl. v. 4. When thou voweſt a Vow unto God, defer not to pay it, for he hath no Pleaſure in Fools, pay that which thou haſt vowed.

Ver. 5. Better is it that thou ſhouldſt not vow, than that thou ſhouldſt vow and not pay. See Job 22. 27. Pſ. 22. 25.—50. 14.—56. 12.—61. 5. 8. 13.—76. 11.—116. 14. 18. Jer. 44. 25. Nah. 1. 15.

200. *Vows to do Duty, Inſtances.* Gen. xxviii. 20. Jacob vowed a Vow ſaying, if God will be with me and keep me in the Way that I go and will give me Bread to eat and Raiment to put on, then ſhall the Lord be my God, Ver. 21. Ch. 31. 13. Numb. 21. 2. 1 Sam. 1. 11. 28. Pſ. 132. 2. Jonah 1. 16—2. 9.

201. *Sinful Vows.* Judg. xi. 30. to 39. Jephtha's Vow.

Mal. i. 14. To vow a corrupt Thing.

Lev. xxvii The Redemption of Things vowed.

Numb. xxx. 3. &c. A Woman's Vow in her Virginity and married State, in what Caſes binding.

vi. 2. &c. Of a Nazarite's Vow.—Concerning Nazarites, See Judg. 13. 5. 7.—16. 17. Lam. 4. 7. Am. 2. 11, 12.

Fourth Commandment.

202. *Of the Sabbath.* Exod. xx. 8. Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it holy, &c. Ver. 9, 10, 11.

Exod. xxxi. 13. Verily my Sabbaths ye ſhall keep, for it is a Sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord which doth ſanctify you, Gen. 2, 2, 3. Deut. 5. 12. 15. Ezek. 20. 12.—44. 24.

203. *The Sabbath a Day of Reſt from ſervile Work.* Exod. xx. 10. In it thou ſhalt not do any Work, thou, nor thy Son, nor thy Daughter, thy Man Servant, nor thy Maid Servant, nor thy Cattle, nor thy Stranger that is within thy Gates, Ver. 11.

xvi. 23. The Lord ſaid, to-morrow is the Reſt of the holy Sabbath.

Ver. 29. Let no Man go out of his Place on the ſeventh Day, to gather Manna.

xxiii. 12. Six Days thou ſhalt do thy Work, in the ſeventh Day thou ſhalt reſt, that thine Ox and thine Aſs may reſt, and the Son of thine Handmaid, and the Stranger may be refreſhed, Ch. 34. 21.—35. 23. Deut. 5. 14, 15.

Jer. xvii. 21. Thus ſaith the Lord, take Heed to yourſelves and bear no Burthen on the Sabbath-Day, nor bring it in by the Gates of Jeruſalem.

Ver. 22. Neither carry forth a Burthen out of your Houſes on the Sabbath-Day, neither do ye any Work, Luke 23. 56. Heb. 4. 9.

204. *The Duties of the Sabbath, worſhipping God, reading and hearing his Word, &c*

Lev. xix. 30. Ye ſhall keep my Sabbaths, and reverence my Sanctuary, I am the Lord, Ch. 26. 2.

Ezek. xlvi. 3. The People ſhall worſhip before the Lord in the Sabbaths.

Mark vi. 2. When the Sabbath-Day was come, Jeſus began to teach in the Synagogue.

Luke iv. 16. Jeſus, as his Cuſtom was, went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath-Day and ſtood up for to read.

Ver. 31. He came to Capernaum and taught them on the Sabbath-Day, Ch. 13. 10.

Acts xiii. 14. The Diſciples went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath-Day.

Ver. 15. After the Reading of the Law and the Prophets,

Ver. 16. Paul ſtood up and ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that fear God give Audience.

Ver. 27. The Prophets are read every Sabbath-Day.

Ver. 42. The Gentiles beſought that theſe Words might be preached unto them the next Sabbath.

Ver. 44. The next Sabbath-Day came almoſt the whole City together to hear the Word of God.

xv. 21. Moſes hath in every City them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues every Sabbath-Day.

xvii. 2. Paul, as his Manner was, went in unto them, and three Sabbaths reaſoned with them out of the Scriptures.

Ver. 3. Opening and alledging that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered.

xviii. 4. Paul reaſoned in the Synagogue every Sabbath, Ch. 16. 13.

205. *Works of Charity and Mercy to be done on the Sabbath-Day. Inſtances.* Matt. xii. 1. Jeſus went on the Sabbath-Day through the Corn,

Corn, and his Disciples being an hungred began to pluck the Ears of Corn and to eat, Mark 2. 23.

Matt. xii. 2. The Pharisees said, thy Disciples do that which is not lawful on the Sabbath.

Ver. 3. Jesus said, have ye not read what David did?

Ver. 5. Have ye not read in the Law, &c.?

Ver. 7. I will have Mercy and not Sacrifice.

Ver. 12. It is lawful to do well on the Sabbath Day.

Ver. 13. He healed the withered Hand, Mark 3. 2. 4. Luke 6. 9.

Mark ii. 27. The Sabbath was made for Man, and not Man for the Sabbath.

Luke xiii. 15. The Lord said, doth not each of you loose his Ox or his Ass on the Sabbath-Day? Ch. 14. 3. 5.

Ver. 16. And ought not this Woman to be loosed from her Bond on the Sabbath-Day? See John 5. 8, 9, 10. 18—7. 22.—9. 14.

206. *Promises to them that keep the Sabbath.* Isa. lvi. 2. Blessed is the Man that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it.

Ver. 4. Thus saith the Lord to the Eunuchs that keep my Sabbaths, and choose the Things that please me, and take hold of my Covenant.

Ver. 5. Even unto them, will I give in mine House and within my Walls a Place and a Name, better than of Sons and of Daughters, &c.

Ver. 6. Also the Sons of the Stranger that join themselves to the Lord to serve him, and to love the Name of the Lord, to be his Servants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Covenant.

Ver. 7. Even them will I bring to my holy Mountain, and make them joyful in my House of Prayer.

lviii. 13. If thou turn away thy Foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy Pleasure on my holy Day, and call the Sabbath a Delight, the Holy of the Lord, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own Ways, nor finding thine own Pleasures, nor speaking thine own Words.

Ver. 14. Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the Earth, and feed thee with the Heritage of Jacob.

207. *The Care of God's People to sanctify the Sabbath themselves, and to prevent the profaning it by others.*

Neh. x. 29. They entered into an Oath, and into a Curse to walk in God's Law.

Ver. 31. And if the People of the Land bring Ware, or any Victuals, on the Sabbath-Day to sell, not to buy it of them on the Sabbath.

xiii. 15. In those Days I saw in Judah, some treading Wine-Presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in Sheaves, and leading Asses; as also Wine, Grapes, and Figs, and all Manner of Burthens which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath-Day, and I testified against them, in the Day wherein they sold Victuals.

Ver. 16. There dwelt Men of Tyre also therein, which brought Fish, and all Manner of Ware, and sold on the Sabbath unto the Children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

Ver. 17. Then I contended with the Nobles of Judah, and said unto them, what evil Thing is this that ye do, and profane the Sabbath-Day?

Neh. xiii. 18. Did not your Fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this Evil upon us, and upon this City? yet ye bring more Wrath upon Iſrael by profaning the Sabbath.

Ver. 19. And it came to paſs, that when the Gates of Jeruſalem began to be dark before the Sabbath, I commanded that the Gates ſhould be ſhut and not be opened till after the Sabbath, and ſome of my Servants I ſet at the Gates, that there ſhould no Burthen be brought in on the Sabbath-Day.

Ver. 20. So the Merchants and Sellers of all Kind of Ware, lodged without Jeruſalem once or twice.

Ver. 21. Then I teſtified againſt them and ſaid unto them, why lodge ye about the Wall, if ye do ſo again, I will lay Hands on you, from that time forth came they no more on the Sabbath.

Ver. 22. And I commanded the Levites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelves, and that they ſhould come and keep the Gates, to ſanctify the Sabbath.

208. *Threatenings againſt Sabbath-Breakers.* Exod. xxxi. 14. Ye ſhall keep the Sabbath, every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to Death.

Ver. 15. Whoſoever doth any Work on the Sabbath-Day, he ſhall ſurely be put to Death. Ch. 35. 2.

Numb. xv. 32. While the Children of Iſrael were in the Wilderneſs, they found a Man that gathered Sticks on the Sabbath-Day,

Ver. 33. And they brought him to Moſes and Aaron,

Ver. 34. And they put him in Ward,

Ver. 35. And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, the Man ſhall be ſurely put to Death, all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with Stones without the Camp.

Ver. 36. And all the Congregation brought him without the Camp, and ſtoned him with Stones, and he died, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

Jer. xvii. 27. If ye will not hearken unto me to follow the Sabbath, &c.

Ezek. xx. 15. I would not bring them into the Land which I had given them,

Ver. 16. Becauſe they walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths.

Ver. 23. I lifted up mine Hand unto them in the Wilderneſs, that I would ſcatter them among the Heathen, and diſperſe them among the Nations.

Ver. 24. Becauſe they had deſpiſed my Statutes and polluted my Sabbaths.

xxii. 8. Thou haſt profaned my Sabbaths.

Ver. 14. Can thine heart endure, or can thine Hands be ſtrong, in the Days that I will deal with thee?

Ver. 26. Her Prieſts have hid their Eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

Ver. 31. Therefore have I poured out mine Indignation upon them, I have conſumed them with the Fire of my Wrath, their own Ways have I recompenſed upon their Heads, ſaith the Lord.

xxiii. 38. They have defiled my Sanctuary, and have profaned my Sabbaths.

Ezek.

Ezek. xxiii. 46. Thus saith the Lord God, I will give them to be removed and spoiled.

209. *Sabbath Privileges withdrawn.* Lam. ii. 6. The Lord hath caused the Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion.

Hos. ii 11. I will cause her Sabbaths to cease.

Lam. i. 7. The Adversaries did mock at her Sabbaths. See Isa. 1. 13. Am. 8. 11.

210. *The Change of the Sabbath from the seventh to the first Day of the Week.*

Gen. ii. 2. God blessed the seventh Day and sanctified it, because that in it God rested from all his Works, Exod. 20. 11.

Col. ii. 16. Let no Man judge you, in Meat or in Drink, or in Respect of an Holy-Day, or of the new Moon or of the Sabbath-Days:

Ver. 17. Which are a Shadow of Things to come, but the Body is of Christ, Rom. 14. 6.

Luke xxiv. 1. 6. Christ rose from the Dead in the first Day.

Acts xx. 7. Upon the first Day of the Week, when the Disciples came together, to break Bread, Paul preached unto them, John 20. 19.

1 Cor. xvi. 2. On the first Day of the Week let every one lay by him as God hath prospered him, that there be no Gatherings when I come.

Rev. i. 9, 10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day.

CHAP. XVI.

Duties towards Mankind.

1. LOVE. Lev. xix. 18. Thou shalt not avenge nor bear any Grudge against the Children of thy People, but thou shalt love thy Neighbour as thyself.

Ver. 34. The Stranger that dwelleth with you shall be as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thy self.

Matt. v. 44. Love your Enemies, bless them that curse you, do Good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you.

Ver. 45. That ye may be the Children of your Father which is in Heaven, for he maketh his Sun to rise on the Evil and on the Good, and sendeth Rain on the Just and on the Unjust.

Ver. 46. For if you love them which love you, what Reward have ye? Do not even the Publicans the same?

Ver. 47. And if you salute your Brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the Publicans the same?

Ver. 48. Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in Heaven is perfect.

xxii. 37. Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy Heart, and with all thy Soul, and with all thy Mind.

Ver. 38. This is the first and great Commandment.

Ver. 39. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy Neighbour as thy self.

Matt.

Matt. xxii. 40. On theſe two Commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets, Rom. 13. 9. James 2. 8.

John xiii. 34. A new Commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another, as I have loved you; that ye love one another, Ch. 15. 12.

Ver. 35. By this ſhall all Men know that ye are my Diſciples, if ye have love one to another.

Rom. xii. 9. Let Love be without Diſſimulation.

xiii. 8. Owe no Man any Thing, but to love one another, he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

Ver. 10. Love worketh no Ill to his Neighbour, therefore Love is the fulfilling of the Law.

Gal. v. 14. All the Law is fulfilled in one Word, even in this, thou ſhalt love thy Neighbour as thyſelf, Ver. 15.

Eph. v. 2. Walk in Love, as Chriſt hath loved us, and hath given himſelf for us.

Phil. i. 9. I pray that your Love may abound more and more.

Heb. x. 24. Let us conſider one another, to provoke unto Love and to good Works.

xiii. 1. Let brotherly Love continue. 1 Pet. 3. 8. Love as Brethren.

1 Pet. i. 2. See that ye love one another with a pure Heart fervently.

ii. 17. Honour all Men, love the Brother-hood.

1 John ii. 10. He that loveth his Brother abideth in the Light, and there is none Occaſion of ſtumbling in him.

iii. 11. This is the Meſſage that ye have heard from the Beginning, that we ſhould love one another.

Ver. 14. We know that we have paſſed from Death unto Life, becauſe we love the Brethren.

Ver. 18. My little Children let us not love in Word, neither in Tongue, but in Deed and in Truth.

1 John iii. 23. This is God's Commandment, that we ſhould believe on the Name of his Son Jeſus Chriſt, and love one another, as he gave us Commandment.

iv. 10. God loved us, and ſent his Son, to be the Propitiation for our Sins.

Ver. 11. Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another.

Ver. 20. If a Man ſay, I love God, and hateth his Brother, he is a Liar, for he that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath ſeen, how can he love God whom he hath not ſeen?

Ver. 21. And this Commandment had we from God, that he who loveth God, love his Brother alſo.

2 John 5. That Commandment we have from the Beginning that we love one another.

2. *Of the Cauſe of Love, and how it is produced.* Prov. xvii. 9. He that covereth a Tranſgreſſion ſeeketh Love.

xviii. 24. A Man that hath Friends muſt ſhew himſelf friendly, and there is a Friend that ſticketh cloſer than a Brother.

Heb. x. 20. Let us provoke one another to Love and to good Works.

Gal.

Gal. v. 6. Faith worketh by Love.

Ver. 22 The Fruit of the Spirit is Love, Joy, Peace, &c.

1 Theſſ. iv. 9. Ye are taught of God to love one another.

1 John iv. 7. Let us love one another, for Love is of God.

Ver. 8. He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is Love.

Ver. 12. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us.

Ver. 16. God is Love, and he that dwelleth in Love dwelleth in God and God in him.

v. 2. By this we know that we love the Children of God, when we love God and keep his Commandments.

3. *Prayers and Thanks to God for Chriſtian Love, as being his Gift.*

1 Theſſ. iii. 12. The Lord make you to increaſe and abound in Love, one toward another, and toward all Men, even as we do toward you, Ch. 3. 1. Col. 2. 2.

Eph. i. 15. After I heard of your Faith in the Lord Jeſus, and Love unto all the Saints.

Ver. 16. I ceaſe not to give Thanks for you, making mention of you in my Prayers.

4. *The Influence and Effects of Love upon the Temper and Behaviour of Chriſtians, one toward another, or how Love is evidenced.*

Rom. xii. 12. Be kindly affectionate one to another, with brotherly Love.

xiii. 10. Love worketh no Ill to his Neighbour.

Gal. v. 13. By Love ſerve one another.

Eph. iv. 2. Forbearing one another in Love.

Ver. 15. Speaking the Truth in Love, Ver. 16. Edifying in Love.

Phil. ii. 2. Be like minded, having the ſame Love, being of one Accord, of one Mind. Philem. 9. For Love's Sake, I beſeech thee.

1 John iii. 18. Let us not love in Word, nor in Tongue, but in Deed, &c. See Duties of Huſbands and Wives, Miniſters and People, Commandment Fifth.

Charity.

5. *Charity with other Graces enjoined.* 1 Cor. viii. 1. Knowledge puffeth up, but Charity edifieth.

xiii. 1. Though I ſpeak with the Tongues of Men, and of Angels, and have not Charity, I am become as ſounding Braſs, or a tinkling Cymbal.

Ver. 2. And though I have the Gift of Prophecy, and underſtand all Myſteries, and all Knowledge, and though I have all Faith, ſo that I could remove Mountains, and have not Charity, I am Nothing.

Ver. 3. And though I beſtow all my Goods to feed the Poor, and though I give my Body to be burned, and have not Charity, it profiteth me Nothing.

Ver. 4. Charity ſuffereth long and is kind, Charity envieth not, Charity vaunteth not itſelf, is not puffed up;

Ver. 5. Doth not behave itſelf unſeemly, ſeeketh not her own, is not eaſily provoked, thinketh no Evil.

Ver. 6. Rejoiceth not in Iniquity, but rejoiceth in the Truth.

Ver. 7. Beareth all Things, believeth all Things, hopeth all Things, endureth all Things.

1 Cor. xiii. 8. Charity never faileth.

Ver. 13. Now abideth Faith, Hope, Charity, these three, but the greatest of these is Charity.

xiv. 1. Follow after Charity, and desire spiritual Gifts.

xvi. 14. Let all your Things be done with Charity.

Col. iii. 14. Above all Things put on Charity, which is the Bond of Perfectness

1 Tim. i. 5. The End of the Commandment is Charity, out of a pure Heart, and of a good Conscience, and of Faith unfeigned.

1 Tim. ii. 15. The Woman shall be saved in Child-bearing, if they continue in Faith and Charity, and Holiness, with Sobriety.

iv. 22. Be thou an Example of the Believers, in Word, in Conversation, in Charity, in Spirit, in Faith, in Purity.

2 Tim. ii. 22. Flee youthful Lusts, but follow Righteousness, Faith, Charity, Peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure Heart.

Tit. ii. 1. Speak the Things that become sound Doctrine.

Ver. 2. That the aged Men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in the Faith, in Charity, in Patience.

1 Pet. iv. 8. Above all Things have fervent Charity among yourselves, for Charity shall cover a Multitude of Sins, Prov. 10. 12.

v. 14. Greet ye one another with a Kiss of Charity.

2 Pet. i. 5. Add to your Faith, Virtue, Knowledge.

Ver. 6. Temperance, Patience, Godliness.

Ver. 7. Brotherly Kindness, and to brotherly Kindness, Charity.

Jude Ver. 12. Your Feasts of Charity.

6. *Approved Examples of Charity, and other Graces.* 2 Thess. i. 3. We are bound to thank God always for you, Brethren, as it is meet, because that your Faith groweth exceedingly, and the Charity of every one of you all, towards each other, aboundeth, 1 Thess. 3. 6.

2 Tim. iii. 10. Thou hast fully known my Doctrine, manner of Life, Purpose, Faith, Long-suffering, Charity, Patience, Persecutions, Afflictions, &c.

Rev. ii. 18. To the Angel of the Church of Thyatira, write these Things, saith the Son of God.

Ver. 19. I know thy Works and Charity, and Service and Faith, and Patience. See Ver. 3. John Ver. 6.

See Instances of charitable Conduct toward others, 1 Cor. 8. 9. 12. 13.

Hatred.

7. *Hatred, Threatnings against it.* Lev. xix. 17. Thou shalt not hate thy Brother in thine Heart.

Ps. xxxiv. 21. Evil shall slay the Wicked, and they that hate the Righteous shall be desolate.

Prov. xxix. 10. The Blood-thirsty hate the Upright.

Ezek. xxxv. 5. Because thou (Mount Seir) hast had a perpetual Hatred, and hast shed the Blood of the Children of Israel;

Ver. 6. Therefore as I live, saith the Lord, I will prepare thee unto Blood, and Blood shall pursue thee.

Am. v. 10. They hate him that rebuketh in the Gate, they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

Mic.

Mic. iii. 2. Who hate the Good, and love the Evil.

Matt. x. 22. Jesus said, ye shall be hated of all Men, for my Name's Sake, Ch. 24. 9.

xxiv. 10. They shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

John vii. 7. The World hateth me, because I testify of it, that the Works thereof are Evil.

xv. 18. If the World hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

Ver. 19. If you were of the World, the World would love his own, but because ye are not of the World, but I have chosen you out of the World, therefore the World hateth you, Ver. 20.

xvii. 14. Jesus said of his Disciples, the World hath hated them because they are not of the World, even as I am not of the World.

Tit. iii. 3. We ourselves were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers Lusts and Pleasures, living in Malice and Envy, hateful and hating one another.

1 John ii. 9. He that hateth his Brother is in Darkness, Ver. 11.

iii. 13. Marvel not, Brethren, if the World hate you.

Ver. 15. He that loveth not his Brother abideth in Death, whosoever hateth his Brother, is a Murderer, and ye know that no Murderer hath eternal Life abiding in him.

1 John iv. 20. If a Man say, I love God, and hateth his Brother, he is a Liar, for he who loveth not his Brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

8. *The Duty of the Righteous toward those that hate them.* Exod. xxiii. 5. If thou see the Ass of him that hateth thee lying under his Burthen, thou shalt surely help with him.

Matt. v. 44. Do Good to them that hate you.

Rom. xii. 21. Overcome Evil with Good.

9. *Prayers and Complaints to God, against the Hatred of the Wicked.*

Ps. ix. 13. O Lord, consider my Trouble, which I suffer of them that hate me.

lxix. 14 Let me be delivered from them that hate me. See also Ps. 25. 19.—35. 19.—38. 19.—41. 7.—55. 3.—86. 17.—129. 5.

10. *Promises to those that are unjustly hated, and Threatnings against their Haters.*

Job viii. 22. They that hate thee shall be cloathed with Shame.

Ps. xviii. 17. God hath delivered me from them that hated me.

xxxiv. 21. They that hate the Just, shall be desolate.

xliv. 7. Thou hast put them to Shame that hated us.

lxxxix. 23. I will plague them that hate him

Ps. cvi. 10. He saved his People from the Hand of him that hated them.

cxviii. 7. The Lord taketh my Part, therefore I shall see my Desire on them that hate me.

Isa. lxvi. v. Hear the Word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his Word, your Brethren that hated you, and cast you out for my Name's Sake, said, let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appear to your Joy, and they shall be ashamed.

Luke vi. 22 Blessed are ye, when Men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their Company, and shall Reproach you, and cast out your Name, as Evil, for the Son of Man's Sake.

Luke. vi. 23. Rejoice and be exceeding glad, for behold your Reward is great in Heaven.

See Gen. 24. 60. Deut. 7. 15.—30. 7.—33. 11. The Righteous hate only the Haters of God, 2 Chron. 19. 2. Pſ. 26. 5.—31. 6.—68. 1.—139. 21, 22. Pſ. 15. 4.

Envy.

11. *Envy forbidden to the Righteous.* Prov. xxiii. 17. Let not thine Heart envy Sinners, but be thou in the Fear of the Lord, all the Day long.

xxiv. 1. Be not thou envious againſt evil Men, neither deſire to be with them, Ver. 19.

Pſ. xxxvii. 1. Fret not thyſelf becauſe of evil Doers, neither be thou envious againſt the Workers of Iniquity.

Rom. 13. 13. Let us walk honeſtly, not in Strife and Envying.

2 Cor. xii. 20. I fear leſt there be envying amongſt you.

Gal. v. 26. Let us not be deſirous of vain Glory, provoking one another, envying one another,

1 Pet. ii. 1. Laying aſide all Malice, and all Guile, and Hypocriſies, and Envies, and evil Speaking.

Ver. 2. As new born Babes deſire the ſincere Milk of the Word that ye may grow thereby. See Pſ. 73. 2. Compare Job 21. 7. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 3. Prov. 3. 31. Iſa. 11. 13. James 5. 13,

12. *The Wicked, their Envy hurtful to themſelves.* Job v. 2. Envy ſlayeth the ſilly One.

Prov. xiv. 30. Envy is the Rottenneſs of the Bones.

13. *Envy toward others, is a Mark of an unconverted State.*

Prov. xxvii. 4. Who is able to ſtand before Envy.

Matt. xxvii. 18. The Jews for Envy delivered Jeſus to be put to Death, Mark 15. 10.

Acts v. 17, 18. The Jews filled with Envy, laid their Hands on the Apoſtles, and put them into the common Priſon.

vii. 9. The Patriarchs moved with Envy ſold Joſeph, Gen. 37. 11.

xiii. 45. The Jews filled with Envy ſpake againſt the Things that were ſpoken by Paul, Contradicting and Blaſpheming, Ch. 17. 5.

Rom i. 29. The reprobate Mind is filled with all Unrightouſneſs, Envy, &c.

Phil. i. 15. Some preach Chriſt of Envy.

1 Tim. vi. 4. Doting about Queſtions and Strifes of Words, whereof cometh Envy, &c.

Tit. iii. 3. We (in our unconverted State) were fooliſh, living in Malice and Envy.

James iv. 5. The Spirit that dwelleth in us, luſteth to Envy.

1 Cor. iii. 3. Whereas there is among you envying and ſtrife, &c. are ye not carnal?

Gal. v. 19. The Works of the Fleſh are Envyings, Murders, &c. Ver. 21.

James iii. 14. If ye have bitter Envyings and Strife in your Hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the Truth.

Ver. 15. This Wiſdom deſcendeth not from above, but is earthly, ſenſual, deviliſh.

James

James iii. 16. For where Envying and Strife is, there is Confusion and every evil Work.

Malice.

14. *Malice forbidden to the Righteous.* 1 Cor. v. 8. Let us keep the Feast, not with the old Leaven, neither with the leaven of Malice and Wickedness, but with the unleavened Bread of Sincerity and Truth.

xiv. 20. In Malice be ye Children, but in Understanding be ye Men.

Eph. iv. 31. Let all Bitterness and Wrath, and Anger, and Clamour, and evil Speaking be put away from you, with all Malice.

Col. iii. 8. Put off Anger, Wrath, Malice, Blasphemy, filthy Communications, &c. 1 Pet. 2. 1.

15. *Malice in the Wicked.* Rom. i. 28. 29. A reprobate Mind, filled with all Unrighteousness, Maliciousness.

Tit. 3. Foolish, living in Malice and Envy.

3 John iii. 9. 10 Diotrephes who loveth the Pre-eminence receiveth us not, prating against us with malicious Words.

Anger.

16. *Anger forbidden.* Ps. xxxvii. 8. Cease from Anger, and forsake Wrath, fret not thyself in any wise to do Evil.

Prov. xiv. 17. He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly, and a Man of wicked Devices is hated.

xv. 1. A soft Answer turneth away Wrath, but grievous Words stir up Anger.

Ver. 18. A wrathful Man stirreth up Strife, but he that is slow to Anger appeaseth Strife.

xvi. 32. He that is slow to Anger, is better than the Mighty, and he that ruleth his Spirit, than he that taketh a City.

xix. 11. The Discretion of a Man deferreth his Anger, and it is his Glory to pass over a Transgression. Ch. 14. 29.

xxi. 14. A Gift in Secret pacifieth Anger, and a Reward in the Bosom strong Wrath.

xxii. 24. Make no Friendship with an angry Man, and with a furious Man thou shalt not go.

xxv. 28. He that hath no Rule over his own Spirit, is like a City that is broken down, and without Walls.

xxvii. 4. Wrath is cruel, and Anger is outrageous, but who is able to stand before Envy.

xxix. 22. An angry Man stirreth up Strife, and a furious Man aboundeth in Transgression.

Eccl. vii. 9. Be not hasty in thy Spirit to be angry, for Anger resteth in the Bosom of Fools

Matt. v. 22. Whosoever is angry with his Brother without a Cause, shall be in Danger of the Judgment.

Eph. iv. 26. Be ye angry and sin not, let not the Sun go down upon your Wrath.

Ver. 27. Neither give place to the Devil.

Ver. 31. Let all Bitterness, and Wrath, and Anger, and Clamour, and Evil-speaking be put away from you, with all Malice. Col. 3. 8.

Tit. i. 7. A Biſhop muſt be blameleſs, not Self-willed, not ſoon Angry. See the Government of the Tongue, Commandment 9th.

17. *Inſtances of the Anger of the righteous againſt Sin.* Gen. xxx. 1. Rachel envy'd her Siſter and ſaid unto Jacob, give me Children or elſe I die.

Ver. 2. And Jacob's Anger was kindled againſt Rachel.

Exod. xi. 8. Moſes went out from Pharaoh in great Anger.

xxxii. 19. When Moſes ſaw the golden Calf, and the Iſraelites dancing before it, his Anger was kindled.

Mark iii. 5. Jeſus looked on them with Anger being grieved for the hardneſs of their Hearts, he ſaith, &c.

18. *Sinful Anger, Inſtances of it.* Gen. ix. 5. Simeon and Levi are Brethren, Inſtruments of Cruelty are in their Habitations.

Ver. 6. O my Soul come not thou into their Secret; unto their Aſſembly, mine Honour, be not thou united: For in their Anger they ſlew a Man. Ch. 34. 26.

Ver. 7. Curſed be their Anger for it was fierce, and their Wrath for it was cruel, See Iſa. 14. 6. Amos i. 11. Pſ. 11. 4.

John vii. 23. Are ye (ſaid Chriſt) angry at me, becauſe I have made a Man whole on the Sabbath Day. Rev. 11. 8.

Wrath.

19. *Wrath.* Pſ. lxxvi. 10. The Remainder of Wrath ſhalt thou reſtrain.

Prov. v. 2. Wrath ſlayeth the fooliſh Man.

xii. 16. A Fool's wrath is preſently known, but a prudent Man covereth Shame.

xiv. 29. He that is ſlow to Wrath is of great Underſtanding, but he that is haſty of Spirit exalteth Folly.

xix. 19. A Man of great Wrath ſhall ſuffer Puniſhment.

xxi. 24. Proud and haughty Scorner is his Name that dealeth in proud Wrath.

xxvii. 3. A Stone is heavy, and the Sand is weighty, but a Fool's Wrath is heavier than them both. Ver. 4.

Rom. xii. 19. Avenge not yourſelves, but rather give place to Wrath.

Gal. v. 20. The Works of the Fleſh are Wrath, &c.

2 Cor. xii. 20 I fear leſt there be among you Wrath, Strifes.

Eph. iv. 26. Let not the Sun go down upon your Wrath.

Ver. 31. Let all Wrath be put away, &c. Col. 3. 8.

vi. 4. Fathers provoke not your Children to Wrath.

1 Tim. ii. 8 Pray, lifting up holy Hands without Wrath.

James i. 19. Let every Man be ſlow to Wrath.

Ver. 20. For the Wrath of Man worketh not the Righteouſneſs of God.

Rom. xii. 12. The Devil is gone down, having great Wrath, &c.

Iſa. xvi. 6. We have heard of the Pride of Moab and his Wrath, but his Lies ſhall not be ſo.

Ver. 7. Therefore ſhall Moab howl. Jer. 48. 30.

Contention.

20. *Contention forbidden.* Prov. xiii. 10. Only by Pride cometh Contention, but with the well-adviſed is Wiſdom.

Prov.

Prov. xvii. 14. The Beginning of Strife is as when one letteth out Water, therefore leave off Contention before it be meddled with.

xviii. 6. A Fool's Lips enter into Contention, and his Mouth calleth for Strokes.

Ver. 19. A Brother is harder to be won, than a ſtrong City, and their Contentions are like the Bars of a Caſtle.

xxii. 10. Caſt out the Scorner and Contention ſhall go out, yea Strife and Reproach ſhall ceaſe.

xxiii. 29. Who hath Wo? who hath Sorrow? who hath Contentions? who hath Babblings? who hath Wounds without Cauſe? who hath redneſs of Eyes?

Ver. 30. They that tarry long at the Wine.

xxvi. 21. As Coals are to burning Coals, and Wood to Fire, ſo is a contentious Man to kindle Strife.

xxix. 9. If a wiſe Man contend with a fooliſh Man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no Reſt.

Hab. i. 3. There are that raiſe up Strife and Contention.

Rom. ii. 8. Unto them that are Contentious and obey not the Truth, but obey Unrighteouſneſs, God will render Indignation and Wrath.

1 Cor. i. 11. It hath been declared unto me that there are Contentions among you.

Ver. 12. Every one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

xi. 16. If any Man ſeems to be contentious, we have no ſuch Cuſtom, neither the Churches of God.

Tit. iii. 9. Avoid Contentions about the Law, for they are vain.

21. *Promiſes and Prayers againſt Contention.* Iſa. xli. 12. Thou ſhalt not find them that contended with thee; they that war againſt thee ſhall be as Nothing.

xlix. 25. I will contend with them that contend with thee.

22. *The righteous contend only againſt Sin.* Prov. xxviii. 4. Such as keep the Law contend with the Wicked.

Neh. xiii. 11. I contended with the Rulers and ſaid, why is the Houſe of God forſaken?

Neh. xiii. 17. Then I contended with the Nobles of Judah, and ſaid unto them, what evil Thing is this that ye do, and profane the Sabbath-Day.

Ver. 25. I contended with them that had married ſtrange Wives, and curſed them, and ſmote certain of them, and plucked off their Hair, &c.

1 Theſſ. ii. 2. We were bold to ſpeak the Goſpel with much Contention.

Jude 3. Contend for the Faith delivered to the Saints.

Peace.

23. *Peace commanded with Promiſes to it.* Pſ. xxxiv. 14. Do Good, ſeek Peace and purſue it. 1 Pet. 3. 11.

cxx. 6. I am for Peace, but ye are for War. Ver. 7.

Prov. xii. 20. To the Counſellors of Peace is Joy.

Zech. viii. 19. Love Peace.

Matt. v. 9. Bleſſed are the Peace-makers for they ſhall be called the Children of God. James 3. 18.

Matt.

Matt. v. 25. Agree with thine Adverſary quickly.

Mark ix. 50. Have Peace one with another.

Rom. xii. 18. If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you live peaceably with all Men.

xiv. 19. Let us follow after the Things which make for Peace.

1 Cor. vii. 3. God hath called us to Peace.

2 Cor. xiii. 11. Live in Peace, and the God of all Peace ſhall be with you.

Eph. iv. 3. Keep the Unity of the Spirit in the Bond of Peace.

Col. iii. 15. Let the Peace of God rule in your Hearts, to the which ye are called in one Body, and be ye thankful.

1 Theſſ. v. 13. Be at Peace among yourſelves.

2 Tim. ii. 22. Follow after Righteouſneſs, Faith, Charity, Peace with them that call on the Lord, out of a pure Heart.

Heb. xii. 14. Follow Peace with all Men, and Holineſs, without which no Man ſhall ſee the Lord.

24. *Motives to Peace among Chriſtians.* John xiv. 27. Jeſus ſaid, Peace I leave with you, my Peace I give unto you. Luke 24. 36.

Rom. x. 15. How beautiful are the Feet of them that preach the Goſpel of Peace? Iſa. 52. 7. Nah. 1. 15. Eph. 6. 15.

xiv. 17. The Kingdom of God, is not Meat and Drink, but Righteouſneſs and Peace, and Joy in the holy Ghoſt.

xv. 33. The God of Peace be with you. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Phil. 4. 9.

xvi. 20. The God of Peace ſhall bruiſe Satan under your Feet.

1 Cor. xiv 33. God is not the Author of Confuſion, but of Peace.

Eph. vi. 15. The Goſpel is the Goſpel of Peace.

1 Theſſ. v. 23. The very God of Peace ſanctify you wholly.

Heb. xiii. 20. The God of Peace make you perfect.

Gal. v. 22. The Fruit of the Spirit is Love, Joy, Peace.

James iii. 17. The Wiſdom that is from above is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſy to be entreated, &c.

25. *Peace prayed for, as a deſireable Gift of God.* Numb. vi. 26. The Lord lift up his Countenance upon thee, and give thee Peace.

Pſ. cxxii. 6. Pray for the Peace of Jeruſalem, Ver. 7, 8.

Jer. xxix. 7. Seek the Peace of the City where I have cauſed you to be carried away captive, and pray unto the Lord for it.

Luke x. 5. Jeſus ſaid, into whatſoever Houſe ye enter firſt, ſay Peace be to this Houſe.

Ver. 6. If the Son of Peace be there, your Peace ſhall reſt upon it, if not, it ſhall turn to you again. Matt. 10. 13.

Rom. i. 7. Grace to you, and Peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 1 Cor. 1. 3. 2 Cor. 1, 2. Gal. 1. 3. Eph. 1, 2, &c.

xv. 13. The God of Hope fill you with Joy and Peace in believing.

Gal. vi. 16. As many as walk according to this Rule, Peace be upon them, and Mercy, and upon the Iſrael of God.

Eph. vi. 23. Peace be to the Brethren, and Love with Faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Phil. iv. 6. In every thing by Prayer and Supplication with Thankſgiving let your Requeſts be made known unto God.

Ver. 7. And the Peace of God which paſſeth all Underſtanding ſhall keep your Hearts and Minds through Jeſus Chriſt.

2 Theſſ.

2 Theſſ. iii. 16. Now the Lord of Peace himſelf give you Peace always, by all means, the Lord be with you all.

1 Pet. i. 2. Grace to you, and Peace be multiplied. Ver. 3. John 5. 14.

v. 14. Peace be with all that are in Chriſt Jeſus, Amen.

Rev. i. 4 Grace be unto you, and Peace from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeven Spirits which are before the Throne.

26. *Peace the gift of God, Promiſes and Inſtances thereof.* Lev. xxvi. 36. If ye will walk in my Statutes, I will give Peace in your Land. Iſa. 48. 18.

2 Kings xx. 19. Hezekiah ſaid unto Iſaiah, good is the Word of the Lord, which thou haſt ſpoken, and he ſaid, is it not good if Peace and Truth be in my Days?

1 Chr. xxii. 9 The Lord ſaid, I will give Peace and Quietneſs unto Iſrael in Solomon's Days.

Job v. 23. The Beaſts of the Field ſhall be at Peace with thee.

Ver. 24. Thou ſhalt know that thy Tabernacle ſhall be in Peace.

Pſ. xxxvii. 11. The Meek ſhall inherit the Earth, and ſhall delight themſelves in Abundance of Peace.

lv. 18. He hath delivered my Soul in Peace from Battle that was againſt me.

Prov. xvi. 17. When a Man's Ways pleaſe the Lord, he maketh his Enemies to be at peace with him.

Iſa. xlv. 7. I form Light, and I create Darkneſs, I make Peace, and I create Evil, I the Lord do all theſe things. Ch. 57. 19.

27. *Peace with God is the bleſſed Reward of the righteous or good Man.*

Job xxii. 21. Acquaint now thyſelf with God, and be at Peace.

xxxvii. 17. Mark the perfect Man, and behold the Upright, for the End of that Man is Peace.

Pſ cxix. 165. Great Peace have they that love thy Law.

Prov. iii. 17. Wiſdom's ways are Ways of Pleaſantneſs, and all her Paths are Peace.

xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect Peace, whoſe Mind is ſtayed on thee, becauſe he truſteth in thee.

Iſa. xxvii. 5. Let him take hold of my Strength that he may make Peace with me, and he ſhall make Peace with me.

xxxii. 17. The Work of Righteouſneſs ſhall be Peace, and the Effect of Righteouſneſs, Quietneſs, and Aſſurance for ever.

lvii. 2. He ſhall enter into Peace, they ſhall reſt in their Beds each one walking in his Uprightneſs.

Rom. ii. 10. Glory, Honour, and Peace to every one that worketh Good.

viii. 6. To be ſpiritually minded is Life and Peace.

2 Pet. iii. 14. Be diligent that ye may be found of him in Peace without Spot and blameleſs.

28. *Peace promiſed to the Church of God.* Pſ. xxix. 11. The Lord will bleſs his People with Peace, Pſ. 85. 8. 10.

lxxii. 3. The Mountains ſhall bring Peace to the People, Ver. 7.

cxxv. 5. Peace ſhall be upon Iſrael. Pſ. 128, 6.

cxlvii. 14. He maketh Peace in thy Borders, (Job 25. 2.) He maketh peace in his high Places. See Pſ. 46,

Iſa. ii. 4. They ſhall beat their Swords to Plow-ſhares, and their Spears into Pruning-hooks. Nation ſhall not lift up Sword againſt Nation, neither ſhall they learn War any more.

xi 6. The Wolf ſhall dwell with the Lamb, and the Leopard ſhall lie down with the Kid, and the Calf and the young Lion and the Fatling together, and a little Child ſhall lead them.

Ver. 9. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy Mountain, Ver. 7, 8. 13.

xxvi. 12. Lord, thou wilt ordain Peace for us.

xxxii. 18. My People ſhall dwell in a peaceable Habitation, and in ſure Dwellings, and in quiet Reſting-places.

liv. 10. The Mountains ſhall depart and the Hills be removed, but my Kindneſs ſhall not depart from thee, nor my Covenant of Peace be removed.

Ver. 13. All thy Children ſhall be taught of God, and great ſhall be the Peace of thy Children.

lv. 12. Ye ſhall go out with Joy, and be led forth with Peace.

lx. 17. I will make thine Officers Peace, and thine Exactors Righteouſneſs.

lxvi. 12. Thus ſaith the Lord, behold I will extend Peace to her like a River.

Jer. xxxiii. 6. I will reveal unto them Abundance of Peace and Truth.

Ezek. xxxiv. 25. I will make with them a Covenant of Peace, and they ſhall dwell ſafely and keep in the Woods, Ch. 27. 26.

Hag. ii. 9. In this Place will I give Peace, ſaith the Lord of Hoſts.

Zech. vi. 13. The Council of Peace ſhall be between them.

Unity.

29. *Unity.* Pſ. cxxxiii. 1. Behold how good and how pleaſant it is for Brethren to dwell together in Unity.

Am. iii. 3. Can two walk together except they be agreed.

John xvii. 20. Jeſus ſaid, I pray for thoſe that ſhall believe on me.

Ver. 21. That they all may be one, Ver. 22. 23.

Acts 4. 32. The Multitude that believed were of one Heart.

Rom. xv. 5. Be like minded one toward another.

1 Cor. i. 10. Be perfectly joined together in the ſame Mind, and in the ſame Judgment.

2 Cor. xiii. 11. Be of one Mind.

Gal. v. 15. If ye bite and devour one another, take Heed that ye be not conſumed one of another.

Phil. i. 27. Let us ſtand faſt in one Spirit.

Honour.

30. *Honouring one another.* Lev. xix. 32. Thou ſhalt honour the Face of the old Man.

Pſ. xv. 4. The Righteous honoureth them that fear the Lord.

Rom. xii. 10. Be kindly affectioned in Honour, preferring one another.

Rom.

Rom. xiii. 7. Render Honour to whom Honour is due.

Phil. ii. 3. In Lowlineſs of Mind let each eſteem others better than themſelves.

1 Tim. v. 3. Honour Widows that are Widows indeed.

vi. 1. Let Servants count their Maſters worthy of all Honour.

1 Pet. ii. 17. Honour all Men. Fear God. Honour the King. See Luke 14. 8.

Deſpiſing others.

31. *Deſpiſing others.* Prov. xi. 12. He that is void of Wiſdom deſpiſeth his Neighbour.

xiv. 21. He that deſpiſeth his Neighbour ſinneth.

Luke xviii. 9. Jeſus ſpake a Parable to certain that truſted in themſelves that they were righteous, and deſpiſed others.

1 Tim. vi. 2. Servants that have believing Maſters, let them not deſpiſe them.

2 Tim. iii. 1. Perilous Times ſhall come.

Ver. 3. Men ſhall be Lovers of their ownſelves, and Deſpiſers of thoſe that are good.

James ii. 5. Hath not God choſen the Poor of this World rich in Faith.

Ver. 6. But ye have deſpiſed the Poor.

Strife.

32. *Strife forbidden to the Godly, and to be avoided by them.* Gen. xiii. 8. Abraham ſaid unto Lot, let there be no Strife, I pray thee, between thee and me, for we be Brethren, Ver. 9.

Prov. iii. 30. Strive not with a Man without Cauſe, if he have done thee no Harm.

xx. 3. It is an Honour for a Man to ceaſe from Strife, but every Fool will be meddling.

xxii. 10. Caſt out the Scorner and Contention ſhall go out, yea Strife and Reproach ſhall ceaſe.

xxv. 8. Go not forth haſtily to ſtrive, leſt thou know not what to do in the End thereof.

xxvi. 17. He that paſſeth by, and meddleth with Strife, belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a Dog by the Ears.

Ver. 20. Where no Wood is, there the Fire goeth out, ſo where there is no Tale bearer, the Strife ceaſeth.

Ver. 21. As Coals are to burning Coals, and Wood to Fire, ſo is a contentious Man to kindle Strife.

Matt xii. 19. My Servant (i. e. Chriſt) ſhall not ſtrive nor cry, neither ſhall any Man hear his Voice in the Streets, Iſa. 42. 1.

Rom. xiii. 13. Let us walk honeſtly, as in the Day—not in Strife and Envying.

1 Cor. iii. 3. Whereas there is among you Envying and Strife, and Diviſions, are ye not carnal and walk as Men?

Ver. 4. While one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another I am of Apollos, are ye not carnal.

2 Cor. xii. 20. I fear leſt there be Debates, Envyings, Wraths, Strifes, Backbitings, Whiſperings, Swellings, Tumults.

Gal. v. 20. The Works of the Flesh are Wrath, Strife.

Phil. ii. 3. Let Nothing be done through Strife or Vain-Glory.

1 Tim. vi. 4. Proud, knowing Nothing, but doting about Strifes of Words whereof cometh Envy, Strife, Railing, evil Surmisings, &c.

2 Tim. ii. 23. Foolish and unlearned Questions avoid, they do gender Strifes.

Ver. 24. And the Servant of the Lord must not strive, Ver. 14. Tit. 3. 9.

Heb. vi. 16. An Oath for the Confirmation of Truth, is an End of Strife.

James iii. 14. If ye have bitter Envying and Strife in your Hearts, glory not and lie not against the Truth

Ver. 15. This Wisdom is earthly, sensual, devilish.

Ver. 16. For where Envying and Strife is, there is Confusion and every evil Work.

Fightings.

33. *Fightings, Quarrels.* Mark vi. 18. John had said to Herod, it is not lawful for thee to have thy Brother's Wife.

Ver. 19. Therefore Herodias had a Quarrel against him.

2 Cor. vii. 5. Without were Fightings, within were Fears.

Col. iii. 13. If any Man have a Quarrel against any, even as Christ forgave you, so do ye.

James iv. 1. From whence come Wars and Fightings among you? Come they not hence? even of your Lusts that war in your Members.

Divisions.

34. *Divisions forbidden.* Judg. v. 15. For the Divisions of Reuben there were great Thoughts of Heart.

Ver. 16. For the Divisions of Reuben were great Searchings of Heart.

Matt. xii. 25. Every Kingdom divided against itself is brought to Desolation, and every City or House divided against itself shall not stand.

Rom. xvi. 17. Mark them which cause Divisions, and avoid them.

1 Cor. i. 10. Now I beseech you, Brethren, by the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same Thing, and that there be no Divisions among you, but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same Mind and in the same Judgment

iii. 3. Whereas there is among you Envying and Strife and Divisions, are ye not carnal and walk as Men? Ch. 11. 18.

xii. 25. There should be no Schism in the Body, the Members should have the same Care one of another.

Offences.

35. *Offences forbidden.* Isa. xi. 13. Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

Matt. xvii. 25. Jesus said to Peter, of whom do the Kings of the Earth take Custom or Tribute? of their own Children or of Strangers?

Ver. 26. Peter said unto him, of Strangers. Jesus saith unto him, then are the Children free.

Ver. 27. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the

the Sea, and caſt an Hook, and take up the Fiſh that firſt cometh up, and when thou haſt opened his Mouth, thou ſhalt find a Piece of Money, that take and give unto them for me and thee.

Acts xxiv. 16. Paul ſaid, herein do I exerciſe myſelf, to have always a Conſcience void of Offence toward God and toward Men.

Rom. xiv. 21. It is good neither to eat Fleſh, nor to drink Wine, nor any Thing whereby thy Brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

1 Cor. x. 32. Give none Offence, neither to the Jews nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God, 2 Cor 6. 3. Giving none Offence.

Ver. 33. Even as I pleaſe all Men in all Things, not ſeeking mine own Profit, but the Profit of many, 2 Cor. 11. 29.

Gal. v. 26. Let us not be deſirous of Vain-Glory, provoking one another.

Phil. i. 10. I pray that ye may be ſincere and without Offence till the Day of Chriſt.

1 Theſſ. iv. 11. We beſeech you that ye ſtudy to be quiet.

Ver. 12. That ye walk honeſtly toward them that are without.

36. *Threats againſt Offenders.* Matt. xiii. 41. The Son of Man ſhall ſend forth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his Kingdom, all Things that offend, and them which do Iniquity, and caſt them into a Furnace of Fire, &c. Ver. 42.

xviii. 6. Whoſo ſhall offend one of theſe little Ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a Mill-ſtone were hanged about his Neck, and that he were drowned in the Depth of the Sea.

Ver. 7. Wo unto that Man by whom the Offence cometh.

Doing Good.

37. *Doing Good to others.* Pſ. xxxvii 3. Truſt in the Lord and do Good, ſo ſhalt thou dwell in the Land, and verily thou ſhalt be fed.

Eccl. iii. 12 Rejoice and do Good.

Am. v. 15. Hate the Evil and love the Good.

Mic. iii. 2. The Wicked hate the Good and love the Evil.

Luke vi. 31. As ye would that Men ſhould do to you, do ye alſo to them likewiſe.

Ver. 33. If ye do Good to them which do Good to you, what Thanks have ye? for Sinners alſo do even the ſame.

Ver. 35. Do Good and lend, hoping for Nothing again, and your Reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the Children of the Higheſt; for he is kind unto the Unthankful and the Evil.

Gal. vi. 9. Let us not be weary in Well-doing.

Ver. 10. As we have Opportunity let us do Good unto all Men, eſpecially to them who are of the Houſhold of Faith.

Eph. vi. 1. Whatſoever good Thing any Man doth, the ſame ſhall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free, Col. 3. 24.

1 Theſſ. v. 15. See that none render Evil for Evil unto any Man; but ever follow that which is Good, both among yourſelves and to all Men.

1 Tim. vi. 17. Charge them that are rich,

Ver. 18. That they do Good, that they be rich in good Works.

Heb. xiii. 16. To do Good and communicate forget not, for with ſuch Sacrifices God is well pleaſed.

1 Pet. iii. 13. Who is he will harm you, if ye be Doers of that which is Good.

Doing Evil.

38. *Doing Evil.* 2 Sam. iii. 39. The Lord ſhall reward the Doer of Evil according to his Wickedneſs.

Job. viii. 20. God will not help Evil-doers.

Pſ. xxvi. 5. I have hated the Congregation of Evil-doers.

xxxiv. 14. Depa t from Evil, Iſa. 1. 4. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 10.

Ver. 16. The Face of the Lord is againſt them that do Evil.

Prov. xxiv. 8. He that deviſeth to do Evil ſhall be called a miſchievous Perſon.

Iſa. xiv. 20. The Seed of Evil-doers ſhall never be renowned.

xxxi 2. The Lord will ariſe againſt the Houſe of Evil-doers.

John iii. 20. Every one that doeth Evil hateth the Light.

Ver. 21. He that doth Truth cometh to the Light.

Rom. xiii. 4. If thou do that which is Evil, be afraid of the Power, 1 Pet. 2. 2. 14.

2 Cor. xiii 7. I pray to God that ye do no Evil.

Phil. iii. 2. Beware of evil Workers.

1 Theſſ. v. 22. Abſtain from all Appearance of Evil.

1 Pet. iii. 12. The Face of the Lord is againſt them that do Evil.

iv. 15. Let none of you ſuffer as an evil Doer.

3 John 11. Follow not that which is evil, but that which is good, he that doeth Good is of God, but he that doeth Evil hath not ſeen God.

Doing Wrong.

39. *Doing Wrong.* Acts. vi. 26, 27. He that did the Wrong, thruſt Moſes away, ſaying, who made thee a Ruler and a Judge over us, Exod. 2. 13.

1 Cor. vi. 7. There is utterly a Fault among you, becauſe ye go to Law one with another, why do ye not rather take Wrong? why do ye not rather ſuffer yourſelves to be defrauded?

Ver. 8. Nay, ye do Wrong, and defraud, and that your Brethren.

Col. iii. 25. He that doth Wrong, ſhall receive for the Wrong that he doth, See Jer. 22. 3. 13. 2 Cor. 7. 2. 1 Pet. 2. 19.

Doing Miſchief.

40. *Doing Miſchief, the Character of the Wicked.* Exod. xxxii. 22. Aaron ſaid, the People are ſet on Miſchief.

Job. xv. 35. They conceive Miſchief, and bring forth Vanity.

Pſ. xxvi. 10. In their Hands is Miſchief.

xxviii. 3. They ſpeak Peace to their Neighbours, but Miſchief is in their Hearts.

xxxvi. 4. The Wicked deviſeth Miſchief upon his Bed, he ſetteth himſelf in a Way that is not Good, he abhorreth not Evil.

Pſ.

Pſ. xxxviii. 12. They that ſeek my Hurt, ſpeak miſchievous Things, and imagine Deceit all the Day long.

Iv. 10. Michief and Sorrow are in the Midſt of the Wicked.

Prov. iv. 16. The Wicked ſleep not, except they do Miſchief.

vi. 14. A wicked Man deviſeth Miſchief continually.

x. 23. It is a Sport to a Fool to do Miſchief.

xvii. 20. He that hath a perverſe Tongue falleth into Miſchief, Ch. 13. 17.——24. 2. 8. 16—28. 14.

Eccl. x. 13. The End of a Fool's talk, is miſchievous Madneſs.

Iſa. lix. 4. They conceive Miſchief, and bring forth Folly. See Ezek. 11. 2. Dan. 11. 27. Mic. 7. 3. Acts 13. 10.

Threats. Pſ. vii. 14. The Wicked hath conceived Miſchief and brought forth Falſhood.

Ver. 16. His Miſchief ſhall return upon his own Head.

x. 14. Thou beholdeſt Miſchief and Spite to requite it.

xxi. 11. They imagine a miſchievous Device againſt me;

Ver. 12. Therefore ſhalt thou make them turn their Back.

lii. 2. Thy Tongue deviſeth Miſchief: God ſhall deſtroy thee, Ver. 5. Pſ. 62. 3.

xciv. 20. Shall the Throne of Iniquity have Fellowſhip with thee, which frameth Miſchief by a Law?

cxl. 1. Deliver me from the evil Man.

Ver. 2. They imagine Miſchief in their Heart continually.

Ver. 9. Let the Miſchief of their own Lips cover them.

Prov. xi. 27. He that diligently ſeeketh Good procureth Favour, but he that ſeeketh Miſchief it ſhall come upon him.

Harmleſs.

41. *Of being harmleſs.* Matt. x. 16. Be wiſe as Serpents and harmleſs as Doves, Rom. 16. 19.

Phil. ii. 15. Be blameleſs and harmleſs, the Sons of God, without Rebuke in the Midſt of a crooked and perverſe Nation, among whom ye ſhine as Lights in the World.

Blameleſs.

42. *Blameleſs.* 1 Cor. i. 8. God ſhall confirm you unto the End, that ye may be blameleſs in the Day of the Lord Jeſus.

Eph. i. 4. God hath choſen us in Chriſt, that we ſhould be holy and without Blame before him in Love.

1 Theſſ. v. 3. The very God of Peace ſanctify you wholly, and I pray God that your whole Spirit, Soul and Body be preſerved blameleſs unto the Coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

1 Tim. v. 7. Theſe Things give in Charge, that they may be blameleſs.

2 Pet. iii. 14. Be diligent that ye may be found of him without Spot, and blameleſs, See Luke 1. 6.

Mercy.

43. *Promiſes to the Merciful.* Pſ. xviii. 25. With the Merciful thou wilt ſhew thyſelf merciful.

xxxvii. 21. The Righteous ſheweth Mercy, Ver. 26. He is ever merciful.

Prov.

Prov. iii. 3. Let not Mercy and Truth forſake thee, bind them about thy Neck, write them upon the Table of thine Heart.

xi. 17. The merciful Man doth Good to his own Soul, but he that is cruel troubleth his own Fleſh.

xvi. 6. By Mercy and Truth Iniquity is purged.

xxi. 21. He that followeth after Righteouſneſs and Mercy findeth Life, Righteouſneſs and Honour.

Dan. iv. 27. Break off thy Sins by Righteouſneſs, and thine Iniquities by ſhewing Mercy.

Hoſ. vi. 6. I deſired Mercy and not Sacrifice, and the Knowledge of God more than burnt Offerings, Matt. 9. 13.—12. 7.

xii. 6. Keep Mercy and Judgment.

Mic. vi. 8. What doth the Lord require of thee but to do juſtly and love Mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God.

Zech. vii. 9. Thus ſpake the Lord of Hoſts, ſaying, execute true Judgment and ſhew Mercy and Compaſſions every one to his Brother.

Matt. v. 7. Bleſſed are the Merciful, for they ſhall obtain Mercy.

Luke vi. 36. Be ye merciful as your Father is merciful.

Rom. xii. 8. He that ſheweth Mercy, let him do it with Chearfulneſs.

Phil. ii. 1. If there are any Bowels and Mercies, fulfil ye my Joy, Ver. 2.

Col. iii. 12. Put on (as the Elect of God holy and beloved) Bowels of Mercies.

James iii. 17. The Wiſdom that is from above is full of Mercy.

Unmerciful.

44. *Unmerciful. Threats.* Pſ. cix. 12. Let there be none to extend Mercy unto him,

Ver. 16. Becauſe he remembred not to ſhew Mercy.

Hoſ. iv. 1. The Lord hath a Controverſy with the Inhabitants of the Land, becauſe there is no Truth, nor Mercy, nor Knowledge of God in the Land.

Matt. xxiii. 23. Woe to you, ye have omitted the weightier Matters of the Law, Judgment, Mercy and Faith.

Rom. i. 28. 29. The reprobate Mind is filled with all Unrighteouſneſs, implacable, unmerciful.

James ii. 13. He ſhall have Judgment without Mercy that ſhewed no Mercy, Matt. 7. 22.

Compaſſion and Pity.

45. *Compaſſion and Pity.* Zech. vii. 9. Thus ſpake the Lord of Hoſts, ſaying, execute true Judgment, and ſhew Mercy and Compaſſions every Man to his Brother.

Matt. xviii. 33. Shouldſt thou not have had Compaſſion on thy fellow Servant even as I had Pity on thee.

Luke x. 33. A Samaritan had Compaſſion on him that fell among Thieves.

Ver. 37. Jeſus ſaid, go thou and do likewiſe.

1 Pet. iii. 8. Brethren, be all of one Mind, having Compaſſion one of another.

1 John

1 John iii. 15. Whoſoever hath this World's Good, and ſeeth his Brother have Need, and ſhutteth up his Bowels of Compaſſion toward him, how dwelleth the Love of God in that Man? See Heb. 13. 3.—10. 32, 33, 34. Phil. 4. 14. Job. 30. 25. Pſ. 35. 13, 14.

Rom. xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with thoſe that weep.

Gal. vi. 2. Bear ye one another's Burdens, and ſo fulfil the Law of Chriſt.

Job vi. 14. To the Afflicted Pity ſhould be ſhewed.

xix. 22. Have Pity upon me, O ye my Friends, for the Hand of God hath touched me.

1 Pet iii 8. Be pitiful, be courteous, Eph. 4. 32.

Matt xxv. 34. to 46. See there Chriſt's Sentences, at the laſt Day to the Compaſſionate and Uncompaſſionate, Am. 1. 11.

See Perſons not to be pitied, Deut. 7. 16.—13. 8.—19. 13. 21. Ezek. 9. 5, 6.

Cruelty of the Wicked.

46. *Cruelty of the Wicked.* Gen. xlix. 5. Inſtruments of Cruelty are in their Habitations, Ver. 7.

Deut. xxxii. 33. Their Wine is the Poiſon of Dragons and the cruel Venom of Aſps.

Prov. xii. 10. The tender Mercies of the Wicked are cruel.

Pſ lxxiv. 20. Earth's dark Places are full of the Habitations of Cruelty.

Lam. iv. 3. The Daughter of my People is become cruel.

Prayers. Pſ. lxxi. 4. Deliver me, O my God, out of the Hand of the wicked and out of the Hand of the unrighteous and cruel Man, Pſ. 25, 19.—27. 12.

Threats. Zech. 1. 15. Thus ſaith the Lord, I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the Heathen, that are at Eaſe, for I was but a little diſpleaſed and they helped forward the Affliction, Am. 1. 11. Obad. 1. 15. Gen. 42. 21. Am. 6. 1. 3. 6. Iſa. 47. 6. Judg. 9. 24. Ezek. 18. 18.—34. 4.

Forgiveneſs.

47. *Forgiveneſs.* Matt. vi. 9. After this Manner pray ye, Our Father which art in Heaven.

Ver. 12. Forgive us our Debts as we forgive our Debtors.

Ver. 14. If ye forgive Men their Treſpaſſes, your heavenly Father will alſo forgive you.

Ver. 15. But if ye forgive not Men their Treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgive you your Treſpaſſes.

xviii. 15. If thy Brother ſhall treſpaſs againſt thee, go and tell him his Fault between thee and him alone, if he ſhall hear thee, thou haſt gained thy Brother.

Ver. 21. Peter ſaid, how oft ſhall my Brother offend and I forgive him? Till ſeven Times?

22. Jeſus ſaith unto him, I ſay not unto thee till ſeven Times, but until ſeventy Times ſeven.

Matt.

Matt. xviii. 27. The Lord of that Servant (who could not pay) forgave him all the Debt.

Ver. 35. So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father do alſo to you, if ye from your Hearts forgive every one his Brother their Treſpaſſes.

Mark xi. 25. When ye ſtand praying, forgive, if ye have ought againſt any, that your Father alſo which is in Heaven may forgive you your Treſpaſſes.

Ver. 26. But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in Heaven forgive you your Treſpaſſes.

Luke vi. 37. Forgive and ye ſhall be forgiven.

Ver. 38. For with what Meaſure ye mete it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

xvii. 3. Take heed to yourſelves, if thy Brother treſpaſs againſt thee rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

Ver. 4. And if he treſpaſs againſt thee ſeven Times in a Day, and ſeven Times in a Day turn again to thee, ſaying I repent, thou ſhalt forgive him.

Eph. iv. 32. Be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Chriſt's Sake hath forgiven you.

Col. iii. 12. Put on (as the Elect of God, holy and beloved) Bowels of Mercies, Kindneſs, Humbleneſs of Mind, Meekneſs, Long-ſuffering.

Ver. 13. Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any Man have a Quarrel againſt any, even as Chriſt forgave you, ſo do ye, See 2 Cor. 2. 7. 10. Gal. 6. 1.

Revenge.

48. *Revenge.* Lev. xix. 18. Thou ſhalt not avenge nor bear any Grudge againſt the Children of thy People.

Prov. xx. 22. Say not thou, I will recompence Evil.

xxiv. 29. Say not I will do to him as he hath done to me, I will render to the Man according to his Work, 1 Theſſ. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

xii. 20. Deceit is in the Heart of them that imagine Evil, Pſ. 38. 12.

Zech. vii. 10. Let none of you imagine Evil againſt his Brother in his Heart, Ch. 8. 17.

Rom. xii. 19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourſelves, but rather give Place to Wrath, for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

Ver. 20. Therefore if thine Enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirſt, give him Drink; for in ſo doing, thou ſhalt heap Coals of Fire on his Head.

Ver. 21. Be not overcome of Evil, but overcome Evil with Good.

Prayers and Complaints. Pſ. cxl. 1, 2. Deliver me, O Lord, from the evil Men, which imagine Miſchief in their Heart, Hoſ. 7. 15. Lam. 3. 60. Pſ. 10. 2.—21. 10. See Revenge puniſhed, Ezek. 25. 12. to 18.

Good Counſel.

49. *The Duty of giving and receiving good Counſel.* Pſ. lv. 14. We took ſweet Counſel together and walked to the Houſe of God in Company.

Prov.

Prov. i. 5. A wiſe Man will hear and will increaſe in Learning, and a Man of Underſtanding will attain unto wiſe Counſel.

xi. 14. Where no Counſel is the People fall, but in the Multitude of Counſellors there is Safety, Ch. 15. 22 —20 18.—24. 6.

xii. 5. He that hearkeneth to Counſel is wiſe.

xiii. 10. With the Well-adviſed is Wiſdom.

xix. 20. Hear Counſel and receive Inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter End.

xxvii. 9. Ointment and Perfume rejoice the Heart, ſo doth the Sweetneſs of a Man's Friend by hearty Counſel.

Inſtances of good Counſel received by Moſes. Exod. 18. 19.—by Bathſheba, 1 Kings 1. 12.—by the King of Iſrael, 2 Kings 6. 9, 10.—by the King of Judah, 2 Chron. 30. 2. 23—by the Princes of Judah, Ezek. 10. 3. 8.

50. *Rejecting evil Counſel, the Duty and Safety thereof.* Pſ. i. 1. Bleſſed is the Man that walketh not in the Counſel of the Ungodly, Job 21. 16 —22. 18.

Prov. i. 10. If Sinners entice thee conſent thou not.

xii. 5. The Counſel of the Wicked is Deceit.

xix. 27. Ceaſe to hear the Inſtruction that cauſeth to err from the Words of Knowledge.

Followers of evil Counſel puniſhed. Inſtances thereof, thoſe who followed the Counſel of Balaam, Numb. 31. 16.—Rehoboam for following the Counſel of the young Men, 1 Kings 12. 8. 14.—Ahaziah for following the evil Counſel of his Mother, 2 Chron. 22. 3, 4, 5.

51. *The mutual Obligations to giving and receiving Inſtruction from one another.* Prov. iv. 13. Take faſt Hold of Inſtruction, let her not go, keep her for ſhe is thy Life, Ch. 1. 2, 3.—5, 1.—6. 23.

viii. 10. Receive my Inſtructions and not Silver; and Knowledge rather than choice Gold.

Ver. 33 Hear Inſtruction and be wiſe and refuſe it not.

ix. 9. Give Inſtruction to a wiſe Man and he will be yet wiſer, teach a juſt Man and he will increaſe in Learning

x. 17. He is in the Way of Life that keepeth Inſtruction, but he that refuſeth Reproof erreth.

xii. 1. Whoſo loveth Inſtruction loveth Knowledge, but he that hateth Reproof is brutiſh

xv. 32. He that refuſeth Inſtruction deſpiſeth his own Soul, but he that heareth Reproof getteth Underſtanding.

xix. 20. Hear Counſel and receive Inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter End.

Ver. 27. Ceaſe, my Son, to hear the Inſtruction that cauſeth to err from the Words of Knowledge.

xxi. 11. When a Scorner is puniſhed the Simple is made wiſe, but when the Wiſe is inſtructed he receiveth Knowledge.

xxiii. 12. Apply thine Heart unto Inſtruction, and thine Ears to the Words of Knowledge.

Ver. 23. Buy the Truth and ſell it not; alſo, Wiſdom, and Inſtruction, and Underſtanding.

Job iv. 3. Thou haſt inſtructed many, and haſt ſtrengthened the weak Hands.

Dan. xi. 33. They that understand among the People shall instruct many, See Prov. 1. 2, 3.

52. *Of refusing Instruction.* Prov. i. 7. Fools despise Wisdom and Instruction, Ch. 15 5.

v. 23. The Wicked shall die without Instruction, and in the Greatness of his Folly he shall go astray, Ver. 12, 13.

xiii. 18. Poverty and Shame shall be to him that refuseth Instruction, but he that regardeth Reproof shall be honoured.

xvi. 22. Understanding is a Well-spring of Life to him that hath it, but the Instruction of Fools is Folly. See Heb. 5. 12.

53. *To edify one another.* Rom. xiv. 19. Let us follow after the Things which make for Peace, and the Things wherewith one may edify another.

xv. 2. Let every one please his Neighbour for his Good to Edification.

1 Cor. viii. 1. Charity edifieth.

xiv. 26. Let all Things be done to Edifying.

Eph. iv. 29. Let no corrupt Communication proceed out of your Mouth, but that which is good for the Use of Edifying, that it may minister Grace to the Hearers.

1 Thess. v 11. Comfort yourselves together, and edify one another. See Eph. 4. 16. 1 Cor. 10. 23.—14. 3. 12.

54. *To exhort one another.* Heb. iii. 13. Exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day, lest any of you be hardened through the Deceitfulness of Sin.

x. 24. Let us consider one another to provoke one another to Love and to good Works.

Ver. 25. Exhorting one another.

55. *To warn one another.* 1 Thess. v. 11. Warn them that are unruly, comfort the Feeble-minded, support the Weak, be patient toward all Men.

56. *To admonish one another.* Eccl. v. 13. Better is a poor and wise Child, than an old and foolish King, that will no more be admonished.

xii. 11. The Words of the Wise are as Goads, and as Nails fixed by the Masters of Assemblies.

Ver. 12. By these, my Son, be thou admonished.

Rom. xv. 14. I myself am persuaded of you, my Brethren, that ye are full of Goodness, filled with all Knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

Col. iii. 16. Let the Word of Christ dwell in you, in all Wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another.

2 Thess. iii. 14. If any Man obey not our Word by this Epistle, note that Man, and have no Company with him that he may be ashamed.

Ver. 15. Yet count him not as an Enemy, but admonish him as a Brother.

57. *To rebuke one another, and to hearken to Rebuke.* Lev. xix. 17. Thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy Neighbour, and not suffer Sin upon him.

Prov. xxviii. 23. He that rebuketh a Man, afterwards shall find more Favour than he that flattereth with the Tongue, Ch. 27. 5.

Prov.

Prov. xxiv. 25. To them that rebuke the Wicked ſhall be delight, and a good Bleſſing ſhall come upon them.

Mark viii. 33. Jeſus rebuked Peter, Luke 23. 4. one Thief rebuked another.

1 Tim. v. 20. Them that ſin before all rebuke, that others may fear.

58. *Of not giving and receiving Rebuke.* Prov. ix. 7. He that reproveth a Scorner getteth to himſelf Shame, and he that rebuketh a wicked Man getteth to himſelf a Blot.

Ver. 8. Reprove not a Scorner leſt he hate thee, rebuke a wiſe Man and he will love thee.

xiii. 1. A Scorner heareth not Rebuke.

Am. v. 10. The Wicked hate him that rebuketh in the Gate, and they abhor him that ſpeaketh uprightly.

Matt. vii. 6. Give not that which is holy unto Dogs, neither caſt ye your Pearls before Swine, leſt they trample them under their Feet, and turn again and rent you.

1 Tim. v. 1. Rebuke not an Elder, but entreat him as a Father.

59. *To reprove one another.* Pſ. cxli. 5. Let the Righteous ſmite me, it ſhall be a Kindneſs, and let him reprove me, it ſhall be an excellent Oil, which ſhall not break my Head, Prov. 27. 6.

Prov. vi. 23. Reproofs of Inſtruction are the Way of Life.

xiii. 18. He that regardeth Reproof ſhall be honoured.

xv. 5. He that regardeth Reproof is prudent.

Ver. 31. The Ear that heareth the Reproof of Life, abideth among the Wiſe.

Ver. 32. He that heareth Reproof getteth Underſtanding.

xvii. 10. A Reproof entereth more into a wiſe Man than a hundred Stripes into a Fool.

xix. 25. Reprove one that hath Underſtanding and he will underſtand Knowledge.

xxv. 10. As an Ear-ring of Gold, and an Ornament of fine Gold, ſo is a wiſe Reprover on an obedient Ear.

Eph. v. 11. Have no Fellowſhip with the unfruitful Works of Darkneſs, but rather reprove them.

Ver. 13. All Things that are reproved are made manifeſt by the Light.

60. *Of not hearkening to Reproof.* Prov. x. 17. He is in the Way of Life that keepeth Inſtruction, but he that refuſeth Reproof erreth.

xii. 1. Whoſo loveth Inſtruction loveth Knowledge, but he that hateth Reproof is brutiſh.

xviii. 10. Correction is grievous to him that forſaketh the Way, and he that hateth Reproof ſhall die.

Ver. 12. A Scorner loveth not one that reproveth him, neither will he go unto the Wiſe.

xxix. 1. He that being often reproved, hardeneth his Neck, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed and that without Remedy.

Iſa. xxix. 20. The terrible One is brought to nought, and the Scorner is conſumed, and all they that watch for Iniquity are cut off.

Ver. 21. That make a Man an Offender for a Word, and that lay a Snare for him that reproveth in the Gate, and that turn aſide the Juſt, for a Thing of Nought.

Hoſ. iv. 4. Let no Man ſtrive nor reprove another, for thy People are as they that ſtrive with the Prieſt.

Luke iii. 19. Herod being reproved by John for Herodias ſake his Brother Philip's Wife, and for all the Evil he had done, ſhut up John in Priſon.

John iii. 20. Every one that doth Evil hateth the Light, neither cometh to the Light, leſt his Deeds ſhould be reproved.

61. *Gentleneſs.* Gal. v. 22. The Fruit of the Spirit is Gentleneſs, Kindneſs.

James iii. 17. The Wiſdom from above is pure, peaceable, gentle, &c.

Examples. Iſa. xl. 11. Chriſt will gently lead thoſe that are with Young.

2 Cor. x. 1. I beſeech you by the Gentleneſs of Chriſt.

1 Theſſ. ii. 7. We the Apoſtles were gentle among you as a Nurſe.

2 Tim. ii. 24. The Servant of the Lord muſt be gentle. Tit. 3. 2.

Kindneſs.

62. *To ſhew Kindneſs commanded.* Rom. xii. 10. Be kindly affectioned one to another.

1 Cor. xiii. 4. Charity ſuffereth long, and is kind.

2 Cor. vi. 4. Approving our ſelves as the Miniſters of God.

Ver. 6. By Pureneſs, by Kindneſs, &c.

Eph. iv. 32. Be ye kind one to another, tender hearted.

Col. iii. 12. Put on as the elect of God, holy and beloved, Bowels of Mercies, Kindneſs, humbleneſs of Mind, Meekneſs, &c.

2 Pet. i. 7. Add to Godlineſs brotherly Kindneſs.

63. *To give Comfort.* Job xxix. 25. Job ſaid, I ſat as one that comforteth the Mourners.

Iſa. xl. 1. Comfort ye, comfort ye my People, ſaith your God.

2 Cor. i. 4. God comforteth us, that we may be able to comfort them that are in Trouble.

ii. 7. Ye ought to forgive and comfort him (the Offender,) leſt perhaps ſuch an one ſhould be ſwallowed up of too much Sorrow.

1 Theſſ. iv. 18. Comfort one another.

v. 11. Comfort yourſelves together.

Ver. 14. Comfort the feeble minded.

Inſtances of Comfort ſhewn by Joſeph. Gen. 50. 21. By Job's Friends, Job 2. 11.—42. 11.

Friendſhip.

64. *Friendſhip and Faithfulneſs therein.* Job xix. 21. Have pity upon me, O ye my Friends, for the Hand of God hath touched me, Ch. 6. 14.

Prov. vi. 3. Make ſure thy Friend.

xvii. 17. A Friend loveth at all times, and a Brother is born for Adverſity.

xviii. 24. A Man that hath Friends, muſt ſhew himſelf friendly, and there is a Friend that ſticketh cloſer than a Brother.

xx. 6. Moſt Men will proclaim every one his own Goodneſs; but a faithful Man who can find?

Prov. xxvii. 9. Ointment and Perfume rejoice the Heart, ſo doth the Sweetneſs of a Man's Friend, by hearty Counſel.

Ver. 10. Thine own Friend and thy Father's Friend forſake not, neither go into thy Brother's Houſe in the Day of thy Calamity, for better is a Neighbour that is near, than a Brother far off.

Ver. 17. Iron ſharpeneth Iron, ſo a Man ſharpeneth the Countenance of his Friend.

John xv. 13. Greater love hath no Man than this, that a Man lay down his Life for his Friends. 1 John 3. 16. Acts 15. 26.

65. *Unfaithfulneſs in Friendſhip.* Job vi 14. To him that is afflicted, Pity ſhould be ſhewed from his Friend; but he forſaketh the Fear of the Almighty.

Ver. 27. Yea, ye overwhelm the Fatherleſs, and ye dig a Pit for your Friend. Ch. 16. 2. 21. 34.

xvi. 20. My Friends ſcorn me, but mine Eye poureth out Tears unto God.

xvii. 5. He that ſpeaketh Flattery to his Friends even the Eyes of his Children ſhall fail.

xix. 14. My Kinsfolk have fail'd, and my familiar Friends have forgotten me.

Ver. 19. All my Friends abhorred me, and they whom I loved are turned againſt me.

Pſ. xxxviii. 11. My Lovers and my Friends ſtand aloof from my Sore, and my Kinſmen ſtand afar off.

xli. 9. Mine own familiar Friend in whom I truſted, which did eat of my Bread, hath lifted up his Heel againſt me.

lv. 12. If it was an Enemy that reproached me, then I could have born it.

Ver. 13. But it was thou, O Man, mine Equal, my Guide, and mine Acquaintance.

Ver. 14. We took ſweet Counſel together, and walked to the Houſe of God in Company.

Pſ. lxix. 20. I looked for Comforters, but I found none.

lxxxviii. 18. Lover and Friend thou haſt put far from me

Prov. xiv. 20. The Poor is hated even of his own Neighbour, but the Rich hath many Friends.

xix. 4. Wealth maketh many Friends, but the Poor is ſeparated from his Neighbour. Ver. 6, 7.

xxii. 24. Make no Friendſhip with an angry Man.

xxv. 19. Confidence in an unfaithful Man in Time of Trouble, is like a broken Tooth and a Foot out of Joint.

xxvii. 14. He that bleſſeth his Friend with a loud Voice riſing early in the Morning, it ſhall be counted a Curſe to him

Lam. i. 2. All her Friends have dealt treacherouſly with her.

Mic. vii. 5. Truſt ye not in a Friend, put ye not Confidence in a Guide.

Zech xiii. 6. I was wounded in the Houſe of my Friend.

Of Bearing with one another's Weakneſſes or Differences in Matters of Religion. Rom. xiv. 1. Him that is weak in the Faith receive you, but not to doubtful Diſputations

xv. 1. We then that are ſtrong ought to bear the Infirmities of the Weak, and not to pleaſe our ſelves.

1 Cor.

1 Cor. xiii. 7. Charity beareth all Things, endureth all Things.

Gal. vi. 1. Brethren, if a Man be overtaken in a Fault, ye which are ſpiritual, reſtore ſuch an one in the Spirit of Meekneſs, conſidering thyſelf, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

Ver. 2. Bear ye one anothers Burdens, and ſo fulfil the Law of Chriſt.

Forbearance.

66. *Forbearance. Forbearing to Judge one another on Account of Differences.* Iſa. lxv. 2. A rebellious People which walketh in a Way not good, after their own Thoughts.

Ver. 5. Which ſay, ſtand by thyſelf, come not near to me for I am holier than thou: Theſe are a Smoke in my Noſe.

Iſa. lvi. 5. Hear the Word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his Word, your Brethren that hated you, that caſt you out, for my Name's ſake, ſaid, let the Lord be glorified; but he ſhall appear to your Joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed. Compare. Matt. 1. 11. Luke 6. 22, 23.

Matt. vii. 1. Judge not and ye ſhall not be judged. Luke 6. 37. John 7. 24.

Ver. 2. For with what Judgment ye judge, ye ſhall be judged, and with what Meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

Ver. 3. And why beholdeſt thou the Mote that is in thy Brother's Eye, but conſidereſt not the Beam that is in thine own Eye.

Ver. 4. Or how wilt thou ſay to thy Brother, let me pull out the Mote out of thine Eye, and behold, a Beam is in thine own Eye?

Ver. 5. Thou Hypocrite, firſt caſt out the Beam out of thine own Eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to caſt out the Mote out of thy Brother's Eye.

John viii. 7. Jeſus ſaid he that is without Sin, among you, let him firſt caſt a Stone.

Rom. ii 1. Thou art inexcuſable, O Man, whoſoever thou art that judgeſt, for wherein thou judgeſt another thou condemneſt thyſelf, for thou that judgeſt doſt the ſame Things.

Ver. 2. We are ſure that the Judgment of God is according to Truth, againſt them that commit ſuch Things.

Rom. ii. 3. Thinkeſt thou, O Man, which judgeſt them which do ſuch Things, and doſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the Judgment of God?

xiv. 2. One believeth that he may eat all Things, another who is weak eateth Herbs.

Ver. 3. Let not him that eateth deſpiſe him that eateth not, and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth.

Ver. 4. Who art thou that judgeſt another Man's Servant, to his own Maſter he ſtandeth or falleth?

Ver. 5. One Man eſteemeth one Day above another, another eſteemeth every Day alike, let every Man be fully perſuaded in his own Mind.

Ver. 10. Why doſt thou judge thy Brother? or why doſt thou ſet at nought thy Brother? for we ſhall all ſtand before the Judgment Seat of Chriſt.

Ver. 12. Every one of us ſhall give an Account of himſelf to God.

Ver. 13. Let us not therefore judge one another any more, Gal. 6. 5. Every Man ſhall bear his own Burden.

1 Cor. iv. 5. Judge Nothing before the time until the Lord come.

James

James iv. 11. He that judgeth his Brother judgeth the Law, but if thou judge the Law, thou art not a Doer of the Law but a Judge.

Ver. 12. There is one Law-giver who is able to save and to destroy, who art thou that judgest another? See 1 Cor. 5. 10. 13. Luke 16. 15. See those that despised Christ. Ch. 18. 11. See the proud Pharisee.

Good Example.

67. *Setting good Example.* Matt. v. 16. Let your Light so shine before Men, that they may see your good Works, and glorify your Father which is in Heaven.

Col. iv. 5. Walk in Wisdom toward them that are without. 1 Thess. 4. 12. Neh. 5. 9.

1 Tim. iv. 12. Be thou an Example of Believers.

Of enticing others.

68. *Of enticing others, and being enticed to Sin.* Jer. xx. 10. My Familiars watched for my Halting, saying, peradventure he will be enticed, and we will prevail against him, and we will take our Revenge on him.

Ver. 11. But the Lord is with me, therefore they shall not prevail.

Prov. i. 10. If Sinners entice thee, consent thou not. Ver. 11, 12, 13, 14.

Ver. 15. Walk not thou in the Way with them, refrain thy Foot from their Path.

xxviii. 10. Whoso causeth the Righteous to go astray in an evil Way, he shall fall himself into his own Pit.

Hab. ii. 15. Wo to him that giveth his Neighbour Drink, and maketh him Drunken, &c.

Rom. xiv. 13. Let no Man put a Stumbling-block or an Occasion to fall in his Brother's way. Ver. 21. 1 Cor. 8. 9. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 11. 29.

1 Tim. v. 22. Be not Partaker of other Mens Sins, keep thy self pure.

Rev. ii. 14. I have a few Things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the Doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a Stumbling block before the Children of Israel, to eat Things Sacrificed unto Idols, and to commit Fornication. Numb. 25. 1. See false Teachers deceive the People, Command. 5th. Neh. 6. 13. Instance.

Of Gratitude.

69. *Of Gratitude or Returns of Friendship. Instances thereof.* Exod. ii. 20. Reuel to Moses.

1 Sam. xv. 6. Saul to the Kenites.

2 Sam. x. 2. David to Hanun.

ix. 17. David to Jonathan's Family.

xix. 32. to 38. David to Barzillai. 1 Kings 2. 7.

Of Ingratitude.

70. *Ingratitude. Instances.* Gen. xl. 23. Yet did not the chief Butler remember Joseph but forgat him.

Judg. viii. 35. The Children of Israel did not shew Kindness to the House

Houſe of Gideon according to all the Goodneſs which he had ſhewed unto Iſrael.

Pſ. xxxv. 12. They rewarded me Evil for Good to the ſpoiling of my Soul. Pſ. 38. 20. 102. 5.

Ver. 13. But as for me, when they were Sick, my Clothing was Sackcloth.

Ver. 14. I humbled my Soul with Faſting, I behaved myſelf as though he had been my Friend or Brother, I bowed down heavily as one that mourneth for his Mother.

Pſ. xxxv. 15. But in my Adverſity they rejoiced. Pſ. 109. 4. 5.

Prov. xvii. 13. Whoſo rewardeth Evil for Good, Evil ſhall not depart from his Houſe. See 1 Sam. 23. 5. 12.—25. 21. Jer. 18. 20. 21. Eccl. 9. 14. 15.

CHAP. XVII.

Duties toward our Selves.

Temperance.

1. *THE temperate uſe of Meat and Drink allowed.* Eccl. ii. 24. There is nothing better for a Man, than that he ſhould Eat and Drink, and that he ſhould make his Soul enjoy Good in his Labour. Ch. 3. 13.—5. 18, 19, 20.

1 Tim. iv. 3. Meats God hath created to be received with Thankſgiving, of them which believe and know the Truth.

Ver. 4. For every Creature of God is good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it be received with Thankſgiving.

Ver. 5. For it is ſanctified by the Word of God and Prayer.

v. 23. Uſe a little Wine for thy Stomach's ſake, and thine often Infirmities.

2. *Intemperance in Meat and Drink forbidden.* Deut. xxi. 20. If the Parents ſhall ſay to the Elders of the City, this our Son is ſtubborn and rebellious, he is a Glutton and a Drunkard,

Ver. 21. All the Men of the City ſhall ſtone him with Stones that he die.

Prov. xxi. 17. He that loveth Pleaſure ſhall be a poor Man, he that loveth Wine and Oil ſhall not be Rich.

xxiii. 1. When thou ſitteſt to eat with a Ruler, conſider diligently what is before thee;

Ver. 2. And put a Knife to thy Throat, if thou be a Man given to Appetite.

Ver. 3. Be not deſirous of his Dainties, for they are deceitful Meats.

Prov. xxiii. 20. Be not amongſt Wine-bibbers, amongſt riotous Eaters of Fleſh.

Ver. 21. For the Drunkard and the Glutton ſhall come to Poverty.

xxviii. 7. He that is a Companion of riotous Men ſhameth his Father.

xxx. 22. The Earth cannot bear a Fool when he is full of Meat.

Matt. xxiv. 48. If the evil Servant ſhall ſay in his Heart, my Lord delayeth his coming;

Ver. 49. And ſhall begin to ſmite his Fellow Servants, and to eat and drink with the Drunken.

Matt.

Matt. xxiv. 50. The Lord of that Servant, ſhall come in a Day when he looketh not for him, and in an Hour when he is not aware of.

Ver. 51. And ſhall cut him aſunder, and appoint him his Portion with Hypocrites, there ſhall be Weeping and Gnaſhing of Teeth.

Luke vi. 25. Wo unto you that are Full for ye ſhall Hunger.

xxi. 34. Take heed to yourſelves, leſt at any time your Hearts be overcharged with Surfeiting and Drunkenneſs and the Cares of this Life, and ſo that Day come upon you unawares.

Rom. xiii. 13. Let us walk honeſtly as in the Day, not in Rioting and Drunkenneſs, not in Chambering and Wantonneſs.

Ver. 14. But put ye on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and make not Proviſion for the Fleſh, to fulfil the Luſts thereof.

1 Cor. vii. 31. Uſe this World as not abuſing it.

ix. 25. Every Man that ſtriveth for the Maſtery is temperate in all Things.

Ver. 27. I keep under my Body, and bring it into Subjection, leſt that by any Means when I have preached to others, I myſelf ſhould be a caſt away.

Phil. iii. 19. Whoſe End is Deſtruction, whoſe God is their Belly, whoſe Glory is their Shame, who mind earthly Things.

1 Theſſ. v. 7. They that ſleep, ſleep in the Night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the Night.

Ver. 8. But let us who are of the Day be ſober. Tit. 2. 12. Live ſoberly, &c.

1 Pet. iv. 5. The Wicked think it ſtrange that ye run not to the ſame exceſs of Riot.

2 Pet. i. 6. Add to Knowledge, Temperance.

ii. 13. They ſhall receive the Reward of Unrighteouſneſs that count it Pleaſure to riot in the Day time: Spots they are, and Blemiſhes, ſporting themſelves with their own Deceivings.

Jude Ver. 12. Feeding themſelves without Fear. See Amos 6. 6.

3. *Drunkenneſs the Evils thereof.* Prov. xx. 1. Wine is a Mocker, ſtrong Drink is raging, and whoſoever is deceived thereby is not wiſe.

Prov. xxiii. 29. Who hath Woe? who hath Sorrow? who hath Contentions? who hath Bablings? who hath Wounds without Cauſe? who hath Redneſs of Eyes?

Ver. 30. They that tarry long at the Wine, they that go to ſeek mixt Wine.

Ver. 31. Look not on the Wine when it is red, when it giveth his Colour in the Cup, when it moveth itſelf aright.

Ver. 32. At the laſt it biteth like a Serpent, and ſtingeth like an Adder.

Ver. 33. Thine Eyes ſhall behold ſtrange Women, and thine Heart ſhall utter perverſe Things. Ver. 34. 35.

Iſa. v. 11. Wo unto them that riſe up early in the Morning, that they may follow ſtrong Drink, that continue until Night, till Wine inflame them.

Ver. 22. Wo unto them that are mighty to drink Wine, and Men of Strength to mingle ſtrong Drink.

lvi. 12. Come ye, ſay they, I will fetch Wine, and we will fill ourſelves with ſtrong Drink, and to morrow ſhall be as this Day and much more abundant

1 Cor. v. 11. I have written to you, if any one that is called a Brother be a Drunkard, with ſuch an one not to keep Company, nor to eat with him.

1 Cor. vi.10. Drunkards ſhall not inherit the Kingdom of God.

Gal. v. 19. The Works of the Fleſh are theſe, Adultery, &c.

Ver. 21. Drunkenneſs, Revellings, and ſuch like, they that do ſuch Things ſhall not inherit the Kingdom of God. Ver. 23.

Eph. v. 18. Be not drunk with Wine, wherein is Exceſs, but be filled with the Spirit.

4. *Of making others Drunk.* Eſther i. 3. King Ahaſuerus made a Feaſt unto the Nobles and Princes.

Ver. 5. And to all the People that were preſent. Ver. 7. And gave them Drink, &c.

Ver. 8. The Drinking was according to Law, none did compel, for ſo the King had appointed to all the Officers of his Houſe, that they ſhould do according to every Man's Pleaſure.

Hab. ii. 15. Wo unto him that giveth his Neighbour Drink, that putteſt thy Bottle to him, and makeſt him drunken alſo, that thou mayſt look on their Nakedneſs.

Ver. 16. Thou art filled with Shame for Glory ; drink thou alſo, and let thy Foreſkin be uncovered, the Cup of the Lord's right Hand ſhall be turned unto thee, and ſhameful Spuing ſhall be on thy Glory. See 2 Sam. 11. 13. Iſa. 56. 12.

Unhappy Inſtances of Drunkenneſs in Noah. Gen. 9. 21. In Lot, Gen. 19. 32. Nabal, 1 Sam. 25. 36. Elah, 1 Kings 16. 9. 10. Benhadad, 1 Kings 20. 16. to 22. See wicked Clergymen their Drunkenneſs. Alſo Magiſtrates perverting Judgment through Drunkenneſs.

Sleep.

5. *Sleep.* Prov. vi. 9. How long wilt thou ſleep, O Sluggard, when wilt thou awake out of Sleep ?

Ver. 10. Yet a little Sleep, a little Slumber, a little Folding of the Hands to ſleep.

Ver. 11. So ſhall thy Poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy Want as an armed Man.

xx. 13. Love not Sleep leſt thou come to Poverty, open thine Eyes and thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with Bread.

xxiii. 21. Drowſineſs ſhall cloth a Man with Rags.

xxvi. 14. As the Door turneth upon his Hinges, ſo doth the ſlothful upon his Bed.

Labour Commanded.

6. *Labour commanded, and Promiſes to the Laborious, the Diligent and Induſtrious.* Gen. iii. 19. In the Sweat of thy Face, ſhalt thou eat Bread, till thou return unto the Ground.

Exod. xx. 19. Six Days ſhalt thou Labour, and do all thy Work.

Prov. x. 4. He becometh poor that dealeth with a ſlack Hand, but the Hand of the diligent maketh rich.

xii. 11. He that tilleth his Land ſhall have Plenty of Bread, but he that followeth vain Perſons is void of Underſtanding. Ch. 28. 29.

Ver. 24. The Hand of the diligent ſhall bear Rule, but the ſlothful ſhall be under Tribute.

Ver. 27. The Slothful roaſteth not that which he took in Hunting, but the Subſtance of the diligent Man is precious.

xiii. 4. The Soul of the Sluggard deſireth and hath Nothing, but the Soul of the diligent ſhall be made fat.

Prov.

Prov. xiii. 11. Wealth gotten by Vanity ſhall be diminiſhed; but he that gathereth by Labour ſhall increaſe.

xiv. 23. In all Labour there is Profit, but the Labour of the Lips tendeth only to Penury.

Prov. xxi. 5. The Thoughts of the Diligent tend only to Plenteouſneſs, but of every one that is haſty, only to Want.

xxii. 21. Seeſt thou a Man diligent in his Buſineſs, he ſhall ſtand before Kings, he ſhall not ſtand before mean Men.

xxxi. 27. A good Wife eateth not the Bread of Idleneſs.

Eccl. v. 12. The Sleep of a labouring Man is ſweet.

xi. 6. In the Morning ſow thy Seed, and in the Evening with-hold not thy Hand.

Rom. xii. 11. Be not ſlothful in Buſineſs.

Eph. iv. 28. Let him that ſtole ſteal no more, but rather let him Labour, working with his Hands the Thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

1 Theſſ. iv. 11. We beſeech you, that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own Buſineſs, and to work with your own Hands.

Ver. 12. That ye may walk honeſtly towards them that are without, and that ye may have Lack of Nothing.

2 Theſſ. iii. 10. We commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

Ver. 11. For we hear that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly working not at all, but are Buſie-bodies.

Ver. 12. Now them that are ſuch we command and exhort, by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with Quietneſs they work and eat their own Bread.

Ver. 14. And if any Man obey not our Word by this Epiſtle, note that Man, and have no Company with him, that he may be aſhamed. 1 Tim. 5. 13.

Of the Sluggard.

7. *Of the Sluggard, the Slothful and Idle. See ſeveral of the foregoing Texts, where theſe Perſons are compared with the Diligent, &c.* Prov. vi. 6. Go to the Ant, thou Sluggard, conſider her Ways and be wiſe.

Ver. 7. Which having no Guide, Overſeer or Ruler,

Ver. 8. Provideth her Meat in the Summer, and gathereth her Food in the Harveſt.

x. 26. As Vinegar to the Teeth, and Smoke to the Eyes, ſo is the Sluggard to them that ſend him.

xv. 19. The Way of the ſlothful Man is as an Hedge of Thorns, but the Way of the Righteous is made plain.

xviii. 9. He that is ſlothful in his Work, is Brother to him that is a great Waſter.

xix. 15. Slothfulneſs caſteth into a deep Sleep, and an idle Soul ſhall ſuffer Hunger.

Ver. 24. A ſlothful Man hideth his Hand in his Boſom, and will not ſo much as bring it to his Mouth. Ch. 26. 15.

Prov. xx. 4 The Sluggard will not plow by reaſon of the Cold, therefore ſhall he beg in Harveſt and have Nothing.

xxi. 25. The Deſire of the Slothful killeth him, for his Hands refuſe to Labour. Ch. 13. 4.

xxii. 13. The ſlothful Man ſayeth there is a Lion without, I ſhall be

ſlain in the Streets. Ch. 26. 13. There is a Lion in the Way, a Lion is in the Streets.

Prov xxiv. 30. I went by the Field of the Slothful, and by the Vineyard of the Man void of Underſtanding;

Ver. 31. And lo! it was all grown over with Thorns, and Nettles had covered the Face thereof, and the Stone-wall thereof was broken down.

Ver. 32. Then I ſaw and conſidered it well, and looked upon it and received Inſtruction.

Eccl. x. 18. By much Slothfulneſs, the Building decayeth, and through Idleneſs of the Hands the Houſe droppeth through.

Ezek. xvi. 49. This was the Iniquity of Sodom, Pride, Fulneſs of Bread, and Abundance of Idleneſs.

Wiſdom.

8. *The Study and Purſuit of Wiſdom recommended.* Job xxxii. 7. Days ſhould ſpeak, and Multitude of Years ſhould teach Wiſdom.

Prov. i. 2. Know Wiſdom and Inſtruction, and perceive the Words of Underſtanding.

Ver. 20. Wiſdom crieth without in the chief Places of Concourſe. Ver. 21. 23. Ch. 8. 1. to 12. 14. 33.

ii. 2. Incline thine Ear to Wiſdom, and apply thine Heart to Underſtanding. Ver. 3, 4, 5.

iii. 21. Keep ſound Wiſdom and Inſtruction. Ver. 22.

iv. 5. Get Wiſdom, get Underſtanding.

v. 1. My Son, attend to my Wiſdom. Ver. 7.

vii 4. Say unto Wiſdom thou art my Father, and call Underſtanding thy Kinſwoman. Ver. 5.

xviii. 1. Through Deſire a Man having ſeparated himſelf, ſeeketh and intermeddleth with all Wiſdom. Eccl. 1. 13. 16, 17.—2. 3. 9. 12.—7. 23. 25.—8. 16.—9. 13.

xxii. 7. Bow down thine Ear to the Words of the Wiſe, and apply thine Heart to my Knowledge.

xxiii. 23. Buy the Truth and ſell it not, alſo Wiſdom and Inſtruction, and Underſtanding.

xxvii. 11. My Son, be wiſe and make my Heart glad. Ch. 29. 3.

Matt. x. 16. Be wiſe as Serpents, and harmleſs as Doves.

James iii. 13. Who is a wiſe Man amongſt you, let him ſhew out of a good Converſation his Works with the Meekneſs of Wiſdom.

9. *The Excellency of Wiſdom, above all other Endowments.* Job xxviii. 13. Man knoweth not the Price of Wiſdom.

Ver. 15. It cannot be gotten for Gold, neither ſhall Silver be weighed for the Price thereof. See Ver. 16. to 20.

Prov. iii. 14. The Merchandiſe of Wiſdom is better than the Merchandiſe of Silver, and the Gain thereof than fine Gold. Ch. 16. 16.

Ver. 15. She is more precious than Rubies, and all the Things thou canſt deſire are not to be compared unto her.

iv. 7. Wiſdom is the principal Thing, therefore get Wiſdom, and with all thy Getting get Underſtanding.

Eccl. ii. 13. Wiſdom excelleth Folly, as far as Light excelleth Darkneſs.

iv. 13. Better is a poor and wiſe Child, than an old and fooliſh King.

ix. 16. Wiſdom is better than Strength. Prov. 3. 21, 22, 23.

Eccl.

Eccl. ix. 18. Wiſdom is better than Weapons of War.

10. *Wiſdom is Profitable, Pleaſant and Honourable.* Job xxii. 2. He that is wiſe may be profitable unto himſelf.

Prov. ii. 10. When Wiſdom entereth into thine Heart, and Knowledge is pleaſant unto thy Soul;

Ver. 11. Diſcretion ſhall preſerve thee, Underſtanding ſhall keep thee, to deliver thee from the Way of the evil Man.

iii. 13. Happy is the Man that findeth Wiſdom, and the Man that getteth Underſtanding.

Ver. 16. Length of Days is in her right Hand, and in her left Hand Riches and Honour.

Ver. 17. Her Ways are Ways of Pleaſantneſs, and all her Paths are Peace. Ch. 24. 13. 14.

iii. 18. Wiſdom is a Tree of Life, to every one that findeth her, and happy is every one that retaineth her.

Ver. 35. The Wiſe ſhall inherit Glory.

iv. 8. Exalt Wiſdom and ſhe ſhall promote thee, ſhe ſhall bring thee to Honour when thou doſt embrace her.

Ver. 9. She ſhall give to thine Head an Ornament of Grace, a Crown of Glory ſhall ſhe deliver unto thee.

ix. 1. Wiſdom hath builded her Houſe. Ch. 24. 3. 4.—14. 1.

Ver. 12. If thou be wiſe thou ſhalt be wiſe for thyſelf.

xi. 29. The Fool ſhall be Servant to the wiſe in Heart

xii. 18. A Man ſhall be commended according to his Wiſdom.

xvi. 20. He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall find Good.

Ver. 21. The wiſe in Heart ſhall be called prudent.

Prov. xviii. 4. The well-ſpring of Wiſdom is a flowing Brook.

Eccl. vii. 11. Wiſdom is good with an Inheritance: And by it there is Profit to them that ſee the Sun.

Ver. 12. Wiſdom is a Defence, and Money is a Defence, but the Excellency of Knowledge is that Wiſdom giveth Life.

Ver. 19. Wiſdom ſtrengtheneth a wiſe Man, more than ten mighty Men that are in the City. Ch. 9. 15. 16. 18. Prov. 3. 21.

viii. 1. A Man's Wiſdom maketh his Face to ſhine.

Ver. 5. A wiſe Man's Heart diſcerneth both Time and Judgment.

x. 10. Wiſdom is profitable to direct.

xii. 11. The Words of the wiſe are as Goads and Nails.

11. *Wiſdom is the Gift of God.* Exod. xxxi. 6. In the Hearts of all that are wiſe hearted, I have put Wiſdom, ſaith the Lord. Ver. 3. Ch. 35. 31. 35.

Job xxviii. 12. Where ſhall Wiſdom be found? and where is the Place thereof?

Ver. 23. The Lord knoweth the Place thereof, and the Way thereof. Ver. 20.

Pſ. li. 6. In the hidden Part thou ſhalt make me to know Wiſdom. Pſ. 119. 98, 99, 100.

Prov. ii. 6. The Lord giveth Wiſdom, out of his Mouth cometh Knowledge and Underſtanding.

Ver. 7. He layeth up ſound Wiſdom for the Righteous.

Eccl. ii. 26. God giveth to a Man that is good in his Sight, Knowledge, and Wiſdom, and Joy.

ix. 1. The Righteous, and the Wiſe, and their Works are in the Hand of God.

Dan.

Dan. ii. 21. God giveth Wiſdom unto the Wiſe, and Knowledge to them that know Underſtanding. Ver. 23. See Acts 7. 10.

Luke xxi. 15. I will give you a Mouth and Wiſdom. 2 Pet. 3. 15.

James iii. 17. The Wiſdom from above is pure, &c. Ver. 17. Ch. 1. 5.

12. *Wiſdom prayed for by thoſe who believed it to be the Gift of God.* 1 Kings xxii. 12. For Solomon David prayed thus, the Lord give thee Wiſdom, that thou mayeſt keep the Law of the Lord. Pſ. 72. 1.

1 Kings iii. 8. Solomon prayed thus, Lord give thy Servant an underſtanding Heart, that he may judge thy People, and that he may diſcern betweenGood and Bad.

1 Kings iii. 11. And God ſaid, becauſe thou haſt aſked this Thing, and haſt not aſked for thyſelf long Life, neither haſt aſked Riches for thyſelf, nor the Life of thine Enemies, but haſt aſked for thyſelf Underſtanding to diſcern Judgment;

Ver. 12. Behold I have done according to thy Words, I have given thee a wiſe, and an underſtanding Heart.

Ver. 13. I have alſo given thee, that which thou haſt not aſked, both Riches and Honour. Ver. 28. Ch. 4 9.—5. 12.—2 Chron. 1. 10.

Pſ. xc. 12. So teach us to Number our Days that we may apply our Hearts to Wiſdom.

Col. i. 9. I pray that ye may be filled with the Knowledge of his Will in all Wiſdom.

James viii. 5. If any Man lack Wiſdom, let him aſk of God, that giveth to all Men liberally and upbraideth not, and it ſhall be given him. Ver. 17.

13. *Wiſdom and Religion the ſame.* Deut. iv. 5. I have taught you Statutes and Judgments.

Ver. 6. Keep and do them, for this is your Wiſdom, and Underſtanding.

xxxii. 29. O that they were wiſe, that they underſtood this, that they would conſider their latter End.

Job xxviii. 28. Behold the Fear of the Lord that is Wiſdom, and to depart from Evil is Underſtanding. Pſ. 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7.—9. 10. 15. 33.

Pſ. ii. 10. Be wiſe, O ye Kings, be inſtructed, O ye Judges of the Earth.

Ver. 11. Serve the Lord with Fear, and rejoice with Trembling.

xxvii. 30 The Mouth of the Righteous ſpeaketh Wiſdom, and his Tongue talketh of Judgment. Prov. 8. 8.

lxiv. 10. They ſhall wiſely conſider the Lord's Doings.

ci. 2. I will behave myſelf wiſely in a perfect Way.

cvii. 43. Whoſo is wiſe and will obſerve theſe Things even they ſhall underſtand the Loving-kindneſs of the Lord. Hoſ. 14. 9.

Prov. x 8. The wiſe in Heart will receive the Commandments.

xv. 24. The Way of Life is above to the Wiſe, that he may depart from Hell beneath. Ch. 13. 14.

xix. 8. He that getteth Wiſdom loveth his own Soul, and he that hath Underſtanding ſhall find Good. Ch. 8. 36. He that ſinneth againſt me (Wiſdom) wrongeth his own Soul, all that hate me love Death.

Prov. xxi. 12. The Righteous wiſely conſidereth the Houſe of the Wicked.

Dan.

Dan. xii. 3. They that be wiſe ſhall ſhine as the Brightneſs of the Firmament.

Ver. 10. The Wiſe ſhall underſtand.

Mic. vi 9. The Lord's Voice crieth unto the City, and the Man of Wiſdom ſhall ſee thy Name.

Matt. vii. 24. He that heareth Chriſt's Sayings and doeth them, ſhall be likened unto a wiſe Man. See the Parable of the ten Virgins. Matt. 25. 1. to 13.

Rom. xvi. 19. I would have you wiſe unto that which is Good, and ſimple concerning Evil.

Eph. v. 15. Walk circumſpectly, not as Fools, but as Wiſe.

Ver. 16. Redeeming the Time becauſe the Days are Evil.

Col. iii. 16. Let the Word of God dwell in you richly in all Wiſdom.

iv. 5. Walk in Wiſdom toward them that are without, redeeming the Time.

2 Tim. ii. 15. The holy Scriptures are able to make thee wiſe to Salvation. See Prov. 28. 26. Luke 12. 42.

Folly.

14. *A Fool's vain Pretences to Wiſdom, he is wiſe in his own Conceit.*

Job xi. 12. Vain Man would be wiſe.

xii. 2. Ye are the People, and Wiſdom ſhall die with you.

xv. 8. Doſt thou reſtrain Wiſdom to thyſelf?

xxiii. 4. Ceaſe from thine own Wiſdom.

xxxii. 9. Great Men are not always wiſe, neither do the Aged underſtand Judgment.

Prov. iii. 7. Be not wiſe in thine own Eyes.

xii. 15. The Way of a Fool is right in his own Eyes.

xiv. 2. There is a Way that ſeemeth right unto a Man, but the End thereof are the Ways of Death.

xxvi. 12. Seeſt thou a Man wiſe in his own Conceit, there is more Hope of a Fool than of him.

Ver. 16. The Sluggard is wiſer in his own Conceit, than ſeven Men that can render a Reaſon.

xxviii. 11. The rich Man is wiſe in his own Conceit.

Ver. 26. He that truſteth in his own Heart is a Fool.

Iſa. v. 21. Wo to them that are wiſe in their own Eyes, and prudent in their own Sight.

Jer. viii. 8. How do ye ſay we are wiſe, and the Law of the Lord is with us?

Rom. i. 22. Profeſſing themſelves to be wiſe, they became Fools;

Ver. 23. And changed the Glory of the uncorruptible God into an Image.

xi. 25. I would not have you ignorant, &c. leſt ye be wiſe in your own Conceit.

xii. 16. Be not wiſe in your own Conceit. See Iſa. 10. 12, 13.—19. 11. 1 Cor. 3. 18. 2 Cor. 10. 12. Col. 2. 23.

15. *A Fool receiveth not Inſtruction.* Prov. i. vii. Fools deſpiſe Wiſdom and Inſtruction, Ch. 5. 12, 13.

xvii. 16. He hath no Heart to get Wiſdom, Ch. 1. 7. 22.

Prov.

Prov. xviii. 2. He hath no Delight in Underſtanding, Ch. 24. 7.

xvii. 10 A Reproof entereth more into a wiſe Man, than an hundred Stripes into a Fool.

xxvii. 22. Though thou ſhouldſt bray a Fool in a Mortar, yet will not his Fooliſhneſs depart from him.

x. 21. Fools die for Want of Wiſdom.

16. *He diſcovereth his Folly.* Prov. xiii. 16. A Fool layeth open his Folly

xxvi. 11. As a Dog returneth to his Vomit, ſo a Fool returneth to his Folly.

Eccl. x. 2. A wiſe Man's Heart is at his right Hand, but a Fool's Heart at his left Hand.

Ver. 3. When a Fool walketh by the Way, his Wiſdom faileth him, and he ſayeth to every one, that he is a Fool.

17. *Toward his Parents.* Prov. x. 1. A wiſe Son maketh a glad Father, but a fooliſh Son is the Heavineſs of his Mother. Ch. 15. 20. He deſpiſeth his Mother.

xv. 5. A Fool deſpiſeth his Father's Inſtructions.

xvii. 21. He that begetteth a Fool doth it to his Sorrow, and the Father of a Fool hath no Joy.

Ver. 25. A fooliſh Son is a Grief to his Father, and Bitterneſs to her that bare him.

xix. 13. A fooliſh Son is the Calamity of his Father. See diſobedient and undutiful Children, Commandment Fifth.

18. *Miſchievous.* Prov. x. 23. It is a Sport to a Fool to do Miſchief.

xiii. 19. It is an Abomination to Fools to depart from Miſchief.

xvii. 12. Let a Bear robbed of her Whelps meet a Man, rather than a Fool in his Folly.

19. *Wrathful.* Job. v. 2. Wrath killeth the fooliſh Man.

Prov. xii. 16. A Fool's Wrath is preſently known.

14. 16. A Fool rageth and is confident.

xxvii. 3. A Fool's Wrath is heavier than both the Sand and a Stone.

xxix. 9. If a wiſe Man contend with a fooliſh Man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no Reſt.

Eccl. vii. 9. Anger reſteth in the Boſom of Fools. See Anger, Wrath.

20. *Contentious.* Prov. 18. 2. A Fool's Lips enter into Contention.

xx. 3. It is an Honour for a Man to ceaſe from Strife, but every Fool will be meddling. See Contention, Strife.

21. *His Words.* Prov. xv 2. The Mouth of Fools poureth out Fooliſhneſs, Ver. 28.

xviii. 14. The Mouth of Fools feedeth on Fooliſhneſs.

Ver. 7. A Fool's Mouth is his Deſtruction, and his Lips are the Snare of his Soul, Ch. 10. 14—12. 13.—13. 3.

xxix. 11. A Fool uttereth all his Mind.

Eccl. v. 3. A Fool's Voice is known by the Multitude of Words.

x. 12. The Lips of a Fool will ſwallow up himſelf.

Ver. 13. The Beginning of his Words is Fooliſhneſs, and the End of his Talk is miſchievous Madneſs.

Ver. 14. A Fool is full of Words. See Talkativeneſs, Raſhneſs. See Prov. 17. 7.—26. 7.

22. *His*

22. *His Pleaſures.* Prov. xv. 21. Folly is Joy to him that is deſtitute of Wiſdom, &c.

xvii. 24. His Eyes are in the Ends of the Earth.

xxx 22. The Earth is diſquieted, and cannot bear a Fool when he is filled with Meat.

Eccl. vi. 7. His Laughter is like the Crackling of Thorns under a Pot.

vii. 4. His Heart is in the Houſe of Mirth

23. *Treatment for Fools.* Prov. xiv. 7. Go from the Preſence of a fooliſh Man, when thou perceiveſt not in him the Lips of Knowledge.

xxiii. 9. Speak not in the Ears of a Fool, for he will deſpiſe the Wiſdom of thy Words. Matt. 7. 6. Caſt not your Pearls before Swine.

xxvi. 1. Honour is not ſeemly for a Fool.

Ver. 3. A Rod for the Fool's Back, Ch. 10. 13.—19. 29.—29. 15.

Ver. 4. Anſwer not a Fool according to his Folly, leſt thou be alſo like unto him.

Ver. 5. Leſt he be wiſe in his own Conceit. See Eccl. 10. 5, 6, 7.

24. *Folly and Wickedneſs the ſame.* Deut. xxxii. 6. Do ye thus requite the Lord, O fooliſh People and unwiſe.

Job v. 3. I have ſeen the Fooliſh taking Root, but ſuddenly I curſed his Habitation, Pſ. 73. 3. 9. 11. 17. 18.

Pſ. v. 5. The Fooliſh ſhall not ſtand in thy Sight, thou hateſt all the Workers of Iniquity.

xiv. 1. The Fool hath ſaid in his Heart there is no God, Ch. 53. 1.

xxxvi. 3. The Wicked hath left off to be wiſe and to do Good.

xxxviii. 5. My Wounds ſtink and are corrupt becauſe of my Fooliſhneſs.

lxix. 5. O God, thou knoweſt my Fooliſhneſs, and my Sins are not hid from thee.

lxxiv. 18. O Lord, the fooliſh People have blaſphemed thy Name, Ver. 22.

lxxv. 4. I ſaid unto the Fools, deal not fooliſhly, and to the Wicked, lift not up the Horn.

lxxxv. 8. The Lord will ſpeak Peace to his People, and to his Saints, but let them not return again to Folly.

xciv. 7. They commit Wickedneſs, and ſay, the Lord ſhall not ſee, neither ſhall the God of Jacob regard it.

Ver. 8. Underſtand, ye Bruiſh among the People, and, ye Fools, when will ye be wiſe.

Ver. 9. He that planted the Ear ſhall he not hear? he that formeth the Eye ſhall he not ſee?

Ver. 10. He that chaſteneth the Heathen ſhall he not correct? he that teacheth Man Knowledge ſhall he not know? Pſ. 95. 2.

cvii. 17. Fools becauſe of their Tranſgreſſion and becauſe of Iniquities are afflicted.

Prov. i 7. The Fear of the Lord is the Beginning of Knowledge, but Fools deſpiſe Wiſdom and Inſtruction.

Ver. 32. The Proſperity of Fools ſhall deſtroy them.

ix. 6. Forſake the Fooliſh and live, and go in the Way of Underſtanding.

xiv. 9. Fools make a Mock at Sin.

Prov. xv. 21. Folly is Joy to him that is deſtitute of Wiſdom, but a Man of Underſtanding walketh uprightly.

xix. 13. The Fooliſhneſs of Man perverteth his Way, and his Heart fretteth againſt the Lord.

xxi. 30. There is no Wiſdom nor Underſtanding, nor Counſel againſt the Lord.

xxiv. 9. The Thought of Fooliſhneſs is Sin.

xxvi. 10. The great God that formed all Things rewardeth the Fool and the Tranſgreſſor.

xxx. 2. I am more brutiſh than any Man, and have not the Underſtanding of a Man

Ver. 3. I neither learned Wiſdom, nor have the Knowledge of the Holy.

Eccl. v. 1. In the Houſe of God, be more ready to hear than to offer the Sacrifice of Fools.

Ver. 4. God hath no Pleaſure in Fools.

vii. 5. I applied mine Heart to know the Wickedneſs of Folly.

Jer. iv. 22. My People is fooliſh, they have not known me, they are wiſe to do Evil, but to do Good they have no Knowledge, Ch. 5. 4. 21.—10. 8.

viii. 9. They have rejected the Word of the Lord, and what Wiſdom is in them? Ch. 23. 13.

Matt. vii. 26. He that doth not Chriſt's Sayings, is like unto a fooliſh Man.

xxv. 3. See the Parable of the fooliſh Virgins.

Luke xii. 20. God ſaid thou Fool, this Night ſhall thy Soul be required of thee.

Ver. 21. So is every one that layeth up Treaſure for himſelf and is not rich toward God. See Numb. 12. 11. 1 Sam. 13. 13. 2 Sam. 24. 10. Matt. 23. 17. 19. Mark 7. 22. Luke 11. 40.—24. 25. Rom. 1. 21. Gal. 3. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 15.

Patience.

25. *Patience toward God.* Pſ. xxxvii. 7. Reſt in the Lord and wait patiently for him, fret not thyſelf becauſe of him who proſpereth in his Way, becauſe of the Man who bringeth wicked Devices to paſs.

xl. 1. I waited patiently for the Lord, and he heard me.

Luke viii. 15. The Seed ſown on the good Ground, are they which in an honeſt and good Heart, having heard the Word, keep it, and bring forth Fruit with Patience.

xxi. 19. In your Patience poſſeſs your Soul.

Rom. ii. 6. To them who by patient continuing in Well-doing, ſeek for Glory, Honour and Immortality, God will give eternal Life, Ver. 7.

v. 3. We glory in Tribulation, knowing that Tribulation worketh Patience.

Ver. 4. And Patience, Experience; and Experience, Hope. Ch. 12. 12.

viii. 25. If we hope for that we ſee not, then do we with Patience wait for it.

xii. 12. Rejoicing in Hope, patient in Tribulation, continuing inſtant in Prayer.

Rom.

Rom. xv. 4. Whatſoever Things were written aforetime were written for our Learning, that we through Patience and Comfort of the Scriptures might have Hope.

2 Cor. vi. 4. In all Things approving ourſelves as the Miniſters of Chriſt in much Patience, in Afflictions, in Diſtreſſes, in Neceſſities.

xii. 12 The Signs of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all Patience, in Signs and Wonders and mighty Deeds.

Col. i. 11. Strengthened with all Might, according to his glorious Power, unto all Patience and long-ſuffering with Joyfulneſs.

1 Theſſ. i. 2, 3. We give Thanks, remembering your Work of Faith and Labour of Love, and Patience of Hope in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the Sight of God our Father.

2 Theſſ. i. 4. We glory in you for your Patience and Faith in all your Perſecutions and Tribulations.

iii. 5. The Lord direct your Hearts into the Love of God, and into the patient Waiting for Chriſt.

Heb. vi. 12. Be ye Followers of them who through Faith and Patience inherit the Promiſes.

Ver. 15. Abraham, after he had patiently endured, obtained the Promiſe.

x. 36. Ye have need of Patience, that after ye have done the Will of God ye might receive the Promiſe.

xii. 1. Let us run with Patience the Race ſet before us, &c.

James i. 3. The Trying of your Faith worketh Patience.

Ver. 4. Let Patience have her perfect Work, that ye may be entire, wanting Nothing.

v. 7. Be patient unto the Coming of the Lord, the Huſbandman hath long Patience.

Ver. 8. Be ye alſo patient, ſtabliſh yourſelves, for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

Ver. 10. Take the Prophets who have ſpoken in the Name of the Lord for an Example of ſuffering Affliction with Patience.

Ver. 11. Ye have heard of the Patience of Job, and have ſeen the End of the Lord, that the Lord is very pitiful and of tender Mercy.

1 Pet. ii. 20. If when ye do well and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

Rev. i. 9. I John am your Brother and Companion in the Tribulation, and in the Kingdom and Patience of Jeſus Chriſt.

ii. 2. I know thy Works, and thy Labour, and thy Patience.

Ver. 3. And haſt born, and haſt Patience for my Name's ſake, and haſt laboured and haſt not fainted.

Ver. 19. I know thy Works, and Charity, and Service, and Faith, and Patience.

iii. 10. Becauſe thou haſt kept the Word of my Patience, I alſo will keep thee from the Hour of Temptation.

xiii. 10. Here is the Patience and Faith of the Saints.

xiv. 12. Here is the Patience of the Saints, here are they that keep the Commandments of God, and the Faith of Jeſus

26. *Patience toward Men.* Eccl. vii. 8. The Patient in Spirit is better than the Proud in Spirit.

1 Theſſ. v. 14. Be patient toward all Men.

1 Tim. iii. 3. A Biſhop muſt be blameleſs, patient.

1 Tim. vi. 11. O Man of God, follow after Righteouſneſs, Godlineſs, Faith, Love, Patience, Meekneſs.

2 Tim. ii. 24. The Servant of the Lord muſt be gentle to all Men, apt to teach, patient.

iii. 10, 11. Thou haſt fully known my Doctrine, Manner of Life, Purpoſe, Faith, Long-ſuffering, Charity, Patience, Perſecutions, Afflictions.

Tit. i. 1, 2. Speak thou the Things that become ſound Doctrine, that the aged Men be ſober, grave, temperate, ſound in the Faith, in Charity, in Patience.

2 Pet. i. 5. Add to your Faith, Virtue, Knowledge, Temperance, Patience, Godlineſs, Brotherly-kindneſs and Charity.

Contentment.

27. *Contentment.* Luke iii. 14. John Baptiſt ſaid to the Soldiers, be content with your Wages.

Phil. iv. 11. Paul ſaid, I have learned in whatſoever State I am therewith to be content.

1 Tim vi. 6. Godlineſs with Contentment is great Gain.

Ver. 8. Having Food and Raiment, let us therewith be content.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your Converſation be without Covetouſneſs, and be content with ſuch Things as you have, for he hath ſaid, I will never leave thee nor forſake thee.

Diſcontent, Murmuring.

28. *Diſcontent, Murmuring.* Lam. iii. 39. Wherefore doth a living Man complain, a Man for the Puniſhment of his Sins?

1 Cor. x. 10. Neither murmur ye as ſome of the Jews murmured and were deſtroyed. See the Murmurings of the Jews and their Puniſhments, Exod. 15. 24. for Drink, 16. 2. to 12. for Bread, Numb. 14. 2. 27. 29. 36. when they heard an evil Report of the promiſed Land. Ch. 16. 11. 41. Corah and his Company about the Prieſthood.

Phil. ii. 14. Do all Things without Murmurings and Diſputings.

Jude Ver. 16. Murmurers, Complainers, walking after their own Luſts.

Grudging.

29. *Grudging.* Lev. xix. 18. Thou ſhalt not avenge nor bear any Grudge againſt the Children of thy People.

2 Cor. ix. 7. Give to the Poor not grudgingly.

James v. 9. Grudge not one againſt another, leſt ye be condemned.

1 Pet. iv. 9. Uſe Hoſpitality one to another without grudging.

Meekneſs.

30. *The Exerciſe of Meekneſs required.* Gal. vi. 1. If a Man be overtaken in a Fault, ye which are Spiritual reſtore ſuch an one in the Spirit of Meekneſs.

Eph. iv 1. Walk worthy of the Vocation wherewith ye are called.

Eph.

Eph. iv. 2. With all Lowlineſs, and Meekneſs, and Long-ſuffering.

1 Tim. vi. 11. Follow after Righteouſneſs, Godlineſs, Faith, Love, Patience, Meekneſs.

2 Tim. ii. 25. In Meekneſs inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves.

Tit. iii. 2. Shewing all Meekneſs to all Men.

James iii. 13. Who is a wiſe Man and endowed with Wiſdom amongſt you, let him ſhew out of a good Converſation his Works, with Meekneſs of Wiſdom.

1 Pet. iii. 15. Be ready always to give an Anſwer to every Man that aſketh you a Reaſon of the Hope that is in you with Meekneſs and Fear.

31. *How produced.* Gal. v. 23. The Fruit of the Spirit is Love, Joy, Peace, Long-ſuffering, Gentleneſs, Goodneſs, Faith, Meekneſs, Temperance.

32. *Examples of Meekneſs.* Numb. xii. 3. Moſes was very meek.

Matt. xxi. 5. Behold thy King (Jeſus) cometh unto thee meek and ſitting upon an Aſs, Iſa. 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9.

2 Cor. x. 1. I beſeech you by the Meekneſs and Gentleneſs of Chriſt, &c.

Col. iii. 12. Put on (as the Elect of God) Bowels of Mercies, Kindneſs, Humbleneſs of Mind, Meekneſs, Long-ſuffering.

33. *Promiſes to the Meek.* Pſ. xxii. 26. The Meek ſhall eat and ſhall be ſatisfied.

xxv. 9. The Meek will he guide in Judgment, and the Meek will he teach his Way.

xxxvii. 11. The Meek ſhall inherit the Earth, and ſhall delight themſelves in abundance of Peace.

xlv. 4. In thy Majeſty ride proſperouſly, becauſe of Truth, and Meekneſs, and Righteouſneſs.

lxxvi. 9. God aroſe to Judgment, to ſave all the Meek of the Earth.

cxlvii. 6. The Lord lifteth up the Meek, and caſteth the Wicked down to the Ground.

cxlix. 7. The Lord will beautify the Meek with Salvation.

Iſa. xi. 4. With Righteouſneſs ſhall he judge the Poor, and reprove with Equity, for the Meek of the Earth.

xxix. 19. The Meek ſhall increaſe their Joy in the Lord.

lvi. 1. The Lord hath appointed me to preach glad Tidings to the Meek.

Zeph. ii. 3. Seek the Lord all ye Meek of the Earth, which have wrought his Judgments, ſeek Righteouſneſs, ſeek Meekneſs, it may be ye ſhall be hid in the Day of the Lord's Anger.

Matt. v. 5. Bleſſed are the Meek, for they ſhall inherit the Earth.

1 Pet. iii. 4. The Ornament of a meek and quiet Spirit is in the Sight of God of great Price.

Humility.

34. *Humility toward God.* Deut. viii. 2. The Lord thy God led thee forty Years in the Wilderneſs to humble thee.

Ver. 3. He humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna,

Mic.

Mic. vi. 8. What doth the Lord thy God require of thee? but to do juſtly, and to love Mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God.

James iv. 10. Humble yourſelves in the Sight of the Lord, and he ſhall exalt you, 1 Pet. 5. 6.

35. *Humility toward Men.* Prov. vi. 3. Humble thyſelf, make ſure thy Friend.

xxv. 6. Put not forth thyſelf in the Preſence of the King, and ſtand not in the Place of great Men.

Ver. 7. For better it is that it be ſaid unto thee, come up hither, than that thou ſhouldſt be put lower, Luke 14. 8. 10.

Jer. xlv. 5. Seekeſt thou great Things for thy ſelf? Seek them not.

Matt. xx. 26. Whoſoever ſhall be great among you, let him be your Miniſter.

Ver. 27. Whoſoever will be Chief among you, let him be your Servant.

Ver. 28. Even as the Son of Man came not to be miniſtered unto, but to miniſter.

Rom. xii. 3. I ſay, through the Grace given unto me, to every Man that is among you, not to think of himſelf more highly than he ought to think; but to think ſoberly, according as God has dealt to every Man the Meaſure of Faith.

Ver. 16. Mind not high Things, but condeſcend to Men of low Eſtate.

Eph. v. 21. Submit yourſelves one to another in the Fear of God,

1 Pet. v. 5. All of you be ſubject one to another, and be ye cloathed with Humility.

Phil. ii. 3. In Lowlineſs of Mind let each eſteem other better than themſelves.

36. *Promiſes to the humble.* Job xxii. 29. God ſhall ſave the humble Perſon.

Pſ. ix. 12. God forgetteth not the Cry of the Humble.

x. 17. O Lord, thou haſt heard the Deſire of the Humble, thou wilt prepare their Heart, thou wilt cauſe thine Ear to hear.

cxxxviii. 9. Though the Lord be high, yet hath he Reſpect to the Lowly.

Prov. xv. 33. Before Honour is Humility, Ch. 18. 12.

xvi. 19. Better is it to be of an humble Spirit with the Lowly, than to divide the Spoil with the Proud.

xxii. 4. By Humility and the Fear of the Lord, are Riches, and Honour, and Life.

xxix. 23. Honour ſhall uphold the humble Perſon.

Iſa. lvii. 15. The Lord ſaith, I dwell with him that is of an humble and contrite Spirit, Ch. 66. 2.

Matt. v. 3. Bleſſed are the Poor in Spirit, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

xviii. 4. Whoſoever ſhall humble himſelf as this little Child, the ſame ſhall be greateſt in the Kingdom of Heaven.

xxiii. 12. Whoſoever humbleth himſelf ſhall be exalted, Luke 14. 11.

James iv. 6. God reſiſteth the Proud, but giveth Grace to the Humble, Prov. 3. 34.

37. *To*

37. *To humbled Sinners, Promiſes to them.* Lev. xxvi. 41. If their uncircumciſed Hearts be humbled, and they accept of the Puniſhment of their Iniquity,

Ver. 42. Then will I remember my Covenant, 2 Chron. 7. 14.

2 Kings xxii. 19. Joſiah, becauſe thine Heart was tender and thou haſt humbled thyſelf before the Lord, and haſt rent thy Cloaths and wept before me, I alſo have heard thee, ſaith the Lord.

Ver. 20. Behold therefore I will gather thee unto thy Fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered into thy Grave in Peace, and thine Eyes ſhall not ſee all the Evil which I will bring upon this Place.

2 Chron. xxxii. 25. Hezekiah rendred not again according to the Benefit done unto him, for his Heart was lifted up, therefore there was Wrath upon him.

Ver. 26. Hezekiah humbled himſelf for the Pride of his Heart, ſo the Wrath of the Lord came not upon him. See Ahab, 1 Kings 21. 29. Rehoboam, 2 Chron. 12. 6, 7. 12. Manaſſeh, 2 Chron. 33. 12. 19. Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 4. 30. to 37.

38. *Examples of Humility. Jeſus Chriſt.* Matt. xi. 29. Jeſus ſaid, take my Yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in Heart, and ye ſhall find Reſt unto your Souls.

xx. 28. The Son of Man came not to be miniſtered unto, but to miniſter, and to give his Life a Ranſom for many.

John xiii. 5. Jeſus poured Water into a Baſon, and began to waſh the Diſciples Feet.

Ver. 12. After he had waſhed their Feet, he ſaid unto them, know ye what I have done unto you?

Ver. 13. Ye call me Maſter and Lord, and ye ſay well, for ſo I am.

Ver. 14. If I then, your Lord and Maſter, have waſhed your Feet, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers Feet.

Ver. 15. For I have given you an Example, that ye ſhould do as I have done to you.

Phil. ii. 5. Let this Mind be in you which was alſo in Chriſt Jeſus.

Ver. 6. Who being in the Form of God, thought it no Robbery to be equal with God.

Ver. 7. Yet made himſelf of no Reputation, and took upon him the Form of a Servant, and was made in the Likeneſs of Men.

Ver. 8. And being found in Faſhion as a Man, he humbled himſelf, &c.

39. *The Elect.* Col. iii. 12. Put on as the Elect of God, holy and beloved Bowels of Mercy, Kindneſs, Humbleneſs of Mind, Meekneſs, Long-ſuffering, forbearing one another in Love, Eph. 4. 2

40. *Humbled Saints. Their Expreſſions.* Gen. 18. 27. Abraham ſaid, behold now I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the Lord who am but Duſt and Aſhes.

xxxii. 9. Jacob ſaid, O God,

Ver 10. I am not worthy of the leaſt of all thy Mercies, and of all the Truth, which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy Servant.

xli. 16. Joſeph ſaid, it is not in me to give an Anſwer, God ſhall give an Anſwer of Peace, Dan. 2. 30.

Exod. iii. 11. Moſes ſaid unto God, who am I? that I ſhould go unto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the Children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

1 Chron. xxix. 14. David ſaid, what am I, and what is my People, that we ſhould be able to offer ſo willingly after this Sort? All Things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee. See 2 Sam. 7. 19. Thou haſt ſpoken of thy Servant's Houſe for a great While to come, &c.

Job vii. 17. Job ſaid, what is Man that thou ſhouldeſt magnify him, and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine Heart upon him.

viii. 9. We are but of Yeſterday and know Nothing, Ch. 4. 19. Cruſhed before the Moth.

xl. 4. Behold I am vile, I will lay mine Hand upon my Mouth.

xlii. 5, 6. Mine Eye ſeeth thee—wherefore I abhor myſelf, and repent in Duſt and Aſhes.

Pſ. viii. 3. When I conſider the Heavens, the Work of thy Fingers, the Moon and Stars which thou haſt made, I ſay,

Ver. 4. What is Man, that thou art mindful of him? and the Son of Man that thou viſiteſt him?

xxxv. 13. I humbled my Soul with Faſting.

cxv. 1. Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name give Glory, for thy Mercy and for thy Truth Sake.

cxliv. 3. Lord, What is Man, that thou takeſt Knowledge of him, or the Son of Man that thou makeſt Account of him?

Ver. 4. Man is like unto Vanity.

Matt viii. 8. The Centurion ſaid to Jeſus, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldſt come under my Roof.

Luke v. 8. Simon Peter ſaid to Jeſus, depart from me, for I am a ſinful Man, O Lord.

xviii. 13. The Publican ſtanding afar off, would not ſo much as lift up his Eyes unto Heaven, but ſmote upon his Breaſt, ſaying, God be merciful to me a Sinner.

Ver. 14. This Man went down to his Houſe juſtified rather than the other.

Acts xiii. 12. The Apoſtles ſaid, why look ye upon us, as though by our own Power or Holineſs we had made this Man to walk.

Ver. 15. The Name of Jeſus, through Faith in his Name hath made this Man ſtrong.

xx. 18. Serving the Lord with all Humility of Mind, Ver. 19.

Rom. vii. 18. I know that in me (that is in my Fleſh) dwelleth no good Thing.

1 Cor. xv. 9. I am leſs than the leaſt of all the Apoſtles, and am not worthy to be called an Apoſtle, Eph. 3. 8. To me who am leſs than the leaſt of all Saints is this Grace given.

2 Chron. iii. 5. Not that we are ſufficient of ourſelves, to think any Thing as of ourſelves, but our Sufficiency is of God.

xii. 10. When I am weak, then am I ſtrong.

Gal. ii. 20. I live, yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me.

Phil. iii. 12. Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect.

Ver. 13. I count not myſelf to have apprehended.

Ver. 14. I preſs toward the Mark, for the Prize of the high Calling of God in Chriſt Jeſus.

Pride.

Pride.

41. *Pride againſt God.* Exod. xviii. 11. The Lord is greater than all Gods, for in the Thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them. Compare Exod. 9. 17.

Pſ. x. 4. The Wicked through the Pride of his Countenance will not ſeek after God, God is not in all his Thoughts. See Jer. 43. 2.

lxxiii. 6. The Pride of the Wicked compaſſeth them about as a Chain.

Ver. 9. They ſet their Mouth againſt the Heavens, and their Tongue walketh through the Earth.

Ver. 11. They ſay how doth God know, and is there Knowledge in the moſt high?

Ver. 18. Thou caſtedſt them down.

cxix. 21. Thou haſt rebuked the Proud that are curſed, which do err from thy Commandments. Iſa. 14. 4. to 24, See the Pride and Fall of Babylon.

42. *Pride againſt Men.* Pſ. x. 2. The Wicked in his Pride doth perſecute the Poor.

xvii. 10. With their Mouth they ſpeak proudly.

Ver. 11. They have compaſſed us in our Steps.

lxxxvi. 4. O God, the proud are riſen againſt me, Ver. 17.

cxix. 51. The Proud have had me greatly in Deriſion.

Ver. 69. They forged a Lye againſt me, Ver. 78. 122.

Ver. 85. They have digged a Pit for me, Pſ. 140. 5.

cxxiii. 4. Our Soul is filled with the Contempt of the Proud.

Prov. xxi. 24. He dealeth in proud Wrath.

xxviii. 25. The Proud in Heart ſtirreth up Striſe, Ch. 13. 10.

43. *Spiritual Pride.—they ſeem Righteous.* Deut. ix. 4. Speak not in thine Heart, ſaying, for my Righteouſneſs the Lord brought me in to poſſeſs this Land.

2 Kings x 16. Come ſee my Zeal for the Lord, ſaid Jehu.

Iſa lxv iii. A People that provoketh me to Anger continually.

Ver. 5. Say, ſtand by thyſelf, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou, theſe are a Smoke in my Noſe, a Fire that burneth all the Day.

Luke xviii. 9. They truſt in themſelves that they are righteous and deſpiſe others.

Ver. 11. The Phariſee ſaid, God, I thank thee that I am not as other Men are, Extortioners, unjuſt, Adulterers, or even as this Publican;

Ver. 12. I faſt twice in the Week, I pay Tythes of all that I poſſeſs, &c.

Rom. x. 3. Being ignorant of God's Righteouſneſs, they go about to eſtabliſh their own Righteouſneſs.

1 Cor x. 12. They think they Stand, but ſhould take heed leſt they Fall.

44. *They are proud of their ſuppoſed Wiſdom and Knowledge.*

Job. xii. 2. No doubt ye are the People, and Wiſdom ſhall die with you.

xv. 8. Doſt thou reſtrain Wiſdom to thyſelf.

Jer. viii. 8. How ſay ye we are wiſe, and the Law of God is with us?

1 Cor iii. 18. They deceive themſelves, they ſeem to be wiſe.

iv. 6. They are puffed up. Ver. 8. They are full, they are rich, they reign as Kings without their Inſtructors.

viii. 1. Their Knowledge puffeth them up.

Ver. 2. They think they know any Thing, when they ought to think that they know Nothing.

2 Cor. x. 12. They commend themſelves; but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves, among themſelves, are not wiſe.

Ver. 13. They boaſt themſelves without their Meaſure.

1 Tim. vi. 4, 5. Proud knowing Nothing, doting about Queſtions, &c. 2 Tim. 3 2.

Rev. iii. 17. They know not that they are poor and miſerable, and wretched, and blind and naked. See Corah and his Company. Numb. 16. 3.

45. *The Proud ſeek Honour from Men.* Prov. xxv. 6. 7. They put themſelves in the Place of great Men.

Matt. xxiii. 6. They chuſe the uppermoſt Rooms at Feaſts, and the chief Seats in the Synagogues, Luke 14. 7.

Ver. 7. They love to be called of Men Rabbi, Rabbi.

John v. 44. They ſeek Honour of Men, and not the Honour that cometh from God only.

xii. 43. They love the praiſe of Men more than the praiſe of God. See Inſtances. Haman, Eſther. 3. 5.—5. 5. &c. and Naman the Aſſyrian, 2 Kings 5. 11 to 15.

46. *Threats and Prayers againſt the Proud.* 1 Sam. ii. 3. Talk no more ſo exceeding proudly, let not Arrogancy come out of your Mouth, for the Lord is a God of Knowledge, and by him Actions are weighed.

Job ix. 13. If God will not withdraw his Anger, the proud Helpers do ſtoop under him.

xxvi. 12. By his Underſtanding he ſmiteth thro' the Proud.

Pſ. xii. 3. The Lord ſhall cut off the Tongue that ſpeaketh proud Things, Pſ. 31. 18.——40. 4. 17. 13.

xxxi. 23. The Lord plentifully rewardeth the proud Doer.

xxxvi. 11. Let not the Foot of Pride come againſt me.

lix. 12. Let them be taken in their Pride.

xciv. 2. Lift up thyſelf, thou Judge of the Earth, render a Reward to the Proud, Luke 1. 51.

cxxxviii. 6. The Proud the Lord knoweth afar off.

Prov. viii. 13. Wiſdom ſaith, Pride and Arrogancy do I hate, Ch. 6. 16, 17.

xvi. 5. Every one that is Proud is an Abomination to the Lord.

Ver. 18. Pride goeth before Deſtruction, and an haughty Spirit before a Fall, Ch. 11. 2. When Pride cometh, then cometh Shame, but with the Lowly is Wiſdom.

xxi. iv. An high look, a proud Heart, and the plowing of the Wicked is Sin.

xxix. 23. A Man's Pride ſhall bring him low.

Iſa. ii. 11. The lofty Looks of Man ſhall be humbled, and the Haughtineſs of Men ſhall be bowed down, and the Lord alone ſhall be exalted in that Day.

Iſa.

Iſa. ii. 12. For the Day of the Lord of Hoſts ſhall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is liſted up, and he ſhall be brought low. Ch. 5. 15, 16.—26. 5.

xiii. 11. I will cauſe the Arrogancy of the Proud to ceaſe, and will lay low the Haughtineſs of the Terrible.

xxiii. 9. The Lord hath purpoſed it, to ſtain the Pride of all Glory.

Iſa. xxv. 11. He ſhall bring down their Pride.

xxviii. 1. Woe to the Crown of Pride.

Jer. xiii. 15. Hear ye and give Ear, be not proud for the Lord hath ſpoken.

Ver. 16. Give Glory to the Lord your God before he cauſe Darkneſs, and before your Feet ſtumble on the dark Mountains. Ver. 18.

Dan. iv. 37. Thoſe that walk in Pride, he is able to abaſe.

Zeph. ii. 10. This ſhall they have for their Pride.

Ver. 11. The Lord will be terrible unto them.

Mark vii. 22. Out of the Heart proceed Pride, Fooliſhneſs, and theſe defile the Man. Ver. 23.

Rom. i. 28. God gave them over to a reprobate Mind who did not like to retain God in their Knowledge.

Ver. 29. Being filled with all Unrighteouſneſs.

Ver. 30. Proud, Boaſters, &c.

1 John ii. 16. The Luſt of the Fleſh, the Luſt of the Eye, and the Pride of Life, is not of the Father but is of the World.

Arrogancy.

47. *Arrogancy.* 1 Sam. ii. 3. Let not Arrogancy come out of your Mouth.

Prov. viii. 13. Pride and Arrogancy and the evil Way do I hate, ſaith Wiſdom.

Iſa. xiii. 11. I will cauſe the Arrogancy of the Proud to ceaſe, ſaith the Lord.

Loftineſs.

48. *Loftineſs.* Pſ. lxxiii. 8. The Wicked ſpeak loftily. Prov. 30. 13.

Ver. 18. Thou caſtedſt them down to Deſtruction.

cxxxi. 1. Lord, my Heart is not haughty, nor mine Eyes lofty.

Haughty.

49. *Haughty.* 2 Sam. xxii. 28. Thine Eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayſt bring them down. Ezek. 16. 50.

Prov. xviii. 12. Before Deſtruction the Heart of Man is haughty. Ch. 16. 8.

Iſa. iii. 16. Becauſe the Daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with ſtretched forth Necks.

Ver. 17. The Lord will ſmite them with a Scab, &c.

Iſa. xiii. 11. I will lay low the Haughtineſs of the Terrible. Ch. 10. 33.

Zeph. iii. 11. Thou ſhalt no more be haughty. Mic. 2. 3.

50. *Exalting ones ſelf.* Pſ. lxvi. 7. Let not the rebellious exalt themſelves. Pſ. 140. 8.

Prov. xvii. 19. He that exalteth his Gate seeketh Destruction.

Matt. xxiii. 12. Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased. Luke 14. 11.

2 Thess ii. 4. The Man of Sin and Son of Perdition, opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God or is worshipped.

Ver. 8. Whom the Lord will consume with the Spirit of his Mouth, and shall destroy with the Brightness of his Coming.

51. *Lifting up one's self.* Deut. viii. 11. 14. Beware thine Heart be not lifted up and thou forget the Lord thy God. Ver. 11, 12. 17.

xvii. 18. The King shall write him a Copy of the Law.

Ver. 19. He shall read therein, that he may learn to fear the Lord his God.

Deut. xvii. 20. That his Heart be not lifted up above his Brethren.

2 Chron. xxvi. 16. When Uzziah was strong his Heart was lifted up to his Destruction, for he transgressed against the Lord his God. Ch. 25. 19. 20.

Ps. lxxxiii. 2. They that hate thee have lifted up the Head. Ps. 93. 3.

1 Tim. iii. 16. A Bishop must not be a Novice, lest being lifted up with Pride he fall into the Condemnation of the Devil. See Prov. 30. 32.

52. *Magnifying one's self.* Ps. xxxv. 26. Let them be clothed with Shame that magnify themselves. Ps. 38. 16.—55. 12. Lam. 1. 9.

53. *Glorying.* Jer. xlix. 4. Wherefore gloriest thou, O back-sliding Daughter, that trusted in her Treasures?

Ver. 5. Behold I will bring a Fear upon thee, saith the Lord of Hosts, from all that are about thee.

Prov. xxv. 27. For Men to search their own Glory, is not Glory.

1 Cor. i. 27. God hath chosen the foolish Things of the World, to confound the Wise, and weak Things to confound the Mighty.

Ver. 28. And base Things and Things that are despised, and Things that are not, hath God chosen to bring to nought Things that are.

Ver. 29. That no Flesh should glory in his Presence.

iii. 21. Let no Man glory in Men. Ch. 5. 2. 6.

iv. 7. Who maketh thee to differ, and what hast thou, that thou didst not receive, now if thou didst receive it, why didst thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

2 Cor. v. 12. Some Glory in Appearance.

xi. 18. Many Glory after the Flesh.

xii. 5. Of myself will I not Glory, but in mine Infirmities.

Gal. v. 26. Let us not be desirous of Vain-glory.

Phil. ii. 3. Let nothing be done through Strife and Vain-glory.

iii. 19. Some glory, whose Glory is their Shame.

James iii. 14. Glory not, and lie not against the Truth.

Prov. xxvii. 2. Let another Man praise thee, and not thine own Mouth, a Stranger and not thine own Lips. Ch. 25. 27. 2 Cor. 12. 5.

Boasting.

54. *Boasting.* 2 Kings xx. 11. Let not him that girdeth on his Armour boast himself as he that putteth it off.

Ps. x. 3. The Wicked boasteth of his Heart's desire. James 3. 5.

xlix. 6. They boast themselves of the Multitude of their Riches. Luke 12. 16. to 20.

Ps.

Pſ. lii. 1. They boaſt of Miſchief. Pſ. 94. 4.

Prov. xxvii. 1. Boaſt not thyſelf of to morrow. James 4. 14, 15, 16.

Rom. i. 30. The Wicked are proud, Boaſters, &c

iii. 27. Boaſting (againſt God,) is excluded by the Law of Faith.

Eph. ii. 8. 9. Ye are ſaved through Faith, not of Works, leſt any Man ſhould boaſt.

Scorning.

55. *Scorning.* Pſ. i. 1. Bleſſed is he that ſitteth not in the Seat of the Scornful.

cxxiii. 4. Our Soul is filled with the Scorning of thoſe that are at Eaſe.

Prov. i. 22. How long, ye ſimple ones, will ye love Simplicity, and the Scorners delight in their Scorning, and Fools hate Knowledge?

iii. 34. The Lord ſcorneth the Scorners, but he giveth Grace to the lowly.

ix. 7. He that reproveth a Scorner getteth to himſelf a Blot.

Ver. 8. Reprove not a Scorner leſt he hate thee.

Ver. 12. If thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt bear it.

xiii. 1. A Scorner heareth not Rebuke.

xiv. 6. A Scorner ſeeketh Wiſdom, and findeth it not.

xv. 12. A Scorner loveth not one that reproveth him.

xix. 25. Smite a Scorner and the Simple will beware.

Ver. 29. Judgments are prepared for Scorners.

xxi. 11. When the Scorner is puniſhed, the Simple is made wiſe.

Ver. 24. Proud and haughty Scorner is his Name that dealeth in proud Wrath.

xxii. 10. Caſt out the Scorner and Contention ſhall go out, yea, Strife and Reproach ſhall ceaſe.

xxiv. 9. The Scorner is an Abomination to Men.

xxix. 8. Scornful Men bring a City into a ſnare.

Iſa. xxviii. 14. Hear the Word of the Lord ye ſcornful Men, that rule this People. Ver. 15. 16.

Hoſ. vii. 5. The King ſtretched out his Hand with Scorners.

56. *Threats againſt Kings and Nations of the foregoing Characters of Pride, Haughtineſs, &c.*

Pharaoh, Exod. 9. 17. Ch. 10. 11. 14. 27. Neh. 9, 10, 11. Ezek. 29. 15. Iſa. 19. 11.

Aſſyria, 2 Kings 19. 22. to 36. Compare, Iſa. 37. 23. Iſa. 10. 5. to 17.—14. 4. to 24. Jer. 50. 29. 31. Ezek. 31. 3. to 18. Dan. 4. 30, 31, 32.—5. 20. Hab. 2. 4. to 12. Zech. 10. 11.

Iſrael. Neh. 9 16. 17. 27. 29. Iſa. 9. 8. to 18. Hoſ. 5. 5. 13. 6. 7.

Judah, Jer. 13. 9. to 27.

Tyre, Iſa. 23. 8. 9. Ezek. 28. 2. to 18. Zech. 9. 3. 4.

Moab, Iſa. 16. 6. to 16. Jer. 48. 26. to 42. Zeph. 2. 8. to 15.

Ammon, Jer. 49. 16.

Edom, Ezek. 35. 13. Obad, Ver. 4. 12. 15.

Of Marriage.

57. *Of Marriage.* Gen. i. 27. God created Man, Male and Female. Matt. 19. 45.

Gen.

Gen. ii. 18. The Lord ſaid it is not Good that the Man ſhould be alone, I will create him an Help-mate for him.

Ver. 23. Adam ſaid of the Woman, this is Bone of my Bone, and Fleſh of my Fleſh.

Ver. 24. Therefore ſhall a Man leave his Father and his Mother, and ſhall cleave unto his Wife, and they ſhall be one Fleſh. 1 Cor. 11. 12.

John ii. 1. There was a Marriage in Cana of Galilee.

Ver. 2. Jeſus was called and his Diſciples to the Marriage.

1 Cor. vii. 2. To avoid Fornication, let every Man have his own Wife, and every Woman her own Huſband. See Ver. 9. 28. 36.

ix. 5. Have we not Power to lead about a Wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the Brethren of the Lord and Cephas?

1 Tim. iv. 1. In the latter Times ſome ſhall depart from the Faith.

1 Tim. iv. 3. Forbidding to Marry.

v. 14. I will therefore that the younger Women Marry, bear Children, &c.

Heb. xiii. 4. Marriage is Honourable in all, and the Bed undefiled, but Whoremongers, and Adulterers God will judge.

58. *Divorce was permitted by the Law of Moſes.* Deut. 24. 1. to 4.

59. *Divorce was Diſapproved.* Mal. 2. 15.

60. *Divorce is expreſly forbidden in the New Teſtament.* Matt. xix. 4. Jeſus ſaid, he which made them at the Beginning, made them Male and Female;

Ver. 5. For this Cauſe ſhall a Man leave Father and Mother, and cleave unto his Wife, and they ſhall be one Fleſh. Gen. 2. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.

Ver. 6. What therefore God hath joined together, let not Man put aſunder.

Ver. 8. Moſes becauſe of the Hardneſs of your Hearts ſuffered you to put away your Wives, but from the Beginning it was not ſo.

Ver. 9. I ſay unto you whoſoever ſhall put away his Wife, except it be for Fornication, and ſhall marry another, committeth Adultery, and whoſo marrieth her that is put away doth commit Adultery. Ch. 5. 32. Whoſoever ſhall put away his Wife ſaving for the Cauſe of Fornication cauſeth her to commit Adultery.

Rom. vii. 2. The Woman which hath an Huſband, is bound by the Law to her Huſband ſo long as he liveth.

Ver. 3. If while her Huſband liveth ſhe be married to another Man, ſhe ſhall be called an Adultereſs, but if her Huſband be dead ſhe is no Adultereſs, though ſhe be married to another Man.

1 Cor. vii. 10. Let not the Wife depart from her Huſband.

Ver. 11. Or if ſhe depart let her remain unmarried, or let her be reconciled to her Huſband: And let not the Huſband put away his Wife. Ver. 34.

61. *Of Marriage with Unbelievers.* 2 Cor. vi. 14. Be ye not unequally yoked together with Unbelievers.

Ver. 15. For what part hath he that believeth with an Infidel?

Ver. 17. Wherefore come out from among them and be ye ſeparate, ſaith the Lord.

62. *The Jews were forbidden to make Marriages with the Heathen Inhabitants of Canaan, leſt they ſhould be thereby enticed to Idolatry.* Exod. xxxiv.

xxxiv. 16. Take Heed, leſt thou take of their Daughters unto thy Sons, and their Daughters make thy Sons go a whoring after their Gods.

Deut. vii. 3. Thy Daughter thou ſhalt not give unto his Son, nor his Daughter ſhalt thou take unto thy Son.

Ver. 4. For they will turn away thy Son from following me. Joſ. 23. 12. 13. See Inſtances of ſuch unhappy Marriages, Judg. 3. 5. to 8. 1 Kings 11. 1. to 12. Ezra 9. 2. 12.

Reformed. Neh. 13. 23. to 27. This Sin reformed. Ezra 10. 2. 3. 11.

63. *The embracing of Chriſtianity did not diſſolve Marriage already contracted with Unbelievers.* 1 Cor. vii. 12. If any Brother hath a Wife that believeth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

Ver. 13. The Woman that hath an Huſband that believeth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not put him away. See concerning this Matter, to Ver. 17.

64 *The Huſband his Duties.* Prov. v. 18. Rejoice with the Wife of thy Youth. Eccl. 9. 9.

Ver. 19. Be thou raviſhed always with her Love. Ch. 19. 14.—18. 22.

1 Cor. vii. 3. Let the Huſband render to the Wife due Benevolence, likewiſe alſo the Wife to the Huſband.

Ver. 4. The Wife hath not Power over her own Body, but the Huſband, likewiſe alſo the Huſband hath not Power over his own Body, but the Wife.

Ver. 5. Defraud not one another.

Eph. v. 23. The Huſband is the Head of the Wife, even as Chriſt is the Head of the Church.

Eph. v. 25. Huſbands love your Wives, even as Chriſt loved the Church.

Ver. 28. So ought Men to love their Wives, even as their own Bodies.

Ver. 33. Let every one of you love his Wife, even as himſelf.

Col. iii. 19. Huſbands love your Wives, and be not bitter againſt them.

1 Pet. iii 7. Huſbands dwell with your Wives according to Knowledge, giving Honour unto the Wife as the weaker Veſſel, and as being Heirs together of the Grace of Life, that your Prayers be not hindered. Ver. 9.

65. *The Wife, her Duties.* Prov. xi. 16. A gracious Woman retaineth Honour.

xii. 4. A virtuous Woman is a Crown to her Huſband, but ſhe that maketh aſhamed is as Rottenneſs in his Bones.

xiv. 1. Every wiſe Woman buildeth her Houſe, but the fooliſh plucketh it down with her Hands.

Ver. 14. A prudent Wife is from the Lord.

Prov. xxxi. 10. Who can find a virtuous Woman? for her Price is far above Rubies.

Ver. 11. The Heart of her Huſband doth ſafely truſt in her.

Ver. 12. She will do him Good, and not Evil all the Days of her Life. See to the end of this Chap.

1 Cor. vii. 34. She that is married careth for the Things of the World, how ſhe may pleaſe her Huſband.

Eph. v. 22. Wives, ſubmit yourſelves unto your own Huſbands, as unto the Lord. Col 3. 18.

Ver. 23. For the Huſband is the Head of the Wife, even as Chriſt is the Head of the Church.

Ver. 24. As the Church is ſubject to Chriſt, ſo let the Wives be unto their own Huſbands in every Thing.

Ver. 33. Let the Wife ſee that ſhe reverence her Huſband.

1 Tim. ii. 11. Let the Woman learn in Silence with all Subjection.

Ver. 12. I ſuffer not a Woman to teach, nor to uſurp Authority over the Man, but to be in Silence, for Adam was firſt formed then Eve. Ver. 13.

1 Tim. v. 14. I will that the younger Women marry, bear Children, guide the Houſe, give none Occaſion to the Adverſary to ſpeak reproachfully.

Tit. ii. 4. That the aged Women teach the young Women to be ſober, to love their Huſbands, to love their Children.

Tit. ii. 5. To be diſcreet, chaſte, Keepers at Home, good, obedient to their own Huſbands, that the Word of God be not blaſphemed.

1 Pet. iii. 1. Wives, be in Subjection to your own Huſbands.

Ver. 6. Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord.

Concerning Women's Apparel, See 1 Tim. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 3. 4.

Duties towards Children.

66. *To provide for their Support.* Gen. xxx. 30. Jacob ſaid, and now when ſhall I provide for mine own Houſe alſo?

Prov. xiii. 22. A good Man leaveth an Inheritance to his Childrens Children. 1 Chron. 28. 8.

2 Cor. xii. 14. The Parents ought to lay up for the Children.

1 Tim v. 8. If a Man provide not for his own, ſpecially for thoſe of his own Houſe, he hath denied the Faith, and is worſe than an Infidel.

67. *To defend them.* Neh. iv. 14. Fight for your Sons and your Daughters, your Wives, and your Houſes. See Exod. 22. Numb. 11. 12.

68. *To pray for them. Inſtances.* Gen. xvii. 18. Abraham prays for Iſhmael. Ver. 20.

2 Sam. xii. 6. David for his Child. Ver. 21.

Job i. 5 Job for his Sons.

69. *Inſtruct them.* Gen. xviii. 19. I know Abraham that he will command his Children and his Houſhold after him, and they ſhall keep the Way of the Lord, to do Juſtice and Judgment, that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath ſpoken of him

Exod. x. 2. Tell into the Ears of thy Sons, and of thy Sons Son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, that ye may know how that I am the Lord.

Deut. vi. 6. Theſe Words which I command thee this Day ſhall be in thine Heart, and thou ſhalt teach them diligently unto thy Children, and talk of them when thou ſitteſt in thine Houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the Way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up. Ver. 8. 20. 21. Ch. 11. 18. 19.

Deut.

Deut. xxxii. 46. Ye ſhall command your Children to do all the Words of this Law.

Prov. xxii. 6. Train up a Child in the way he ſhould go, &c.

Iſa. xxxviii 19. The Fathers to the Children ſhall make known thy Truth. Pſ. 78. 4. 7.

Joel i. 2. Give Ear all ye Inhabitants of the Land.

Ver. 3. Tell ye your Children of it, and let your Children tell their Children, and their Children another Generation.

Eph. vi. 4. Fathers, provoke not your Children, but bring them up in the Nurture and Admonition of the Lord. Col. 3. 21. See alſo Deut. 4. 9. 10.—31. 12. 13.

70. *Particular Heads of Inſtruction.* Exod. xii. 26. When your Children ſhall aſk, what mean ye by this Service?

Ver. 27. Ye ſhall ſay it is the Sacrifice of the Lord's Paſſover, who paſſed over the Houſes of the Children of Iſrael in Egypt, when he ſlew the Egyptians.

xiii. 7. Thou ſhalt ſhew thy Son, ſaying, this is done becauſe of that which the Lord did to me when I came out of Egypt. Ver. 14.

Joſ. iv. 20. Thoſe twelve Stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joſhua pitch in Gilgal.

Ver. 21. Saying, when your Children ſhall aſk their Fathers, what mean theſe Stones?

Joſ. iv. 22. Then ye ſhall let your Children know, ſaying, the Lord your God dried up the Waters of Jordan before you.

Ver. 24. That all the People of the Earth might know the Hand of the Lord that it is mighty.

71. *Parents careful to inſtruct Children, where.* Gen. xviii. 19. Abraham, 1 Chron. 28. 9. David, Prov. 4. 3. Samuel's Mother, Prov. 31. 1. Timothy's Mother and Grandmother, 2 Tim. 1. 5.—3. 15.

72. *Correcting Children.* Prov. xiii. 24 He that ſpareth his Rod hateth his Son, but he that loveth him chaſteneth him betimes.

xiv. 18. Chaſten thy Son while there is Hope, and let not thy Soul ſpare for his crying.

xxii. 15. Fooliſhneſs is bound up in the Heart of a Child, but the Rod of Correction ſhall drive it far from him.

xxiii. 13. With-hold not Correction from the Child.

Ver. 14. Thou ſhalt beat him with a Rod, and ſhalt deliver his Soul from Hell.

xxix. 15. The Rod and Reproof give Wiſdom, but a Child left to himſelf bringeth his Mother to Shame.

Ver. 17. Correct thy Son and he ſhall give thee Reſt, yea, he ſhall give delight unto thy Soul. See Deut. 8. 5. 1 Tim. 3. 4.

This Duty neglected by David. 1 Kings 1. 6. by Eli, 1 Sam. 2. 22. 24.—3 13.

73. *Parents careful to marry their Children into religious Families.* Gen. xxiv. 2. Abraham ſaid to his Servant,

Ver. 3. Swear by the God of Heaven and Earth, that thou ſhalt not take a Wife to my Son of the Daughters of the Canaanites, &c. Ver. 4. 38. See alſo Ch. 27. 46.—28. 1. 6.—38. 6. Tranſgreſſed by Eſau, Gen. 26. 35.—28. 8. 9. Marriage with the Heathen Inhabitants of Canaan forbidden, for the ill Conſequences of ſuch Marriages. Exod. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. Joſ. 23. 12. 13. Judg. 3. 5, 6, 7. 1 Kings 11. 1. to 12. Ezra 9. 2. 12. Neh. 13. 23. to 27.

74. *Portions given to Children by Parents.* Gen. xxv. 5. Abraham gave all that he had to Iſaac.

Ver. 6. But unto the Sons of the Concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave Gifts and ſent them away from Iſaac.

xlviii. 21. Iſrael ſaid to Joſeph, Ch. 22. I have given thee one Portion above thy Brethren. The oldeſt Son by the Law of Moſes was to have a double Portion. Deut. 21. 15, 16, 17.

Children among the promiſed Bleſſings.

75. *Children are among the promiſed Bleſſings of God to Mankind.* Gen. i. 21. God bleſſed Adam and Eve, and ſaid unto them be fruitful and multiply, and repleniſh the Earth.

viii. 15. God ſpake unto Noah, ſaying, Ch. 16. Go forth of the Ark, thou and thy Wife and thy Sons and thy Sons Wives with thee.

Ver. 17. And be fruitful and multiply upon the Earth. Ch. 9. 1. 7.

xiii. 14. The Lord ſaid unto Abraham, Ch. 16. I will make thy Seed as the Duſt of the Earth, ſo that if a Man can number the Duſt of the Earth, then ſhall thy Seed alſo be numbered. Ch. 22. 16. 17.

xv. 5. The Lord ſaid to Abram, look toward Heaven and tell the Stars if thou be able to number them, and he ſaid unto him, ſo ſhall thy Seed be.

xvii. 1. The Lord appeared unto Abram, and ſaid unto him,

Ver. 5. Thy Name ſhall be called Abraham, for a Father of many Nations have I made thee.

Ver. 6. I will make thee exceeding Fruitful, and will make Nations of thee and Kings ſhall come out of thee. See Hagar, Ch. 16. 10. —17. 20 —21. 13.

xxvi. 2. The Lord appeared unto Iſaac and ſaid, Ch. 4. I will make thy Seed to multiply as the Stars of Heaven.

xxviii. 14. The Lord ſaid unto Jacob, thy Seed ſhall be as the Duſt of the Earth, and thou ſhalt ſpread abroad to the Weſt and to the Eaſt, and to the North, and to the South. See Ch. 35. 9. 11.—32. 12.—48. 3. 4.

xxxiii. 5. Jacob ſaid, theſe are the Children that God hath graciouſly given thy Servant. Iſa. 8. 18.

76. *Children promiſed.* Gen. xlviii. 19. Jacob ſaid, Ephraim's Seed ſhall become a Multitude of Nations.

xlix. 22. Joſeph is a fruitful Bough.

Gen. xlix. 25. The Almighty ſhall bleſs thee, with the Bleſſings of the Breaſts and of the Womb.

Lev. xxvi. 19. I will make you fruitful and will multiply you.

Numb. xxiv. 7. It is ſaid of Jacob his Seed ſhall be upon many Waters.

Deut. vii. 13. The Lord thy God will love thee, and bleſs thee, and multiply thee.

Ver. 14. Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above all People, there ſhall not be Male nor Female, barren among you. Exod. 23. 26.

xxviii. 4. Bleſſed ſhall be the Fruit of thy Body. Ver. 11. Ch. 30. 9.

Joſ. xxiv. 3. I took your Father Abraham, and multiplied his Seed.

Neh. ix. 23. Their Children thou multipliedſt as the Stars of heaven.

Job v. 25. Thine Offspring ſhall be as the Graſs of the Earth. Iſa. 48. 18. 19.—49. 20.

Pſ.

Pſ. cxiii. 9. He maketh the barren Woman to be a joyful Mother of Children.

cxv. 14. The Lord ſhall increaſe you more and more, you and your Children.

cxxvii. 3. Children are an Heritage of the Lord, and the Fruit of the Womb is his Reward.

Pſ. cxxviii. 3. Thy Wife ſhall be as a fruitful Vine, by the Sides of thine Houſe, thy Children like Olive-plants round about thy Table.

Ver. 6. Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy Childrens Children.

cxliv. 12. That our Sons may be as Olive-plants, our Daughters like Corner Stones. See alſo Deut. 1. 10.—10. 22.—13. 17.—28. 62. 63. Joſ. 24. 3. Job 42. 12. 13. Pſ. 107. 38. Prov. 14. 28. Jer. 3. 16. —30. 19.—33. 22. Ezek. 16. 7.—36. 10. 11.—37. 26.

77. *A Deſire of having Children is natural to Mankind. Inſtances.* Prov. xxx. 16. The Grave and the Barren Womb are not ſatisfied.

Gen. xi. 30. Sarah Abram's Wife was barren. Ch. 16. 1, 2, 3. She gave her Handmaid to Abram, and ſaid, it may be that I may obtain Children by her.

xv. 2. Abram ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou give me ſeeing I go childleſs, to me thou haſt given no Seed.

xviii. 10. The Angel ſaid Sarah ſhall have a Son. Ch. 17. 19.—21. 2. Gen. xviii. 12. Sarah heard it and laughed.

xxiv. 60. They bleſſed Rebekah and ſaid, be thou the Mother of houſands and of Millions.

xxv. 21. Iſaac intreated the Lord for his Wife, becauſe ſhe was barren, and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebekah his Wife conceived.

xxviii. 1. Iſaac bleſſed Jacob and ſaid, Ch. 3. God Almighty bleſs thee, and make thee fruitful and multiply thee.

xxx. 13. Leah ſaid, happy am I, for the Daughters will call me bleſſed, Ch. 20. I have born ſix Sons.

xxix. 31. Rachel was barren, Ch. 30. 1. She envied her Siſter, and ſaid unto Jacob, give me Children or elſe I die.

xxx. 23. Rachel conceived and bare a Son, and ſaid God hath taken away my Reproach.

1 Sam. i. 3. Hannah had no Children, Ch. 10. She was in Bitterneſs of Soul, and prayed unto the Lord and wept ſore.

Ver. 19. And the Lord remembered her, Ch. 20. She conceived and bare a Son, and called his Name Samuel, ſaying, becauſe I have aſked him of the Lord, Ch. 27. For this Child I prayed, and the Lord hath given me my Petition.

Luke i. 7. Elizabeth was barren, Ch. 3. The Angel ſaid unto Zacharias, thy Prayer is heard, thy Wife ſhall bear thee a Son.

Luke i. 24. Elizabeth conceived and ſaid, thus hath the Lord dealt with me, to take away my Reproach. Ver. 25.

78. *God's Care of Mothers.* Gen. ii. 16. Unto the Woman the Lord ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy Sorrow and thy Conception, in Sorrow ſhalt thou bring forth Children, 1 Tim. 2. 15. Nevertheleſs ſhe ſhall be ſaved in Child-bearing, if they continue in Faith and Holineſs with Sobriety.

xlix. 25. The Almighty ſhall bleſs thee with the Bleſſings of the Breaſts and of the Womb.

Deut. vii. 13. He will bless the Fruit of thy Womb. See Exod. 21. 22. Hurt not a Woman with Child.

79. *God's Care of Children.* Exod. i. 17. The Midwives saved the Men Children alive.

Ver. 21. And God made them Houses.

Ps. xxii. 9. Thou art he that took me out of the Womb, and didst make me hope when I was upon my Mother's Breasts.

Ver. 10. I was cast upon thee from the Womb, thou art my God from my Mother's Belly, Ps. 71. 6.

Jonah iv. 11. God said should not I spare Nineveh, that great City, wherein are more than six score thousand Persons, that cannot discern between their right Hand and their left?

Mark x. 14. Jesus said, suffer little Children to come unto me and forbid them not, for of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Ver. 16. And he took them in his Arms and blessed them, and said, of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

80. *The Grief of Parents at parting with their Children.* Gen. xliii. 14. Jacob said, if I am bereaved of my Children, I am bereaved, Ch. 42. 38.—44. 29. 31.

Job xxix. 2. Job said, O that I were as in Months past.

Ver. 5. When the Almighty was yet with me, when my Children were about me.

81. *Godly Parents blessed in the Happiness of their Children.* Deut. iv. 40. Thou shalt keep his Statutes, that it may be well with thee, and with thy Children after thee. See Ch. 5. 29.—12. 25. 28.

Ps. xxv. 12. He that feareth the Lord, Ch. 13. His Seed shall inherit the Earth.

xxxvii. 25. Yet have I not seen the Righteous forsaken, nor his Seed begging Bread.

Ver. 26. His Seed is blessed.

cii. 28 The Children of thy Servants shall continue, and their Seed shall be established before thee.

cxlvii. 13. He hath blessed thy Children within thee.

Isa. xliv. 3. I will pour my Blessing upon thine Offspring, See Ch. 61. 9.—65. 23.

Jer. xxxii 39. I will give them one Heart, and one Way, that they may fear me for ever, for the Good of them and of their Children after them.

The Wicked punished in their Children.

82. *The Wicked punished in the Calamities of their Children.* Exod. xx. 5. I am a jealous God, visiting the Iniquities of the Fathers upon the Children, unto the third and fourth Generation of them that hate me, Ch. 34. 7. Numb. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 9.

Numb. iv. 33. Your Children shall wander in this Wilderness, forty Years, and bear your Whoredoms.

Job xxi. 9. God layeth up the Iniquity of the Wicked for his Children. Isa. 14. 21.

Jer ii. 9. With your Childrens Children will I plead, saith the Lord.

xxxii. 18. Thou recompensest the Iniquity of the Fathers into the Bosom of their Children after them. See an Instance, 2 Sam. 12. 14, 15.

83. *Particular Calamities threatened against the Children of the Wicked. Captivity.* Deut. xxviii. 32. Thy Sons and thy Daughters shall be given

given to another People, and thine Eyes shall look and fail for them all the Day.

2 Chron. xxix. 6. Our Fathers turned away their Faces from the Habitation of the Lord.

Ver. 9. Our Sons and our Daughters, and our Wives are in Captivity for this.

Jer. xlviii. 46. Wo be unto thee, thy Sons and thy Daughters are taken Captives.

Lam. i. 16. For the Multitude of her Transgressions her Children are gone into Captivity.

Joel iii. 8. I will sell your Sons and your Daughters into the Hand of the Children of Judah. Ch. 2. 16. See also Jer. 10. 20.—38. 23.—47. 3. Lam. 5. 13. Ezek. 30 18. Mic. 1. 16.

84. *Slain by an Enemy.* Isa. xiii. 16. Thy Children shall be dashed in Pieces before thine Eyes, Ps. 137. 9. Hos. 13. 16. Nah. 3. 10.

Jer. xvi. 3. Their Children shall die of grievous Deaths.

xviii. 21. Deliver up their Children to the Famine, and pour out their Blood by the force of the Sword, let their Wives, &c. Ps. 109. 10.

xliv. 7. Thus saith the Lord, wherefore commit ye this great Evil against your Souls, to cut off from you Man, Woman, Child and Suckling.

Ezek. xxiii. 47. The Enemy shall slay their Sons and their Daughters.

xxiv. 21. Your Sons and your Daughters shall fall by the Sword, Ch. 25. Am 7. 17. See also Lev. 26. 22. 1 Sam. 15. 33. 2 Kings 25. 7. 2 Chro. 21. 14. Job 27. 13, 14. Isa. 47. 9.—51. 18. Jer. 14. 16.—15. 7. Ezek. 9. 6. 1 Kings 21. 19. 21, 22. compared with 2 Kings 9. 25. 26.

85. *Suffer by Famine.* Jer. v. 15. I will bring a Nation upon you, and they shall eat up thine Harvest, and thy Bread which thy Sons and thy Daughters should eat. Ver. 17. Job 5. 5.

Jer. xi. 22. Their Sons and their Daughters shall die by Famine.

Hos. iv 6. Thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I also will forget thy Children.

Hos. iv. 10. They shall eat and not have enough, See Ps. 109. 9. 10. 12. Jer. 18. 21. Lam. 4. 4.

86. *Other Evils upon the Children of the Wicked.* Job v. 4. His Children are far from Safety, they are crushed in the Gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

Ver. 5. The Robber swalloweth up their Substance.

xvii. 5 He that speaketh Flattery to his Friends, even the Eyes of his Children shall fail.

xx. 10. His Children shall seek to please the Poor, and his Hands shall restore their Goods.

87. *Erroneous Principles in Religion have destroyed the natural Affection of Parents toward their Children.* 2 Kings xvi. 3. Ahaz made his Sons to pass through the Fire

2 Chron xxviii 3. Ahaz burnt his Children in the Fire, See also 2 Kings 17. 17. 31.—11. 7. Jer. 32. 35. Ezek. 16. 21.—20. 26. Matt. 10. 21. Forbidden, Lev. 18. 21.—20. 2, 3, 4. Deut. 18. 10. 2 Kings 23. 10.

88. *Calamities upon wicked Parents and Children.* Lev. xxvi. 29. Ye shall eat the Flesh of your Sons and of your Daughters. See Deut. 28. 53. Jer. 19. 9 2 Kings vi. 29. Lam. 2. 20.—4. 10.

89. *Want of Children to the Wicked.* Hos. ix. 14. Give them a miscarrying

carrying Womb and dry Breasts. See 2 Sam. 6. 23. Lev. 20. 20. Jer. 22. 30.

90. *Promises to the Godly who are Childless.* Ps. lxviii. 6. Yet setteth he the Solitary in Families.

cxiii. 9. He maketh the barren Woman to keep House, and to be a joyful Mother of Children.

Isa. lvi. 4. To the Eunuchs, &c. will I give a Name, and a Place within my Walls, &c.

Commandment Fifth.

91. *Duties of Children towards Parents.* Exod. xx. 12. Honour thy Father and thy Mother, that thy Days may be long upon the Land. Deut. 5. 16. Matt. 15. 4. Eph. 6. 2.

Lev. xix. 3. Ye shall fear every Man his Mother and his Father.

Prov. i. 8. My Son, hear the Instruction of thy Father, and forsake not the Law of thy Mother,

Ver. 9. They shall be an Ornament of Grace unto thine Head, and Chains about thy Neck.

iv. 1. My Son, forget not my Law, but let thine Heart keep my Commandments, for Length of Days and long Life, and Peace shall they add to thee, Ver. 2.

v. 1. My Son attend unto my Wisdom, and bow thine Ear to my Understanding.

vi. 20. Keep thy Father's Commandments, and forsake not the Law of thy Mother.

Ver. 21. Bind them continually upon thine Heart, and tie them about thy Neck, Ver. 22.

x. 7. A wise Son maketh a glad Father, but a foolish Son is the heaviness of his Mother.

xiii. 1. A wise Son heareth his Father's Instructions, but a Scorner heareth not Rebuke.

xv. 20. A wise Son maketh a glad Father, but a Foolish Son despiseth his Mother.

xxiii. 22. Hearken to the Father that begat thee, and despise not thy Mother when she is old.

xxix. 3. Whoso loveth Wisdom rejoiceth his Father.

Mal. i. 6. A Son honoureth his Father, Ch. 3. 17.

Mat. xix. 19. Jesus said, honour thy Father and thy Mother.

Eph. vi. 1. Children, obey your Parents in the Lord, for this is right, Col. 3. 20.

Ver. 2. Honour thy Father and thy Mother, which is the first Commandment with Promise, Exod. 20. 12.

Ver. 3. That it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest live long on the Earth.

1 Tim. iii. 4. Having his Children in Subjection.

v. 4. Let them learn to shew Piety, and to requite their Parents.

92. *Instances of dutiful Children blessed.* Gen. ix. 23. Shem and Japhet, Ver. 26, 27. they are blessed of, 28. 7. their Father Jacob.—Ch. 47. 12.—49. 26.—50. 10. Joseph. Ruth 1. 15, 16, 17. Ruth. Luke 2. 51. Jesus. Jer. 35. 8. 18, 19. the Sons of Jonadab.

93. *Disobedient and undutiful Children, Threats against them.* Exod. xxi. 15. He that smiteth his Father or his Mother, shall be surely put to Death.

Exod.

Exod. xxi. 17. He that curſeth his Father or his Mother ſhall ſurely be put to death, Lev. 24. 15.—20. 9. Matt. 15. 4. 5. 6. Prov. 20. 20.

Deut. xxi. 18. If a Man have a ſtubborn and a rebellious Son, that will not obey the Voice of his Father or the Voice of his Mother,

Ver. 21. All the Men of the City ſhall ſtone him with Stones that he die.

xxvii. 16. Curſed be he that ſetteth light by his Father or his Mother, and all the People ſhall ſay Amen, Ezek. 22. 7. 14.

Prov. xv. 5. A Fool deſpiſeth his Father's Inſtruction, Ver. 20.

xvii. 21. He that begetteth a Fool doth it to his Sorrow, and the Father of a Fool hath no Joy.

Ver. 25. A fooliſh Son is a Grief to his Father, and Bitterneſs to her that bare him, Ch. 10. 1.

xix. 13. A Fooliſh Son is a Calamity to his Father.

Ver. 26. He that waſteth his Father, and chaſeth away his Mother is a Son that cauſeth Shame, and bringeth Reproach.

xxviii. 7. He that is a Companion of riotous Men ſhameth his Father.

Ver. 24 Whoſo robbeth his Father or his Mother, and ſaith it is no Tranſgreſſion, the ſame is the Companion of a Deſtroyer.

xxx. 11. There is a Generation that curſeth their Father and doth not bleſs their Mother.

Ver. 17. The Eye that mocketh at his Father and deſpiſeth to obey his Mother, the Ravens of the Valley ſhall pluck it out, and the young Eagles ſhall eat it.

Iſa. xlv. 10. Wo unto him that ſaith unto his Father what begetteſt thou? and to the Woman what haſt thou brought forth?

Mic. vii. 6. The Son diſhonoureth the Father, and the Daughter riſeth up againſt the Mother, Luke 12. 53.

2 Tim. iii. 2. Perilous Times ſhall come, Men ſhall be diſobedient to Parents, &c.

94. *Particular Inſtances of undutiful diſobedient Children curſed.* Gen. ix. 22. Ham, Ver. 25. he is curſed of his Father.

1 Sam. ii. 25. The Sons of Eli are puniſhed, Ver. 31. to 35.

Duties of Maſters.

95. *Duties of Maſters towards Servants.* Lev. xix. 13. The Wages of him that is hired ſhall not abide with thee all Night until the Morning. See Deut. 24. 15. Jer. 22. 13. Mal. 3. 5. Jam. 5. 4. Luke 10. 7.

xxv. 43. You ſhall not rule over him with Rigour, Ver. 46. 53.

Deut. xxiv. 14. Thou ſhalt not oppreſs an hired Servant, that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy Brethren or of Strangers.

Job xxxi. 13. If I did deſpiſe the Cauſe of my Man-ſervant or of my Maid-ſervant when they contended with me;

Ver. 14. What ſhall I do when God riſeth up, and when he viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwer him?

Ver. 15. Did not he that made me in the Womb make them, did not one faſhion us both?

Matt. viii. 6. The Centurion beſought Jeſus to heal his Servant.

Eph.

Eph. vi. 9. Ye Maſters do the ſame Things unto your Servants, forbearing Threatenings, knowing that your Maſter alſo is in Heaven, neither is there Reſpect of Perſons with him, Col. 4. 1.

Prov. xxx. 10. Accuſe not a Servant to his Maſter.

Exod. xxi. 20. 26. Beating Servants the Law thereof.

xxi. 2. An Hebrew Servant, when to go free, Lev. 25. 39, 40, 41. 54. Jer. 34. 14.

Lev. xxv. 44, 45, 46. Concerning Slaves.

Deut. xxiii. 15, 16. The fugitive Servant.

Duties of Servants.

96. *Duties of Servants.* Prov. xiv. 35. The King's Favour is toward a wiſe Servant.

xvii. 2. A wiſe Servant ſhall have Rule over a Son that cauſeth Shame.

xxvii. 18. He that waiteth on his Maſter ſhall be honoured.

Mal. i. 6. A Servant honoureth his Maſter.

Matt. x. 24. Neither is the Servant above his Maſter, Ver. 25. Prov. 19 10. For a Servant to have Rule over Princes is not ſeemly.

Luke iii. 14. Be content with your Wages.

xvii. 7. Who of you having a Servant plowing or feeding Cattle, will ſay to him by and by when he is come from the Field go ſit down to Meat?

Ver. 8. And will not rather ſay unto him, make ready wherewith I may ſup, and afterward thou ſhalt ſup.

1 Cor. vii. 21. Art thou called being a Servant, care not for it, but if thou mayeſt be made free, uſe it rather.

Ver. 22. He that is called in the Lord, being a Servant, is the Lord's Freeman.

Eph. vi. 5. Servants be obedient to them that are your Maſters according to the Fleſh.

Ver. 6 Not with Eye-ſervice as Men-pleaſers, but as the Servants of Chriſt, doing the Will of God from the Heart.

Ver. 7. With Good-will, doing Service as unto the Lord, and not to Men.

Ver. 8. Knowing that whatſoever good Thing any Man doth, the ſame ſhall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

Col. iii. 22. Servants obey in all Things your Maſters according to the Fleſh, not with Eye-ſervice as Men-pleaſers, but in Singleneſs of Heart, fearing God. See ver. 23, 24, 25.

1 Tim. vi. 1. Let as many Servants as are under the Yoke count their Maſters worthy of all Honour, that the Name of God and his Doctrine be not blaſphemed, Ver. 2.

Tit. ii. 9. Exhort Servants to be obedient to their Maſters, and to pleaſe them well in all Things, not anſwering again.

Ver. 10. Not purloining but ſhewing all good Fidelity, that they may adorn the Doctrine of God our Saviour in all Things.

1 Pet. ii. 18. Servants be ſubject to your Maſters with all Fear, not only to the Good and Gentle, but alſo to the Froward, Ver. 19, 20, 21 Servants are called faithful, Matt. 24. 45.—25. 21. *Inſtances*, Abraham's Servant, Gen. 24. Jacob, Gen. 31. 6. See Pſ. 132. 2.

Servants

Servants are wicked, ſlothful, unprofitable, Matt. 25. 26. 30. Who knew his Lord's Will and did it not, Luke 12. 47.

Magiſtrates.

97. *Duties of the Civil Magiſtrate, to adminiſter Juſtice impartially.*

Deut. i. 16. Judge righteouſly between every Man and his Brother, and the Stranger that is with you, John 7. 24.

xvi. 18. Judge the People with juſt Judgment, Ezek. 18. 8.

xix. 18. Make diligent Inquiſition, Job 29. 16, 17. Prov. 25. 2.

xxv. 1. Juſtify the Righteous and condemn the Wicked.

Pſ. lxxxii. 3. Defend the Poor and Fatherleſs, do Juſtice to the Afflicted and Needy, Pſ. 72. 2.

Ver. 4. Deliver the Poor and Needy out of the Hand of the Wicked.

Prov. xx. 8. A King that ſitteth in the Throne of Judgment ſcattereth away all Evil with his Eyes.

Ver. 26. A wiſe King ſcattereth the Wicked, and bringeth the Wheel over them, Pſ. 101. 4.

Ver. 28 Mercy and Truth uphold the King, and his Throne is upholden by Mercy, Ch. 16. 2. Is eſtabliſhed by Righteouſneſs.

xxi. 3. To do Juſtice and Judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than Sacrifice.

xxix. 14. The King that faithfully judgeth the Poor, his Throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever.

Iſa. i. 17. Seek Judgment, relieve the Oppreſſed, judge the Fatherleſs, plead for the Widow.

Ver. 18. Though your Sins be as Scarlet, they ſhall be as Snow or as Wool.

lvi. 1. Thus ſaith the Lord, keep Judgment and do Juſtice.

Ver. 2. Bleſſed is the Man that doth this.

lviii. 6. Looſe the Bands of Wickedneſs, undo the heavy Burdens, let the Oppreſſed go free, break every Yoke.

Ver. 8. Then ſhall thy Light break forth as the Morning.

lxi. 8. I the Lord love Judgment, I hate Robbery.

Jer. xxii. 3. Thus ſaith the Lord, execute ye Judgment and Righteouſneſs, and deliver the Spoiled out of the Hand of the Oppreſſor, and do no Wrong, do no Violence to the Stranger, to the Fatherleſs, nor to the Widow, neither ſhed innocent Blood in this Place, Ch. 21. 12.

Ver. 4. Then ſhall there enter in by the Gates of this Houſe, Kings ſitting upon the Throne of David, &c.

Ver. 16. He judged the Cauſe of the Poor and Needy, then it was well with him.

Ezek. xlv. 9. Thus ſaith the Lord God, remove Violence and Spoil, and execute Judgment and Juſtice, take away your Exactions from my People, ſaith the Lord.

Hoſ. xii. 6. Keep Mercy and do Judgment, wait on thy God continually, Iſa. 16. 4. In Mercy ſhall thy Throne be eſtabliſhed.

Am. v. 24. Let Judgment run down as Waters, and Righteouſneſs as a mighty Stream.

Zech. viii. 16. Execute the Judgment of Peace and Truth in your Gates, Ch. 7. 9. Exod. 18. 16.—23. 6, 7, 8. Deut. 16. 19. See Lev. 19. 15. Am. 5. 15.

98. *Qualifications of the Civil Magiſtrate.* Exod. xviii. 21. Thou ſhalt provide out of all the People able Men, ſuch as fear God, Men of Truth, hating Covetouſneſs, and place ſuch to be Rulers.

Deut. i. 13. Take ye wiſe Men and underſtanding, known among your Tribes, and I will make them Rulers over you, Ver. 15.

xvii. 18. The King ſhall write him a Copy of this Law in a Book.

Ver. 19 He ſhall read therein all the Days of his Life, that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, and to keep all the Words of this Law and theſe Statutes to do them, Ver. 15, 16, 17, 20. Joſh. i. 8.

2 Sam. xxiii. 3. He that ruleth over Men muſt be juſt, ruling in the Fear of God, 2 Chron. 19. 6, 7. 9.

Neh. v. 9. Ought ye not to walk in the Fear of God?

Pſ. ii. 10. Be wiſe, ye Kings, be inſtructed, ye Judges of the Earth.

Ver. 11. Serve the Lord with Fear.

Prov. xxix. 2. When the Righteous are in Authority the People rejoice

Examples. Jehoſhaphat, 2 Chron. 20. 3. Nehemiah, Neh. 5. 15.

99. *The Magiſtrate's Concern with Religion.* Num. xiv. 17. Moſes the Chief Magiſtrate, prayeth for the People, Deut. 9. 26. He enquireth of God for the People, Exod. 18. 15.

Joſh. vii. 6. Joſhua prayeth for the People, Ver 7.

xxiv. 1. to 28. His religious Exhortation to the People.

2 Sam. vi. 2. David's Care of the Ark of God, 1 Chron. 23. 6. He divides the Prieſts into Courſes.

vii. 2. He reſolves to build an Houſe for the Worſhip of God, Ver. 7, 8. 1 Kings 8. 18.

1 Chron xxii. 3. He prepares Materials for building the Temple.

2 Sam. vi. 18. He bleſſes the People in the Name of the Lord.

xxiv. 17. He prayeth for the People, Ver. 25.

1 Chron. xxix. 19. He prayeth for Solomon.

2 Sam. iii. 1. David waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, Ch. 5. 10. He grew great, and the Lord eſtabliſhed him. Ver. 12.

viii. 14. The Lord preſerved him whitherſoever he went.

1 Kings iii. 3. Solomon loved the Lord.

Ver. 9. He prayed to God for Qualifications to govern the People.

Ver. 11. His Prayer was anſwered, Ch. 4. 29.

vi. 14. He built the Houſe of God.

viii. 23. His Prayer and Exhortation at the Dedication of the Temple, 2 Chron. 8. 14. He appoints the Courſes of the Prieſts.

1 Chron. xxix. 25. The Lord magnified Solomon exceedingly.

2 Kings xiii. 4, 5. Jehoahaz beſought the Lord, and the Lord hearkened unto him, and gave Iſrael a Saviour.

2 Chron. xiv. 2. 4. Aſa reforms Abuſes in Religion.

Ver. 11. He prayeth againſt the Ethiopian Army.

Ver. 12. The Lord ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa.

xv. 8. He farther reforms the Nation, and takes an Oath of the People to reform and to ſeek the Lord, Ver. 12, 13, 14.

xvii. 7, 8, 9. Jehoſhaphat enjoins the Princes and the Levites to teach the Law of the Lord.

xix. 4. He reforms Abuſes, gives a religious Charge to the Judges. See to Ver. 11.

2 Chron. xx. 6. He appoints a Faſt, prays againſt the Enemies of the Nation, and is heard. See to Ver. 24.

xxx. 2. Hezekiah took Counſel with the Princes, to celebrate the Paſſover, which had been long neglected.

Ver. 5, 6, 7 He writes Letters and makes Proclamation to aſſemble the People, Ver. 18. He prays for the People.

xxxi. 2. He appoints the Courſes of the Prieſts.

xxxii. 20. He prayed to God againſt the Aſſyrian Army.

Ver. 21. And the Lord ſent an Angel which cut off all the mighty Men of Valour and the Leaders and Captains in the Camp of the King of Aſſyria, 2 Kings 19. 15. 20. Iſa. 36. 1.

Ver. 22. God ſaved Hezekiah.

Ver. 23. He was magnified in the Sight of all Nations.

2 Kings xxii. 3. Joſiah, his Care for the Houſe of God.

Ver. 13. He ſends to enquire of the Lord.

xxiii. 2, 3. He reads the Law to the People, and takes an Oath of the People to keep it, and reforms Abuſes in Religion, Jer. 22. 15. God was with him.

Ezra ix. 6. Ezra prays and reforms Abuſes in Religion, Ch. 8. 21.

x. 1. 5. He takes an Oath of the People to reform.

Neh. i. 4. to 11. Nehemiah's Prayer and Confeſſion, on which Deliverance is obtained. See Chapters, 2d, 3d, 4th.

v. 6. to 9. He reforms Abuſes in Religion, Ch. 13. 10 to. 31.

viii. 9. He teacheth the People.

ix. 1. &c. A remarkable Faſt is kept, with Acknowledgment of Mercies, Humiliation and Confeſſion of Sins.

x. 29. The People enter into a Curſe and into an Oath to walk in God's Law.

Jonah iii. 7. The King of Nineveh appoints a Faſt.

Ver. 10. God approves thereof, and is intreated to be gracious.

100. *Good Magiſtrates a Bleſſing promiſed to God's People.* Iſa. i. 26. I will reſtore thy Judges as at the firſt, and thy Counſellors as at the Beginning.

Ver. 27. Zion ſhall be redeemed with Judgment, and her Converts with Righteouſneſs.

xxviii. 6. The Lord ſhall be for a Spirit of Judgment to them that ſit in Judgment.

xxxii. 16. Judgment ſhall dwell in the Wilderneſs, and Righteouſneſs in the fruitful Field.

xxxiii. 5. The Lord hath filled Zion with Judgment and with Righteouſneſs.

xlix. 23. Kings ſhall be thy nurſing Fathers and Queens thy nurſing Mothers.

lx. 16. Thou ſhalt ſuck the Breaſts of Kings.

Ver. 17. I will make thine Officers Peace, and thine Exactors Righteouſneſs.

Jer. xxx. 20. I will puniſh all that oppreſs my People.

Ver. 21. Their Nobles ſhall be of themſelves, and their Governor ſhall proceed from the Midſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw near, and he ſhall approach unto me; for who is this that engageth his Heart to approach unto me, ſaith the Lord?

Zzek. xlv. 8. Princes ſhall no more oppreſs my People.

Zech. ix. 8. No Oppreſſor ſhall paſs through them any more.

101. *Magiſtracy is of Divine Appointment.* Deut. xvi. 18. Judges and Officers ſhalt thou make in all thy Gates, and they ſhall judge the People, Ch. 17. 5. Numb. 11. 16, 17.

Prov. viii. 15. By me Kings reign, and Princes decree Juſtice.

Rom. xiii. 1. There is no Power but of God, the Powers that be are ordained of God.

Ver. 2. The Ordinance of God.

Ver. 4. The Magiſtrate is the Miniſter of God.

102. *Sins of Magiſtrates. Perverting of Judgment, Reſpect of Perſons, Partiality, &c.* Exod. xxiii. 6. Thou ſhalt not wreſt the Judgment of the Poor in his Cauſe, Ver. 2.

Ver. 7. The Innocent and Righteous ſlay thou not, for I will not juſtify the Wicked.

Lev. xix. 15. Thou ſhalt do no Unrighteouſneſs in Judgment, thou ſhalt not reſpect the Perſon of the Poor, nor honour the Perſon of the Mighty, Prov. 24. 23.

Deut. i. 17. Ye ſhall not reſpect Perſons in Judgment, ye ſhall not be afraid of the Face of Man, for the Judgment is God's, 2 Chron. 19. 6. The Lord is with you in Judgment, Ver. 7. Rom. 2. 11. There is no Reſpect of Perſons with God, Eph. 6 9. Col. 13. 25.

Prov. xvi. 12. It is an Abomination to Kings to commit Wickedneſs.

Zech. vii. 10. Oppreſs not the Widow nor the Fatherleſs, the Stranger nor the Poor, Job 31. 21.

Iſa. x. 1. Wo unto them that decree unrighteous Decrees, and that write Grievouſneſs which they have preſcribed.

Ver 2. To turn aſide the Needy from Judgment, and to take away the Right from the Poor of my People, that Widows may be their Prey, and that they may rob the Fatherleſs, Jer. 22. 3. 5.

Iſa. x. 3. What will ye do in the Day of Viſitation? See Deut. 19. 15. Job 32. 21. Pſ. 94. 20. Eccl. 5. 8. Iſa. 1. 10.—3. 12, 13, 14, 15.—28. 14, 15. 17, 18. Mic. 3. 1, 2, 3, 4. Acts 23. 3.

103. *Perverting of Judgment through Covetouſneſs, taking Gifts, &c.* Exod. xxiii. 8 Thou ſhalt not take a Gift, for a Gift blindeth the Eyes of the Wiſe, and perverteth the Words of the Righteous, Deut. 16. 9.

Prov. xxix. 4. He that receiveth Gifts, overthroweth the Land.

xxiii. 23. A wicked Man taketh a Gift, out of the Boſom, to pervert the Ways of Judgment. See Perſons threatened for this Sin, 1 Sam. 8. 3. Iſa. 1. 23, 24.—5. 22, 23. Jer. 22. 17, 18, 19. Ezek. 22. 27. 31. Hoſ. 4. 18. Amos 5. 12. Mic. 3. 11, 12.—7. 3, 4. See Perſons free from it, 1 Sam. 12. 3. Neh. 5. 14, 15. Promiſes to ſuch, Iſa. 33. 15. Ezek. 18. 17.

104. *Perverting of Judgment through Drunkenneſs.* Prov. xxxi. 4. It is not for Kings to drink Wine, nor for Princes ſtrong Drink, leſt they drink and forget the Law, and pervert the Judgment of any of the Afflicted.

Iſa. xxviii. 1. Wo to the Drunkards of Ephraim, Ver. 3. They ſhall be trodden under Foot.

Ver. 7. They have erred through Wine, and through ſtrong Drink are they out of the Way, Ver. 8.

Iſa.

Iſa. v. 22. Wo to them that are mighty to drink Wine, and Men of Strength to mingle ſtrong Drink. See Eccl. 10. 16, 17.

105. *The Miſery of being governed by weak or wicked Rulers.*

Pſ. xii. 8. The Wicked walk on every Side when the vileſt Men are exalted, Eccl. 10. 5, 6.

xciv. 20. Shall the Throne of Iniquity have Fellowſhip with thee, which frameth Miſchief by a Law.

Prov. xxviii. 15. As a roaring Lion, and a raging Bear, ſo is a wicked Ruler over poor People.

Ver. 16. The Prince that wanteth Underſtanding is a great Oppreſſor.

xxix. 2. When the Wicked beareth Rule, the People mourn.

Eccl. iii. 12. If a Ruler hearken to Lies all his Servants are wicked.

Ver. 16. I ſaw the Place of Judgment, that Wickedneſs was there, and the Place of Righteouſneſs that Iniquity was there, Mic. 7.3, 4.

x. 16. Woe unto thee, O Land, when thy King is a Child.

iv. 13. Better is a poor and wiſe Child, than an old and fooliſh King, that will no more be admoniſhed.

Iſa lix. 14. Judgment is turned away backward, and Juſtice ſtandeth afar off, Truth is fallen in the Street, and Equity cannot enter.

Am. vi. 12. Ye have turned Judgment into Gall, and the Fruit of Righteouſneſs into Hemlock, Hoſ. 10. 4.

106. *Such ſet over a People, as a Puniſhment for Sin.* Neh ix. 37. The Kings whom thou haſt ſet over us for our Sins have Dominion over our Bodies, &c.

Pſ. cvi. 4. They that hated them, ruled over them.

Prov. xxviii. 2. For the Tranſgreſſions of a Land many are the Princes thereof.

Iſa. iii. 4. I will give Children to their Princes, and Babes ſhall rule over them.

Ver. 5. The Child ſhall behave himſelf proudly againſt the Ancients, &c.

Ver. 12. Children are their Oppreſſors, Women rule over them, Ver. 13, 14.

Jer. li. 47. There ſhall come Ruler againſt Ruler.

Lam. v. 8. Servants have ruled over us, Neh. 5. 15.

Hoſ. xiii. 11. I gave thee a King in mine Anger, and took him away in my Wrath.

Joel ii. 7. Give not thy Heritage to the Heathen that they ſhould rule over them.

Ezra ix. 7. For our Iniquities have we, our Kings and our Prieſts been delivered into the Hand of the Kings of the Land, to the Sword, Captivity, Spoil and Confuſion of Face, Neh. 9. 24. See 1 Sam. 8. 11. to 19.

107. *Wicked Rulers, Enemies to Religion.* Pſ. ii. 2. The Kings of the Earth ſet themſelves, and the Rulers took Counſel againſt the Lord, and againſt his annointed, Ver. 9. Acts 4. 26.

Luke xxiii. 35. They derided Chriſt, John 7. 48. Acts 1. 26.——13. 27. See alſo Ezra 9. 2. Neh. 5. 7.—13. 11. Rev. 16. 14. ——17. 2. 14.

108. *God's Providence over Kings and Rulers, exalting or abaſing them.*

Job.

Job xii. 17. He leadeth Counſellors away ſpoiled, and maketh the Judges Fools. Iſa. 44. 25.

Ver. 18. He looſeth the Bond of Kings and girdeth their Loins with a Girdle.

Ver. 21. He poureth Contempt upon Princes, Pſ. 107. 40.

xxxiv. 19. He accepteth not the Perſons of Princes, nor regardeth the Rich more than the Poor.

Ver. 24. He ſhall break in Pieces mighty Men without Number, and ſet others in their ſtead.

Pſ. lxxv. 7. He putteth down one and ſetteth up another, 78. 6. Dan. 2. 21.

Pſ. lxxvi. 12. He ſhall cut off the Spirit of Princes, he ſhall be terrible to the Kings of the Earth.

lxxxii. 1. God ſtandeth in the Congregation of the Mighty, he judgeth among the Gods.

cxxxv. 10. Who ſmote great Nations, who ſlew great Kings, 136. 17.

Iſa. xl. 22. 23. He bringeth the Princes to Nothing.

109. *Particular Inſtances of God's Providence in exalting or debaſing Rulers.*

Acts xiii. 20. God gave them Judges until Samuel the Prophet.

Ver. 21. Afterward he gave them Saul.

Ver. 22. When he had removed him, he raiſed up unto them David, 1 Sam. 20. 30. Pſ. 78. 70—89. 19.

1 Chron. xxix. 1. Solomon whom alone thou haſt choſen.

Iſa. xix. 13. The Princes of Zoan are become Fools, Ver. 14. The Lord hath mingled a perverſe Spirit in the Midſt of Egypt.

xxii. 3. All thy Rulers are fled together, Ver. 5. for it is a Day of Trouble and of treading down, and of Perplexity from the Lord.

xxix. 10. The Lord hath poured upon you the Spirit of deep Sleep, and hath cloſed your Eyes, your Rulers hath he covered.

Ver. 14. The Wiſdom of their wiſe Men ſhall periſh, and the Underſtanding of their prudent Men ſhall be hid.

xliv. 1. Thus ſaith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus whoſe right Hand I have holden to ſubdue Nations before him, Ch. 44. 28. 2 Chron. 36. 22. Ezra 1. 1. to 7.

Jer. xxi. 4 Thus ſaith the Lord, I will turn back the Weapons of War in your Hands. Ver. 7. I will deliver Zedekiah King of Judah and the People into the Hand of Nebuchadnezzar, Ver. 5. 6.

xxvii. 6. I have given all theſe Lands into the Hand of Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon my Servant.

Ver. 7. All Nations ſhall ſerve him, and his Son, and his Son's Son, Jer. 28. 14. See further concerning Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2. 37.—4. 17. 30, 31, 32. 33.—5. 18, 19. 23. 28. Iſa. 14. 12.

Ezek. xxviii. 2. Say unto the Prince of Tyrus, thus ſaith the Lord God, becauſe thine Heart is lifted up, and thou haſt ſaid, I am a God;

Ver. 7. I will bring Strangers upon thee, Ver. 8. and they ſhall bring thee down to the Pit.

110. *Duties toward Governors, Praying for them.* Pſ. lxxii. 15. Prayer ſhall be made for him continually.

1 Tim. ii. 1. I exhort, that Supplications, Prayers, Interceſſions, and giving of Thanks be made for all Men.

1 Tim.

1 Tim. ii. 2. For Kings, and for all that are in Authority, &c.

Ver. 3. This is good and acceptable in the Sight of God.

III. *Honour and Reſpect to be ſhewn to their Perſons in Words and Actions.*

Exod. xxii. 28. Thou ſhalt not revile the Gods, nor curſe the Ruler of thy People, Acts 23. 5.

1 Sam. xxvi. 9. David ſaid, deſtroy not Saul, the Lord's anointed, Ver. 11. Ch. 24 6, 7, 8.

Prov. xx. 2. The Fear of a King, is as the roaring of a Lion.

xxiv. 21. Fear thou the Lord and the King, and meddle not with them that are given to change.

Eccl. x. 20. Curſe not the King, no not in thy Thought.

1 Pet. 2. 17. Fear God, honour the King.

2 Pet. 2. 9. The Lord knoweth how to reſerve the Unjuſt to the Day of Judgment, to be puniſhed.

Ver. 10. But chiefly them that deſpiſe Government, and are not afraid to ſpeak Evil of Dignities.

Jude Ver. 8. Theſe filthy Dreamers deſpiſe Dominion, and ſpeak Evil of Dignities, Ver. 11. See Prov. 25. 6, 7. 15. Eccl. 8. 4.—10. 4.

See the reſpectful Behaviour of Nathan to David, 1 Kings 1. 23, 24. Of Daniel to Darius, Dan. 6. 21. And of Paul to Agrippa. Acts 26. 1, 2, 3. Miriam and Aaron their diſreſpectful Language to Moſes, Numb. 12. 1. 2. Their Puniſhment, Ver. 9, 10, 11.

112. *Obedience to Magiſtates.* Acts viii. 2. Keep the King's Commandment, and that in Regard of the Oath of God, See Ezek. 17. 12. to 20.

Ver. 5. He who keepeth the Commandments, ſhall feel no evil Thing.

Matt. xvii. 26. Jeſus ſaid, then are the Children free.

Ver. 27. Notwithſtanding leſt we offend, give that Piece of Money for me and thee.

xxii. 21. Render unto Cæſar the Things which are Cæſar's.

Rom. xiii. 1. Let every Soul be ſubject to the higher Powers.

Ver. 5. Be ſubject not only for Wrath, but alſo for Conſcience Sake.

Ver 7. Render to all their Dues, Tribute to whom Tribute is due, &c.

Tit. iii. 1. Put them in Mind to be ſubject to Principalities and Powers, to obey Magiſtrates.

1 Pet ii. 13. Submit yourſelves to every Ordinance of Man for the Lord's Sake, whether it be to the King as ſupreme, or unto Governors that are ſent by him, for the Puniſhment of evil Doers, and for the Praiſe of them that do well. See Deut. 17. 11. Matt. 23. 2, 3. Prov. 25. 15. Eccl. 10. 4.

113. *Rebellion againſt Magiſtrates in lawful Authority, the Sin and Puniſhment thereof.*

Deut. xvii. 12. The Man that will not hearken unto the Prieſt, or unto the Judge ſhall die.

Joſ. i. 18. Whoſever will not hearken unto thy Words, he ſhall be put to Death.

Judges ii. 17. They would not hearken to their Judges.

Ezra

Ezra vii. 26. Whoſoever will not do the Law of God and of the King, let Judgment be executed ſpeedily upon him, whether it be unto to Death or to Baniſhment, or to Confiſcation of Goods, or to Impriſonment, Ch. 10. 6, 7, 8.

Rom. xiii. 2. Whoſoever reſiſteth, reſiſteth the Ordinance of God, and they that reſiſt ſhall receive to themſelves Damnation.

See the Rebellion of Korah and his Company, Numb. 16. 1. &c. Of the Jews, Ezek. 17. 12. to 20. See alſo Prov. 16. 14, 15.—19. 12. ——20. 2.

114. *Diſobedience to Magiſtrates a Duty, when they abuſe their Power, by Commanding Things contrary to God's Law.*

Inſtances. Exod. i. 15 to 20. The Midwives in Egypt.

1 Sam. xiv. 45. Saul's Army. Ch. 22. 17. Saul's Footmen.

2 Chron. xi. 16. Thoſe which refuſed to worſhip Jeroboam's Calves.

Eſther iii. 1, 2, 3.—5. 9. Mordecai.

Dan. iii. 15. to 18. Shedrach, Meſhach and Abednego.

vi. 7. to 10. The Prophet Daniel.

Acts iv. 18, 19, 20.—5. 27, 28, 29. The Apoſtles.

Heb. xi. 27. Moſes —Obeying in ſuch Caſes a Sin.

Inſtances. 2 Sam. 22. 18. 2 Kings 17. 7, 8. 19. 1 Kings 12. 28.

Miniſters of Chriſt.

115. *Miniſters of Chriſt, their Duties. The Commiſſion given to the Apoſtles.*

Matt. v. 1. Jeſus's Diſciples came unto him.

Ver. 13. He ſaid, ye are the Salt of the Earth, the Light of the World, Ver. 14.

ix. 38. Pray the Lord of the Harveſt that he will ſend forth Labourers.

x. 5. Theſe twelve Jeſus ſent forth, and commanded them ſaying,

Ver. 7. Go preach.

Ver. 8. Heal the Sick, cleanſe the Lepers, raiſe the Dead, caſt out Devils.

Ver. 14. Whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor hear your Words when ye depart out of that Houſe or City, ſhake off the Duſt of your Feet.

Ver. 15. Verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for the Land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the Day of Judgment, than for that City, Ver. 40.

xxviii. 18. Jeſus ſaid all Power is given unto me in Heaven and in Earth.

Ver. 19. Go ye therefore teach all Nations, baptizing them, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt.

Ver. 20. Teaching them to obſerve all Things whatſoever I have Commanded you, and lo, I am with you always even unto the End of the World. Amen.

Mark iii. 14. Jeſus ordained twelve Apoſtles, that they ſhould be with him.

Ver. 15. And that he might ſend them forth to preach, and to have Power to heal Sickneſs, and to caſt out Devils, Ch. 6. 8. See Luke 6. 13. —9. 1. 6.—10. 1. 16.—21. 15.

John

John xiii. 20. He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me.

xvii. 18. As thou haſt ſent me into the World, even ſo have I alſo ſent them into the World, Ver. 6, 7, 8, 14. 26.

xx. 21. As my Father hath ſent me, ſo ſend I you.

Acts i. 24. For filling Judas's Place, the Apoſtles prayed and ſaid, thou, Lord, which knoweſt the Hearts of all Men, ſhew whither of theſe two thou haſt choſen, that he may take part of this Miniſtry, &c. Ver. 25.

ix. 15. The Lord ſaid of Paul, he is a choſen Veſſel unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the Children of Iſrael, Ver. 17.

xiii. 2. The Holy Ghoſt ſaid, ſeparate me Barnabas and Saul, for the Work whereunto I have called them.

xxii. 21. Paul ſaid, Jeſus ſaid unto me, I will ſend thee far hence, unto the Gentiles.

xxvi. 16. Jeſus ſaid to Paul, I have appeared unto thee for this Purpoſe, to make thee a Miniſter and a Witneſs, both of theſe Things which thou haſt ſeen, and of thoſe Things in the which I will appear unto thee.

Ver. 17. Delivering thee from the People, and from the Gentiles, to whom I now ſend thee.

Ver. 18. To open their Eyes, and to turn them from Darkneſs unto Light, and from the Power of Satan unto God.

Rom. i. 1. Paul called to be an Apoſtle, ſeparated unto the Goſpel of God.

x. 14. 15. How ſhall they hear without a Preacher, and how ſhall they preach except they be ſent.

xv. 15. I have written the more boldly unto you, putting you in Mind, becauſe of the Grace that is given to me of God.

Ver. 16. That I ſhould be the Miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtering the Goſpel of God, &c. 2 Tim. 1 11.—2. 7.

1 Cor. i. 17. Paul ſaid, Chriſt ſent me to preach the Goſpel, Ver. 27.

iv. 1. Let a Man ſo account of us, as of the Miniſters of Chriſt and Stewards of the Myſteries of God.

Ver. 2. Moreover it is required in Stewards that a Man be found faithful.

ix. 17. A Diſpenſation of the Goſpel is committed unto me.

1 Cor. xi. 23 Paul ſaid, I have received of the Lord that which I delivered unto you.

xv. 3. I delivered unto you, that which I received, how that Chriſt died for our Sins, according to the Scriptures.

2 Cor. iii. 5. Our Sufficiency is of God. 1 Tim. 1. 12.

Ver. 6. Who hath made us able Miniſters of the new Teſtament.

iv. 7. We have this Treaſure in Earthen Veſſels, that the Excellency of the Power may be of God and not of us. Ver. 1.

v. 18. God hath given to us the Miniſtry of Reconciliation.

Ver. 20. We are Ambaſſadors for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by us, we pray you in Chriſt's Stead, be ye reconciled to God.

xii. 1. I will come to Viſions and Revelations of the Lord.

Gal. i. 1. Paul an Apoſtle (not of Men, neither by Man, but by Jeſus Chriſt and God the Father) 1 Tim. 1, 1.

Gal. i. 15. It pleaſed God who ſeparated me from my Mother's Womb.

Ver. 16. And called me by his Grace to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the Heathen.

Eph. iii. 7. I was made a Miniſter of the Goſpel according to the Gift of the Grace of God, given unto me by the effectual Working of his Power, Col. 1. 23. 25.

Gal. i. 11, 12. Neither was I taught the Goſpel but by the Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

Eph. iv. 11. He gave ſome Apoſtles, and ſome Prophets, and ſome Evangeliſts, and ſome Paſtors and Teachers.

Ver. 12. For the perfecting of the Saints, for the Work of the Miniſtry, for the Edifying of the Body of Chriſt, 1 Cor 12. 28.

Heb. xiii. 7. Remember them which have the Rule over you, who have ſpoken unto you the Word of God, Phil. 2. 12.

Rev. i. 11. What thou ſeeſt write in a Book, and ſend it to the ſeven Churches. See the Spirit's Influences upon the Apoſtles.

116 *Power committed to the Apoſtles.* Matt. xviii. 18. Whatſoever ye ſhall bind on Earth, ſhall be bound in Heaven, and whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on Earth, ſhall be looſed in Heaven, Ch. 16 19.

John xx. 23. Whoſeſoever Sins ye remit, they are remitted, and whoſeſoever Sins ye retain, they are retained.

1 Cor. ix. 18. I abuſe not my Power in the Goſpel.

2 Cor. 1. 24. Not that we have Dominion over your Faith, but are Helpers of your Joy.

x. 8. Our Authority the Lord hath given us for Edification, and not for Deſtruction.

1 Pet. v. 3. Neither as being Lords over God's Heritage, but being Enſamples to the Flock.

117. *Excommunication.* Matt. xviii. 15. If thy Brother treſpaſs againſt thee, go tell him his Fault between thee and him alone: If he ſhall hear thee, thou haſt gained thy Brother;

Ver. 16. If he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more.

Ver. 17. And if he neglect to hear them, tell it unto the Church, but if he neglect to hear the Church, let him be unto thee as an Heathen Man and a Publican.

Rom. xvi. 17. Mark them which cauſe Diviſions, contrary to the Doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

1 Cor. v. 1, It is reported that there is Fornication among you, and ſuch Fornication as is not ſo much as named among the Gentiles, that one ſhould have his Father's Wife

Ver. 3. I have judged concerning him that hath done this Deed.

Ver. 4. In the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my Spirit, with the Power of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

Ver. 5. To deliver ſuch an one unto Satan for the Deſtruction of the Fleſh, that the Spirit may be ſaved in the Day of the Lord.

Ver. 11. I have written to you not to keep Company, if any Man that is called a Brother, be a Fornicator, or Covetous, or an Idolater, or a Railer,

Railer, or a Drunkard, or an Extortioner, with ſuch an one, no not to eat.

1 Cor. v. 13. Therefore put away from among your ſelves that wicked Perſon.

2 Cor. ii. 6. Sufficient to ſuch a Man is the Puniſhment inflicted of many. Jude Ver. 22.

2 Theſſ. 3. 6. Withdraw yourſelves from every Brother that walketh diſorderly.

Ver. 14. If any Man obey not our Word by this Epiſtle, note that Man, and have no Company with him that he may be aſhamed.

2 John, Ver. 10. If there come any unto you, and bring not this Doctrine (of Chriſt) receive him not into your Houſe, neither bid him God ſpeed. See Lev. 10. 10. Put a Difference between the Holy and Profane, and Deut. 17. 12. Ezek. 22. 26.—44. 23.

For Perſons unjuſtly excommunicated and hated, ſee Suffering for Religion and Supporters of Miniſters, and others, under Sufferings for Religion.

118. *None may intrude into the miniſterial Office.* Numb. xviii. 7. The Lord ſaid, I have given your Prieſts Office unto you, as a Service of Gift.

Ver. 32. Neither muſt the Children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they bear Sin and die.

Deut x. 8. The Lord ſeparated the Tribe of Levi to bear the Ark of the Covenant of the Lord, and to ſtand before the Lord, and to Miniſter unto him, and to bleſs in his Name. Ch. 21. 5.

Jer. xxiii. 21. I have not ſent theſe Prophets yet they ran.

Ver. 30. I am againſt the Prophets, ſaith the Lord.

xxix. 31. I ſent him not, he cauſed you to truſt in a Lie. Ch. 28. 15.

John x. 1. He that cometh not in by the Door, is a Thief and a Robber.

Rom. x. 15. How ſhall they preach except they be ſent.

Phil. i. 15. Some preach Chriſt even of Envy.

Heb. v. 4. No Man taketh this Honour to himſelf, but he that is called of God as was Aaron. See the Puniſhment of Intruſion into the Prieſt's Office upon Corah and his Company, Numb. 16. Ver. 1 to 36. Upon King Saul, 1 Sam. 13. Ver. 13. to 16. Upon Uzziah, 2 Chron. 26. 16. to 22.

119. *Teaching Truth, the Duty of Miniſters.* Exod. xviii. 20. Thou ſhalt teach them Ordinances and Laws, and ſhalt ſhew them the Way wherein they muſt walk, and the Work that they muſt do.

xxiv. 12. The Lord ſaid unto Moſes, I will give thee a Law and Commandments which I have written that thou mayeſt teach them.

Lev. x. 10. Take Heed that ye put a Difference between the Holy and Unholy, and between the Clean and the Unclean, Ezek 44. 23.

Ver. 11. And teach the Children of Iſrael the Statutes which the Lord hath ſpoken unto them, Deut 4. 14.—5. 31.—6. 1.—31. 19.

Deut. xxxiii. 10. The Children of Levi ſhall teach Jacob thy Judgments, and Iſrael thy Law, 2 Kings 17. 28. 2 Chron. 30. 22.—17. 9. Ezra 7. 10.

1 Sam. xii. 23. Samuel ſaid, I will teach you the good and the right Way

Neh. viii. 8. The Levites read in the Book of the Law of God diſ-

ſtinctly, and gave the Senſe, and cauſed them to Underſtand the reading, See Ver. 5, 6.

Iſa. viii. 20. To the Law and to the Teſtimony, &c.

Iſa. xxviii. 10. Precept muſt be upon Precept, Line upon Line, here a little and there a little.

l. 4 The Lord God hath given me the Tongue of the learned that I ſhould know how to ſpeak a Word to him that is weary.

Iſa. li. 16. I have put my Words in thy Mouth, and have concealed thee in the Hollow of mine Hand, that I may plant the Heavens and lay the Foundations of the Earth, and ſay unto Zion thou art my People, Jer. i. 9.

lviii. i. Cry aloud, ſpare not, lift up thy Voice like a Trumpet, ſhew my People their Tranſgreſſion, and the Houſe of Jacob their Sins.

Ezek. xvi. 2. Cauſe Jeruſalem to know her Abominations,

xx. 4. Cauſe them to know the Abominations of their Fathers.

Jer. iii. 15. I will give you Paſtors according to mine own Heart that ſhall feed you with Knowledge and Underſtanding.

xxiii. 28. The Prophet that hath a Dream let him tell a Dream, and he that hath my Word, let him ſpeak my Word faithfully, what is the Chaff to the Wheat, ſaith the Lord?

Ver. 29. Is not my Word like as a Fire, ſaith the Lord, and like a Hammer that breaketh the Rock in pieces? Ch. 20. 9.

Ezek. ii. 7. Then thou ſhalt ſpeak my Words unto them whether they will hear or whether they will forbear.

iii. 17. I have made thee a Watch-man unto the Houſe of Iſrael, therefore hear the Word at my Mouth, and give them Warning.

Ezek. iii. 18. When I ſay unto the Wicked, thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giveſt him not Warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warn the Wicked from his wicked Way, to ſave his Life, he ſhall die in his Iniquity, but his Blood will I require at thy Hand.

Ver 19. If thou warn the Wicked and he turn not from his Wickedneſs, he ſhall die in his Iniquity, but thou haſt delivered thy Soul. Hab. 2. 1.

xvi. 2. Cauſe Jeruſalem to know her Abominations.

Hoſ. viii. 1. Set the Trumpet to thy Mouth.

Mic. iii. 8. I am full of Power by the Spirit of the Lord and of Judgment, and of Might, to declare unto Jacob his Tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his Sin.

Mal. ii. 7. The Prieſt's Lips ſhould preſerve Knowledge, and the People ſhould aſk the Law at his Mouth, for he is the Meſſenger of the Lord of Hoſts.

xiii. 52. Every Scribe inſtructed into the Kingdom of Heaven is like an Houſeholder that bringeth forth out of his Treaſure Things new and old.

Matt. xxviii. 19. Go ye, and teach all Nations.

Ver. 20. Teaching them to obſerve all Things whatſoever I have commanded you, and lo I am with you always even unto the End of the World.

John xxi. 15. Lo Jeſus ſaid to Peter, feed my Lambs, feed my Sheep.

Acts

Acts v. 42. Daily in the Temple and in every Houſe the Apoſtles ceaſed not to teach and to preach Jeſus Chriſt.

vi. 4. The Apoſtles ſaid, we will give ourſelves continually to Prayer, and to the Miniſtry of the Word.

xiv. 21. When they had preached the Goſpel and taught many, they returned again.

Ver. 22. Confirming the Souls of the Diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the Faith.

xvi. 40. Paul and Silas comforted the Brethren and departed.

xviii. 6. Paul ſaid I am free from the Blood of all Men.

xx. 17. Paul called the Elders of the Church of Epheſus,

Ver. 18. And ſaid, ye know after what Manner I have been with you at all Seaſons.

Ver. 19. Serving the Lord with all Humility.

Ver. 20. I kept back Nothing that was profitable unto you.

Ver. 24. I have teſtified the Goſpel of the Grace of God.

Acts xx. 26. I take you to record that I am pure from the Blood of all Men, Ch. 18. 6. Ezek. 3. 17.

Ver. 27. I have not ſhunned to declare unto you all the Counſel of God.

Ver. 28. Take Heed therefore unto yourſelves, and to all the Flock, over the which the Holy Ghoſt hath made you Overſeers (or Biſhops) to feed the Church of God.

Ver. 31. Watch, and remember that I ceaſed not to warn every Man Night and Day with Tears.

xxviii. 31. Paul continued preaching the Kingdom of God, and teaching thoſe things that concern the Lord Jeſus with all Confidence.

Rom. xii. 7. Let us wait on Miniſtering, on Teaching, on Exhortation. Ver. 8.

xv. 16. Miniſtering the Goſpel of the Grace of God.

xvi. 12. Tryphena, and Tryphoſa, and Perſis, laboured much in the Lord.

1 Cor. iii. 9. We are Labourers together with God.

Ver. 10. According to the Grace of God given unto me as a wiſe Maſter Builder I have laid the Foundation.

Ver. 11. Other Foundation can no Man lay than that is laid, which is Jeſus Chriſt. See to Ver. 15.

1 Cor. iv. 1. Let a Man ſo account of us as of the Miniſters of Chriſt, and Stewards of the Myſteries of God.

Ver. 2. Moreover it is required in Stewards, that a Man be found faithful. Ver. 4. 1 Pet. 4. 10.

Ver. 14. As my beloved Sons I warn you.

ix. 16. Though I preach the Goſpel, I have Nothing to Glory of, for Neceſſity is laid upon me; yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

xiv. 3. He that propheſieth (i. e. preacheth) ſpeaketh unto Men to Edification, and Exhortation, and Comfort.

xv. 10. I laboured more abundantly than they all, yet not I but the Grace of God which was with me.

xvi. 10. Timotheus worketh the Work of the Lord as I alſo do.

2 Cor. vi. 1. We then as Workers together with God beſeech you, that ye receive not the Grace of God in vain.

ii. 17. We are not as many which corrupt the Word of God, but as

as of Sincerity, but as of God, in the Sight of God ſpeak we in Chriſt.

2 Cor. iv. 2. We have renounced the hidden Things of Diſhoneſty, not walking in Craftineſs, nor handling the Word of God deceitfully, but by Manifeſtation of the Truth commending ourſelves to every Man's Conſcience in the ſight of God.

v. 19. God hath committed to us the Word of Reconciliation.

Ver. 20. Now then we are Ambaſſadors for Chriſt; as though God did beſeech you by us, we pray you in Chriſt's ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

Eph. 6. 21. Tychicus a beloved Brother, and faithful Miniſter in the Lord. Col. 4. 7.

Phil. ii. 16. Holding forth the Word of Life, &c.

Col i. 28. Chriſt whom we preach, warning every Man, and teaching every Man in all Wiſdom, that we may preſent every Man perfect in Chriſt Jeſus

iv. 17. Take Heed to the Miniſtry which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

1 Theſſ. ii. 3. Our Exhortation was not of Deceit, nor of Unrighteouſneſs, nor in Guile

Ver. 9. Labouring Night and Day, becauſe we would not be chargeable unto you, we preached the Goſpel of God.

Ver. 11. Ye know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a Father doth his Children.)

iv. 1. We beſeech and exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

2 Theſſ. iii. 12. We command and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with Quietneſs they work and eat their own Bread.

1 Tim i. 3. Charge ſome that they teach none other Doctrine.

Ver. 4. Neither give Heed to Fables, and endleſs Genealogies, which miniſter Queſtions rather than godly Edifying, which is in Faith. Ch. 6. 4. 5. 2 Tim. 2. 14. 16. Ch. 4 4. Tit. 1. 14.—3. 9.

ii. 7. I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apoſtle, a Teacher of the Gentiles in Faith and Verity. 2 Tim. 1. 11.

iv. 6. If thou put the Brethren in Remembrance of theſe Things, thou ſhalt be a good Miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt, nouriſhed up in the Words of Faith and of good Doctrine.

Ver. 11. Theſe Things command and teach.

Ver. 16. Take Heed unto thy Self and to thy Doctrine. Ver. 13.

v. 17. Labour in the Word and Doctrine.

Ver. 20. Them that Sin, rebuke before all, that others may fear

Ver. 21. Obſerve theſe Things without preferring one before another, doing Nothing by Partiality

Ver. 22. Lay Hands ſuddenly on no Man, Ch. 3. 2. to 10. Tit. 1. 6. to 10.

vi. 2. Theſe Things teach and exhort.

Ver. 3. If any Man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome Words, even the Words of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and to the Doctrine which is according to Godlineſs.

Ver. 4. He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about Queſtions, &c.

2 Tim. ii. 2. The Things which thou haſt heard of me among many Witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithful Men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

Ver. 15. Study to ſhew thyſelf approved unto God a Workman, that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly dividing the Word of Truth.

Ver. 25. In Meekneſs inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves.

iv. 2. Preach the Word, be inſtant in Seaſon, and out of Seaſon, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all Long ſuffering and Doctrine. Tit. i. 13.

Ver. 5. Watch in all Things, endure Afflictions, do the Work of an Evangeliſt, make full Proof of thy Miniſtry.

Tit. i. 9. By ſound Doctrine convince Gainſayers.

ii. 1. Speak the Things that become ſound Doctrine.

Ver. 7. In Doctrine ſhewing Uncorruptneſs, Gravity, Sincerity.

Ver. 8. Sound Speech that cannot be condemned.

Ver. 15. Thoſe Things ſpeak and exhort and rebuke with all Authority.

Heb. x. 11. Every Prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring.

xiii. 17. Miniſters watch for Souls, as they that muſt give an Account.

1 Pet v. 1. Feed the Flock of God, taking the Overſight thereof, not by Conſtraint but willingly, not for filthy Lucre, but of a ready Mind.

iv. 11. If any Man ſpeak, let him ſpeak as the Oracles of God, if any Man miniſter let him do it as of the Ability which God giveth, that God in all Things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt.

2 Pet. i. 12. I will not be negligent to put you always in Remembrance of thoſe Things, though ye knew them, and be eſtabliſhed in the preſent Truth.

Ver. 13. I think it my Duty to ſtir up your pure Minds by way of Remembrance Ch. 3. 1.

Ver. 15. I will Endeavour, that after my Deceaſe, ye may have theſe Things always in Remembrance. Phil 3. 1.

1 John i. 3. That which we have ſeen and heard declare we unto you.

Jude Ver. 3. It was needful that I ſhould write to you, and exhort you.

120. *The good Effects of preaching.* Matt. xii. 41. The Men of Nineveh repented at the Preaching of Jonas. Jonah 3. 2. 5.

Acts ii. 41. At Peter's Sermon there were added to the Church about three thouſand Souls.

xxi. 19. Paul declared what Things God had wrought by his Miniſters among the Gentiles.

Ver. 20. And the Brethren glorified God.

1 Cor. i. 21. It pleaſed God by the Fooliſhneſs of preaching to ſave them that believe.

iii. 5. Who is Paul, or who is Apollos, but Miniſters by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every Man.

121. *A good Miniſtry promiſed.* 1 Sam. ii. 35. I will raiſe me up a faithful Prieſt, that ſhall do according to that which is in mine Heart, and in my Mind.

Iſa. xxx. 20. Though the Lord give you the Bread of Adverſity, and the Water of Affliction, yet ſhall not thy Teachers be removed into a Corner any more, but thine Eyes ſhall ſee thy Teachers.

Ver. 21. And thine Ears ſhall hear a Word behind thee ſaying, this is the Way, walk ye in it.

Jer.

Jer. iii. 15. I will give you Paſtors according to mine own Heart that ſhall feed you with Knowledge and Underſtanding.

xxiii. 4. I will ſet up Shepherds over them which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall fear no more, nor be diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith the Lord. Iſa. 62. 6.

122. *Faithful Miniſtry. Promiſes to them and Prayers for them.* Deut. xxxiii. 8. Let thy Urim and thy Thummim be with thy holy Ones.

Ver. 11. Of Levi, bleſs, Lord, his Subſtance and accept the Work of his Hands, ſmite through the Loins of them that riſe up againſt him.

Pſ. cxv. 12. The Lord hath been mindful of us, he will bleſs the Houſe of Iſrael, he will bleſs the Houſe of Aaron. Pſ. 135. 19.

cxxxii. 13. The Lord hath choſen Zion.

Ver. 16. I will clothe her Prieſts with Salvation, and her Saints ſhall ſhout aloud for Joy.

Iſa. xlix. 4. I ſaid I have laboured in vain, I have ſpent my Strength for nought, and in vain, yet ſurely my Judgment is with the Lord, and my Work with my God.

Jer. xv. 19. Thus ſaith the Lord, if thou take forth the Precious from the Vile, thou ſhalt be as my Mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

xxxi. 14. I will ſatiate the Soul of the Prieſts with Fatneſs, and my People ſhall be ſatisfied with my Goodneſs, ſaith the Lord.

Jer. xxxiii. 20. If you can break my Covenant of the Day, and of the Night,

Ver. 21. Then may alſo my Covenant be broken with the Levites, the Prieſts, my Miniſters.

Ezek. xliv. 15. The Prieſts that kept my Charge when the Children of Iſrael went aſtray from me, they ſhall come unto me and miniſter unto me.

Dan. xii. 3. They that be wiſe ſhall ſhine as the Brightneſs of the Firmament, and they that turn many to Righteouſneſs, as the Stars for ever and ever. Prov. 11. 30. James 5. 20.

Matt. v. 19. Whoſoever ſhall do and teach theſe Commandments, the ſame ſhall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven.

Luke xii. 42. Who then is that faithful and wiſe Steward whom his Lord ſhall make ruler over his Houſhold, to give them their Portion of Meat in due Seaſon.

Ver. 43. Bleſſed is that Servant whom his Lord when he cometh ſhall find ſo doing.

xxii. 29. Jeſus ſaid I appoint unto you a Kingdom. Matt. 19. 28.

John iv. 36. He that reapeth receiveth Wages, and gathereth Fruit unto life Eternal. See 2 Tim. 4. 7. 8. Rev. 2. 10.

123. *Holy and Unblameable in Life and Converſation.* Lev. xxi. 16. The Prieſts ſhall be holy unto their God. Ezek. 44. 24.

Lam. iv. 7. Her Nazarites were purer than Snow, &c.

Iſa. lii. 11. Be ye clean that bear the Veſſels of the Lord.

Matt. v. 13. Ye are the Salt of the Earth, Ch. 14. The Light of the World.

Ver. 16. Let your Light ſo ſhine before Men, that they may ſee your good Works, and glorify your Father which is in Heaven.

x. 16. Be wiſe as Serpents, and harmleſs as Doves.

Acts xx. 28. Take heed unto your ſelves.

Rom. ii. 21. Thou that teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thyſelf?

1 Cor.

1 Cor. ix. 27. Paul ſaid, I keep under my Body and bring it into Subjection, leſt by any means when I have preached to others, I myſelf ſhould be a Caſt-away. Matt. 7. 22.

2 Cor. vi. 3. Giving none Offence that the Miniſtry be not blamed.

Ver. 4. In all Things approving ourſelves as the Miniſters of God in much Patience, &c.

Ver. 6. By Pureneſs, by Knowledge, by Long-ſuffering, by the Holy Ghoſt, by Love unfeigned.

Ver. 7. By the Word of Truth, by the Power of God, by the Armour of Righteouſneſs on the right Hand, and on the left.

viii. 20. Avoiding this, that no Man ſhould blame us.

xi. 12. I cut off Occaſion from them that ſeek Occaſion.

Phil. iii. 17. Ye have us for an Example.

iv. 9. Theſe Things which thou haſt heard and ſeen in me do, &c.

1 Theſſ. ii. 10. Ye are Witneſſes, and God alſo, how holy and juſtly, and unblameably we behaved ourſelves among you.

2 Theſſ. iii. 7. We behaved not ourſelves diſorderly among you.

Ver. 9. We make ourſelves an Enſample to you to follow us.

1 Tim. iii. 1. If a Man deſire the Office of a Biſhop he deſireth a good Work.

Ver. 2. A Biſhop muſt be blameleſs, vigilant, ſober, of good Behaviour, given to Hoſpitality.

Ver. 3. Not given to Wine, no Striker, not greedy of filthy Lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

Ver. 4. One that ruleth well his own Houſe.

Ver. 6. Not a Novice, leſt being lifted up with Pride he fall into the Condemnation of the Devil.

Ver. 7. He muſt have a good Report of them that are without, leſt he fall into Reproach. Tit. 1. 7, 8, 9. A Biſhop muſt be blameleſs as the Steward of God, not ſelf-willed, not ſoon angry, not given to Wine, no Striker, not given to filthy Lucre; but a Lover of Hoſpitality, a Lover of good Men, ſober, juſt, holy, temperate; holding faſt the faithful Word, that he may be able, by ſound Doctrine, both to exhort and to convince Gainſayers.

Ver. 8. Likewiſe muſt the Deacons be grave, &c. See to Ver. 14.

1 Tim. iv 12. Let no Man deſpiſe thy Youth, but be thou an Example of the Believers, in Word, in Converſation, in Charity, in Spirit, in Faith, in Purity. Tit. 2. 15.

Ver. 13. Give Attendance to Reading, &c.

Ver. 14. Neglect not the Gift that is in thee.

Ver. 15. Meditate on theſe Things, give thyſelf wholly to them, that thy Profiting may appear to all.

Ver. 16. Take heed unto thy ſelf and to thy Doctrine, continue in them, for in doing this, thou ſhalt both ſave thyſelf, and them that hear thee.

v. 22. Keep thyſelf pure.

vi. 11. Thou O Man of God, follow after Righteouſneſs, Godlineſs, Faith, Love, Patience, Meekneſs.

Ver. 12. Fight the good Fight of Faith.

Ver. 14. Keep this Commandment without Spot unrebukeable.

Ver. 20. Keep that which is committed to thy Truſt. 2 Tim. i. 14.

2 Tim. i. 13. Hold faſt the Form of ſound Words in Faith and Love which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2 Tim. ii. 22. Flee youthful Luſts, but follow Righteouſneſs, Faith, Charity, Peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure Heart.

Ver. 24. The Servant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive, but be gentle unto all Men, apt to teach, patient.

Ver. 25. In Meekneſs inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves.

2 Tim. iii 10. Thou haſt fully known my Doctrine, Manner of Life, Purpoſe, Faith, Long-ſuffering, Patience.

Ver. 14 Continue in the Things which thou haſt learned and haſt been aſſured of.

Tit. ii. 7. In all Things ſhewing thyſelf a Pattern of good Works.

1 Pet. v. 3. Being Enſamples to the Flock. See Inſtances Acts 6. 3. The ſeven Deacons, Ch. 16. 2. Timotheus, Ch. 22. 12. Ananias, Heb. 11. 2. The Elders.—3 John Ver. 12. Demetrius.

124. *Their Humility, Self-denial and Condeſcenſion for the good of Mankind in their Office.* Rom. i. 11. I long for you that I may impart ſome ſpiritual Gift unto you.

xi. 13. I magnify mine Office.

1 Cor. ix. 12. We ſuffer all Things leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpel.

Ver. 19. I made myſelf Servant of all that I might gain the more.

Ver. 22. I am made all Things to all Men that I might by all means ſave ſome.

Ver. 23. This I do for the Goſpel's Sake.

x. 33. I pleaſe all Men in all things, not ſeeking mine own Profit, but the Profit of many, that they might be ſaved.

2 Cor. i. 24. We are Helpers of your Joy, Acts 16. 40.

ii. 4. The Love I have for you all.

v. 20. We pray you be ye reconciled to God.

vi. 1. We beſeech you, that ye receive not the Grace of God in vain.

Ver. 13. I ſpeak as to my Children.

vii. 4. Great is my glorying in you, I am comforted. Acts 11. 23. 2 Theſſ. 1. 4

Ver. 13. We were comforted in your Comfort.

xi. 2. I am jealous over you with a godly Jealouſy.

Ver. 3. I fear leſt your Minds ſhould be corrupted from the Simplicity that is in Chriſt, See Ver. 23. to 29.

Ver. 11. Wherefore? becauſe I love you not? God knoweth.

2 Cor. xii. 15. I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for you, though the more I love you the leſs I be loved.

Ver. 19. We do all Things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

Ver. 29. Who is weak and I am not weak? who is offended and I burn not?

Gal. iv. 11. I am afraid leſt I have beſtowed Labour on you in vain.

Ver. 19. My little Children of whom I travel in Birth till Chriſt be formed in you.

Phil. i 8. God is my Record how greatly I long after you in the Bowels of Jeſus Chriſt.

ii. 17. If I am offered upon the Sacrifice and Service of your Faith, I Joy and Rejoice with you all.

Ver. 20. Timotheus will naturally care for your State.

iv. 1. Dearly beloved and longed for, my Joy and Crown, ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

Col. i. 24. I rejoice in my Sufferings for you, I fill up that which is behind

behind of the Afflictions of Chriſt in my Fleſh for his Body's ſake, which is the Church.

Col. ii. 1. I would that ye knew what great Conflict I have for you, and for them of Laodicea, and for as many as have not ſeen my Face in the Fleſh:

Ver. 2. That their Hearts might be knit together in Love, and unto all Riches of the full Aſſurance of Underſtanding, &c.

ii. 5. Though I be abſent in the Fleſh, yet am I with you in the Spirit, joying and beholding your Order and the Stedfaſtneſs of your Faith in Chriſt.

iv. 8. I ſent Timotheus to comfort your Hearts. 1 Cor. 4. 7. 1 Theſſ. 3. 2.

1 Theſſ. ii. 7. We were gentle among you, even as a Nurſe cheriſheth her Children.

Ver. 8. Being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have impaited to you, not the Goſpel of God only, but alſo our own Souls, becauſe ye were dear unto us.

Ver. 9. Labouring Night and Day we preached the Goſpel unto you.

Ver. 11. We exhorted and comforted and cheriſhed every one of you as a Father doth his Children.

Ver. 19. For what is our Hope, or Joy, or Crown of Rejoicing? are not even ye in the Preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt?

iii. 7. Brethren, we were comforted over you in all our Afflictions and Diſtreſs by your Faith.

Ver. 8. For now we live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

Ver. 9. What Thanks can we render to God for you, for all the Joy wherewith we joy for your Sakes before our God? Ver. 10. 11.

2 Tim. ii. 10. I endure all Things for the Elects Sake, that they may obtain the Salvation which is in Chriſt Jeſus with eternal Glory.

3 John Ver. 4 I have no greater Joy than to hear that my Children walk in the Truth. 2 John Ver. 4.

125. *They ſeek not Applauſe from Men, they flatter not Men in their Vices and Prejudices.* 1 Theſſ. ii. 4. We ſpeak not as pleaſing Men, but God which trieth our Hearts.

Ver. 5. Neither uſed we flattering Words.

Ver. 6. Neither of Men ſought we Glory.

Gal. i. 10. If I yet pleaſed Men I ſhould not be the Servant of Chriſt.

126. *They ſeek not Riches from Men, are not covetous.* 2 Cor. xii. 14. Paul ſaid I ſeek not yours but you.

1 Tim. iii. 3. A Biſhop muſt not be greedy of filthy Lucre. Ver. 8. Tit. 1. 7.

1 Pet. v. 2. Feed the Flock of God, taking the Overſight, not for filthy Lucre's ſake. See Luke 9 62. 2 Tim. 2. 4. See Inſtances, Samuel, 1 Sam. 12. 1, 2, 3. Paul, 1 Cor. 9. 14. 2 Cor. 7. 2.—9. 11. —12. 13. 17. 18. 1 Theſſ. 2. 5. Phil. 4. 11. 12.

127. *Their Duty and Encouragement to ſpeak boldly the Truths of Religion without Fear.* Iſa. l. 4. The Lord God hath given me the Tongue of the Learned, that I ſhould know how to ſpeak a Word in Seaſon to him that is weary.

Jer. i. 7. The Lord ſaid to me, ſay not I am a Child, for thou ſhalt

go to all that I ſend thee, and whatſoever I ſhall command thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeak.

Jer. i. 8. Be not afraid of their Faces for I am with thee to deliver thee, ſaith the Lord. Ver. 5. 9.

Ver. 17. Be not afraid of their Faces leſt I confound thee before them. Ch. 6. 27.—15. 20. 21.—20. 11. Ezek. 2. 6. 7.

Ezek. iii. 8. I have made thy Face ſtrong againſt their Faces. Ver. 9.

Matt. x. 28. Fear not them which kill the Body. Ver. 26. 31.

Acts iv. 29. Lord grant unto thy Servants, that with all Boldneſs they may ſpeak thy Word

xviii. 9. Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the Night by a Viſion, be not afraid but ſpeak and hold not thy Peace.

Ver. 10. For I am with thee, and no Man ſhall ſet on thee to hurt thee, for I have much People in this City. Ver. 11.

xxviii. 31. Paul taught thoſe Things that concern the Lord Jeſus with all Confidence.

Eph. vi. 19. Paul ſaid, pray for me that Utterance may be given me, that I may open my Mouth boldly to make known the Myſtery of the Goſpel.

Eph. vi. 20. That I may ſpeak boldly as I ought to ſpeak.

Prov. xx. 25 The Fear of Man bringeth a Snare.

Rev. xxi. 8. The Fearful and Unbelieving, ſhall have their Portion in the Lake that burneth with Fire and Brimſtone, which is the ſecond Death. See Moſes's Excuſe, and God's Reply to him. Exod. 4. 10. to 13.

128. *Inſtances of becoming Boldneſs in retroving Sinners and declaring the Truths of Religion.* 1 Sam. xiii. 13. Samuel ſaid to Saul, thou haſt done fooliſhly, thou haſt not kept the Commandment of the Lord thy God. 2 Chron. 16. 7. 9.

2 Sam. xii. 7. Nathan ſaid to David, thou art the Man that haſt done wickedly.

Ver. 9. Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the Lord to do Evil in his Sight?

1 Kings xxi. 20. Elijah ſaid to Ahab, thou haſt ſold thy Life to work Evil in the Sight of the Lord. See more Inſtances in a Prophet. 2 Chron. 25. 16. Daniel, Dan. 4. 27.—5. 22. 23. John Baptiſt, Matt. 14. 4. Peter and John, Acts 14. 13. 18, 19, 20. Paul, Acts 9. 29.—19. 8. 2 Cor. 10. 1. 2.—11. 21. Rom. 15 15. 1 Theſſ. 2. 2. Barnabas and Paul, Acts 13. 46.—14. 3. Apollos, Acts 18. 25. 26. Many Brethren, Phil. 1. 14.

129. *The Sufferings of the Apoſtles, &c. for Religion.* Acts v. 41. The Apoſtles departed from the Preſence of the Counſel rejoicing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer Shame, for the Name of Chriſt.

ix. 16. The Lord ſaid of Paul, I will ſhew him how great Things he muſt ſuffer for my Name's Sake.

xx. 23. Paul ſaid, the Holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in every City, ſaying, that Bonds and Afflictions abide me.

Ver. 24. But none of theſe Things move me, neither count I my Life dear unto myſelf, ſo that I might finiſh my Courſe with Joy, and the Miniſtry which I have received of the Lord Jeſus, to teſtify the Goſpel of the Grace of God

1 Cor.

1 Cor. ii. 3. I was with you in Weakneſs and in Fear, &c.

iv. 9. God hath ſet forth us the Apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to Death, for we are made a Spectacle unto the World, to Angels and to Men.

Ver. 10. We are Fools, we are weak, we are diſhonourable, we are deſpiſed. Ch. 27. 28.

Ver. 11. We hunger and thirſt, are naked, buffeted, and have no certain Dwelling-place.

Ver. 12. Being reviled we bleſs, being perſecuted we ſuffer it.

Ver. 13. Being defamed we intreat, we are made as the Filth of the World, and are the Offscouring of all Things unto this Day.

2 Cor. i. 5. The Sufferings of Chriſt abound in us.

Ver. 8. In Aſia, we were preſſed out of Meaſure, above Strength, inſomuch that we deſpaired even of Life.

Ver. 9. We had the Sentence of Death within ourſelves.

Ver. 10. God delivered us.

vi. 4. In all things approving ourſelves as the Miniſters of God in much Patience, in Afflictions, in Neceſſities, in Diſtreſſes.

Ver. 5. In Stripes, in Impriſonments, in Tumults, in Labours, in Watchings, in Faſtings.

Ver. 8. By Honour and Diſhonour, by evil Report, and good Report, as Deceivers, and yet true.

Ver. 9. As unknown, and yet well known, as dying, and behold we live, as chaſtened and not killed.

Ver. 10. As ſorrowful yet always rejoicing, as poor yet making many rich, as having Nothing yet poſſeſſing all Things.

xi. 23. In Labours abundant, in Stripes above Meaſure, in Priſons frequent, in Deaths oft. Ver. 25. 26.

Ver. 27. In Wearineſs and Painfulneſs, in Watchings often, in Hunger and Thirſt, in Faſtings often, in Cold, and Nakedneſs.

Eph. vi. 20. For the Goſpel I am an Ambaſſador in Bonds.

1 Tim. iv. 10. We Labour and ſuffer Reproach.

2 Tim. ii. 3. Endure Hardneſs as a good Soldier of Jeſus Chriſt. Ch. 4. 5.

iii. 11. Thou haſt known what Perſecutions I endured.

Ver. 12. All that will live godly in Chriſt Jeſus ſhall ſuffer Perſecutions. Acts 14. 22.

Heb. xi. 25. Moſes choſe rather to ſuffer Affliction with the People of God, than to enjoy the Pleaſures of Sin for a Seaſon. Ver. 26. Ch. 13. 13.

Ver. 36. Others had Trial of cruel Mockings, and Scourgings.

Ver. 37. They were ſtoned, they were ſawn aſunder, &c. Ver. 38.

Rev. xvi. 6. They ſhed the Blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou haſt given them Blood to drink, for they are worthy.

xi. 7. The Beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſs Pit, ſhall make War againſt the Witneſſes, and ſhall overcome them and ſhall kill them.

xvii. 6. I ſaw the Woman drunken with the Blood of the Saints, and with the Blood of the Martyrs of Jeſus.

xii. 6. The Woman fled into the Wilderneſs. Ver. 14.

130. *Their Temperance.* Lev. x. 8. The Lord ſpake unto Aaron, ſaying,

Lev.

Lev. x. 9. Do not drink Wine, nor ſtrong Drink, thou nor thy Sons with thee, when ye go into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die. Ezek. 44. 21. Luke 1. 15.

Luke xxi. 34. Jeſus ſaid unto his Diſciples, take Heed to yourſelves, leſt at any time your Hearts be overcharged with Surfeiting and Drunkenneſs and the Cares of this Life.

1 Cor. ix. 27. Paul ſaid I keep my Body under. Jer. 35. 6.

1 Tim. iii. 3. A Biſhop muſt not be given to Wine. Tit. 1. 7. See Wine forbidden to Nazarites. Numb. 6. 3. Amos 2. 12.

131. *They pray for the People.* Numb. vi. 23. On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſs the Children of Iſrael, ſaying unto them,

Ver. 24. The Lord bleſs thee, and keep thee,

Ver. 25. The Lord make his Face ſhine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee.

Ver. 26. The Lord lift up his Countenance upon thee, and give thee Peace.

Joel ii. 17. Let the Prieſts the Miniſters of the Lord weep between the Porch and the Altar, and let them ſay ſpare thy People, O Lord, and give not thy Heritage to Reproach.

Rom. i. 9. Without Ceaſing, I make Mention of you always in my Prayers.

x. 1. My Heart's Deſire and Prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they may be ſaved.

xv. 13. Now the God of Hope fill you with all Joy and Peace in Believing, that ye may abound in Hope, through the Power of the Holy Ghoſt.

1 Cor. i. 4. I thank my God always on your Behalf, for the Grace of God which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt.

2 Cor. xiii. 7. I pray to God that ye do no Evil.

Eph. i. 16 I ceaſe not to give Thanks for you, making mention of you in my Prayers.

Ver. 17. That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of Glory, may give unto you the Spirit of Wiſdom and Revelation in the Knowledge of him, &c. Ver. 18. 19.

Phil. i. 3. I thank my God on every Remembrance of you.

Ver. 4. Always in every Prayer of mine for you all, making Requeſt,

Ver. 5. That he that hath begun a good Work in you, will perform it until the Day of Chriſt.

Ver. 9. This I pray that your Love may abound yet more and more, in Knowledge and in all Judgment.

Ver. 10. That ye may approve the Things that are excellent, and that ye may be ſincere and without Offence until the Day of Chriſt.

Ver. 11. Being filled with the Fruits of Righteouſneſs, which are by Jeſus Chriſt unto the Glory and Praiſe of God.

Col. i. 9. We ceaſe not to pray for you and to deſire that ye might be filled with the Knowledge of his Will, in all Wiſdom and Spiritual Underſtanding.

Ver. 10. That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all Pleaſing, being fruitful in every good Work, increaſing in the Knowledge of God.

Ver. 11. Strengthened with all Might according to his glorious Power, unto all Patience and Long-ſuffering with Joyfulneſs.

Col.

Col. iv. 12. Labouring fervently for you in Prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect and compleat in all the Will of God.

1 Theſſ. iii. 12. The Lord make you to encreaſe and abound in Love, one towards another and towards all Men.

Ver. 13. To the End he may eſtabliſh your Hearts unblameable in Holineſs before God even our Father, at the Coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

v. 23. The very God of Peace ſanctify you wholly, and I pray God your whole Spirit, and Soul, and Body, be preſerved blameleſs unto the Coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 Theſſ. i. 11 We pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this Calling, and fulfil all the good Pleaſure of his Goodneſs, and the Work of Faith with Power.

Ver. 12. That the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the Grace of our God and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

ii. 16. Now the Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father which hath loved us and given us everlaſting Conſolation and good Hope through Grace,

Ver. 17. Comfort your Hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good Word and Work.

James v. 14. Is any ſick among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, Ver. 15.

See more Inſtances of ſuch Prayers. Exod. xxxii. 11. Moſes for the Iſraelites when they offended in making the golden Calf, Deut. 9. 20.

Numb. xi. 2. For the People when a Fire from the Lord conſumed many of them.

xiv. 13. 20. For the People when they murmured.

xxi. 6, 7. 8. For the People when bitten with fiery Serpents.

1 Sam. xii. 19. 23. Samuel for the People offending by aſking a King.

Neh. ix. 6. The Prieſts for the People to Ver. 37. Chap. 10. 28. to 39. on which a Reformation enſues, Ch. 12. 43.

Dan. ix. 4. to 20. Daniel for the People.

Am. vii. 2. to 7. Amos for the People.

Hab. i 3. to 17. Habakkuk for the People, Ver. 17, 18, 19. Chriſt for the Diſciples, John 14. 16.—16. 26.—17. 9. 15. 20. For Peter, Luke 22. 32. For Children, Matt. 19. 13.

132. *The Supports of Chriſtians in general, of the Lord's Miniſters in particular, under Sufferings for Religion.*

Iſa. lxvi. 5. Hear the Word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his Word, your Brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Name's Sake, ſaid, let the Lord be glorified; but he ſhall appear to your Joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed. Luke 6. 22, 23.

Matt. v. 10. Bleſſed are they which are perſecuted for Righteouſneſs Sake, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven, Ver. 11.

x. 39. He that loſeth his Life for my Sake ſhall find it.

xix. 29. Every one that hath forſaken Houſes or Brethren, or Siſters, or Father or Mother, or Wife, or Children, or Lands for my Name's Sake, ſhall receive an hundred fold, and ſhall inherit everlaſting Life.

Rom. v. 3. We glory in Tribulations, knowing that Tribulation worketh Patience.

Rom.

Rom. v. 4. And Patience, Experience, and Experience Hope ;

Ver. 5 And Hope maketh not aſhamed, James 1. 2.

viii. 17. If ſo be that we ſuffer for Chriſt, that we may be alſo glorified together.

Ver. 18. The Sufferings of this preſent Time are not fit to be compared to the Glory that ſhall be revealed in us.

Ver. 35. Who ſhall ſeparate us from the Love of Chriſt ? Shall Tribulation, or Diſtreſs, or Perſecution, or Famine, or Nakedneſs, or Peril, or the Sword ?

Ver. 36. (As it is written, for thy Sake we are killed all the Day long ; we are counted as Sheep for the Slaughter.)

Ver. 37. In all theſe Things we are more than Conquerors, through him that loved us

2 Cor. iv. 9. We are perſecuted but not forſaken, Ch. 6. 8, 9, 10.

xii. 10. I take Pleaſure in Infirmities, in Reproaches, in Neceſſities, in Perſecutions, in Diſtreſſes for Chriſt's Sake : For when I am weak, then am I ſtrong.

Ver. 9. He ſaid unto me, my Grace is ſufficient for thee ; for my Strength is made perfect in Weakneſs. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in mine Infirmities, that the Power of Chriſt may reſt upon me.

1 Tim. iv. 10. We labour and ſuffer Reproach, becauſe we truſt in the living God.

Heb. x. 34. Ye took joyfully the ſpoiling of your Goods, knowing that in Heaven ye have a better and a more enduring Subſtance.

xi. 26. Moſes had Reſpect to the Recompence of Reward.

Ver. 27. He endured as ſeeing him who is inviſible.

Ver. 35. Others were tortured, not accepting Deliverance, that they might obtain a better Reſurrection.

xii. 1. Seeing we are compaſſed about with ſo great a Cloud of Witneſſes, let us run with Patience the Race ſet before us.

Ver. 2. Looking to Jeſus the Author and Finiſher of our Faith, who for the Joy that was ſet before him endured the Croſs, deſpiſing the Shame, and is ſet down on the right Hand of the Throne of God, Ch. 2. 9.—13. 13. Matt. 10. 24. James 5. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 21.—4. 1. 13. 14. 16. 19. Rev. 2. 10.

Wicked Miniſters.

133. *Wicked Miniſters, their Sin and Puniſhment.* Lev. x. 1. Nadab and Abihu offered ſtrange Fire before the Lord which he commanded them not.

Ver. 2. And there went out a Fire from the Lord and devoured them.

1 Sam. ii. 12. The Sons of Eli were Sons of Belial, they knew not the Lord. See to Ver. 17. Their Covetouſneſs. Ver. 22. Their Uncleanneſs. Ver. 27. to the End, the Puniſhment of Eli's Houſe.

Iſa. xliii. 27. Thy Teachers have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

Ver. 28. Therefore I have profaned the Princes of the Sanctuary, I have given Jacob to the Curſe, and Iſrael to Reproaches.

Jer. ii. 8. The Prieſts ſaid not, where is the Lord ? and they that handle the Law knew me not ; the Paſtors alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, &c.

Jer.

Jer. ii. 9. Wherefore I will yet plead with you, ſaith the Lord, and with your Children's Children.

x. 21. The Paſtors are become brutiſh and have not ſought the Lord, therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their Flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

xxiii. 11. Both Prophet and Prieſt are profane, &c.

Ver. 12. Wherefore I will bring Evil upon them, even the Year of their Viſitation, ſaith the Lord.

Ver. 14. They commit Adultery and walk in Lies, they ſtrengthen the Hands of Evil-doers, that none doth return from his Wickedneſs, they are all of them to me as Sodom.

Ver. 15 Thus ſaith the Lord, I will feed them with Wormwood, and make them drink the Water of Gall, for from the Prieſts is Profaneneſs gone forth to all the Land.

Ver. 22. If they had ſtood in my Counſel, and had cauſed my People to hear my Words, then they ſhould have turned them from the Evil of their Doings.

Ver. 27. They cauſe my People to forget my Name by their Dreams.

Ver. 30. Therefore I am againſt the Prophets, ſaith the Lord.

Ezek. xxii. 26. Her Prieſts have violated my Law, and have profaned my holy Things.

Ver. 31. Therefore I poured out mine Indignation upon them, their own Way have I recompenſed upon their Heads.

Zeph. iii. 4. Her Prophets are light and treacherous Perſons, her Prieſts have polluted the Sanctuary, they have done Violence to the Law.

Ver. 5. The juſt Lord is in the Midſt thereof, &c.

Mal. i. 6. O ye Prieſts that deſpiſe my Name.

Ver. 7. Ye offer polluted Bread upon mine Altar.

Ver. 8. If ye offer the Blind, and the Lame, and the Sick, is it not Evil?

Ver. 9 Will he regard your Perſons, ſaith the Lord?

ii. 8 O ye Prieſts, ye have departed out of the Way, ye have cauſed many to ſtumble at the Law.

Ver. 9. Therefore have I made you contemptible before all the People, according as ye have not kept my Ways.

Matt. vii. 22. Many will ſay to me in that Day, Lord, Lord, have we not propheſied in thy Name, and in thy Name caſt out Devils, and in thy Name done many wonderful Works.

Ver. 23. Then will I profeſs unto them I never knew you, depart from me ye that work Iniquity, Ch. 25. 44, 45.

2 Tim. iii. 5. Having a Form of Godlineſs, but denying the Power thereof, from ſuch turn away, Ver. 13.

134. *Their Covetouſneſs.* Iſa. lvi. 11. Her Watchmen are all greedy Dogs which can never have enough; they all look to their own Way, every one for his Gain from his Quarter. See the Covetouſneſs of Eli's Sons, 1 Sam. 2. 12. to 17.

Jer. viii 10. Every one from the leaſt, even to the greateſt, is given to Covetouſneſs, Ch. 6. 13.

Ezek. xiii. 19. Will ye pollute my Name for Handfuls of Barley and Pieces of Bread.

Hoſ. vi. 9. As Troops of Robbers the Prieſts murder in the Way, they commit Lewdneſs.

Mal. i. 10. Who is there among you that would ſhut the Doors for Nought? neither do they kindle Fire on mine Altar for Nought. I have no Pleaſure in you, neither will I accept an Offering at your Hands, ſaith the Lord of Hoſts.

iii. 11. The Prieſts teach for Hire, and the Prophets divine for Money.

Ver. 12. Therefore ſhall Zion for your Sakes be plowed as a Field.

John x. 12. He that is an Hireling, whoſe own the Sheep are not, ſeeth the Wolf coming, and leaveth the Sheep, and fleeth.

Ver. 13. The Hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an Hireling, and careth not for the Sheep.

Acts xx. 29. After my Departure ſhall grievous Wolves enter in among you, not ſparing the Flock.

1 Tim. vi. 5. Men of corrupt Minds, ſuppoſing that Gain is Godlineſs.

2 Tim. iv. 10. Demas hath forſaken us, having loved this preſent World.

Tit. i. 11. Teaching Things which they ought not, for filthy Lucre's Sake.

2 Pet. ii. 3. Through Covetouſneſs ſhall they make Merchandize of you.

Jude, Ver. 11. They ran greedily after the Error of Balaam for Reward, 2 Pet. 2. 14, 15.

135. *Their Intemperance.* Iſa. xxviii. 7. The Prieſt and the Prophet have erred; through ſtrong Drink they are out of the Way, Ver. 8. 17. Ch 56. 12.

Luke xii. 45. If that Servant ſhall begin to eat and to drink, and to be drunken,

Ver. 46. The Lord of that Servant will cut him in ſunder, and appoint him his Portion with Unbelievers.

Rom. xvi. 18. Such ſerve not our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but their own Belly.

Phil. iii. 19. Whoſe God is their Belly, whoſe Glory is their Shame, who mind earthly Things.

2 Pet. ii. 13 They count it Pleaſure to riot in the Day-time.

Jude Ver. 12. Feeding themſelves without Fear.

Ver. 19. Senſual, having not the Spirit.

136. *Their Slothfulneſs.* Iſa. lvi. 10. His Watchmen are all dumb Dogs, they cannot bark, ſleeping, lying down, loving to ſlumber.

Jer. xxiii. 1. Wo be unto the Paſtors that deſtroy and ſcatter the Sheep of my Paſture, ſaith the Lord.

Ver. 2. Ye have ſcattered my Flock, and driven them away, and have not viſited them; behold I will viſit upon you the Evil of your Doings, ſaith the Lord.

Ezek. iii 18. When I ſay unto the Wicked, thou ſhalt ſurely die; and thou giveſt him not Warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warn the Wicked from his wicked Way to ſave his Life; the ſame wicked Man ſhall die in his Iniquity; but his Blood will I require at thine Hand.

xxxiv. 2. Thus ſaith the Lord, wo be to the Shepherds; ſhould not the Shepherds feed the Flock. See to Ver. 11.

xliv 8. Ye have not kept the Charge of mine holy Things, but ye have ſet Keepers of my Charge in my Sanctuary for yourſelves.

Ezek.

Ezek. xliv. 12. They ſhall bear their Iniquity.

Hoſ iv. 6. My People are deſtroyed for Lack of Knowledge, becauſe thou haſt rejected Knowledge, I will alſo reject thee, that thou ſhalt be no Prieſt to me; ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the Law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy Children.

Ver. 9. There ſhall be like People like Prieſt, and I will puniſh them for their Ways, and reward them for their Doings.

Luke xi. 52. They have taken away the Key of Knowledge.

Matt. xxiii. 3. They ſay and do not, they bind heavy Burdens on Men's Shoulders, but they themſelves will not touch them with one of their Fingers.

xxv. 26. Thou wicked and ſlothful Servant.

1 Cor. ix. 16. Wo is unto me if I preach not the Goſpel.

Of falſe Prophets and falſe Teachers.

137. *They deceive the People with Flatteries and falſe Doctrine.* Iſa. ix. 14. The Lord will cut off from Iſrael Head and Tail.

Ver. 15. The Prophet that teacheth Lies is the Tail.

Ver. 16. For the Leaders of this People cauſe them to err, Ch. 3. 12.

Jer. v. 30. A wonderful Thing is committed in the Land.

Ver. 31. The Prophets propheſy falſely, and the Prieſts bear Rule by their Means, and my People love to have it ſo.

xiv. 14. The Prophets propeſy Lies in my Name, I ſent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither ſpake unto them; they propheſy unto you a falſe Viſion and Divination, and a Thing of Nought, and the Deceit of their Heart. Ch. 27. 9, 10, &c.

vi. 14. They have healed the Hurt of the Daughter of my People ſlightly, ſaying Peace, Peace, when there was no Peace. Ch. 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10. 18. Mic. 3. 5.

xii. 10. Many Paſtors have devoured my Vineyard, Ver. 11.

xxiii. 16. The Prophets ſpeak a Viſion of their own Heart, and not out of the Mouth of the Lord.

Ver. 21. I have not ſent them, yet they ran.

Ver. 25. They ſay I have dreamed, I have dreamed, Ver. 27, 28. Ch. 28. 9. 15.—29. 8. 9. 31. 32.—50. 6. Zech. 10. 2.

Ezek. xiii. 10. Ye have ſeduced my People, ſaying Peace Peace, when there was no Peace, one built the Wall and another daubed it with untempered Mortar, Ch. 22. 28. to 31.

Ver. 14. Thus ſaith the Lord, I will break down the Wall which ye have daubed with untempered Mortar, it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the Midſt thereof, Ver. 15.

Ver. 18. Wo unto them that ſew Pillows to all Arm-holes. See to Ver. 23. Ch. 22. 28

Lam. ii. 14. Thy Prophets have ſeen vain and fooliſh Things for thee, and have not diſcovered thine Iniquity.

Ezek. xxii. 26. They have put no Difference between the Holy and Profane, between the Unclean and the Clean.

xxxiv. 4. The Diſeaſed have ye not ſtrengthened, neither have ye healed that which was ſick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away,

neither have ye ſought that which was loſt, but with Force and with Cruelty have ye ruled them.

Ezek. xliv. 10. The Levites that are gone away far from me, when Iſrael went aſtray.

Ver. 12. Becauſe they miniſtered unto them before their Idols, and cauſed the Houſe of Iſrael to fall into Iniquity, therefore have I lift up mine Hand againſt them, ſaith the Lord God, and they ſhall bear their Iniquity, Ch. 14. 9, 10.

Matt. v. 19. Whoſoever ſhall break one of theſe leaſt Commandments, and ſhall teach Men ſo, ſhall be called leaſt in the Kingdom of Heaven.

xv. 9. In vain do they worſhip me, teaching for Doctrines the Commandments of Men.

xxiii. 16. Wo unto you, ye blind Guides, Ch. 15. 14.

xxiv. 11. Many falſe Prophets ſhall riſe and ſhall deceive many.

Ver. 24. If it were poſſible they ſhall deceive the very Elect, Mark 13. 22.

Luke xi. 52. They have taken away the Key of Knowledge, &c.

Acts xx. 30. Of your ownſelves ſhall Men ariſe, ſpeaking perverſe Things to draw away Diſciples after them, Ch. 15. 1. 24. Gal. 1. 7.

Rom. xvi. 17. Mark them which cauſe Diviſions and Offences contrary to the Doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

Ver. 18. By good Words and fair Speeches they deceive the Hearts of the Simple.

2 Cor. xi. 13. Such are falſe Apoſtles, deceitful Workers, tranſforming themſelves into the Apoſtles of Chriſt, Ver. 14. 15. 20.

Gal. ii. 4. Falſe Brethren came in privily to ſpy out our Liberty, that they might bring us into Bondage.

Ver. 5. To whom we gave Place, by Subjection, no, not for an Hour, that the Truth of the Goſpel might continue with you.

Eph. iv. 14. They lie in wait to deceive.

v. 6. Let no Man deceive you, 1 John 3. 7.

Phil. i. 15. Some preach Chriſt of Envy.

iii. 2. Beware of Dogs, beware of Evil-workers.

Ver. 18. They are Enemies to the Croſs of Chriſt.

Col. ii. 8. Beware leſt any Man deceive you through Philoſophy and vain Deceit, after the Tradition of Men, after the Rudiments of this World, and not after Chriſt.

Ver. 18. Let no Man beguile you of your Reward, in a voluntary Humility and Worſhipping of Angels.

Ver. 22. After the Commandments and Doctrines of Men.

2 Theſſ. ii. 3. Let no Man deceive you by any Means.

Ver. 4. The Man of Sin exalteth himſelf.

Ver. 9. Whoſe Coming is after the Working of Satan, with all Power, and Signs, and lying Wonders.

Ver. 10. And with all Deceivableneſs of Unrighteouſneſs.

1 Tim. iv. 1. Some ſhall depart from the Faith, giving Heed to ſeducing Spirits and Doctrines of Devils.

Ver. 2. Speaking Lies in Hypocriſy, having their Conſcience ſeared.

Ver. 3. Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abſtain from Meats,

1 Tim. vi. 3. They conſent not to wholeſome Words, even the Words of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, Ver. 4.

2 Tim ii. 18. Who concerning the Truth have erred, and overthrew the Faith of ſome.

iii. 6 They creep into Houſes, and lead captive ſilly Women.

Ver. 8. They withſtand the Truth.

Ver. 13. Evil Men and Seducers wax worſe and worſe, deceiving and being deceived.

Tit. i. 10. Unruly and vain Talkers and Deceivers ſubvert whole Houſes, teaching Things which they ought not for filthy Lucre's ſake.

Heb. xiii. 9. Be not carried about with divers and ſtrange Doctrines.

2 Pet. ii. 1. There were falſe Prophets among the People, even as there ſhall be falſe Teachers among you, who privily ſhall bring in damnable Hereſies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bringing upon themſelves ſwift Deſtruction.

Ver. 2. Many ſhall follow their pernicious Ways, by Reaſon of whom the Way of Truth ſhall be evil ſpoken of, Jude Ver. 4. to 20.

1 John ii. 18. Even now are there many Antichriſts.

Ver. 19. They went out from us, but they were not of us.

Ver. 26. Theſe Things I have written unto you concerning them that ſeduce you.

iv. 1. Many falſe Prophets are gone out into the World.

2 John Ver. 7. Many Deceivers are entered into the World; look to yourſelves, 3 John Ver. 10.

Rev. ii. 2. Thou haſt tried them which ſay that they are Apoſtles and are not, and haſt found them Liars.

Ver. 9. I know the Blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Jews and are not.

xviii. 23. By thy Sorceries were all Nations deceived, Ch. 19. 20.—20. 20. Gal. 6. 13.

Duties toward the Miniſtry.

138. *To receive their Inſtructions.* Deut. xvii. 9. Thou ſhalt come unto the Prieſts the Levites, and enquire.

Ver. 10. And thou ſhalt do according to the Sentence which they ſhall ſhew thee.

Ver, 11. According to the Sentence of the Law which they ſhall teach thee, and according to the Judgment which they ſhall tell thee thou ſhalt do; thou ſhalt not decline from the Sentence which they ſhall ſhew thee, to the Right-hand nor to the Left. 1 Sam. 9. 9.

2 Chron. xx. 20. Believe his Prophets, ſo ſhall ye proſper, Ch. 30. 22.

Mal. 2. 7. The Prieſts Lips ſhould keep Knowledge, and they ſhould ſeek the Law at his Mouth, for he is the Meſſenger of the Lord of Hoſts.

John viii. 47. He that is of God heareth God's Words.

Matt. xxiii. 2. The Scribes and Phariſees ſit in Moſes Seat.

Ver. 3. All therefore whatſoever they bid you do, that obſerve and do.

Luke x. 16. He that heareth you heareth me, Matt. 10. 40. John 13. 20.

1 Cor,

1 Cor. iv. 6. Be not puffed up for one againſt another.

Ver. 16. Be ye Followers of me, Phil. 3. 17.

xi. 1. Be ye Followers of me, even as I am of Chriſt.

xvi. 16. Submit yourſelves to ſuch as have addicted themſelves to the Miniſtry, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

Heb. xiii. 7. Remember them which have the Rule over you, who have ſpoken unto you the Word of God, whoſe Faith follow, conſidering the End of their Converſation.

Ver. 17. Obey them which have the Rule over you, and ſubmit yourſelves, for they watch for your Souls, as they that muſt give Account, that they may do it with Joy and not with Grief, for that is unprofitable for you.

139. *To eſteem and love them.* 1 Cor. iv. 1. Let a Man ſo account of us as of the Miniſters of Chriſt, and Stewards of the Myſteries of God.

xvi. 11. Let no Man deſpiſe Timothy, but conduct him as a Brother.

2 Cor. viii. 7. Ye abound in Love to us.

Ver. 24. Shew a Proof of your Love.

Gal. iv. 14. Ye received me as an Angel.

Phil. ii. 2. Fulfil ye my Joy.

1 Theſſ. v. 12. Know them which labour among you and are over you in the Lord, and admoniſh you.

Ver. 13. Eſteem them highly in Love for their Works ſake, Phil. 2. 29.

v. 17. Let the Elders that rule well be counted worthy of double Honour, eſpecially they who labour in the Word and Doctrine.

Tit. iii. 15. Greet them who love us in the Faith.

140. *To pray for them.* Acts xii. 5. Prayer was made without Ceaſing of the Church unto God for Peter in Priſon, and he was delivered, Ver. 7.

Matt. ix. 38. Pray ye the Lord of the Harveſt, that he would ſend forth Labourers into the Harveſt.

Rom. xv. 30. I beſeech you, Brethren, for the Lord Jeſus Chriſt's ſake, and for the Love of the Spirit, that ye ſtrive together with me in your Prayers to God for me, Ver. 31, 32.

2 Cor. i. 10. God delivered us from Death.

Ver. 11. You helping together by Prayer for us. Phil. 1. 19. Philem. Ver. 22.

1 Theſſ. v. 25. Brethren, pray for us, Heb. 13. 18.

2 Theſſ. iii. 1. Brethren, pray for us, that the Word of the Lord may have free Courſe and be glorified.

Ver. 2. And that we may be delivered from unreaſonable and wicked Men.

Eph. vi. 19. Pray for me, that Utterance may be given to me, that I may open my Mouth boldly to make known the Myſtery of the Goſpel.

Ver. 20. That I may ſpeak boldly as I ought to ſpeak, Col. 4. 3, 4.

141. *Support them.* Deut. xii. 19. Take Heed that thou forſake not the Levite ſo long as thou ſhalt live upon the Earth. Ch. 14. 29. —16, 17.

2 Chron. 31. 4. Hezekiah commanded the People to give the Portion of the Prieſts and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the

the Law of the Lord. See Neh. 13. 10. 11. Ezek. 44. 30. Mal. 3. 10.

Matt. x. 10. Jeſus ſaid the Workman is worthy of his Meat. 1 Tim. 5. 18.

1 Cor. ix. 11. Paul ſaid if we have ſown unto you ſpiritual Things, is it a great Thing if we reap your carnal Things?

Ver. 13. Do ye not know that they which wait at the Altar are Partakers with the Altar.

Ver. 14 Even ſo hath God ordained, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould live of the Goſpel. See Ver. 4. to 9. Deut. 25. 4.

Gal. vi 6. Let him that is taught in the Word, communicate to him that teacheth, in all good Things.

Phil. iv. 16. Paul ſaid, ye ſent me again to my Neceſſity.

Ver. 17. Not becauſe I deſire a Gift, but I deſire Fruit that may abound to your Account. Ver. 18. Heb. 10. 34.

142. *Deſpiſing them, and not hearkening to their Inſtructions.* Deut. xvii. 2. The Man that will do preſumptuouſly, and will not hearken to the Prieſt that ſtandeth to miniſter before the Lord, even that Man ſhall die.

2 Chron. xxxvi. 15. 16. The Lord ſent by his Meſſengers the Prophets, but they mocked the Meſſengers of God and deſpiſed his Words, and miſuſed his Prophets, until the wrath of the Lord roſe againſt his People, and there was no Remedy. Ch. 7. 25.—25. 3. 4.—26. 5.—29. 19.—35. 5.

Iſa. xxx. 9. This is a rebellious People which will not hear the Law of the Lord.

Ver. 10. Which ſay to the Seers, ſee not, and to the Prophets, propheſie not to us right Things, ſpeak unto us ſmooth Things. 1 Kings 22.8. 2 Chr. 36. 15. 10. Jer. 11. 21. Mic. 2. 6.

liii. 1. Who hath believed our Report. Ch. 49. 4.

Jer. ii. 25. Thou ſaidſt I have loved Strangers, and after them, I will go.

v. 25. Prophets propheſy falſly, and the People love to have it ſo.

vi. 10. The Word of the Lord is unto them a Reproach, they have no Delight in it.

Ver. 17. I ſet Watchmen over them, ſaying, hearken to the Sound of the Trumpet, but they ſaid we will not hearken.

Jer. xviii. 18. They ſaid come let us ſmite the Prophets with the Tongue, and let us not give Heed to any of his Words. See Ch. 26. 9. Lam. 3. 61. 62.

Lam. iv. 16. The Lord will no more regard them, they reſpected not the Perſon of the Prieſts, they favoured not the Elders.

Ezek. iii. 7. The Houſe of Iſrael will not hearken unto thee, for they will not hearken unto me, ſaith the Lord.

xxxiii. 30. The Children of thy People are talking againſt thee by the Walls, and in the Doors of the Houſes.

Ver. 31. They come unto thee as the People cometh, and they ſit before thee as my People, they hear thy Words, but they will not do them.

Ver. 32. Thou art to them as a lovely Song of one that hath a pleaſant Voice, and can play well on an Inſtrument, for they hear thy Words, but do them not.

Ver. 33. They ſhall know that a Prophet hath been among them.

Dan. ix. 6. We have not hearkened to thy Servants the Prophets which ſpake in thy Name.

Hoſ.

Hoſ. iv. 4. My People are as they that ſtrive with the Prieſt.

Zech. vii. 11. They refuſed to hearken and pulled away the Shoulder, and ſtopped their Ears that they ſhould not hear the Words which the Lord hath ſent in his Spirit by the Prophets, therefore came Wrath from the Lord of Hoſts.

Matt. xviii. 17. If one neglect to hear the Church, let him be unto thee as an Heathen Man, and a Publican.

x. 11. Into whatſoever City ye enter, and they receive you not, ſhake the Duſt off your Feet.

Ver. 15. It ſhall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the Day of Judgment than for that City.

Ver. 16. He that deſpiſeth you deſpiſeth me.

John i. 11. Chriſt came to his own, and his own received him not.

iii. 11. Jeſus ſaid, ye receive not our Witneſs.

v. 43. Jeſus ſaid, I am come in my Father's Name, and ye receive me not, if another come in his own Name, him ye will receive.

xii. 48. Jeſus ſaid, he that rejecteth me and receiveth not my Words, hath one that judgeth him, the Word that I have ſpoken, the ſame ſhall judge him at the laſt Day.

Eph. iv. 14. Be no more Children toſſed to and fro, with every Wind of Doctrine.

1 Theſſ. iv. 8. He that deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not Men but God, who hath given unto us his Holy Spirit. See Matt. 23. 37. Luke 13. 34.

2 Tim i. 15. Paul ſaid all that are in Aſia, be turned away from me.

2 Tim. iv. 3. The Time will come when they will not endure ſound Doctrine, but after their own Luſts ſhall they heap to themſelves Teachers having itching Ears.

Ver. 4. And they ſhall turn away their Ears from the Truth, and ſhall be turned into Fables.

1 Cor. iii. 4. One ſaith I am of Paul, another I am of Apollos, &c. Ch. 1. 12.

iv. 6. Puffed up for one againſt another.

143. *Not ſupporting them.* Mal. iii. 9. Ye are curſed with a Curſe, for ye have robbed me, even this whole Nation. Ver. 10. Neh. 13. 10. 12.

Sixth Commandment.

144. *Of Murder.* Exod. xx. 13. Thou ſhalt not kill. Matt. 19. 18. 1 Tim. 1. 9. Death the Puniſhment of Murderers.

Gen. ix 6. Whoſo ſheddeth Man's Blood, by Man ſhall his Blood be ſhed. Ver. 5.

Exod. xxi. 12. He that ſmiteth a Man ſo that he die, ſhall ſurely be put to Death. Ver. 13. 14. Lev. 24. 17.

Numb xxxv. 16. The Murderer ſhall ſurely be put to Death. Ver. 17. 18. 21. 30.

Ver. 31. Ye ſhall take no Satisfaction for the Life of a Murderer, he ſhall ſurely be put to Death.

Ver. 33. Blood defileth the Land, and the Land cannot be cleanſed of the Blood that is ſhed therein, but by the Blood of him that ſhed it.

Deut. xix. 11. If a Man hate his Neighbour and lie in wait for him, and ſmite him mortally that he die, Ver. 13. Thine Eye ſhall not pity him, but thou ſhalt put away the Guilt of innocent Blood.

145. *Caſes*

145. *Cases excepted wherein the Killing of a Man was not to be punished with Death.* Exod. xxi. 20. If a Man smite his Servant with a Rod and he die under his Hand, he shall be surely punished.

xxii. 2. If a Thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no Blood be shed for him.

Ver. 3. But if the Sun be risen upon him, there shall be Blood shed for him.

Deut. xix. 4. Whosoever killeth his Neighbour ignorantly whom he hated not,

Ver. 6. He is not worthy of Death. Numb. 35. 15. 22.

146. *Threatnings against Murderers.* Ps. v. 6. The Lord will abhor the bloody Man. See Ps. 51. 14. Jonah 1. 14.

lv. 23. Bloody Men shall not live Half their Days.

cvi. 38. The Land was polluted with Blood. Ver. 40. Therefore the Wrath of the Lord was kindled.

cix. 31. The Lord shall stand at the right Hand of the Poor, to save him from those that condemn his Soul.

Prov. vi. 17. The Lord doth hate Hands that shed innocent Blood.

xxviii. 17. A Man that doth Violence to the Blood of any Person, shall flee to the Pit, let no Man stay him.

Isa. lix. 3. Your Hands are defiled with Blood. Ver. 7.

Ver. 10. We are as dead Men.

Jer. ii. 34. Also in thy Skirts is found the Blood of the Souls of the poor Innocents.

vii. 9. Will ye steal, murder, commit Adultery, &c.

Ver. 15. I will cast you out of my Sight. Ch. 16. Pray not for this People.

xix. 3. I will bring Evil upon this Place, Ch. 4. They have filled it with the Blood of Innocents. Lam. 4. 14. 16.

Ezek. xxiv. 6. Woe to the bloody City. Ch. 9. Neh. 3. 1.

xxxv. 6 As I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto Blood, and Blood shall pursue thee, sith thou hast not hated Blood, even Blood shall pursue thee.

Hab. ii. 10. Thou hast consulted Shame to thy House by cutting off many People, and hast sinned against thy Soul.

Ver. 11. For the Stone shall cry out of the Wall, and the Beam out of the Timber shall answer it.

John viii. 44. The Devil was a Murderer from the Beginning.

Gal. v. 21. The Works of the Flesh are Murders. James 4. 1.

1 John iii. 15. No Murderer hath eternal Life abiding in him.

Rev. xxi. 8. Murderers shall have their Part in the Lake that burneth with Fire and Brimstone, which is the second Death.

xxii. 15. Without the heavenly Jerusalem are Murderers, &c. See Hos. 4. 2. 3. Matt. 23. 35.

147. *Instances of the Punishment of Murder.* Upon Cain, Gen. 4. 5. 24. Upon Simeon and Levi, Gen. 49. 5, 6, 7.—34. 25. 26. Upon David, 2 Sam. 11th, and 12th, Chapters, and upon Ahab, 1 Kings 21. Ch. 22. 38. Upon Manasseh. 2 Kings 24. 3. 4.

148. *Striking, wounding, maiming,* How to be punished. Exod. 21. 18. to 25. Lev. 24. 19. Deut. 22, 23, 24.—27. 24.

Seventh Commandment.

149. *Adultery and Fornication.* Exod. xx. 14. Thou ſhalt nôt commit Adultery. Mark 10. 19. James 2. 11.

Deut. xxiii. 17. There ſhall be no Whore of the Daughter of Iſrael. Lev. 19. 29.

150. *Threatnings, or the evil Conſequences of Adultery, and Fornication, &c.* Gen. xii. 17. The Lord plagued Pharaoh and his Houſe with great Plagues, becauſe of Sarah Abraham's Wife, who was taken into Pharaoh's Houſe. Ver. 15.

xx. 2. Abimelech took Sarah Abraham's Wife.

Ver. 3. God ſaid to him, thou art a dead Man, for ſhe is a Man's Wife.

Ver. 7. If thou reſtore her not thou ſhalt ſurely die.

Ver. 9. Abimelech ſaid to Abraham thou haſt brought on me and on my Kingdom a great Sin. Ch. 26. 7. 10. 11.

xxxv. 22. Reuben lay with Bilhah his Father's Concubine. Ch. 49. 4. Jacob ſaid, thou ſhalt not excel, becauſe thou wenteſt up to thy Father's Bed, and didſt defile it.

Exod. xxii. 16. If a Man entice a Maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his Wife.

Ver. 17. If her Father refuſe to give her to him, he ſhall pay Money according to the Dowry of Virgins.

Lev. xviii. 20. Thou ſhalt not lie carnally with thy Neighbour's Wife, to defile thyſelf with her. Ch. 28. That the Land ſpue you not out.

xx. 10. The Man that committeth Adultery with another Man's Wife, the Adulterer and the Adultereſs ſhall ſurely be put to Death. See to Ver. 22.

xxi. 7. The Prieſt ſhall not take a Wife that is a Whore, or profane.

Ver. 9. And the Daughter of the Prieſt, if ſhe profane herſelf by playing the Whore, ſhe profaneth her Father, ſhe ſhall be burnt.

Numb. v. 12. If a Man's Wife go aſide and commit a Treſpaſs againſt him.

Ver. 13. And a Man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the Eyes of her Huſband, and there be no witneſs againſt her,

Ver. 19. The Prieſt ſhall charge her with an Oath of curſing. Ver. 21.

Ver. 27. And if ſhe be defiled, her Belly ſhall ſwell, and her Thigh ſhall rot.

Deut. xxii. 22. If a Man be found lying with a Woman married to an Huſband, they ſhall both of them die.

Ver. 23. If a Damſel that is a Virgin, be betrothed unto an Huſband, and a Man find her in the City and lie with her,

Ver. 24. Ye ſhall Stone them both with Stones that they die, the Damſel becauſe ſhe cried not, being in the City, and the Man becauſe he hath humbled his Neighbour's Wife.

Deut. xxii. 25. But if a Man find a betrothed Damſel in the Field and force her and lie with her, then the Man only ſhall die.

Ver. 28. If a Man find a Damſel that is a Virgin which is not betrothed and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

Ver. 29. Then the Man ſhall give unto the Damſel's Father fifty Shekels

Shekels of Silver, and ſhe ſhall be his Wife, becauſe he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his Days.

Deut. xxiii. 2. A Baſtard ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the Lord even to his tenth Generation.

Ver. 18. Thou ſhalt not bring the Hire of a Whore, or the Price of a Dog into the Houſe of the Lord thy God for any Vow.

2 Sam. xi. 4. David lay with the Wife of Uriah.

xii. 11. See the Puniſhment thereof.

Job xxiv. 15. The Eye of the Adulterer waiteth for the Twilight ſaying, no Eye ſhall ſee me.

Ver. 17. The Morning is to them as the Shadow of Death.

Ver. 18. Their Portion is curſed in the Earth.

xxxi. 9. If mine Heart hath been deceived by a Woman, or if I have laid Wait at my Neighbour's Door,

Ver 10. Then let my Wife grind to another, and let others bow down upon her.

Ver. 11. For it is an heinous Crime, it is an Iniquity to be puniſhed by the Judges.

Ver. 12. It is a Fire that conſumeth to Deſtruction, and would root out all mine Increaſe.

Prov. v. 3. The Lips of a ſtrange Woman drop as an Honey-comb, and her Mouth is ſmoother than Oyl.

Ver. 4. But her End is bitter as Wormwood, ſharper than a two edged Sword.

Ver. 5. Her Feet go down to Death, her Steps take Hold on Hell. Ch. 2. 16, 17, 18.

Ver. 6. Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the Path of Life, her Ways are moveable.

Ver. 8. Remove thy Way far from her, come not nigh the Door of her Houſe.

Ver. 9. Leſt thou give thine Honour to others, and thy Years unto the Cruel.

Ver 10. Leſt Strangers be filled with thy Wealth, and thy Labours be in the Houſe of a Stranger.

Ver. 11. And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy Fleſh and thy Body are conſumed.

Ver. 20. Why wilt thou be raviſhed with a ſtrange Woman, and embrace the Boſom of a Stranger?

Ver. 21. For the Ways of Man are before the Eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his Goings.

vi. 24. Keep thee from the evil Woman, from the Flattery of the Tongue of a ſtrange Woman.

Ver. 25. Luſt not after her Beauty in thine Heart, neither let her take thee with her Eye-lids.

Ver. 26. For by Means of a whoriſh Woman a Man is brought to a piece of Bread, and the Adultereſs will hunt for the precious Life.

Ver. 27. Can a Man take Fire in his Boſom and not be burnt.

Prov. vi 28. Can he go upon hot Coals, and his Feet not be burnt.

Ver. 29. So he that goeth into his Neighbour's Wife, whoſoever toucheth her ſhall not be innocent.

Ver 32. Whoſo committeth Adultery with a Woman, lacketh Underſtanding, he that doth it deſtroyeth his own Soul.

Prov. vi. 33. A Wound and Diſhonour ſhall he get, and his Reproach ſhall not be wiped away.

Ver 34. For Jealouſy is the Rage of a Man, Ver. 35. He will not regard any Ranſom. Ch. 7. 5. See the Deſcription of a whoriſh Woman, and of the Fool taken by her Snares, to Ver. 26.

Ver. 27. Her Houſe is the Way to Hell, going down to the Chambers of Death.

Prov. ix. 17. She ſaith, ſtolen Waters are ſweet.

Ver. 18. But know that the Dead are there, and that her Gueſts are in the Deeps of Hell.

xxii. 14. The Mouth of a ſtrange Woman is a deep Pit, he that is abhorred of the Lord ſhall fall therein.

xxiii. 27. A Whore is a deep Ditch, and a ſtrange Woman is a narrow Pit.

Ver. 28. She lieth in Wait as for a Prey, and increaſeth Tranſgreſſors among Men.

xxx. 20. An Adulterous Woman ſaith I have done no Wickedneſs.

xxxi. 3. Give not thy Strength unto Women, nor thy Ways to that which deſtroyeth Kings.

Eccl. vii. 26. I find more bitter than Death, the Woman whoſe Heart is Snares and Nets, and her Hands as Bands, whoſo pleaſeth God ſhall eſcape from her, but the Sinner ſhall be taken by her.

Jer. vii. 9. Will ye ſteal, murder, and commit Adultery, and ſwear falſely, &c.

Ver. 10. And come and ſtand before me in this Houſe.

Ver. 15. I will caſt you out of my Sight.

v. 7. When I fed them to the full, they then committed Adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by Troops in the Harlots Houſes.

Ver. 8. They were as fed Horſes in the Morning, every one neighing after his Neighbour's Wife. Ch. 13. 27.

Ver. 9. Shall I not viſit for theſe Things, ſaith the Lord, and ſhall not my Soul be avenged on ſuch a Nation as this?

ix. 2. They be all Adulterers, Ver. 9. Shall not my Soul be avenged on ſuch a Nation?

xxiii. 10. The Land is full of Adulterers. The Land mourneth. Ver. 14.

xxix. 23. Becauſe they have committed Adultery with their Neighbours Wives, even I know and am a witneſs, ſaith the Lord.

Ezek. xxii. 11. One hath committed Abominations with his Neighbour's Wife, another hath defiled his Daughter-in-law, and another hath humbled his Siſter.

Ver. 14. Can thine Heart endure, or thine Hands be ſtrong in the Day that I will deal with thee?

Hoſ. iv. 2. By ſwearing and lying, and killing and ſtealing, and committing Adultery they break out.

Ver. 3. Therefore ſhall the Land mourn.

Ver. 11. Whoredom and Wine take away the Heart.

Ver. 13. Your Daughters ſhall commit Whoredom, and your Spouſes ſhall commit Adultery.

14. I will not puniſh your Daughters nor your Spouſes; for themſelves are ſeparated with Whores.

Hoſ.

Hoſ. vii. 4. They are all Adulterers as an Oven heated.

Ver. 7. There is none among them that calleth unto me.

Mal. iii. 5. I will be a ſwift Witneſs againſt the Adulterers and falſe Swearers, &c.

Rom. i. 28. As they did not like to retain God in their Knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate Mind.

Ver. 29. Being filled with all Unrighteouſneſs, Fornication, &c.

1 Cor. iii. 16. Know ye not that ye are the Temples of God.

Ver. 17. If any Man defile the Temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy.

v. 1. It is reported that there is Fornication among you, and ſuch Fornication as is not ſo much as named among the Gentiles.

Ver. 9. I wrote to you, not to keep Company with Fornicators.

Ver. 11. If any Man that is called a Brother be a Fornicator, with ſuch an one no not to Eat.

Ver. 13. Put away from among you that wicked Perſon.

vi. 9. Neither Fornicators nor Idolaters, Adulterers, &c. ſhall inherit the Kingdom of God. Ver. 10.

Ver. 13. The Body is not for Fornication, but for the Lord.

Ver. 15. Know ye not that your Bodies are the Members of Chriſt, ſhall I make them Members of an Harlot?

Ver. 16. He that is joined to an Harlot is one Body with her.

Ver. 18. He that committeth Fornication ſinneth againſt his own Body.

x. 8. Neither let us commit Fornication as ſome of them did, and fell in one Day, three and twenty thouſand. Numb. 25. 1. 9.

2 Cor. xii. 20. I fear leſt I ſhall not find you ſuch as I would.

Ver. 21. And that I ſhall bewail many who have ſinned, and have not repented of their Fornication, Laſciviouſneſs, &c.

Gal. v. 19. The Works of the Fleſh, are Adultery, Fornication, Uncleanneſs.

Ver. 21. They that do ſuch Things ſhall not inherit the Kingdom of God.

Eph. v. 5. No Whoremonger nor unclean Perſon hath an Inheritance in the Kingdom of Chriſt and of God.

Ver. 6. Becauſe of theſe Things cometh the Wrath of God upon the Children of Diſobedience.

Col. iii. 5. Fornication, Uncleanneſs, Inordinate Affection, &c.

Ver. 6. For which Things ſake cometh the wrath of God upon the Children of Diſobedience.

1 Tim. i. 10. The Law is made for Whoremongers, &c.

Heb. xiii. 4. Whoremongers and Adulterers God will judge.

2 Pet. ii 14. Having Eyes full of Adultery, curſed Children.

Jude 7. Sodom and Gomorrha and the Cities about them giving themſelves over to Fornication, and going after ſtrange Fleſh, are ſet forth for an Example, ſuffering the Vengeance of eternal Fire. Ver. 8.

Rev xxi. 8. Murtherers and Whoremongers, &c. ſhall have their Part in the Lake that burneth with Fire and Brimſtone, which is the ſecond Death.

xxii. 15. Without [the heavenly Jeruſalem] are Dogs, Sorcerers, Whoremongers, &c.

Matt.

Matt. v. 28. Whoſoever looketh on a Woman to Luſt after her, hath committed Adultery with her already in his Heart.

xv. 19. Out of the Heart proceed evil Thoughts, Murder, Adulteries, Fornications, &c. theſe defile a Man. Ver. 20.

151. *Examples, Exhortations, Promiſes, &c. againſt Adultery and Fornication.* Gen. xxxix. 7. His Maſter's Wife caſt her Eyes upon Joſeph, and ſaid lie with me, Ver. 8. But he refuſed, Ver. 9. And ſaid how can I do this great Wickedneſs, and Sin againſt God?

Job xxxi. 1. I made a Covenant with mine Eyes, why then ſhould I look upon a Maid?

Ezek. xviii. 6. If a Man be juſt and do that which is lawful and right, and hath not defiled his Neighbour's Wife, &c. he ſhall live. Ver. 9.

John viii. 4. Jeſus ſaid to the Woman taken in Adultery, Sin no more.

Acts xv. 20. Abſtain from Fornication Ver. 29.

Rom. xiii. 13. Let us walk honeſtly as in the Day, not in Rioting and Drunkenneſs, not in Chambering and Wantonneſs.

Ver. 14. Make not Proviſion for the Fleſh to fulfil the Luſts thereof.

1 Cor. vi. 15. Know ye not that your Bodies are Members of Chriſt?

Ver. 18. Flee Fornication

vii. 9. If they cannot contain, let them marry.

ix. 27. I keep my Body under, leſt I ſhould be a Caſt-away.

x. 8. Let us not commit Fornication.

Eph. v. 3. Fornication and all Uncleanneſs, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becometh Saints. Ver. 4.

Col. iii. 5. Mortify your Members which are upon the Earth, Fornication, Uncleanneſs, inordinate Affection, &c.

1 Theſſ. iv. 3. This is the Will of God, even your Sanctification, and that ye abſtain from Fornication.

Ver. 4. Every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſs his Veſſel in Sanctification and Honour.

Ver. 5. Not in the Luſt of Concupiſcence, as the Gentiles which know not God.

Ver. 7. God hath not called us to Uncleanneſs, but unto Holineſs.

1 Tim. i. 10. The Law is made for Whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves with Mankind.

2 Tim. ii 22. Flee youthful Luſts.

1 Pet. ii. 11. Abſtain from fleſhly Luſts which War againſt the Soul.

Eighth Commandment.

Theft Forbidden.

152. *Precepts concerning Property, and the uſe of Riches in Society.* Exod. x. 15. Thou ſhalt not ſteal. Lev. 19. 11. 13. Deut. 5. 19. Matt. 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9. Eph. 4. 28. 1 Pet. 4. 15.

153. *Threatnings againſt Theft.* Exod. xxi. 16. He that ſtealeth a Man, ſhall ſurely be put to Death. Deut. 24. 7. 1 Tim. 1 10.

xxii. 1. If a Man ſteal an Ox or a Sheep, he ſhall reſtore five Oxen for an Ox, and four Sheep for a Sheep.

Ver. 2. If a Thief be found breaking up, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall be no Blood be ſhed for him. Ver. 7. If the Theft be found in his Hand ſhall reſtore double. Ver. 7. Prov. 6 30.

Joſ. vii. 11. Iſrael hath ſinned, they have ſtolen and diſſembled alſo.

Joſ.

Joſ. vii. 12. Therefore they could not ſtand before their Enemies, &c.

Pſ. l. 18. When thou ſaweſt a Thief, thou conſentedſt with him.

Ver. 21. But I will reprove thee.

Prov. xxix. 24. Whoſo is a Partner with a Thief, hateth his own Soul.

xxx. 8. Feed me with Food convenient.

Ver. 9. Leſt I be poor and ſteal, and take the Name of God in vain.

Jer. vii. 9. Will ye ſteal, &c. Ver. 15. I will caſt you out of my Sight.

Hoſ. iv. 2. By ſwearing and lying, killing and ſtealing they break out.

Ver. 3. Therefore ſhall the Land mourn.

Zech. v. 4. The Curſe (of the Lord) ſhall enter into the Houſe of the Thief, and ſhall conſume it.

Luke xii 33. In the Heavens, where no Thief approacheth.

1 Cor. vi. 10. Neither Thieves nor Covetous, nor Extortioners ſhall inherit the Kingdom of Heaven.

154. *Robbery forbidden with Threatnings.* Lev. xix. 13. Thou ſhalt not defraud thy Neighbour, neither rob him.

Pſ. lxii. 10. Become not vain in Robbery. Ver. 12.

Prov. xxi. 7. The Robbery of the Wicked ſhall deſtroy them.

Iſa. lxi 8. I the Lord hate Robbery. Ch. 10. 2.—17. 14.

Ezek. xxii. 28. The People have uſed Robbery, &c.

Ver. 31. Therefore have I poured out mine Indignation upon them, ſaith the Lord. Ch. 18. 10. 13.

Amos iii. 10. They ſtore up Violence and Robbery in their Palaces.

Ver. 11. Therefore (ſaith the Lord) thy Palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

Neh. iii. 1. Woe to the bloody City, it is full of Blood.

155. *Fraud and Cheating in Commerce forbidden.* Lev. xix. 11. Ye ſhall not ſteal, neither deal falſly. Prov. 20. 14.

Lev. xix. 35. Ye ſhall do no Unrighteouſneſs in Judgment, in Meteyard, in Weight, or in Meaſure.

Ver. 36. Juſt Ballances, juſt Weights, a juſt Ephah, and a juſt Hin ſhall ye have

xxv 14. If thou ſelleſt ought unto thy Neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy Neighbour's Hand, ye ſhall not oppreſs one another. Prov. 11. 26.

Deut. xxv. 13. Thou ſhalt not have in thy Bags divers Weights, a great and a ſmall.

Ver. 14. Thou ſhalt not have in thy Houſe divers Meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

Ver. 15. Thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt Weight, a perfect and juſt Meaſure ſhalt thou have, that thy Days may be lengthened in the Land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

Ver. 16. For all they that do unrighteouſly are an Abomination to the Lord.

Prov. 11. 1. A falſe Ballance is an Abomination to the Lord, but a juſt Weight is his Delight. See Prov. 16. 11.—20. 10. 23. Hoſ. 12. 7. 8. 14. Amos 8. 5. Mic. 6. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14. Hab. 2 6.

1 Theſſ. iv. 6. This is the Will of God that no Man go beyond or defraud his Brother in any Matter, becauſe that the Lord is the Avenger of all ſuch.

156. *Concerning Property in Lands. The Law thereof.* Deut. xix. 14. Thou ſhalt not remove thy Neighbour's Land-mark.

Deut.

Deut. xxvii. 17. Curſed be he that removeth his Neighbour's Landmark, and all the People ſhall ſay Amen. See Job 24. 2. Prov. 22 28.—23. 10, 11.

Exod. 22. 5. If a Man cauſe a Field or a Vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his Beaſt into another Man's Field, of the beſt of his own Vineyard and of his own Field ſhall he make Reſtitution.

Ver. 6. If a Fire break out and catch in Thorns, ſo that the Stacks of Corn, or the ſtanding Corn of the Field be conſumed, he that kindled the Fire ſhall make Reſtitution.

157. *Concerning Things found, lent or entruſted with a Neighbour to keep. The Law thereof.* Lev. vi. 1. to 6.—24. 18. Exod. 22. 9. to 16.

Oppreſſion forbidden, &c.

158. *Oppreſſion forbidden, and Duties to the Oppreſſed.* See Duties of Magiſtrates. See Duties of Maſters.

Pſ. lxii. 10. Truſt not in Oppreſſion.

Prov. iii. 31. Envy not the Oppreſſor, and chuſe none of his Ways.

Iſa. i. 17. Relieve the Oppreſſed.

xxxiii. 15. He that deſpiſeth the Gain of Oppreſſion, &c.

Ver. 16. He ſhall dwell on high, Ezek 18. 5. 7. 9. 16.

lviii. 6. Is not this the Faſt that I have choſen to let the Oppreſſed go free, &c.

Jer. xxi. 12. Deliver him that is ſpoiled out of the Hand of the Oppreſſor.

Luke iii. 13. Jeſus ſaid to the Publicans, exact no more than that which is appointed you.

Ver. 14. To the Soldiers he ſaid, do Violence to no Man, and be content with your Wages.

159. *Reſtitution to the Injured to be made*, Lev. 6. 5. 1 Sam. 12. 1. Luke 19. 8. Pſ. 37. 21. Gen. 43. 12.—44. 8.

160. *Threatenings againſt Oppreſſors.* Job xxvii. 13. This is the Heritage of Oppreſſors, which they ſhall receive of the Almighty.

Ver. 14. If his Children be multiplied it is for the Sword, and his Offspring ſhall not be ſatisfied with Bread. See to Ver. 19.

Prov. xx. 21. An Inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the Beginning, but the End thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

xxii. 16. He that oppreſſeth the Poor to increaſe his Riches, ſhall ſurely come to Want.

Ver. 22. Rob not the Poor, neither oppreſs the Afflicted;

Ver. 23. For the Lord will plead their Cauſe, and ſpoil the Soul of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

xxviii. 3. A poor Man that oppreſſeth the Poor, is like a ſweeping Rain which leaveth no Food.

Ver. 8. He that by Uſury and unjuſt Gain increaſeth his Subſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pity the Poor.

Ver. 20. He that maketh Haſte to be rich, ſhall not be innocent.

Ver. 22. He that haſteth to be rich, hath an evil Eye, and conſidereth not that Poverty ſhall come upon him.

Iſa. v. 8. Wo unto them that join Houſe to Houſe, that lay Field to Field, till there be no Place, that they may be placed alone in the Midſt of the Earth, Mic. 2. 1.

Iſa.

Iſa. xvi. 4. The Oppreſſors are conſumed out of the Land.

xxx. 12. Becauſe ye truſt in Oppreſſion and Perverſeneſs, &c.

Ver. 13. Therefore this Iniquity ſhall be to you as a Breach.

xlix. 26. I will feed them that oppreſs you with their own Fleſh, &c.

li. 23. I will put the Cup of Trembling into the Hand of them that afflict thee.

lix. 13. In tranſgreſſing and lying againſt the Lord, in departing away from our God, ſpeaking Oppreſſion and Revolt.

Ver. 15. The Lord ſaw it, and it diſpleaſed him, &c.

Jer. vi. 6. This is the City to be viſited (by an Enemy) ſhe is wholly Oppreſſion.

xvii. 11. He that getteth Riches, and not by Right, ſhall leave them in the Midſt of his Days, and at his End ſhall be a Fool.

xxii. 17. *Speaking of Jehoiakim.* Thine Eyes and thine Heart are not but for Covetouſneſs and Oppreſſion.

Ver. 18. They ſhall not lament for him, Ver. 19. He ſhall be buried with the Burial of an Aſs.

xxx. 20. I will puniſh all that oppreſs them.

Ezek. xviii. 12. He hath oppreſſed the Poor and Needy, &c.

Ver. 13. Hath given forth upon Uſury.

Ver 18. Hath ſpoiled his Brother by Violence, he ſhall die in his Iniquity.

Mic. ii. 2. They covet Fields, and take them by Violence.

Ver. 3. Therefore, ſaith the Lord, againſt this Family do I deviſe Evil, Iſa. 5. 8. See Eccl. 5. 8. alſo Iſa. 50. 17, 18. Hoſ. 12. 7. Am. 4. 1, 2. Hab. 2. 6. Zeph. 1. 9. Acts 7. 26. 1 Cor. 6. 8. Col. 3. 25.

161. *Prayers for the Oppreſſed.* Pſ. xvii. 9. Keep me from the Wicked that oppreſs me

xlii. 9. Why go I mourning, becauſe of the Oppreſſion of the Enemy, Pſ. 43. 2.—55. 3.

xliv. 24. Wherefore hideſt thou thy Face, and forgetteſt our Affliction and our Oppreſſion.

liv. 2. Hear my Prayer, O God, Ver. 3. for Oppreſſors ſeek for my Soul.

lxxiv. 21. O let not the Oppreſſed return with Shame.

cxix. 121. Leave me not to mine Oppreſſors, Ver. 122.

Ver. 134. Deliver me from the Oppreſſion of Man.

Iſa. xxxviii. 14 O Lord, I am oppreſſed, undertake for me.

162. *Promiſes to the Oppreſſed.* Pſ. ix. 9. The Lord will be a Refuge for the Oppreſſed.

x. 17. Thou wilt judge the Oppreſſed.

xii. 5. For the Oppreſſion of the Poor, for the Sighs of the Needy, will I ariſe, ſaith the Lord.

xxxv. 10. Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the Poor from him that is too ſtrong for him, and from him that ſpoileth him?

lxxii. 4. He ſhall ſave the Children of the Needy, and ſhall break in Pieces the Oppreſſor.

Ver. 14. He ſhall redeem their Soul from Deceit and Violence, and precious ſhall their Blood be in his Sight.

ciii. 6. The Lord executeth Judgment for all that are oppreſſed.

cxlvi. 7. He executeth Judgment for the Oppreſſed.

Iſa. ix. 4. Thou haſt broken the Rod of his Oppreſſor, &c.

xiv. 2. They ſhall rule over their Oppreſſors.

xix. 20. They ſhall cry to the Lord, becauſe of the Oppreſſors, and he ſhall deliver them.

liv. 15. Thou ſhalt be far from Oppreſſion and from Terror.

Jer. l. 33. They were oppreſſed.

Ver. 34. Their Redeemer will plead their Cauſe. See Ezek. 45. 8. Zech. 9. 8. See Deliverances from national Oppreſſion, Exod. 3. 9. Deut. 26. 7. Judg. 2. 16. 18.—4. 3.—6. 9. and 7th and 8th Chap. —10. 8. 12. 2 Kings 13. 4. 23. Iſa. 52. 4.

Duties of the Rich toward the Poor.

163. *Duties of the Rich toward the Poor. Hoſpitality.* Rom. xii. 13. Given to Hoſpitality, Ver. 8. 1. Tim. 3. 2.

1 Pet. iv. 9. Uſe Hoſpitality one toward another without grudging, Ver. 10.

Heb. xiii. 2. Be not forgetful to entertain Strangers.

1 Tim. v. 10. If ſhe have lodged Strangers. See Inſtances of Hoſpitality, Gen. 18. 1. to 19. Acts 10. 23.—28. 7. 3 John Ver. 5, 6.

164. *Lending without Uſury.* Exod. xxii. 25. If thou lend to any of my People that is poor, thou ſhalt not be to him as an Uſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay upon him Uſury. See Lev. 25. 35, 36, 37. Deut. 15. 7. to 11.—23. 19, 20. Pſ. 15. 5. Prov. 28. 8. Ezek. 18. 8. 13. 17. —22. 12. 13.

Ver. 26. If thou take thy Neighbour's Raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it to him by that the Sun goeth down, Deut. 24. 6. Job 31. 16.

Pſ. xxxvii. 26. The Righteous is ever merciful and lendeth, his Seed is bleſſed.

cxii. 5. A good Man ſheweth Favour and lendeth, Ver. 9. His Righteouſneſs endureth for ever, 2 Cor. 9. 9.

Prov. iii. 28. Say not to thy Neighbour, go and come again, when thou haſt it by thee, Gal. 6. 10.

Matt. v. 42. Give to him that aſketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

Acts iv. 32. They that believed had all Things common.

165. *Giving Alms. Promiſes.* Pſ. xxxvii. 21. The Righteous ſheweth Mercy and giveth.

Ver. 24. The Lord upholdeth him.

xli. 1. Bleſſed is he that conſidereth the Poor, Ver. 2, 3.

cxii. 9. He hath diſperſed, he hath given to the Poor, his Righteouſneſs remaineth for ever, 1 Cor. 9. 9

Prov. iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy Subſtance, Ver. 27. Withhold not Good from him to whom it is due, when it is in the Power of thine Hand to do it

Ver. 10. So ſhall thy Barns be filled with Plenty, &c.

xi. 24. There is that ſcattereth, and yet encreaſeth, &c.

Ver. 25. The liberal Soul ſhall be made fat, and he that watereth ſhall be watered himſelf alſo.

xiv. 21. He that hath Mercy on the Poor, happy is he.

Prov.

Prov. xiv. 31. He that honoureth his Maker, hath Mercy on the Poor.

xix. 17. He that hath Pity on the Poor, lendeth to the Lord, and that which he hath given will he repay him.

xxii. 9. He that hath a bountiful Eye ſhall be bleſſed, for he giveth of his Bread to the Poor.

xxviii. 27. He that giveth to the Poor ſhall not lack.

xxix. 7. The Righteous conſidereth the Cauſe of the Poor.

Eccl. xi. 1. Caſt thy Bread upon the Waters, for thou ſhalt find it after many Days.

Iſa. xxxii. 8. The Liberal deviſeth liberal Things, and by liberal Things ſhall he ſtand.

lviii. 6. Is not this the Faſt that I have choſen (ſaith the Lord?)

Ver. 7 To deal thy Bread to the Hungry, and that thou bring the Poor that are caſt out, to thine Houſe, when thou ſeeſt the Naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thyſelf from thine own Fleſh.

Ver. 9. Then ſhalt thou call, and the Lord will anſwer.

Ver. 10. If thou draw out thy Soul to the Hungry, and ſatisfy the afflicted Soul, then ſhall thy Light riſe in Obſcurity, and thy Darkneſs be as the Noon-day.

Ver. 11 And the Lord ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfy thy Soul in Drought, and make fat thy Bones, and thou ſhalt be like a watered Garden, and like a Spring whoſe Waters fail not, Ver. 12. See Job. 31. 16. to 20. and Ver 32. Ezek. 18. 7. Hath given his Bread to the Hungry, and hath covered the Naked with a Garment, Ver. 9. He ſhall ſurely live, ſaith the Lord.

Mark x. 21. Jeſus ſaid, ſell whatſoever thou haſt and give to the Poor, and thou ſhalt have Treaſure in Heaven, Luke 12. 33.—18. 22.

xii. 42. A poor Widow threw in two Mites.

Ver. 43. Jeſus ſaid, this poor Widow hath caſt in more than ye all.

Ver. 44. She did caſt in all that ſhe had, 2 Cor. 8. 12.

Luke iii. 11. Jeſus ſaid, he that hath two Coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath Meat do likewiſe.

vi. 38. Give and it ſhall be given unto you.

xi. 41. Give Alms of ſuch Things as you have, and behold all Things are clean unto you.

xiv. 13. When thou makeſt a Feaſt, call the Poor, the Maimed, the Lame and the Blind.

Ver. 14. And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the Reſurrection of the Juſt.

xvi. 9. Make to yourſelves Friends of the Mammon of Unrighteouſneſs.

Acts x. 2. Cornelius gave much Alms to the People, and prayed to God always.

Ver. 4. The Angel ſaid unto him, thy Prayers and thine Alms are come up as a Memorial before God.

xx. 35. Support ye the Weak, 'tis more bleſſed to give than to receive.

Eph. iv. 28. give to him that needeth.

1 Tim. vi. 17. Charge them that are rich in this World,

1 Tim. vi. 18. That they be rich in good Works, ready to diſtribute, willing to communicate.

Ver. 19. Laying up in Store for themſelves a good Foundation againſt the Time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal Life.

Heb. xiii. 16. To do Good and to communicate forget not, for with ſuch Sacrifices God is well pleaſed.

166. *Alms to be done in ſecret.* Matt. vi. 1. Do not your Alms before Men to be ſeen of them.

Ver. 3. When thou doeſt thine Alms, let not thy right Hand know what thy left Hand doth, &c.

Ver. 4. That thine Alms may be in Secret, and thy Father which ſeeth in Secret, ſhall reward thee openly.

Rom. xii. 8. He that giveth let him do it with Simplicity.

167. *To be given to the Poor of every Denomination.* Luke vi. 30. Give to every Man that aſketh.

Ver 35. Love your Enemies and do Good, and ye ſhall be the Children of the Higheſt, for he is kind to the Unthankful and to the Evil.

Ver. 36 Be ye therefore merciful as your Father is merciful. See an Inſtance, Ch. 10. 29 to 38.

Rom. xii. 20. If thine Enemy hunger feed him.

Gal. vi. 10. Let us do Good unto all Men, eſpecially to them who are of the Houſhold of Faith.

168. *To be given to poor Chriſtians eſpecially.* Matt. x. 42. Whoſoever ſhall give to drink unto one of theſe little ones, a Cup of cold Water only, in the Name of a Diſciple, verily I ſay unto you, he ſhall in no wiſe loſe his Reward, Mark 9. 41. See above, Gal. 6. 10.

Matt. xxv. 34. to 46. See there Chriſt's remarkable Sentence at the Day of Judgment, and the Reaſons given for it.

Rom. xii. 13. Diſtributing to the Neceſſity of the Saints.

1 Cor. xvi. 2. Upon the firſt Day of the Week let every one of you lay by him in Store, as God hath proſpered him, Mark 3. 4. For it is lawful to do Good on the Sabbath. See Inſtances of ſuch Liberality to Saint Paul and other Saints, Rom. 16. 2. Phil. 4. 10. 2 Tim. 1. 16. 18. Heb. 6. 10. 3 John Ver. 5, 6. Collections made for the Saints at Jeruſalem, Rom. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 16. 3. 2 Cor. 8th and 9th Chapters.

Promiſes to the Poor.

169. *Promiſes to the Poor.* Job v. 15. He ſaveth the Poor from the Sword, from their Mouth, and from the Hand of the Mighty.

Ver. 16. So the Poor hath Hope, and Iniquity ſtoppeth her Mouth.

xxxvi. 15. He delivereth the Poor in his Affliction, and openeth their Ears in Oppreſſion.

Pſ. ix. 18. The Needy ſhall not always be forgotten, the Expectation of the Poor ſhall not periſh for ever.

lxviii. 10. Thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy Goodneſs for the Poor.

lxix. 33. The Lord heareth the Poor.

lxxii. 2. He ſhall judge thy People with Righteouſneſs, and thy Poor with Judgment.

Ver. 12. He ſhall deliver the Needy when he cryeth, the Poor alſo, and him that hath no Helper.

Pſ.

Pſ. lxx. 13. He ſhall ſpare the Poor and Needy, and ſhall ſave the Souls of the Needy.

cii. 17. He will regard the Prayer of the Deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their Prayer.

cvii. 41. He ſetteth the Poor on high from Affliction, and maketh him Families like a Flock.

cix. 31. He ſhall ſtand at the right Hand of the Poor, to ſave him from thoſe that condemn his Soul.

cxiii. 7. He raiſeth up the Poor out of the Duſt, and lifteth the Needy out of the Dunghill.

cxxxii. 15. I will ſatisfy her Poor with Bread.

cxl. 12. The Lord will maintain the Right of the Poor.

Iſa. xiv. 30. The Firſt-born of the Poor ſhall feed, and the Needy ſhall lie down in Safety.

Jer. xx. 13. Sing unto the Lord, praiſe ye the Lord, for he hath delivered the Soul of the Poor from the Hand of evil Doers.

Luke xvi. 25. Abraham ſaid, Son, remember, that thou in thy Lifetime receiveďſt thy good Things, and likewiſe Lazarus evil Things, but now he is comforted and thou art tormented.

James i. 9. Let the Brother of low Degree rejoice in that he is exalted.

ii. 5. Hath not God choſen the Poor of this World, rich in Faith, and Heirs of the Kingdom, which he hath promiſed to them that love him? Pſ. 74. 21.

Of the Uncharitable to the Poor.

170. *Of the Uncharitable to the Poor.* Deut. xv. 9. Beware of Hardneſs of Heart toward thy poor Brother, Ch. 24. 15.

Prov. xi. 26. He that with-holdeth Corn, the People ſhall curſe him.

xvii. 5. Whoſo mocketh the Poor reproacheth his Maker.

xxi. 13. Whoſo ſtoppeth his Ears at the Cry of the Poor, he alſo ſhall cry himſelf and ſhall not be heard, Ver. 10. 26.

xxviii. 27. He that hideth his Eyes from the Poor, ſhall have many a Curſe.

Iſa. xxxii. 7. The Inſtruments of the Churl are evil, to deſtroy the Poor, Prov. 23. 7. Eat, ſaith he, but his Heart is not with thee.

James ii. 15. If a Brother or Siſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily Food,

Ver. 16. And one of you ſay unto him, depart in Peace, be you warmed, and filled, notwithſtanding ye give them not thoſe Things that be needful, what doth it profit?

1 John iii. 17. Whoſo hath this World's Good, and ſeeth his Brother have Need, and ſhutteth up his Bowels of Compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the Love of God in him?

The Stranger, Widow and Fatherleſs.

171. *Duties towards them, and Threatenings againſt thoſe that oppreſs them.* Exod. xxii. 21. Thou ſhalt not vex a Stranger nor oppreſs him, for ye were Strangers in the Land of Egypt, Ch. 23. 9. 12. Lev. 19. 33.

Exod.

Exod. xxii. 22. Ye ſhall not afflict any Widow or fatherleſs Child.

Ver. 23. If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all unto me, I will ſurely hear their Cry.

Ver. 24. And my Wrath ſhall wax hot, and I will kill you with the Sword, and your Children ſhall be fatherleſs.

Lev. xix. 10. Thou ſhalt not glean thy Vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather every Grape of thy Vineyard, thou ſhalt leave them for the Poor and Stranger, Lev. 24. 20. 21—26. 12.

Ver. 34. The Stranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall be unto you, as one born among you, and thou ſhalt love him as thyſelf.

xxiii. 22. When ye reap the Harveſt of your Land thou ſhalt not make clean Riddance of the Corners of thy Field, neither ſhalt thou gather any Gleaning of thy Harveſt, thou ſhalt leave them unto the Poor, and to the Stranger. Ch. 25. 6. Deut. 24 19. Ruth. 2. 2. 3.

Deut. 1. 16. Judge righteouſly between every Man and the Stranger.

x. 19. Love the Stranger, for ye were Strangers in the Land of Egypt. Ch. 27. 7. 20.

Deut. 24. 17. Thou ſhalt not pervert the Judgment of the Stranger, nor of the Fatherleſs, nor take a Widow's Raiment to pledge. Ch. 27. 19. curſed be he that perverteth the Judgment of the Stranger, of the Fatherleſs and Widow, and all the People ſhall ſay Amen.

Job xxiv. 3. The Wicked drive away the Aſs of the Fatherleſs, and take the Widows Ox for a Pledge

Ver. 9. They pluck the Fatherleſs from the Breaſt, and take a Pledge of the Poor. Ver. 21.

Ver. 23. God's Eyes are upon their Ways.

Ver. 24. They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of the Way and cut off as the Tops of the Ears of Corn.

xxix. 12. I delivered the Poor that cried, and the Fatherleſs, and him that had none to help him.

Ver. 13. The Bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh came upon me, I cauſed the Widow's Heart to ſing for Joy.

xxxi. 16. If I have withheld the Poor from their Deſire, or have cauſed the Eyes of the Widow to fail.

17. If I have eaten my Morſel alone, and the Fatherleſs hath not eaten thereof;

Ver. 21. If I have lift up mine Hand againſt the Fatherleſs;

Ver. 22. Then let mine Arm fall from my Shoulder-blade.

Ver. 32. The Stranger did not lodge in the Street, but I opened my Door to the Traveller.

Pſ. xciv. 6. The Proud ſlay the Widow and the Stranger, and murder the Fatherleſs;

Ver. 10. He that chaſtiſeth the Nations ſhall he not correct you?

Prov. xxiii. 10 Enter not into the Field of the Fatherleſs.

Ver. 11. For their Redeemer is mighty, he will plead their Cauſe.

Iſa. i. 17. Judge the Fatherleſs, plead for the Widow.

Ver. 23. They judge not the Fatherleſs, neither doth the Cauſe of the Widow come unto them.

Ver. 24. Therefore, ſaith the Lord, I will eaſe me of mine Adverſaries. Jer. 5. 28. 29.

Iſa.

Isa. x. 1. Wo unto them that decree unrighteous Decrees.

Ver. 3. That Widows may be their Prey, and that they may rob the Fatherless. Matt. 23 14.

Jer. vii. 6. If ye oppress not the Stranger, the Fatherless and the Widow,

Ver. 7. Then will I cause you to dwell in this Place. Ch. 22. 3. Zech. 7. 10.

Ezek. 22. 7. In thee have they dealt by Oppression with the Stranger, they vexed the Fatherless and Widow.

Ver. 15. I will scatter them among the Heathen. Ver. 29. 31.

xlvii. 22. Give the Stranger his Inheritance. Ver. 23.

Mal. iii. 5. I will be a swift Witness against those that oppress the Widow and the Fatherless, and that turn aside the Stranger from his Right.

1 Tim. v. 3. Honour Widows that are Widows indeed.

Ver. 16. If they have Widows let them relieve them.

James i. 27. Pure Religion and undefiled before God, and the Father is this, to visit the Fatherless and Widows in their Affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the World. See Luke 4. 25. Acts 6. 1..

172. *Promises to the Stranger, Fatherless and Widow.* Deut. x. 18. The Lord doth execute the Judgment of the Fatherless and Widow, and loveth the Stranger in giving him Food and Raiment.

Ps. x. 14. Thou art the Helper of the Fatherless. Ver. 18.

lxviii. 5. A Father of the Fatherless, and a Judge of the Widow is God in his holy Habitation.

cxlvi. 9. The Lord preserveth the Strangers, and relieveth the Fatherless and Widow.

Prov. xv. 25 The Lord will establish the border of the Widow.

Ezek. xi. 16. Thus saith the Lord God, although I have cast them far off among the Heathen, and scattered them among the Countries, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the Countries where they shall come.

Jer. xlix. 11. Leave thy fatherless Children, I will preserve them alive, and let thy Widows trust in me.

Hos. xiv. 3. In thee the Fatherless findeth Mercy.

Jer. xxix. 7. Seek the peace of the City, whither I have caused you to be carried away Captives; and pray unto the Lord for it, for in the Peace thereof shall ye have Peace. See Ps. 27. 10. See 1 Kings 8. 43. 2 Chron. 6. 33.

Ninth Commandment.

Witness bearing.

173. *Of Witness bearing, speaking Truth; of Falsehood, and other Sins of the Tongue.* Exod. xx. 16. Thou shalt not bear false Witness against thy Neighbour. Deut. 5. 20. Matt. 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9

Numb. xxxv. 30 One Witness shall not testify against any Person to cause him to die. Deut. 17. 6.

Deut. xix. 15. One Witness shall not rise up against any Man, for any Iniquity, or for any Sin that he sinneth; out of the Mouth of two Witnesses, or at the Mouth of three Witnesses shall the Matter be established. Matt. 18. 16. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19.

Deut.

Deut. xix. 16. If a falſe Witneſs riſe up againſt any Man, to teſtify againſt him that which is wrong. Ver. 17. 18.

Ver. 19. Then ſhall ye do unto him, as he thought to have done unto his Brother, ſo ſhalt thou put the Evil away from among you. Ver. 21. Life ſhall go for Life, Eye for Eye, &c.

Lev. v. 1. If a Soul ſin and hear the Voice of Swearing, and is a Witneſs, whether he hath ſeen or known of it, if he do not utter it, then he ſhall bear his Iniquity.

Prov. vi. 16. Theſe Things doth the Lord hate.

Ver. 19. A falſe Witneſs that ſpeaketh Lies, &c.

xiv. 5. A faithful Witneſs will not lie, but a falſe Witneſs will utter Lies.

Ver. 25. A true Witneſs delivereth Souls, but a deceitful Witneſs ſpeaketh Lies.

xix. 5. A falſe Witneſs ſhall not be unpuniſhed. Ver. 9.

xxi. 28. A falſe Witneſs ſhall periſh.

xxiv. 28. Be not a Witneſs againſt thy Neighbour without a Cauſe. See Prov. 12. 17.—19. 28.—25. 18. Matt. 15. 19.

Inſtances of falſe Witneſs given againſt Naboth, 1 Kings 21. 7. &c. Againſt David, Pſ. 27. 12.—35. 11. Againſt Chriſt, Matt. 26. 60. Againſt Stephen, Acts 6. 13.

174. *Lying forbidden, Truth commanded.* Lev. xix. 11. Ye ſhall not lie one to another. Zech. 8. 16. 17.

Pſ. xxxiv. 13. Keep thy Tongue from Evil, and thy Lips that they ſpeak no Guile. 1 Pet. 3. 10.

Prov. iv. 24. A froward Mouth, and perverſe Lips put far from thee.

Eph iv. 15. Speaking the Truth in Love, grow up unto Chriſt.

Ver. 25. Putting away Lying, ſpeak every Man Truth with his Neighbour.

Col. iii. 9. Lie not one to another, ſeeing ye have put off the old Man. See Pſ. 15. 2. Iſa. 33. 15. Prov. 12. 17. 19.

175. *Lying abhorred by God and good Men.* Prov. vi. 16. Theſe Things doth the Lord hate. Ver. 17. A lying Tongue, &c.

xii. 22. Lying Lips are an Abomination to the Lord, but they that deal truly are his Delight.

Job xxvii. 4. Job ſaid, my Lips ſhall not ſpeak Wickedneſs, neither my Tongue utter deceit.

Pſ. ci. 7. David ſaid he that telleth Lies ſhall not tarry in my Sight.

cxix. 29. Remove far from me Vanity and Lying. Prov. 30. 8.

Ver. 163. I hate and abhor Lying.

Prov. viii. 7. Wiſdom ſaid, my Mouth ſhall ſpeak Truth, Wickedneſs is an Abomination to my Lips.

xiii. 5. A righteous Man hateth Lying.

Iſa. lxiii. 8. My People (ſaith God) are Children that will not lie.

176. *Satan and his Children are Lyars.* John viii. 44. The Devil abode not in the Truth, he is a Lyar and the Father of it. Ver. 45.

Acts v. 3. Why hath Satan filled thine Heart to lye to the Holy Ghoſt? See Iſa. 28. 15. 17.—59. 3. 4. Jer. 23. 14. Ezek. 24. 12.

177. *Threatnings and Prayers againſt Lyars.* Pſ. v. 6. Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeak leaſing.

Pſ.

Pſ. xxxi. 18. Let lying Lips be put to Silence which ſpeak grievous Things, proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the Righteous. Pſ. 119. 69.

xxxvi. 1. There is no fear of God before his Eyes.

Ver. 3. The Words of his Mouth are Iniquity and Deceit.

Ver. 12. They are caſt down, they ſhall not ariſe. Pſ. 10. 7.

l. 19. Thou giveſt thy Mouth to Evil, and thy Tongue frameth Deceit.

Ver. 21. I will reprove thee, ſaith the Lord.

lii. 2. Thy Tongue deviſeth Miſchief like a ſharp Razor working deceitfully.

Ver. 3. Thou loveſt Evil more than Good, and Lying rather than to ſpeak Righteouſneſs.

Ver. 4. Thou loveſt all devouring Words, O thou deceitful Tongue.

Ver. 5. God ſhall deſtroy thee for ever.

lv. 21. The Words of his Mouth were ſmoother than Butter, but War was in his Heart, his Words were ſofter than Oyl, yet were they drawn Swords. Ver. 12. 13. 15.

Ver. 23. Thou, O God, ſhalt bring them down into the Pit of Deſtruction.

Pſ. lviii. 3. The Wicked are eſtranged from the very Womb, they go aſtray ſpeaking Lies.

Ver. 4. Their Poiſon is like the Poiſon of a Serpent. Pſ. 140. 3. 9.

Ver. 6. Break their Teeth, O God, in their Mouth.

Ver. 7. Let them melt away like Waters.

lix. 7. They belch out with their Mouth, Swords are in their Lips.

Ver. 12. For the Sin of their Mouth, and the Words of their Lips, let them even be taken in their Pride, and for curſing and lying which they ſpeak.

Ver. 13. Conſume them in Wrath.

Pſ. lxii. 4. They delight in Lies, they bleſs with their Mouth, but they curſe inwardly. Ver. 3. Ye ſhall be ſlain all of you.

lxiii. 11. The Mouth of them that ſpeak Lies ſhall be ſtopped.

cix. 2. They have ſpoken againſt me with a lying Tongue, let them be condemned.

cxx. 3. What ſhall be given unto thee? or what ſhall be done unto thee, thou falſe Tongue.

Ver. 4. Sharp Arrows of the Mighty, with Coals of Juniper.

Prov. x. 18. He that hideth Hatred with lying Lips is a Fool.

xii. 13. The Wicked is ſnared with the Tranſgreſſion of his Lips. Ch. 17. 20.

Ver. 19. A lying Tongue is but for a Moment.

xvii. 7. Lying Lips become not a Prince.

xix. 5. He that ſpeaketh Lies ſhall not eſcape, he ſhall periſh. Ver. 9.

Ver. 22. A poor Man is better than a Liar. Ver. 1.—Ch. 19. 1.

xxi. 6. Getting Treaſures by a lying Tongue is a Vanity toſſed to and fro of them that love Death.

xxvi. 18. As a Madman who caſteth Firebrands, Arrows, and Death,

Ver. 19. So is he that deceiveth his Neighbour, and ſaith, am not I in Sport?

Prov. xxvi. 23. Lying Lips and a wicked Heart are like a Potſherd covered over with Silver Droſs. Ver. 24, 25, 26. 28.

Iſa. lvii. 11. Of whom haſt thou been afraid, that thou haſt lied, and haſt not remembered me, ſaith the Lord.

lix. 2. Your Iniquities have ſeparated between you and your God, and your Sins have hid his Face from you.

Iſa. lix. 3. For your Hands are defiled with Blood, and your Fingers with Iniquity, your Lips have ſpoken Lies, your Tongue hath muttered Perverſeneſs. Ver. 12, 13, 14, 15.

Jer. ix. 3. They will deceive every one his Neighbour, and will not ſpeak the Truth, they have taught their Tongue to ſpeak Lies, and weary themſelves to commit Iniquity.

Ver. 7. Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord of Hoſts, behold I will melt them and try them.

Ver. 8. Their Tongue is as an Arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh Deceit: one ſpeaketh peaceably to his Neighbour with his Mouth, but in Heart he layeth his wait.

Ver. 9. Shall I not viſit them for theſe Things, ſaith the Lord; ſhall not my Soul be avenged on ſuch a Nation as this?

Hoſ. iv. 1. The Lord hath a Controverſy with the Inhabitants of the Land, becauſe there is no Truth, nor Mercy, nor Knowledge of God in the Land.

Ver. 2. By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, they break out.

Ver. 3. Therefore ſhall the Land mourn.

1 Tim. iv. 2. Seducing Spirits ſpeaking Lies in Hypocriſy.

Rev. xxi. 8. Lyars ſhall have their Portion in the Lake that burneth with Fire and Brimſtone.

Ver. 27. There ſhall in no wiſe enter into Heaven any Thing that defileth or worketh Abomination, or that maketh a Lie.

xxii. 15. Without are Dogs and Sorcerers and whoſoever loveth and maketh a Lie. See Acts v. 1. &c. the Death of Ananias and Sapphira.

178. *The Words of the Wicked, injurious and offenſive.* Pſ. v. 9. There is no Faithfulneſs in their Mouth, their Throat is an open Sepulchre.

Ver. 10. Deſtroy them, O God.

xxii. 7. They ſhut out the Lip, they ſhake the Head.

lix. 7. They belch out with their Mouth, Swords are in their Lips, for who (ſay they) doth hear us?

Ver. 8. Thou, O God, ſhalt laugh at them. Ver. 64. 3.—69. 26.

Pſ. cxl. 3. They have ſharpened their Tongues like a Serpent, Adders Poiſon is under their Lips.

Ver. 9. Let the Miſchief of their own Lips cover them.

Prov. xii. 8. There is that ſpeaketh like the Piercing of a Sword, but the Tongue of the wiſe is Health.

xvi. 27. An ungodly Man diggeth up Evil, and in his Lips there is a burning Fire. Ver. 30.

xvii. 4. A Wicked Doer giveth Heed to falſe Lips, and a Lyar giveth Ear to a naughty Tongue. Ver. 7.

xviii. 6. A Fool's Lips enter into Contention, and his Mouth calleth for Strokes.

Prov.

Prov. xviii. 7. His Mouth is his Deſtruction, and his Lips are the Snare of his Soul.

xxiv. 2. Their Heart ſtudieth Deſtruction, and their Lips talk of Miſchief.

Eccl. x. 12. The Words of a wiſe Man's Mouth are gracious, but the Lips of a Fool will ſwallow up himſelf.

Lam. iii. 62. Thou haſt heard the Lips of thoſe that riſe up againſt me.

Matt. xii. 34. How can ye, being evil, ſpeak good Things.

Ver. 35. An evil Man out of the evil Treaſure of his Heart, bringeth forth evil Things.

Matt. xii. 37. By thy Words thou ſhalt be condemned.

xv. 18. The Things that proceed out of the Mouth, come forth from the Heart and defile the Man.

1 Cor. xv. 3. Evil Communications corrupt good Manners.

James iii. 5. The Tongue is a little Member and boaſteth great Things.

Ver. 6. The Tongue is a Fire, a World of Iniquity, it defileth the whole Body. Ver. 8, 9, 10.

2 Pet. ii. 12. Thoſe as natural brute Beaſts, ſpeak Evil of thoſe Things they underſtand not.

179. *Words of the Wicked againſt God.* Jude Ver. 14. The Lord cometh with ten thouſands of his Saints.

Ver. 15. To execute Judgment and to convince all that are ungodly of their ungodly Speeches which they have ungodly ſpoken againſt him.

180. *Evil Speaking.* Pſ. xii. 3. The Lord ſhall cut off the Tongue that ſpeaketh proud Things.

Ver. 4. Who have ſaid with our Tongue, will we prevail, our Lips are our own, who is Lord over us?

Pſ. xli. 5. Mine Enemies ſpeak Evil of me. Ver. 6.

l. 19. Thou giveſt thy Mouth to Evil. Ver. 21. I will reprove thee ſaith God.

Eph. iv. 31. Let all Bitterneſs and Wrath, and Clamour, and evil Speaking be put away from you, with all Malice.

Tit. iii. 2. Speak Evil of no Man. Ver. 6. Be not Brawlers. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

James iv. 11. Speak not Evil one of another.

1 Pet. ii. 1. Laying aſide all Malice, and all Guile, and Hypocriſies and Envies, and Evil-ſpeaking. Ver. 2. As new born Babes deſire the ſincere Milk of the Word.

1 Pet. iii. 10. He that will love Life and ſee good Days, let him refrain his Tongue from Evil. Pſ. 34. 13. See Pſ. 140. 11.

Talkativeneſs.

181. *Talkativeneſs, Raſhneſs with the Tongue.* Job v. 2. Should a Man of much Talk be juſtified?

xlii. 3 Job ſaid, who is he that hideth Counſel without Knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not, Things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

Pſ. cvi. 33. They provoked Moſes Spirit, ſo that he ſpake unadviſedly with his Lips.

Prov. x. 8. A prating Fool ſhall fall.

Ver. 19. In the Multitude of Words there wanteth not Sin, but he that refraineth his Lips is wiſe. Job 13. 5.

Prov. xiii. 3. He that keepeth his Mouth keepeth his Life, but he that openeth wide his Lips ſhall have Deſtruction.

xiv. 23. The Talk of the Lips tendeth only to Penury.

xvii. 27. He that hath Knowledge ſpareth his Words. Job 13. 5.

Ver. 28. Even a Fool when he holdeth his Peace is accounted Wiſe.

xviii. 13. He that anſwereth a Matter before he heareth it, it is Folly and Shame to him.

xxi. 23. Whoſo keepeth his Mouth and his Tongue, keepeth his Soul from trouble.

xxix. 11. A Fool uttereth all his Mind, but a wiſe Man keepeth it till afterward.

Ver. 20. Seeſt thou a Man haſty in his Words, there is more Hope of a Fool than of him.

Eccl. iii. 7. There is a Time to keep Silence, and a Time to Speak.

v. 2. Be not raſh with thy Mouth.

Ver. 3. A Fool's Voice is known by the Multitude of Words.

Eccl. x. 14. A Fool is full of Words.

Amos v. 13. The Prudent ſhall keep Silence in the evil Time.

Mic. vii. 5. Keep the Door of thy Mouth from her that lieth in thy Boſom.

James i. 19. Let every Man be ſwift to hear, ſlow to ſpeak.

Ver. 26. If any Man among you ſeemeth to be religious and bridleth not his Tongue, that Man's Religion is vain.

Flattery.

182 *Flattery.* Job xvii. 5. He that ſpeaketh Flattery to his Friends, even the Eyes of his Children ſhall fail.

xxxii. 21. Let me not accept any Man's Perſon, neither give flattering Titles to Men. 1 Theſſ. 2. 5.

Ver. 22. In ſo doing my Maker would ſoon take me away.

Pſ. v. 9. They flatter with their Tongues. Ver. 10. Deſtroy them, O God. Pſ. 41. 6.

xii. 2. With flattering Lips and a double Heart they do ſpeak.

Ver. 3. The Lord ſhall cut off all flattering Lips.

Pſ. lxxviii. 36. They did flatter God with their Mouth and lied unto him.

Ver. 37. For their Heart was not right with him. Iſa. 29. 13.

Prov. xx. 19. Meddle not with him that flattereth with his Lips.

xxvi. 28. A flattering Mouth worketh Ruin.

xxix. 5. A Man that flattereth his Neighbour ſpreadeth a Net for his Feet. See Prov. 2. 16.—6 24.—7. 21.—28. 23. Ezek. 12. 24. Dan. 11. 21. 32. 34.

Tale-bearing.

183. *Tale-bearing.* Lev. xix. 16. Thou ſhalt not go up and down as a Tale-bearer among thy People.

Prov.

Prov. xi. 13. A Tale-bearer revealeth Secrets, but he that is of a faithful Spirit concealeth the Matter.

xvii. 9. He that covereth a Tranſgreſſion ſeeketh Love, but he that repeateth a Matter ſeparateth very Friends.

xviii. 8. The Words of a Tale-bearer are as Wounds, they go down into the innermoſt Parts of the Belly. Ch. 26. 22.

xx. 19. He that goeth about as a Tale-bearer revealeth Secrets, therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his Lips.

xxvi. 20. Where there is no Tale-bearer the Strife ceaſeth.

Whiſpering.

184. *Whiſpering.* Pſ. xli. 7. All that hate me whiſper together againſt me.

Prov. xvi. 28. A Whiſperer ſeparateth chief Friends.

Rom. i. 29. The Wicked are full of Envy, Murder, Debate, Whiſperers.

2 Cor. xii. 20. I fear leſt there be among you Whiſperers, Swellings, &c.

Back-biting.

185. *Back-biting.* Pſ. xv. 1 Lord who ſhall abide in thy Tabernacle, who ſhall dwell in thy holy Hill.

Ver. 3. He that back-biteth not with his Tongue.

Prov. xxv. 23. An angry Countenance driveth away a back-biting Tongue.

Rom. i. 28. The Wicked have a reprobate Mind. Ver. 29 Filled with all Unrighteouſneſs. Ver. 30. Back-biters, &c. See 2 Cor. 12. 20.

Slandering, &c.

186. *Slandering, &c.* Pſ. ci. 5. Whoſo privily ſlandereth his Neighbour, him will I cut off.

Prov. x. 8. He that uttereth a Slander is a Fool.

Pſ. xxxi. 13. I have heard the Slanders of many while they take Counſel againſt me.

l. 20. Thou ſlandereſt thy own Mother's Son.

Ver. 21. I will reprove thee, ſaith God.

Jer. vi. 28. Grievous Revellers, walking with Slanders.

ix. 4. Every Neighbour will walk with Slanders. Ver. 7.

1 Tim. iii. 11. Deacons Wives muſt not be Slanderers. See Pſ. 31. 13. Rom. 3. 8.

Reproach.

187. *Prayers and Complaints againſt it.* Neh. iv. 4. Hear, O our God, for we are deſpiſed, turn their Reproach upon their own Head and give them for a Prey.

Job xvi. 10. They have ſmitten me reproachfully.

Pſ. xxii. 6. I am a reproach of Men and deſpiſed of the People.

xxxi. 11. I was a Reproach among all mine Enemies, and eſpecially among my Neighbours.

xxxix. 8. Deliver me from all mine Enemies, make me not the Reproach of the Fooliſh.

Pſ. xlii. 10. As with a Sword in my Bones mine Enemies reproach me.

xliv 13. Thou makeſt us a reproach to our Neighbours, a Scorn, and a Deriſion to them that are round about us.

lv. 12. It was not an Enemy that reproached me, then I could have born it, Ver. 15. Let Death ſeize upon them.

lxix. 7. For thy Sake I have born Reproach, &c.

Ver. 9. The Reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me. Rom. 15. 3.

Ver 10. When I wept and chaſtened my Soul with faſting that was to my Reproach.

Ver. 19 Thou haſt known my Reproach, my Shame and Diſhonour.

Ver. 23. Let their Eyes be darkened.

lxxiv. 10. O God, how long ſhall the Adverſary reproach.

Ver. 18. Remember that the Enemy hath reproached, O Lord.

lxxix. 4. We are become a Reproach to our Neighbours, a Scorn and Deriſion to them that are round about us.

Ver. 12. Render unto our Neighbours ſeven-fold, into their Boſom their Reproach.

lxxxix. 41. He is a Reproach to his Neighbours.

Ver. 50. Remember, O Lord, the Reproach of thy Servants,

Ver. 51. Wherewith thine Enemies have reproached,

cii. 8. Mine Enemies reproach me all the Day.

Pſ. cix. 25. I became alſo a Reproach unto them. Ver. 26. Help me, O Lord, my God.

cxix. 22. Remove from me Reproach and Contempt.

Ver. 39. Turn away my Reproach which I fear.

Lam. iii. 61. Thou haſt heard their Reproach, O Lord, and all their Imaginations againſt me.

Ver. 64 Render unto them a Recompence, O Lord.

Joel ii. 17. Spare thy People, O Lord, and give not thine Heritage to Reproach.

188. *Reproach. God will bring it upon the Wicked.* Jer. xxiv. 9. I will deliver them to be removed into all Kingdoms of the Earth, for their Hurt, to be a Reproach, and a Taint, and a Curſe in all Places whither I ſhall drive them. Ch. 29. 18.—42. 18.—44 12. Ezek. 5. 14. 15.—22. 4.

Iſa. xliii. 27. Thy firſt Father hath ſinned, and thy Teachers have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

xliii. 28. Therefore have I profaned the Princes of the Sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the Curſe, and Iſrael to Reproaches.

Dan. ix. 16. For the Iniquities of our Fathers, Jeruſalem and thy People are become a Reproach to all that are about us.

189. *Reproach. Promiſes againſt it.* Pſ. lvii. 3. He ſhall ſave me from the Reproach of him that would ſwallow me up.

Iſa. li. 7. Fear ye not the Reproach of Men, neither be afraid of their Revilings, for the Moth ſhall eat them, &c. Ver. 8.

Ezek. xxxvi. 3. Ye are taken up in the Lips of Talkers, and are an Infamy of the People. Ver. 7. Thus ſaith the Lord, the Heathen that are about you ſhall bear their Shame.

Joel ii. 19. I will no more make you a Reproach.

Zeph.

Zeph. ii. 8. I have heard the Reproach of Moab, and the Revilings of the Children of Ammon.

Ver. 9. As I live, faith the Lord God of Iſrael, ſurely Moab ſhall be as Sodom, and the Children of Ammon as Gomorrha, Ver. 10. 11.

Luke vi. 22. Bleſſed are ye, faith Chriſt, when Men ſhall reproach you for my Sake.

2 Cor. xii. 10. I take Pleaſure in Reproaches for Chriſt. Heb. 10. 3.

1 Pet. iv. 14. If ye be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy are ye. See Job. 5. 21. Pſ. 31. 20.—120. 2.

Reviling.

190. *Reviling practiſed by the Wicked, and endured by the Godly.* Exod. xxii. 28. Thou ſhalt not revile the Gods, nor curſe the Ruler of thy People, Acts 23. 4, 5.

1 Cor. vi. 10. Neither Thieves, nor Covetous, nor Drunkards, nor Revilers, &c. ſhall inherit the Kingdom of God.

Matt. v. 11. Bleſſed are ye when Men ſhall revile you, &c.

xxvii. 39. They that paſſed by reviled Chriſt.

Mark 15. 32. They that were crucified with him reviled him.

John ix. 28. The Phariſees reviled him, whoſe Eyes Chriſt opened.

1 Cor. iv. 12. Being reviled we bleſs.

1 Pet. ii. 23. Chriſt when he was reviled, reviled not again. See Iſa. 51. 7. Zeph. 2. 8. in the foregoing Section.

Railing.

191. *Railing.* 2 Cor. v. 11. Keep not Company with a Railer.

1 Tim. vi. 4. Striſes of Words whereof cometh Envy, Strife, Railings, &c.

1 Pet. iii. 9. Love as Brethren; not rendering Railing for Railing.

2 Pet. ii. 11. Angels bring not a railing Accuſation againſt the Wicked.

Jude Ver. 9. The Angel durſt not bring a railing Accuſation againſt the Devil, Ver. 13.

Inſtances of the Wicked's railing. Senacherib, 2 Chron. 32. 17. Nabal, 1 Sam. 25. 14. Perſons at Chriſt's Crucifixion, Mark 15. 29. A Malefactor, Luke 23. 39.

Evil Communications.

192. *Evil Communications.* Iſa. ix. 17. Every Mouth ſpeaketh Folly, God's Anger is not turned away, &c.

1 Cor. xv. 33. Be not deceived, evil Communications corrupt good Manners.

Eph. iv. 29. Let no corrupt Communication proceed out of your Mouth, but that which is good to the Uſe of edifying, that it may miniſter Grace unto the Hearers.

v. 3. Fornication and all Uncleanneſs, let it not be once named amongſt you.

Ver. 4. Neither Filthineſs, nor fooliſh Talking or Jeſting, which are not convenient.

Matt.

Matt. xii 36. for every idle Word that Men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give an Account thereof in the Day of Judgment.

Col. iii. 8. Put off all theſe, Anger, Wrath, Blaſphemy, filthy Communications out of your Mouth.

iv. 6. Let your Speech be always with Grace.

2 Pet. ii. 7. God delivered juſt Lot, vexed with the filthy Converſation of the Wicked. See Iſa. 9. 17.

193. *Unprofitable Diſputes about Religion.* 1 Tim. i. 4. Neither give Heed to Fables which miniſter Queſtions rather than godly Edifying. See 1 Tim. 6. 4, 5. 2 Tim. 2. 14. 16. 17. Tit. 3. 9.

Curſing.

194. *Curſing forbidden in Scripture, and avoided by the Righteous.* Exod. xxii. 28. Thou ſhalt not curſe the Ruler of thy People.

Lev. xix. 14. Thou ſhalt not curſe the Deaf, nor put a Stumbling-block before the Blind.

Job xxxi. 30. Job ſaid, neither have I ſuffered my Mouth to ſin, by wiſhing a Curſe to his Soul that hated me.

Eccl. x. 20. Curſe not the King in thy Thought, curſe not the Rich.

Matt. v. 44. Bleſs them that curſe you, Rom. 12. 14. Bleſs and curſe not.

James iii. 9. Out of the ſame Mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing.

Ver. 10. Theſe Things ought not to be ſo.

195. *Curſing practiſed by the Wicked.* Gen. xii. 3. I will curſe him that curſeth thee, Ch. 27. 29.

Judg. xvii. 2. Micah's Mother curſed about her Silver.

2 Sam. xvi. v. Shimei curſed David, Ver. 12. He is puniſhed, 1 Kings. 2. 8. 46.

Pſ. x. vii. The Mouth of the Wicked is full of Curſing.

lix. 12. For the Sin of their Mouth, for curſing and lying conſume them in Wrath, Ver. 13. Pſ. 62. 4.

cix. 17. As he loved curſing let it come unto him.

Ver. 28. Let them curſe, but bleſs thou.

Prov. xxvi. 2. The Curſe cauſeleſs ſhall not come.

xxix. 24. The Wicked heareth Curſing, and bewrayeth it not.

Iſa. viii. 21. The Wicked ſhall fret themſelves and curſe their King and their God.

Jer. v. 10 Every one of them doth curſe me wrongfully.

xxiii. 10. Becauſe of Curſing the Land mourneth.

Matt. xxvi. 74. Peter began to curſe and to ſwear, when he denied his Maſter.

Acts xxiii. 12. The Jews bound themſelves with a Curſe, neither to eat nor drink, till they had killed Paul.

See Numb. 22. 6. to 17.—23. 1. to 25. Deut. 23. 4. Joſ. 24. 9. Neh. 13. 2. Where Balak hires Balaam to curſe Iſrael.

The Righteous.

196. *The Righteous, their Care of their Words.* Job. ii. 10. In all this Job ſinned not with his Lips.

Job

Job xxvii. 4. Job ſaid, my Lips ſhall not ſpeak Wickedneſs.

xxxiii. 3. My Words ſhall be of the Uprightneſs of my Heart.

Pſ. xxxix. 1. David ſaid, I will take Heed to my Ways, that I ſin not with my Tongue, I will keep my Mouth with a Bridle while the Wicked is before me.

cxli. 3. Set a Watch, O Lord, before my Mouth, keep the Door of my Lips.

Prov. viii. 6. Wiſdom ſaith, the Opening of my Lips ſhall be right Things.

xvi. 23. The Heart of the Wiſe teacheth his Mouth, and addeth Learning to his Lips.

Mal. ii. 6. Iniquity was not found in Levi's Lips.

197. *They praiſe God with their Mouths.* Pſ. xvii. 1. My Prayer goeth not out of feigned Lips.

xl. 9. I preached Righteouſneſs, I refrained not my Lips.

lxiii. 3. My Lips ſhall praiſe thee.

lxvi. 14 I will pay my Vows which my Lips have uttered when I was in Trouble.

lxxi 23. My Lips ſhall greatly rejoice when I ſing unto thee.

cxix. 13. With my Lips have I declared all the Judgments of thy Mouth.

Ver. 171. My Lips ſhall utter Praiſe when thou haſt taught me thy Statutes.

Hoſ. xiv. 2. We will render the Calves of our Lips.

Heb. xiii. 15. Let us offer the Fruit of our Lips, giving Thanks to his Name. See Mal. 3. 16. Matt. 13. 52.

198. *The Words of the Righteous, the Juſt, &c. toward Men.* Job vi. 25. How forcible are right Words. Prov. 15. 23. Eccl. 12. 10, 11. Pſ. xxxvii. 30. The Mouth of the Righteous ſpeaketh Wiſdom, and his Tongue talketh of Judgment.

Prov. x. 11. The Mouth of the Righteous is a Well of Life.

Ver. 13. In the Lips of him that hath Underſtanding Wiſdom is found.

Ver. 20. The Tongue of the Juſt is as choice Silver.

Ver. 21. The Lips of the Righteous feed many, but Fools die for Want of Wiſdom.

Ver. 31. The Mouth of the Juſt bringeth forth Wiſdom, but the froward Tongue ſhall be cut out.

Ver. 32. The Lips of the Righteous know what is acceptable, but the Mouth of the Wicked ſpeaketh Frowardneſs.

xii. 6. The Mouth of the Upright ſhall deliver them.

Ver. 14. A Man ſhall be ſatisfied with Good by the Fruit of his Mouth. Ch. 13. 2.

Ver. 18. There is that ſpeaketh like the Piercing of a Sword, but the Tongue of the Wiſe is Health.

xiv. 3. In the Mouth of the Fooliſh is a Rod of Pride, but the Lips of the Wiſe ſhall preſerve them.

xv. 1. A ſoft Anſwer turneth away Wrath, but grievous Words ſtir up Strife.

Ver. 2. The Tongue of the Wiſe uſeth Knowledge aright, but the Mouth of Fools poureth out Fooliſhneſs.

Prov. xv. 4. A wholeſome Tongue is a Tree of Life, but Perverſeneſs therein is a Breach in the Spirit.

Ver. 7. The Lips of the Wiſe diſperſe Knowledge, but the Heart of the Fooliſh doth not ſo.

Ver. 28. The Heart of the Righteous ſtudieth to anſwer, but the Mouth of the Fooliſh poureth out evil Things.

xvi. 13. Righteous Lips are the Delight of Kings, and they love him that ſpeaketh right.

Ver. 21. The Sweetneſs of the Lips encreaſeth Knowledge.

Ver. 24. Pleaſant Words are as an Honey-comb, ſweet to the Soul and Health to the Bones.

xviii. 20. A Man's Belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the Fruit of his Mouth, and with the Increaſe of his Lips ſhall he be filled.

Ver. 21. Death and Life are in the Power of the Tongue, and they that love it ſhall eat the Fruit thereof.

Prov. xx. 15. The Lips of Knowledge are a precious Jewel.

xxii. 11. He that loveth Pureneſs of Heart, for the Grace of his Lips, the King ſhall be his Friend.

Ver. 17. Hear the Words of the Wiſe, they ſhall be fitted in thy Lips, Ver. 18.

xxiii. 16. My Reins ſhall rejoice when thy Lips ſpeak right Things.

xxiv. 26. Every Man ſhall kiſs his Lips that giveth a right Anſwer.

Eccl. vii. 19. The Words of the Wiſe are heard in Quiet, more than the Cry of him that ruleth among Fools.

x. 12. The Words of a wiſe Man's Mouth are gracious, but the Lips of a Fool will ſwallow up himſelf. Ver. 13, 14.

Matt. v. 37. Let your Communication be yea, yea, nay, nay, for whatſoever is more than theſe cometh of Evil.

xii. 35. A Good Man out of the good Treaſure of his Heart bringeth forth good Things.

xiii. 52. Every Scribe inſtructed into the Kingdom of Heaven, is like unto a Man that is an Houſeholder, which bringeth forth out of his Treaſure Things new and old.

Luke iv. 22. Gracious Words proceeded out of Jeſus Mouth.

Eph. iv. 29. Let no corrupt Communication proceed out of your Mouth, but that which is good to the Uſe of Edifying, that it may miniſter Grace unto the Hearers.

v. 3. Fornication and all Uncleanneſs, let it not be once named amongſt you.

Ver. 4. Neither Filthineſs nor fooliſh Talking, and Jeſting, which are not convenient, but rather giving of Thanks.

Col. iii 8. Put filthy Communications out of your Mouth.

iv. 6. Let your Speech be always with Grace ſeaſoned with ſalt, that ye may know how ye ought to anſwer every Man.

James i. 26. If any Man ſeem to be religious, and bridleth not his Tongue, that Man's Religion is vain.

iii. 2. If any Man offend not in Word, the ſame is a perfect Man.

Tenth

Tenth Commandment.

Covetouſneſs.

199. *Of Covetouſneſs.* Exod. xx. 17. Thou ſhalt not covet thy Neighbour's Houſe, thou ſhalt not covet thy Neighbour's Wife, nor his Man Servant, nor his Maid Servant, nor his Ox, nor his Aſs, nor any Thing that is thy Neighbour's. Deut. 15. 21. Rom. 7. 7.—13. 9.

Pſ. cxix. 36. Incline my Heart unto thy Teſtimonies, and not to Covetouſneſs.

1 Cor. v. 11. I have written to you, if any one that is called a Brother be covetous, &c. with ſuch an one no not to eat.

Eph. v. 3. Covetouſneſs, let it not be once named among you, as becometh Saints.

Col. iii. 5. Mortify your Members, and Covetouſneſs which is Idolatry.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your Converſation be without Covetouſneſs.

200. *Threatenings againſt covetous Perſons.* Pſ. x. 3. The Wicked bleſſeth the Covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth.

Iſa. lvii. 17. For the Iniquity of his Covetouſneſs was I wrath and ſmote him.

Jer. vi. 12. Their Houſes ſhall be turned unto others with their Fields.

Ver. 13. For from the leaſt of them even to the greateſt, every one is given to Covetouſneſs, Ch. 8. 10.

xxii. 17. Thine Eyes and thine Heart are not but for thy Covetouſneſs.

Ver. 18. Therefore, ſaith the Lord, they ſhall not lament him.

Ver. 19. He ſhall be buried with the Burial of an Aſs.

li. 13. O Babylon, thine End is come, and the Meaſure of thy Covetouſneſs.

Mic. ii. 1. Wo unto them, they covet Fields and take them by Violence.

Hab. ii. 9. Wo to him that coveteth an evil Covetouſneſs to his Houſe, that he may ſet his Neſt on high, that he may be delivered from the Power of Evil.

Mark vii. 22. Thefts, Covetouſneſs, &c. Ver. 23. Defile the Man.

Rom. i. 29. Being filled with all Unrighteouſneſs, Covetouſneſs, &c.

Ver. 34. They that commit ſuch Things are worthy of Death.

1 Cor. vi. 9. Know ye not that the Unrighteous ſhall not inherit the Kingdom of God.

Ver. 10. Neither Thieves nor Covetous ſhall inherit the Kingdom of God.

Eph. v. 5. No covetous Man hath any Inheritance in the Kingdom of Chriſt and of God. See Ezek. 33. 28. 31.

See Inſtances of covetous Perſons puniſhed, Balaam, Numb. Chap. 22. and 23. Compare 2 Pet. 2. 15. Jude Ver. 11. Rev. 2. 14. His Death, Numb. 31. 8. 16. Achan, Joſ. 7. 5. to 25. Ahab, 1 Kings 21. 1. to 16. 19, &c. 2 Kings 9. 25.

201. *An inſatiable Deſire of Riches.* Prov. 15. 27. He that is greedy of Gain troubleth his own Houſe.

xxvii. 20. Hell and Deſtruction is never full, ſo the Eyes of a Man are never ſatisfied.

Eccl. iv. 8. There is one alone, and there is not a ſecond, yea he hath neither Child nor Brother, yet there is no End of his Labour, neither is his Eye ſatisfied with Riches, neither ſaith he for whom do I labour and bereave my Soul of Good? This is alſo Vanity, it is a ſore Travel.

v. 10. He that loveth Silver, ſhall not be ſatisfied with Silver, neither he that loveth Abundance with Increaſe.

202. *Threats againſt unjuſt Meaſures of acquiring Riches.* Prov. i. 18. They lay Wait for their own Blood, they lurk privily for their own Lives.

Ver. 19. So are the Ways of every one that is greedy of Gain, which taketh away the Life of the Owners thereof.

Matt. xvi. 26. What is a Man profited, if he gain the whole World and loſe his own Soul, or what ſhall a Man give in Exchange for his Soul. Job 27. 8. For what is the Hope of the Hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his Soul? Ver. 9. Will God hear his Cry when Trouble cometh upon him?

1 Tim. vi. 9. They that will be rich fall into Temptation and a Snare, and into many fooliſh and hurtful Luſts, which drown Men in Deſtruction and Perdition.

Ver. 10. For the Love of Money is the Root of all Evil, which while ſome coveted after they have erred from the Faith, and pierced themſelves through with many Sorrows.

Ver. 11. But thou, O Man of God, flee theſe Things. See James iv. 13. 16.

203. *Riches are not a laſting Poſſeſſion.* Prov. xxiii. 5. Riches make themſelves Wings and fly away.

xxvii. 24. Riches are not for ever, and doth the Crown endure to every Generation? 1 Cor. 6. 13.

Matt. vi. 19. They are Treaſures which Moth and Ruſt do corrupt, and which Thieves break through and ſteal, 1 Tim. 6. 17. They are uncertain.

xiii. 22. They are deceitful, Mark 4. 9. Heb. 10. 34. Ye have in Heaven a better and an enduring Subſtance.

204. *Riches cannot be carried hence to the other World.* Pſ. xlix. 16. Be not afraid when one is made rich, when the Glory of his Houſe is increaſed;

Ver. 17. For when he dieth he ſhall carry Nothing away, his Glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

Eccl. v. 15. As he came forth of his Mother's Womb, naked ſhall he return to go as he came, and ſhall take Nothing of his Labour, which he may carry away in his Hand.

Job i. 21. Naked came I out of my Mother's Womb, and naked ſhall I return.

1 Tim. vi. 7. We brought Nothing into this World, and it is certain we can carry Nothing out.

205. *Poſſeſſing Riches but not uſing them, the Vanity thereof.* Prov. xiii. 7. There is that maketh himſelf rich, yet hath Nothing. There is that

that maketh himſelf poor, yet hath great Riches. Eccl. 6. 1, 2.—2. 26.

206. *Riches are attended with Care and Trouble in Life.* Eccl. ii. 4. I made me great Works, I builded me Houſes, I planted me Vineyards, &c. to Ver. 10.

Ver. 11. I looked on all the Works that my Hands had wrought, and on the Labour that I had laboured to do, and behold all was Vanity and Vexation of Spirit, and there was no Profit.

Eccl. ii. 22. For what hath Man of all his Labour, and of the Vexation of his Spirit wherein he hath laboured?

Ver. 23. For all his Days are Sorrows and his Travel Grief, yea, his Heart taketh not Reſt in the Night.

Eccl. v. 11. When Goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eat them, and what Good is there to the Owners thereof, ſaving the beholding of them with their Eyes?

Ver. 12. The Abundance of the Rich will not ſuffer them to Sleep.

Ver. 13. I have ſeen Riches kept for the Owners thereof to their Hurt.

Ver. 16. What Profit hath he that laboureth for the Wind?

Ver. 17. All his Days he eateth in Darkneſs, and hath much Sorrow and Wrath with his Sickneſs

Prov. xv. 6 In the Revenues of the Wicked is Trouble.

Eccl. ix. 11. Riches are not to Men of Skill, &c.

Prov. xxii. 1. A good Name is rather to be choſen than great Riches.

207 *Riches recommend no Man to the favour of God.* Job xxxiv. 19. God accepteth not the Perſons of Princes, nor regardeth the Rich more than the Poor.

xxxvi. 19. Will he eſteem thy Riches? No not Gold, nor all the Forces of Strength.

Prov xi. 4. Riches profit not in the Day of Wrath.

xxii. 2. The Rich and the Poor meet together, the Lord is the Maker of them all.

Ezek. vii. 18. Their Silver and their Gold ſhall not be able to deliver them in the Day of the Wrath of the Lord. Zeph. 1. 18.

Mark xii. 41. Many that were rich caſt in much into the Treaſury of the Temple.

Ver. 42. A poor Widow caſt in two Mites which make a Farthing.

Ver. 43 Jeſus ſaid this poor Widow hath caſt in more than they all.

Ver. 44. For they did caſt in of their Abundance, but ſhe did caſt in all that ſhe had, even all her Living.

Luke i. 53. He hath filled the Hungry with good Things, and the Rich he hath ſent empty away. See the Parable of the Rich Fool. Luke 12. 20, &c. And of the Rich Man and Lazarus. Luke 16. 19 to 25.

208. *The Advantages which one Man hath over another by means of Riches.* Prov x. 15. The Rich Man's Wealth is his ſtrong City, the Deſtruction of the Poor is their Poverty. Ch. 18. 11.

xiii 8. The Ranſom of a Man's Life are his Riches. Eccl 7. 12.

xiv. 20. The Poor is hated even of his Neighbour, but the Rich hath many Friends. Ch. 19. 4.

Ver. 24. The Crown of the Wiſe is their Riches.

Eccl.

Eccl. ix. 16. The poor Man's Wiſdom is deſpiſed. Ver. 16. And his Words are not heard.

Prov. xxii. 7. The Rich ruleth over the Poor, and the Borrower is Servant to the Lender.

xviii. 23. The Poor uſeth Intreaties, but the Rich anſwereth roughly.

209. *Truſting in Riches and abuſing them the Sin of the Wicked, and avoided by the Good.* Job xxxi. 24. If I have made Gold my Hope, or have ſaid to the fine Gold thou art my Confidence.

Ver. 25. If I rejoiced becauſe my Wealth was great, and becauſe mine Hand had gotten much.

Ver. 28. I ſhould have denied the God that is above.

Pſ. xlix. 6. They that truſt in their Wealth, and boaſt themſelves in the Multitude of their Riches,

Ver. 7. None of them can by any Means redeem his Brother, nor give to God a Ranſom for him. Ver. 8. 14.

lii. 5. God ſhall deſtroy thee for ever. Ver. 7. To this is the Man that made not God his Strength, but truſted in the Abundance of his Riches.

lxii. 10. If Riches increaſe, ſet not your Heart upon them.

Prov. xi. 28. He that truſteth in his Riches ſhall fall

x. 15. The Rich Man's Wealth is his ſtrong City, and a high Wall in his own Conceit. Ch. 18. 11.

xxvii. 11. The Rich Man is wiſe in his own Conceit.

Jer. ix. 23. Thus ſaith the Lord, let not the wiſe Man glory in his Wiſdom, neither let the mighty Man glory in his Might, let not the rich Man glory in his Riches.

Mark x. 24. How hard is it for them that truſt in Riches to enter into the Kingdom of God! Ver. 25.

1 Tim. vi. 17. Charge them that are Rich in this World, that they be not high minded, nor truſt in uncertain Riches, but in the living God who giveth us richly all Things to enjoy.

James ii. 6. Do not rich Men oppreſs you, and draw you before the Judgment Seat?

210. *Riches take the Heart and Thoughts off from God and Religion.* Deut. viii. 12. Beware leſt when thou haſt eaten and art full, and when thy Herds and thy Flocks are multiplied, and thy Silver and thy Gold is multiplied, then thine Heart be lifted up and thou forget the Lord thy God, and thou ſay in thine Heart, my Power and the Might of mine Hand hath gotten me this Wealth. Ver. 13, 14. 17. 18.

xxxii. 13. The Lord made Jacob ride on the high Places of the Earth, that he might eat the Increaſe of the Fields, and he made him to ſuck Honey out of the Rock, and Oyl out of the flinty Rock.

Ver. 14. Butter of Kine and Milk of Sheep, with fat of Lambs and Rams of the breed of Baſhan, and Goats, with the Fat of Kidneys of Wheat, and thou didſt drink the pure Blood of the Grape.

Ver. 15. But Jeſhurun waxed fat and kicked, thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with Fatneſs; then he forſook God which made him, and lightly eſteemed the Rock of his Salvation.

Hoſ. ii. 8. She did not know that I gave her Corn and Wine and Oyl, and multiplied her Silver and Gold.

Hoſ.

Hoſ. ii. 9. Therefore will I return and take away my Corn, &c. Ezek. 16. 6. to 20.

Amos viii. 5. The Wicked ſay when will the Sabbath be gone that we may ſet forth Wheat.

Mat. viii. 31. Thoſe who loſt their Swine entreated Jeſus to depart out of their Coaſts.

xiii. 22. The Cares of the World and the Deceitfulneſs of Riches choak the Word, and he becometh unfruitful.

xix. 21. Jeſus ſaid to the young Man, if thou wilt be perfect, go ſell that thou haſt and give to the Poor, and thou ſhalt have Treaſure in Heaven, and come and follow me.

Ver. 22. When the young Man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowful, for he had great Poſſeſſions.

Ver. 24. Jeſus ſaid it is eaſier for a Camel to go through the Eye of a Needle, than for a Rich Man to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Mark 10. 23. 24.

xxii. 2. Jeſus ſaid the Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a certain King which made a Marriage for his Son.

Ver. 3. And ſent forth his Servants to call them that were bidden to the Wedding, and they would not come.

Matt. xxii. 5. They made light of it, and went their Ways, one to his Farm, another to his Merchandiſe. Luke 14. 16, 17, 18, 19, 20.

Luke xvi. 14. The Phariſees who were covetous, heard theſe Things ſpoken by Chriſt againſt Covetouſneſs and derided him.

Acts vi. 18. Thoſe who loſt their worldly Gain by Paul's caſting out a Spirit of Divination, raiſe a Tumult againſt him.

xix. 24. Demetrius and his Craftſmen do the ſame, for his Preaching againſt Idolatry by which they had their Wealth.

2 Cor. iv. 4. Satan is called the God of this World. Luke 5. 4. He tempted Chriſt with Riches to worſhip him.

Phil. iii. 19. The Wicked whoſe End is Deſtruction, mind earthly Things.

1 Tim. vi. 10. The Love of Money is the Root of all Evil, which while ſome coveted after they have erred from the Faith.

2 Tim. iv. 10. Demas hath forſaken me, having loved this preſent World.

James iv. 4. Whoſoever will be the Friend of the World is the Enemy of God.

1 John iv. 4. They are of the World, therefore ſpeak they of the World, and the World heareth them. See Prov. 30. 9. Hab. 1. 16.

211. *The Wicked rich Man his Portion.* Job xx. 15. He hath ſwallowed down Riches, and ſhall vomit them up again, God ſhall caſt them out of his Belly.

xxvii. 16. Though he heap up Silver as the Duſt, and prepare Raiment as the Clay. Hab. 2. 6.

Ver. 17. He may prepare it, but the Juſt ſhall put it on, and the Innocent ſhall divide the Silver.

Ver. 19. The rich Man ſhall lie down but he ſhall not be gathered, he openeth his Eyes and he is not. Ver. 20. 23.

Pſ. xvii. 14. O Lord deliver my Soul from Men of the World, which have their Portion in this Life, and whoſe Belly thou filleſt with thy hid Treaſure.

Pſ.

Pſ. xxxix. 6. He heapeth up Riches and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

lxxiii. 3. I was envious at the Fooliſh, when I ſaw the Proſperity of the Wicked.

Ver. 7. Their Eyes ſtand out with Fatneſs, they have more than their Hearts could wiſh.

Ver. 12. These are the Ungodly, they proſper in the World, they increaſe in Riches.

Ver. 17. I went into the Sanctuary of God, then I underſtood their End.

Ver. 18. Surely thou didſt ſet them in ſlippery Places, thou caſtedſt them down into Deſtruction Pſ. 37. 1. Job 21. 7. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 4.

Luke vi. 24. Wo unto you that are rich for ye have received your Conſolation.

xvi. 19. A rich Man clothed in Purple and fine Linen, fared ſumptuouſly every Day.

Ver. 22. He died. Ver. 23. In Hell he lift up his Eyes being in Torment, &c.

James i. 10. As the Flower of the Graſs, the rich Man ſhall fade away.

v. 1. Ye rich Men, weep and howl for your Miſeries that ſhall come upon you.

Ver. 2. Your Riches are corrupted, and your Garments are moth-eaten.

James v. 3. Your Gold and Silver is cankered, and the Ruſt of them ſhall be a Witneſs againſt you, and ſhall eat your Fleſh as Fire, ye have heaped Treaſure together for the laſt Days. See Rev. 6. 15.—18. 3. 8. 17. Eccl. 11. 9.

The Uſe of Riches.

212. *The uſe of Riches in the Hands of a wiſe and good Man toward himſelf.* Eccl. iii. 12. There is no Good in them but for a Man to rejoice and to do Good in his Life.

Eccl. v. 18. Behold that which I have ſeen, it is good and comely, for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the Good of all his Labour that he taketh under the Sun, all the Days of his Life, which God giveth him, for it is his Portion.

Ver. 19. Every Man alſo to whom God hath given Riches and Power to eat thereof, and to take his Portion, and to rejoice in his Labour, this is the gift of God.

Ver. 20. For he ſhall not much remember the Days of his Life, becauſe God anſwereth him in the Joy of his Heart. Ch. 2. 24.—3. 13. —8. 15.

For the other Uſes which Riches anſwer, ſee in Commandment 5th. Duties of Parents towards Children, and of People toward Miniſters, and Commandment 8th. Duties of the Rich.

213. *God maketh Rich.* Deut. viii. 18. The Lord thy God it is he, that giveth thee Power to get Wealth.

1 Sam. ii. 7. The Lord maketh poor, and he maketh rich.

1 Kings iii. 13. The Lord ſaid to Solomon, I have given thee both Riches and Honour.

1 Chron. xxix. 12. Solomon ſaid to God, both Riches and Honour come of thee.

Job

Job i. 21. Job said, the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the Name of the Lord.

Prov. x. 22. The Blessing of the Lord it maketh Rich, and he addeth no Sorrow with it.

Eccl. ii. 26. God giveth to a Man that is good in his Sight, Wisdom and Knowledge, and Joy, but to the Sinner he giveth Travel, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. Ch. 3. 13. See Gen. 24. 35.

214. *Riches promised to the Righteous.* Ps. cxii 2. The Generation of the Upright shall be blessed.

Ver. 3. Wealth and Riches shall be in his House.

Prov. iii. 16. Length of Days is in Wisdom's right Hand, and in her left Hand, Riches and Honour. Ch. 8. 18. 19.—22. 4.—24. 3. 4.

xv. 6. In the House of the Righteous is much Treasure, but in the Revenues of the Wicked is much Trouble.

xxii. 4. By Humility and the Fear of the Lord are Riches and Honour, and Life.

215. *Instances of good Men that were Rich.* Abram, Gen. 13. 2. Lot, Gen. 13. 5. Isaac, Gen. 26. 12, 13, 14. Jacob, Gen 30. 43.—36. 7. David, 1 Chron. 29. 28. Solomon, 1 Kings 3. 13.—10. 23. Eccl. 2. 4. to 10. Job, Ch. 1. 3. Jehoshaphat, 2 Chron. 17. 5. Hezekiah, 2 Chron. 32. 17. to 31.

216. *Instances of Riches not regarded by good Men.* Gen. xiv. 21. The King of Sodom said to Abram, give me the Persons, and take the Goods to thyself.

Ver. 23. Abram said, I will not take any Thing that is thine.

xxviii. 20. Jacob said, if God will be with me and keep me in the Way that I go, and will give me Bread to eat and Raiment to put on, so that I come again to my Father's House in Peace, then shall the Lord be my God.

1 Kings iii. 11. Solomon asked Wisdom, and not Riches.

Prov. xxx. 8. Agar prayed, give me neither Poverty nor Riches, feed me with Food convenient for me.

Ver. 9. Lest I be rich and deny thee, and say who is the Lord, or lest I be poor, and steal and take the Name of my God in vain.

Gal. vi. 14. Paul said, the World is crucified unto me, and I unto the World.

217. *Those things that are necessary for the Support of Man's Life, promised to the Righteous. Food promised.* Gen. i. 29. God said, behold I have given you every Herb bearing Seed, which is upon the Face of all the Earth, and every Tree, in the which is the Fruit of a Tree yielding Seed, to you it shall be for Meat.

ix. 3. Every moving Thing that liveth shall be Meat for you, even as the green Herb have I given you all Things.

Exod. xxiii. 25. Serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy Bread and thy Water.

Deut. vii. 12. If ye hearken to these Judgments and keep and do them,

Ver. 13. The Lord thy God will bless the Fruit of thy Land, thy Corn and thy Wine, and thine Oyl, the Increase of thy Kine, and the Flocks of thy Sheep. Ver. 14. Isa. 30. 23.

Deut. viii. 7. The Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good Land, a

Land of Brooks of Water, of Fountains and Depths that spring out of the Valleys and Hills.

Deut. 8. 8. A Land of Wheat and Barley, and Vines, and Fig-trees, and Pomegranates, a Land of Oyl and Honey.

Ver. 9. A Land wherein thou shalt eat Bread without Scarceness, thou shalt not lack any Thing in it, a Land whose Stones are Iron and out of whose Hills thou mayest dig Brass.

Ver. 10. When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord, for the good Land which he hath given thee.

Deut. xi. 13 If you shall hearken diligently unto my Commandments, to love the Lord your God, and to serve him with all your Heart and with all your Soul,

Ver. 14. I will give you the Rain of your Land in due Season, the first Rain and the latter Rain that thou mayest gather in thy Corn, and thy Wine, and thine Oyl.

Ver. 15. I will send Grass in thy Fields for thy Cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.

Deut. xxviii. 2. If thou shalt hearken unto the Voice of the Lord thy God,

Ver. 3. Blessed shalt thou be in the City, and blessed shalt thou be in the Field;

Ver. 4. Blessed shall be the Fruit of thy Body, and the Fruit of thy Ground, and the Fruit of thy Cattle, and the Increase of thy Kine, and the Flocks of thy Sheep,

Ver. 5. Blessed shall be thy Basket and thy Store.

Ver. 8. The Lord will command his Blessing upon thee in thy Store-Houses.

Ver. 12. The Lord shall open unto thee his good Treasure, the Heaven to give the Rain unto thy Land in his Season, and to bless all the Work of thine Hand, and thou shalt lend unto many Nations, and thou shalt not Borrow. Ch. 30. 9.—33. 28. Isa. 30. 23.

Ruth i. 6. The Lord hath visited his People in giving them Bread.

Ps. xxiii. 1. The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want.

Ver. 5. Thou preparest a Table for me, my Cup runneth over.

xxxiv. 9. There is no Want to them that fear God.

Ver. 10. The young Lions do lack and suffer Hunger, but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good Thing.

Ps. xxxvii. 3. Trust in the Lord and do Good, so shalt thou dwell in the Land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Ver. 16. A little that a righteous Man hath, is better than the Riches of many Wicked. Prov. 16. 8.

Ver. 25. I have not seen the Righteous forsaken, nor his Seed begging Bread.

cvii. 38. He blesseth them, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their Cattle to decrease.

cxi. 5. He hath given Meat unto them that fear him, he will ever be mindful of his Covenant.

cxxviii. 1. Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord, and that walketh in his Ways.

Ver. 2. Thou shalt eat the Labour of thy Hands, happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

Ps.

Pſ. cxxxii. 15. I will abundantly bleſs her Proviſion, and will ſatisfy her Poor with Bread.

Prov. iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy Subſtance, and with the firſt Fruits of all thine Increaſe.

Ver. 10. So ſhall thy Barns be filled with Plenty, and thy Preſſes ſhall burſt out with new Wine.

x. 3. The Lord will not ſuffer the Soul of the Righteous to famiſh.

Prov. xiii. 25. The Righteous eateth to the Satisfying of his Soul, but the Belly of the Wicked ſhall want.

Iſa xxxiii. 15. He that walketh righteouſly, Bread ſhall be given him, and his Waters ſhall be ſure. Ver. 16.

lxv. 13. Behold my Servants ſhall eat but ye ſhall be hungry, behold my Servants ſhall drink but ye ſhall be thirſty.

Ver. 21. They ſhall build Houſes and inhabit them, and they ſhall plant Vineyards, and eat the Fruit of them.

Ver. 22. They ſhall not build and another inhabit, they ſhall not plant, and another eat, for as the Days of a Tree are the Days of my People, and mine Elect ſhall long enjoy the Work of their Hands.

Ver. 23. They ſhall not labour in vain, nor bring forth Trouble, for they are the Seed of the bleſſed of the Lord, and their Offspring with them.

Ezek. xxxvi. 29. I will ſave you from your Uncleanneſſes, I will call for the Corn and will encreaſe it.

Ver. 30. And I will multiply the Fruit of the Tree, and the Encreaſe of the Field.

Joel ii. 19. I will ſend you Corn and Wine. Hoſ. 2. 22.

Ver. 26. Ye ſhall eat in Plenty and be ſatisfied. See Zech. 9. 17. See Iſaac's Bleſſing to his Sons, conſiſting chiefly, Zech. 8. 12. Of the Fruits of the Earth. Gen. 27. 28. 37. 39. See Acts 14. 17. See Promiſes to Obedience.

Deliverance from Famine.

218. *Deliverance from Famine.* Job v. 20. In Famine he ſhall redeem thee from Death.

Ver. 22. At Deſtruction and Famine thou ſhalt laugh.

Pſ. xxxiii. 18. Behold the Eye of the Lord is on them that fear him, in them that hope in his Mercy.

Ver. 19. To deliver their Soul from Death, and to keep them alive in Famine.

xxxvii. 19. They ſhall not be aſhamed in the evil Time, and in the Days of Famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.

cvii. 9. He ſatisfieth the longing Soul, and filleth the hungry Soul with Goodneſs.

Pſ. cxlvi. 7. Which giveth Food to the Hungry. Ver. 7.

Iſa. xli. 17. When the Poor and Needy ſeek Water, and there is none, and their Tongue faileth for Thirſt, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.

Ezek. xxxvi. 29. I will call for the Corn and will encreaſe it, and will lay no Famine upon you.

Ver. 30. Ye ſhall receive no more Reproach of Famine among the Heathen

Hab. iii. 17. Though the Fig-tree ſhall not bloſſom, neither ſhall Fruit be in the Vines, the Labour of the Olive ſhall fail, and the Fields

ſhall yield no Meat, the Flock ſhall be cut off from the Fold, and there ſhall be no Herd in the Stalls.

Hab iii. 18. Yet will I rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my Salvation.

Matt. iv. 4. Man ſhall not live by Bread alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the Mouth of God.

Spiritual Riches.

219. *Not earthly, but ſpiritual Riches, or the Intereſts of the Soul, the chief Object of a wiſe Man's Deſires and Purſuits.* Pſ. xxxvii. 16. A little that a righteous Man hath is better than the Treaſures of many Wicked.

Prov. xv. 6. Better is a little with the Fear of the Lord, than great Treaſures and Trouble therewith.

xxiii. 4. Labour not to be Rich.

Jer. xlv. 5. Seekeſt thou great Things for thyſelf? ſeek them not.

Matt. vi. 8. Your Father knoweth what Things ye have need of.

Ver. 9. After this Manner pray ye,

Ver. 11. Give us this Day our daily Bread.

Ver. 19. Lay not up for yourſelves Treaſures on Earth, &c.

Ver. 20. But lay up for yourſelves Treaſures in Heaven.

Ver. 24. Ye cannot ſerve God and Mammon.

Ver. 25. Therefore take no thought for your Life, what ye ſhall eat or what ye ſhall drink, nor yet for your Body what ye ſhall put on, is not the Life more than Meat, and the Body more than Raiment?

Matt. vi. 26. Behold the Fowls of the Air, for they ſow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into Barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them; are ye not much better than they?

Ver. 27. Which of you by taking Thought can add one Cubit to his Stature.

Ver. 31. Your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have Need of all theſe Things.

Ver. 33. But ſeek ye firſt the Kingdom of God and his Righteouſneſs, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

Ver. 34. Take therefore no Thought for the Morrow, for the Morrow ſhall take Thought for the things of itſelf; ſufficient unto the Day is the Evil thereof. Luke 12. 21. to 35.

Luke x. 41. Jeſus ſaid, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many Things; but one Thing is needful, and Mary hath choſen that better Part that ſhall not be taken away from her.

xxi. 34. Take Heed leſt your Hearts be overcharged with the Cares of this Life, and ſo that Day come upon you unawares.

John vi. 27. Labour not for the Meat that periſheth, but for that Meat which endureth unto everlaſting Life, which the Son of Man ſhall give unto you.

1 Cor. iii. 22. All Things are yours. 2 Cor. 8. 9. Our Lord Jeſus Chriſt though he was rich, for your Sakes became poor, that ye through his Poverty might be rich.

Phil. iv. 6. Be careful for Nothing, but in every thing by Prayer and Supplication, let your Requeſts be made known to God. 1 Cor. 7. 31. 32.

Col iii. 1. Seek thoſe Things which are above, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right Hand of God.

Col.

Col. iii. 2. Set your Affection on Things above not on Things on the Earth.

Jam. i. 10. Let the Rich rejoice that he is made low.

ii. 5. Hath not God chosen the Poor of this World rich in Faith, and Heirs of the Kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him.

1 Pet. v. 6. Casting all your Care upon God, for he careth for you. Ps. 55. 22.

1 John ii. 15. Love not the World, neither the Things that are in the World, if any Man love the World, the Love of the Father is not in him.

1 John v. 4. Whosoever is born of God overcometh the World. See 2 Cor. 9. 8. 10.

220. *Raiment Promised.* Matt. vi. 25. Is not the Body more than Raiment?

Ver. 28. Why take ye Thought for Raiment? consider the Lilies of the Field, they toil not neither do they spin.

Ver. 29. And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his Glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

Ver. 30. Wherefore if God so clothe the Grass of the Field which to Day is and to Morrow is cast into the Oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little Faith?—Clothes miraculously supplied to Adam and Eve. Gen. 3. 21. To the Jews in the Wilderness. Deut. 8. 4. Neh. 9. 21. A Gourd for Jonas. Jonah 4. 6.

221. *Supports of Life miraculously supplied to the Jews.* Exod. xvi. 13, 14, 15. Quails and Manna.

Deut. viii. 3. The Lord thy God fed thee with Manna, that he might make thee know, that Man doth not live by Bread only, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the Mouth of the Lord, doth Man live. Neh. 9. 21. Matt. 4. 4.

1 Kings xvii. 6. The Ravens brought to Elijah Bread and Flesh in the Morning, and Bread and Flesh in the Evening.

Ver. 14. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, the Barrel of Meal shall not waste, neither shall the Cruse of Oil fail until the Day that the Lord sendeth Rain upon the Earth.

Ver. 16. The Barrel of Meal wasted not, neither did the Cruse of Oil fail, according to the Word of the Lord.

Mark vi. 43. Christ feeds five Thousand with five Loaves.

viii. 8. Christ feeds four Thousand with seven Loaves.

John ii. 8. Christ turns Water into Wine. See Contentment, Submission, and Resignation.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of Repentance.

1. *Repentance, the first Doctrine preached at the Publishing of the Gospel.* Matt. iii. 1. John the Baptist came preaching and saying, repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand, Acts 13. 24.—19. 4.

Matt.

Matt. iii. 8. Bring forth Fruits meet for Repentance.

Ver. 10. The Ax is laid unto the Root of the Tree, every Tree which bringeth not forth good Fruit is hewn down and caſt into the Fire.

iv. 17. Jeſus began to preach, and ſay, repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.

ix. 13. Jeſus ſaid, I came to call Sinners to Repentance, Mark 2. 17.

Mark vi. 12. The Diſciples being ſent forth by Chriſt, preached that Men ſhould repent, Ver 7.

Acts xx. 21. Paul ſaid, I taught, teſtifying both to the Jews, and alſo to the Greeks, Repentance toward God, and Faith toward our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

xxvi. 20. I ſhewed firſt to the Jews and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turn to God, and do Works meet for Repentance. See above, Matt. 3. 8.

2. *The Duty of Repentance enforced by Threatenings in the New Teſtament.* Matt. 11. 20. Then began Jeſus to upbraid the Cities wherein moſt of his mighty Works were done, becauſe they repented not.

Ver. 21. Saying, Wo unto thee Chorazin, Wo unto thee Bethſaida, for if the mighty Works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in Sackcloth and Aſhes.

Ver. 22. But I ſay unto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Day of Judgment, than for you. Ver. 23. See Capernaum threatened, Ver. 24.

xii. 41. The Men of Nineveh ſhall riſe in Judgment with this Generation, and ſhall condemn it, becauſe they repented at the Preaching of Jonas, and behold a greater than Jonas is here, Luke 11. 32. Compare Jonah 3. 5.

xxi. 31. The Publicans and Harlots go into the Kingdom of God before you.

Ver. 32. For John came to you in the Way of Righteouſneſs, and ye believed him not, but the Publicans and Harlots believed him, and ye repented not.

Acts xvii 30. The Times of Ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all Men every where to repent.

Rev. ii. 5. Remember from whence thou art fallen and repent. I will come and remove thy Candleſtick, except thou repent. See Ver. 16. 21. 22. Ch. 3. 3.—9. 20.—16 9.

3. *The Duty of Repentance encouraged by Promiſes in the New Teſtament.* John. xxiv. 46. It behoved Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the Dead, that Repentance and Remiſſion of Sins ſhould be preached in his Name among all Nations.

Acts ii 38. Repent and be baptiſed, in the Name of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt for the Remiſſion of Sins, and ye ſhall receive the Holy Ghoſt.

iii. 19. Repent and be converted, that your Sins may be blotted out.

viii. 22. Repent of this thy Wickedneſs, and pray God, if perhaps the Thoughts of thine Heart may be forgiven thee.

4 *Promiſes to thoſe that return to God.* Deut. iv. 30. When thou art in Tribulation, and all theſe Things are come upon thee, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and ſhall be obedient to his Voice,

Deut.

Deut. iv. 31. He will not forſake thee, Ch. 30. 1. to 10. 2 Chron. 15. 4.

1 Sam. vii. 3. If ye do return unto the Lord with all your Hearts, and prepare your Hearts unto the Lord, and ſerve him only, he will deliver you, 1 Kings 8. 33. to 38. 48. 49. 2 Chron. 6. 37. Neh. 9. 33. Pſ. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 5. 15.

Job xxii. 23. If thou return to the Almighty thou ſhalt be built up.

Iſa. lv. 7. Let the Wicked forſake his Way, and the Unrighteous Man his Thoughts, and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have Mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Jer. iii. 12. Return, thou backſliding Iſrael, ſaith the Lord, and I will not cauſe mine Anger to fall upon you, Ver. 1. 10. 14.

Ver. 22. Return and I will heal your Backſlidings, Ch. 4. 1.—15. 19.

xviii 7. At what Inſtant I ſhall ſpeak concerning a Nation, and concerning a Kingdom to pluck up, and to pull down, and to deſtroy.

Ver. 8. If that Nation turn from their Evil, I will repent of the Evil that I thought to do unto them, Ch. 26. 2, 3.—36. 3.

Ezek. 18. 21. If the Wicked will turn from all his Sins that he hath committed, and keep all my Statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

Ver. 22. They ſhall not be mentioned unto him, in his Righteouſneſs that he hath done he ſhall live.

Ver. 23. Have I any Pleaſure at all that the Wicked ſhall die? ſaith the Lord God, and not that he ſhould return from his Ways and live, Ver. 27, 28.

Ver. 30 Repent and turn from all your Tranſgreſſions, ſo Iniquity ſhall not be your Ruin.

Ver. 32. For I have no Pleaſure in the Death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord God, wherefore turn and live.

xxxiii. 11. As I live, ſaith the Lord God, I have no Pleaſure in the Death of the Wicked, but that the Wicked turn from his Way and live. Turn ye, turn ye, from your evil Ways, for why will ye die, O Houſe of Iſrael? Ver. 14. 19. 2 Pet. 3. 9.

Hoſ. vi. 1. Let us return unto the Lord, for he hath torn, and he will heal us, he hath ſmitten and he will bind us up, Lam. 3. 40.

Hoſ. xiv. 1, 2. O Iſrael, return unto the Lord, for thou haſt fallen by thine Iniquity, take with you Words, and ſay unto him, take away all our Iniquities and receive us graciouſly.

Ver. 7. I will heal their Backſlidings, I will love them freely, ſaith the Lord, Ch. 12. 6.

Joel iii. 12. Therefore alſo, now ſaith the Lord, turn ye even to me, with all your Heart, and with Faſting, and with Weeping, and with Mourning,

Ver. 13. And rent your Hearts and not your Garments, and turn unto the Lord your God, for he is gracious and merciful, ſlow to Anger, and of great Kindneſs, and repenteth him of the Evil,

Zech. i. 3. Thus ſaith the Lord of Hoſts, turn ye unto me, and I will turn unto you, Mal. 3. 7.

ix. 12. Turn to the ſtrong Hold, ye Priſoners of Hope.

5. *Remarkable Inſtances of penitent returning Sinners obtaining Mercy.*

2 Chron. xv. 4. When they in their Trouble did turn unto the Lord God

God of Iſrael and ſought him, he was found of them. Ch. 30. 6. 9. Neh. i. 9—9. 28.

Pſ. lxxiv. 34. They returned and enquired early after God.

Ver. 38. He forgave their Iniquity.

cxix. 59. I turned my Feet unto thy Teſtimonies.

Ver. 65. Thou haſt dealt well with thy Servant, according to thy Word, 2 Kings 23. 25.

Jonah iii. 10. God ſaw the Works of the Ninevites, that they turned from their evil Way, and God repented him of the Evil that he had ſaid he would do unto them, and he did it not, Matt. 12. 41.

6. *Turning to God enjoyned by Commands, enforced by Threatenings againſt thoſe who turn not from Sin.*

2 Kings xvii. 13. The Lord teſtified againſt Iſrael and Judah by the Prophets and Seers, ſaying, turn ye from your evil Ways.

Ver. 14. But they would not hear.

Ver. 18. The Lord was angry, and removed them out of his Sight. Jer. 44. 4, 5, 6.

Neh. ix. 26. They ſlew the Prophets which teſtified againſt them, to turn them to thee.

Ver. 27. Therefore thou deliveredſt them into the Hand of their Enemies.

Ver. 35. They have not ſerved thee in thy great Goodneſs, neither turned from their Wickedneſs.

Ver. 36. Behold, we are Servants in great Diſtreſs, Ver. 37.

Job xxxvi. 10. He openeth their Ear to Diſcipline, and commandeth that they return from Iniquity.

Ver. 11. If they obey and ſerve him, they ſhall ſpend their Days in Proſperity, and their Years in Pleaſure,

Ver. 12. If they obey not, they ſhall periſh by the Sword, &c. and die without Knowledge.

Pſ. vii. 12. If the Wicked turn not, God will whet his Sword, he hath bent his Bow and made it ready.

Ver. 13. He hath alſo prepared for him the Inſtruments of Death.

Iſa. xxxi. 6. Turn ye to him from whom the Children of Iſrael have deeply revolted.

Jer. v. 3. Thou haſt ſtricken them, but they have not grieved, thou haſt conſumed them, but they have refuſed to receive Correction. They have made their Faces harder than a Rock, they have refuſed to return.

Ver. 4. Therefore I ſaid, ſurely theſe are poor, they are fooliſh.

Ver. 6. A Lion out of the Foreſt ſhall ſlay them, &c.

viii. 5. Why is this People ſlidden back with a perpetual Backſliding, they refuſe to return.

Ver. 6. No Man repented him of his Wickedneſs, ſaying, What have I done? Every one turned to his Courſe as the Horſe ruſheth into the Battle, Hoſ. 11. 5.

xv. 7. I will deſtroy my People ſith they return not from their Ways.

xviii. 11. Thus ſaith the Lord, behold I frame Evil againſt you, return ye now every one from his evil Way, and make your Ways and your Doings good, Ch. 35. 15

xxiii. 14. The falſe Prophets ſtrengthen the Hands of Evil-doers, that no Man doth return from his Wickedneſs.

Jer.

Jer. xxiii. 15. Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord of Hoſts, concerning the Prophets, behold I will feed them with Wormwood, and make them drink the Water of Gall, Ezek. 13. 22.

xxv. 4. The Lord ſent unto you his Servants the Prophets.

Ver. 5. They ſaid, turn ye every one from his evil Way, and from the Evil of your Doings and dwell in the Land, &c.

Ver. 7. Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, ſaith the Lord. See Threats to Ver. 12. Ch. 26. 3.—36. 3. 7.

Ezek. iii. 9. If thou warn the Wicked, and he turn not from his Wickedneſs, he ſhall die in his Iniquity, but thou haſt delivered thy Soul. Ch. 33. 9.

Dan. ix. 13. All this Evil is come upon us, yet made we not our Prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our Iniquities.

Ver. 14. Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the Evil, and brought it upon us. Zech. 1. 4. 6.

Hoſ. v. 3. I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from me.

Ver. 4. They will not frame their Doings to turn unto their God.

Ver. 14. I will be unto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a young Lion to the Houſe of Judah, I will tear and I will take away, and none ſhall reſcue.

Ver. vii. 9. Grey Hairs are here and there upon Ephraim, and he knoweth it not

Ver. 10. The Pride of Iſrael doth teſtify to his Face, and they do not return to the Lord their God, nor ſeek him for all this.

Ver. 13. Wo unto them, Deſtruction unto them, they return but not to the Moſt High, Ch. 11. 5.

xv. 1. O Iſrael, return unto the Lord thy God, for thou haſt fallen by thine Iniquity.

Am. iv. 6. I have given you Cleanneſs of Teeth and want of Bread, yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the Lord, Ver. 8, 9, 10, 11.

Jer. iv. 3. Thus ſaith the Lord, to them of Judah and Jeruſalem, break up your fallow Ground, and ſow not among Thorns.

Ver. 4. Circumciſe yourſelves to the Lord, and take away the Foreſkins of your Hearts, leſt my Fury come forth like Fire, and burn that none can quench it. Hoſ. 10. 12.

Matt. xviii. 3. Except ye be converted, and become as little Children, ye ſhall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

7. *The Cauſe and Means of Repentance and Converſion, God the Cauſe; this implied in Prayers made to God for it, and other Expreſſions, aſcribing it to God as his Gift.*

Pſ. lxxx. 3. Turn us again, O God, and cauſe thy Face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved, Ver. 7. 19.

lxxxv. 4. Turn us, O God of our Salvation, and cauſe thine Anger towards us to ceaſe.

Song i. 4. Draw me, we will run after thee.

Jer. xxxi. 18. Turn thou me and I ſhall be turned, for thou art the Lord my God.

Ver. 19. After that I was turned, I repented, and after that I was inſtructed I ſmote upon my Thigh, I was aſhamed, yea even confounded, becauſe I did bear the Reproach of my Youth.

Lam. v. 21. Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we ſhall be turned.

Acts xi. 18. They ſaid, then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted Repentance unto Life.

Ver. 21. The Hand of the Lord was with the Diſciples, and a great Number believed and turned unto the Lord.

Rom. ii. 4. The Goodneſs of God leadeth to Repentance.

2 Tim. ii. 25. In Meekneſs inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves, if God peradventure will give them Repentance to the Acknowledgment of the Truth.

8. *Jeſus Chriſt giveth Retentance.* Acts iii. 26. God having raiſed up his Son Jeſus, ſent him to bleſs you in turning away every one of you from his Iniquities.

v. 31. Him hath God exalted a Prince and a Saviour to give Repentance to Iſrael, and Forgiveneſs of Sins.

9. *God's Law a Mean of converting Sinners.* Pſ. xix. 4. The Law of the Lord is perfect, converting the Soul.

Luke xvi. 30. And he ſaid, nay, Father Abraham; but if one went unto them from the Dead, they will repent.

Ver. 31. If they hear not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they be perſuaded though one roſe from the Dead.

10. *The Miniſtry a Mean of converting Sinners.* Ezek. iii. 19. If thou warn the Wicked, and he turn not from his Wickedneſs, he ſhall die in his Iniquity, but thou haſt delivered thy Soul, Ch. 33. 9.

Dan. xii. 3. They that turn many to Righteouſneſs ſhall ſhine as the Stars for ever and ever. James 5. 19. Prov. 11. 30.

Luke i. 16. Many of the Children of Iſrael ſhall John Baptiſt turn to the Lord their God, Ch. 22. 32.

Acts xxvi. 17. The Lord ſaid to Paul, I ſend thee to open Mens Eyes, to turn them from Darkneſs to Light, and from the Power of Satan unto God, that they may receive the Forgiveneſs of Sins, and an Inheritance among all them that are ſanctified, by Faith that is in me.

11. *Repentance promiſed.* Pſ. xxii. 27. All the Ends of the World ſhall remember and turn to the Lord, Pſ. 51. 3.—110. 3.

Iſa. i. 27. Zion ſhall be redeemed with Judgment, and her Converts with Righteouſneſs.

x. 21. The Remnant ſhall return unto the mighty God, Mic. 5. 3.

lx. 5. The Abundance of the Sea ſhall be converted unto thee, and the Forces of the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee, Ch. 55. 7.

Jer. xxiv. 7. They ſhall return unto me with their whole Heart.

Hoſ. ii. 7. The Church ſhall ſay, I will return unto my firſt Huſband.

xiv. 7. They that dwell under his Shadow ſhall return, they ſhall revive as the Corn, and grow as the Vine.

12. *Self Examination needful to Repentance.* 1 Kings viii. 38. Know every Man the Plague of his own Heart.

Pſ. iv. 4. Commune with your own Heart, on your Bed and be ſtill.

lxxvii. 6. My Spirit made diligent Search.

cxix. 59. I thought upon my Ways, and turned my Feet unto thy Teſtimonies.

Lam. iii. 40. Let us ſearch and try our Ways and turn again to the Lord.

1 Cor. xi. 28. Let a Man examine himſelf.

2 Cor.

2 Cor. xiii. 5. Examine yourſelves, prove your own ſelves.

Gal. vi. 4. Let every Man prove his own Work.

13. *Conſiderations needful to Repentance.* Deut. iv. 39. Conſider in thine Heart, that the Lord he is God in Heaven above, and in the Earth beneath.

1 Sam. xii. 24. Conſider how great Things the Lord hath done for thee.

Job xxiii. 15. When I conſider him, I am afraid.

Pſ. cxix. 95. I will conſider thy Teſtimonies.

Eccl. vii. 14. In the Day of Adverſity conſider.

Iſa. xli. 20. Conſider, that the Hand of the Lord hath done this.

Ezek. xii. 3. It may be they will conſider, though they be a rebellious Houſe. Ch. 18. 14.

Hag. i. 5. Thus ſaith the Lord, conſider your Ways.

2 Tim. ii. 7. Conſider, and the Lord give thee Underſtanding in all Things. For conſidering God's Works. See Job 37. 14. Pſ. 8. 3.—64. 9. Eccl. 7. 13. Iſa. 52. 15. Jer. 30. 24.

14. *The Inconſideration of the Wicked.* Deut. xxxii. 29. O that they would conſider their latter End.

Pſ. l. 22. Conſider ye that forget God, leſt I tear you in Pieces, and there be none to deliver.

Eccl. v. 1. They conſider not that they do Evil.

Iſa i. 3. Iſrael doth not know, my People doth not conſider. Ch. 5. 12 Pſ. 82. 5.—94. 8.

xliv. 19. None conſidereth in his Heart. Ch. 47. 7.

Ver. 20. A deceived Heart hath turned him aſide, he cannot deliver his Soul, nor ſay, is there not a Lie in my right Hand.

Jer. ii. 10 Conſider, hath a Nation changed their Gods, but my People have changed their Glory.

x. 8. They are altogether brutiſh. Ver. 14. Ch. 51. 17. 21.

Hoſ. vii. 2. They conſider not in their Hearts that I remember all their Wickedneſs.

Matt. vii. 3. Thou conſidereſt not the Beam that is in thine Eye.

ix. 45. Ye know not what manner of Spirits ye are of.

Luke xix. 42 If thou hadſt known the Things that belong to thy Peace, but now they are hid from thine Eyes.

Rev iii. 17. Thou ſayſt I am rich, and increaſed with Goods, and have need of Nothing, and knoweſt not, that thou art wretched and miſerable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

15. *The Caſe of thoſe who withſtand the appointed means of Repentance.* Matt. xiii. 13. Jeſus ſaid, I ſpeak to them in Parables, becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they underſtand.

Ver. 14. And in them is fulfilled the Prophecy of Iſaias, which ſayeth, by hearing ye ſhall hear and ſhall not underſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive. Iſa. 6. 9.

Ver. 15. For this People's Heart is waxed groſs, and their Ears are dull of hearing, and their Eyes they have cloſed, leſt at any Time they ſhould ſee with their Eyes and hear with their Ears, and ſhould underſtand with their Heart, and ſhould be converted and I ſhould heal them. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

Luke xvi. 30. Dives said, if one went from the Dead unto my Brethren they will repent.

Ver. 31. Abraham said, if they hear not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the Dead.

xix. 41. Jesus wept over Jerusalem, saying,

Ver. 42. If thou hadst known in this thy Day the Things which belong unto thy Peace, but now they are hid from thine Eyes.

Rom. ii. 5 After thy Hardness and impenitent Heart, thou treasurest up unto thyself Wrath against the Day of Wrath.

Heb. vi. 4. It is impossible for those who were once enlightned, and have tasted of the heavenly Gift and were made Partakers of the Holy Ghost,

Ver. 5. And have tasted the good Word of God, and the Powers of the World to come,

Ver. 6. If they fall away, to renew them again to Repentance, seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to open Shame.

xii. 17. Esau found no Place for Repentance, though he sought it carefully with Tears Matt. 27. 7.

Gen. vi. 3. God saith my Spirit shall not always strive with Man. Ps. 95. 8. Harden not your Hearts. Heb. 3. 8. 15.—4. 7.

16. *Sorrow for Sin.* Ps. xiii 3. How long shall I take Counsel in my Soul, having Sorrow in my Heart daily?

xxxviii. 17. I am ready to halt, my Sorrow is continually before me.

Ver. 18. I will declare mine Iniquity, I will be sorry for my Sin.

lxix. 29. I am poor and sorrowful, let thy Salvation, O God, set me on High. Ps. 116. 3. 4.

Eccl. vii. 3. Sorrow is better than Laughter. Prov. 14. 13.

Jer. xxxi. 25. I have satiated every weary Soul, I have repleniſhed every sorrowful Soul.

Zeph. iii. 18. I will gather them that are sorrowful for the solemn Assembly.

John xvi. 20. Your Sorrow shall be turned into Joy.

Rom. ix. 2. I have continual Sorrow in my Heart.

2 Cor. vi. 10. As sorrowful yet always rejoicing.

vii. 9 to 12. Ye sorrowed to Repentance.

17. *Mourning for Sin.* Exod. xxxiii. 4. When the People heard God's Threatenings against them they mourned. Numb. 14. 39.

Ezra x. 6. Ezra mourned because of the Transgressions of those that had been carried Captive.

Neh. i. 4. Nehemiah wept and mourned, fasted and prayed, and said, &c.

Job v. 11. God doth great Things, that those that mourn may be exalted. Ver. 8. 9.

Ps. xxxviii. 6. I go mourning all the Day. Ps. 42. 9.—43. 2.

lv. 2. Attend unto me and hear me, I mourn in my Complaint. Ps. 43. 2.

Isa. xxxviii. 14. Like a Crane or a Swallow, so did I chatter, I did mourn as a Dove. Isa. 59. 11.

lvii. 18. I will restore Comforts unto him and to his Mourners.

lxi. 2. The Lord hath sent me to Comfort all that mourn.

Ver. 3. To give unto them that mourn in Zion, Beauty for Ashes, the

the Oil of Joy for Mourning, and the Garments of Praiſe for the Spirit of Heavineſs.

Jer. xxxi. 13. I will turn their Mourning into Joy, I will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their Sorrow.

Ezek. vii. 16. They ſhall be on the Mountains like Doves, of the Vallies, mourning every one for his Iniquities. Ver. 27.

ix. 4. Set a mark on the Fore-heads of them that ſigh and mourn for the Abominations. Rev. 7. 3.

Dan. x. 2. I Daniel was mourning three full Weeks, &c.

Joel i. 9. The Prieſts, the Lord's Miniſters mourn.

ii. 12. Turn ye unto me, (ſaith the Lord) with all your Heart, with faſting, with weeping and mourning.

Ver. 13. Rent your Hearts and not your Garments and turn unto the Lord your God.

Zech. xii. 10. They ſhall look on him whom they have pierced, and mourn.

Ver. 12. The Land ſhall mourn every Family apart.

Matt. v. 4. Bleſſed are they that mourn, they ſhall be comforted.

18. *Reproofs and Threats for not Mourning for Sin.* Iſa. xxii. 12. In that Day did the Lord God of Hoſts call to weeping and mourning, and baldneſs, and to Girding with Sackcloth.

Ver. 13. But behold Joy and Gladneſs.

Zech. vii. 5. When ye faſted and mourned, did ye at all faſt unto me, even unto me.

Luke vi. 25. Wo unto you that laugh, ye ſhall mourn.

1 Cor. v. 2. Ye are puffed up and have not rather mourned.

James iv. 9. Be ye afflicted and mourn and weep, let your Laughter be turned into Mourning, and your Joy into Heavineſs.

19. *Heavineſs for Sin.* Ezra ix. 5. I aroſe from my Heavineſs.

Pſ. xxxviii. 4. Mine Iniquities are as an heavy Burden.

cxix. 28. My Soul melteth for Heavineſs.

Matt. xi. 28. Come unto me all ye that Labour and are heavy laden and I will give you Reſt. Iſa. 61. 3.

20. *Grief for Sin.* 2 Chron. vi. 29. When every one ſhall know his own Sore, and his own Grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his Hands and pray, hear thou and forgive. 1 Kings 8. 38. When he ſhall know the Plague of his own Heart. Ver. 39. Hear thou and forgive.

Neh. xiii. 8. Their profaning the Houſe of God, grieved me ſore.

Pſ. cxix. 158. I beheld Tranſgreſſors and was grieved.

Mark iii. 5. Jeſus was grieved for the Hardneſs of their Hearts.

21. *Not being grieved for Sin.* Jer. v. 7. Thou haſt ſtricken them, they were not grieved. Iſa. 57. 10.

22. *Weeping for Sin.* Judg. ii. 4. The Iſraelites being reproved by an Angel for their Sins, they lift up their Voice and wept.

2 Kings xxii. 19. Becauſe thine Heart was tender, and thou haſt rent thy Clothes and wept before me, I alſo have heard thee, ſaith the Lord. 2 Chron. 34. 26.

Ezra x. 1. Ezra confeſſed weeping.

Pſ. vi. 8. The Lord hath heard the Voice of my Weeping.

cii. 9. I have mingled my Drink with Weeping.

cxxvi. 6. He that goeth forth and weepeth bearing precious Seed, ſhall come again with Rejoicing.

Jer.

Jer. xiii. 17. My Soul ſhall weep in Secret for your Pride.

xxxi. 9. They ſhall come with Weeping and Supplication.

l. 4. The Children of Iſrael ſhall go together weeping, to ſeek the Lord their God.

Joel ii. 12. Turn ye to me with all your Heart with faſting, weeping and mourning.

Ver. 17. Let the Prieſts, the Miniſters of the Lord, weep between the Porch and the Altar, and let them ſay, ſpare thy People, O Lord.

Luke vi. 21. Bleſſed are ye that weep. Ver. 25.

vii. 38. A Woman ſtood weeping, and began to waſh Jeſus Feet with Tears.

xxiii. 28. Jeſus ſaid, weep not for me, but weep for yourſelves. James 4. 9.—5. 1.

23. *Tears for Sin.* 2 Kings xx. 5. I have ſeen thy Tears, behold I will heal thee. Iſa. 38. 5.

Job xvi. 20. Mine Eye poureth out Tears unto God.

Pſ. vi. 6. I water my Couch with my Tears.

xxxix. 12. Hold not thy Peace at my Tears.

xlii. 3. My Tears have been my Meat Night and Day.

lvi. 8. Put my Tears in thy Bottle.

cxxvi. 5. They that ſow in Tears ſhall reap in Joy.

Jer. ix. 1. O that my Head were Waters, and mine Eyes a Fountain of Tears. Ver. 18.

xiii. 17. Mine Eye ſhall run down with Tears.

Lam. ii. 11. Mine Eyes do fail with Tears.

Ver. 18. Let Tears run down like a River Day and Night, give thyſelf no reſt. Jer. 14. 17.

Acts xx. 19. Serving the Lord with many Tears.

Rev. vii. 15. God ſhall wipe away all Tears from their Eyes.

24. *Heart affected for having ſinned.* 1 Sam. xxiv. 5. David's Heart ſmote him.

1 Kings viii. 38. Know the Plague of his own Heart. 2 Chron. 6. 29. His own Sore.

2 Kings xxii. 19. Becauſe thine Heart was tender.

Iſa. xlvii. 7. Lay to Heart. Dan. 5. 22. Humble the Heart, Joel, 2. 13. Rent the Heart, Acts 2. 37. They were pricked in their Hearts. Ch. 9. 6.—16. 30. Pſ. 109. 22. Heart wounded.

25. *A broken contrite Heart.* Pſ. xxxiv. 18. The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken Heart, and ſaveth ſuch as be of a contrite Spirit.

li. 17. The Sacrifices of God are a broken Spirit, a broken and a contrite Heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

cix. 16. See Prayers againſt thoſe who would ſlay the broken in Heart.

cxlvii 3. The Lord healeth the broken in Heart, and bindeth up their Wounds

Iſa. lvii. 15. Thus ſaith the Lord, I dwell with him that is of a contrite and humble Spirit, to revive the Spirit of the Humble, and to revive the Heart of the contrite ones.

lxi. 1. The Lord hath ſent me to bind up the broken hearted. Luke 4. 18.

Iſa.

Isa. lxvi. 2. To this Man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite Spirit, and trembleth at my Word.

26. *Shame the Portion of Sinners.* Prov. iii. 35. Shame shall be the Promotion of Fools.

xiii. 5. A Wicked Man is lothsome and cometh to Shame.

xiv. 34. Sin is a Reproach to any People.

Dan xii. 2. Some (at the last Day) shall awake to Shame and everlasting Contempt.

27. *Shame enjoined as a Mark of true Penitents.* Jer. xxii. 22. Thou shalt be ashamed, yea, even confounded for all thy Wickedness. Ch. 16. 52. to 63. Ch. 36. 32. Ch. 39. 26.

Ezek xliii. 10. Shew the House of Israel, that they may be ashamed for their Iniquities. Ver. 11. Hos. 4. 19.

Rom. vi. 21. What Fruit had ye in these Things whereof ye are now ashamed. Jer. 31. 19.—3. 25.

28 *Avoiding Sin is avoiding Shame.* Ps. cxix. 6. Then shall I not be ashamed when I have respect unto all thy Commandments. See Rev. 3. 18.—16. 15. Compare, Gen. 3. 7 8.

Job xi. 14. If Iniquity be in thine Hand, put it far away, and let not Wickedness dwell in thy Tabernacles.

Ver. 15. For then thou shalt lift up thy Face without Spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast and shalt not fear.

29. *Reproofs for not being ashamed of Sin.* Jer. vi. 15. When they had committed Abominations they were not ashamed, neither could they blush, Ch. 8. 12.

Zeph. iii. 5. The Unjust knoweth no Shame.

Phil. iii. 19. The Wicked glory in their Shame.

Jude 13. Foaming out their own Shame.

30. *Abhorring and loathing one's self for Sin.* Job xlii. 6. Job said, I abhor myself and repent in Dust and Ashes.

Ezek. vi. 9. They shall loath themselves for the Evils which they have committed in all their Abominations. Ch. 20. 43.—36. 31.

31. *Confession and Acknowledgment of Sin required of Penitents.*

32. *Promises to confessing and acknowledging Sin.* Lev. xxvi. 40. If they shall confess their Iniquity and the Iniquity of their Fathers,

Ver. 41. If their uncircumcised Heart be humbled,

Ver. 42. Then will I remember my Covenant. 1 Kings 8. 33. 35.

Ps. xxxii. 5. I said, I will confess my Transgressions, thou forgavest the Iniquity of my Sin.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his Sins shall not prosper, but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have Mercy. Job 31. 33.

1 John i. 9. If we confess our Sins, he is faithful and just, to forgive us our Sins, and to cleanse us from all Unrighteousness.

33. *Exhortations to Confession.* Jos. vii. 19. Give Glory to God and make Confession.

Jer. iii. 13. Acknowledge thine Iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God. Ezra 10. 11. Hos. 5. 15.

Rom. xiv. 11. Every Knee shall bow, and every Tongue shall confess to God.

34. *Instances.* Matt. iii 16. They were baptized confessing their Sins.

Acts xix. 8. Many that believed, confessed and shewed their Deeds.

35. *Confessions made in Scripture Expressions.* Ezra ix. 6. O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my Face to thee my God, for our Iniquities

Iniquities are increaſed over our Heads, and our Treſpaſs is grown up unto the Heavens. Ver. 7. 13. 15. Pſ. 38. 4.—40. 12. Jer. 14. 20.

Neh. i. 6. Both I and my Father's Houſe have ſinned. Pſ. 106. 6.

Ver. 7. We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee.

ix 16. They dealt proudly and hardned their Necks, and hearkned not to thy Commandments.

Ver. 26. They were diſobedient and rebelled againſt thee and caſt thy Laws behind their Backs.

Ver 35. They have not ſerved thee in thy great Goodneſs, neither turned they from their wicked Works.

Job xiii. 23. How many are mine Iniquities and my Sins, make me to know my Tranſgreſſions and my Sins.

xiv. 4. Who can bring a clean Thing out of an unclean.

xv 14. What is Man that he ſhould be clean ? and he that is born of a Woman, that he ſhould be righteous. 1 Kings 8 46.

Ver. 15. Behold he putteth no Truſt in his Saints, and the Heavens are not clean in his Sight.

xl. 4. Behold I am vile what ſhall I anſwer thee ? I will lay mine Hand upon my Mouth.

Pſ. xxxviii. 18. I will declare mine Iniquity, I will be ſorry for my Sin. Pſ. 32. 5.

li. 3. I acknowledge my Tranſgreſſions, my Sin is ever before me

Ver. 5. Behold I was ſhapen in Iniquity, and in Sin did my Mother conceive me.

lxix. 5. O God thou knoweſt my Fooliſhneſs. and my Sins are not hid from thee, Pſ. 130. 3. If thou, Lord, ſhouldſt mark Iniquity, O Lord, who ſhould ſtand ?

Prov. xx. 9. Who can ſay I have made my Heart clean ? I am pure from my Sin ? 1 John 1. 8. If we ſay we have no Sin we deceive ourſelves, and the Truth is not in us.

Eccl. vii. 20. There is not a juſt Man upon Earth that doth good and ſinneth not.

Iſa. lix. 12. Our Tranſgreſſions are multiplied before thee, and our Sins teſtify againſt us.

lxiv. 6. We are all as an unclean Thing and all our Righteouſneſſes are as filthy Rags, and we all do fade as a Leaf, and our Iniquities like the Wind have taken us away.

Jer. xiv. 7. Our Backſlidings are many, we have ſinned againſt thee. Ver. 20. Luke 3. 42.

Dan. ix. 5. We have ſinned and have committed Iniquity, and have done wickedly and have rebelled, even by departing from thy Precepts, and from thy Judgments.

Ver. 8. O Lord to us belongeth Confuſion of Face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our Fathers, becauſe we have ſinned againſt thee. Ver. 10. 11.

Rom. vii. 18. In my Fleſh dwelleth no good Thing.

Ver. 21. I find a Law that when I would do Good, Evil is preſent with me.

Ver. 23. I ſee a Law in my Members, warring againſt the Law of my Mind, and bringing me into Captivity to the Law of Sin, which is in my Members.

36. *Amendment.* Deut. x. 16. Circumciſe the Foreſkin of your Heart, and be no more ſtiff-necked. Jer. 4. 4.

Job

Job xxxv. 31, 32. If I have done Iniquity, I will do no more.

Iſa. i. 16. Ceaſe to do Evil, learn to do well.

Jer. vii. 3. Amend your Ways and your Doings. Ver. 15. Ch. 26, 13. 35. 15.

Matt. iii. 8. Bring forth Fruits meet for Repentance. Luke 3. 8.

John v. 14. Sin no more. Ch. 8. 11. Pſ. 4. 4. Stand in awe and ſin not.

Rom. vi. 1. Shall we continue in Sin, &c. God forbid.

Eph. v. 14. Awake thou that ſleepeſt, ariſe from the Dead. See dead Works.

James iv. 8. Cleanſe your Hands, purify your Hearts.

Fruitfulneſs.

37. *Fruitfulneſs in Religion.* Pſ. i. 3. He ſhall be like a Tree planted by the Rivers of Water that bringeth forth his Fruit in his Seaſon.

xcii. 14. They ſhall bring forth Fruit in old Age, they ſhall be fat and flouriſhing. See Ver. 12. 13. Pſ. 84. 7.

Prov. iv. 18. The Path of the Juſt is as the ſhining Light that ſhineth, &c.

Iſa. v. 4. What could have been done more to my Vineyard that I have not done in it, to make it fruitful.

Jer. xxxi. 12. Their Soul ſhall be as a watered Garden. Mal. 4. 2.

Hoſ. xiv. 5. I will be as the Dew unto Iſrael, he ſhall grow as the Lily, and caſt forth his Roots as Lebanon.

Ver. 8. I am like a green Fir-tree; from me is thy Fruit found.

Matt. vii. 16. Ye ſhall know them by their Fruits. Ver. 20. Ch. 12. 33.

Ver. 17. Every good Tree bringeth forth good Fruit. Ch. 13. 23. Mark 12. 2.

John xv. 2. Every Branch that beareth Fruit he purgeth that it may bring forth more Fruit. Matt. 13. 12.

Ver. 5. I am the Vine ye are the Branches, he that abideth in me and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much Fruit, for without me ye can do Nothing.

John xv. 8. Herein is my Father glorified that ye bear much Fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my Diſciples.

Ver. 16. I have choſen you and ordained you, that ye ſhould go and bring forth Fruit.

Rom. vi. 22. Being made free from Sin ye have your Fruit unto Holineſs, and the End everlaſting Life. Ch. 7. 4.

Eph. iv. 15. Grow up unto Chriſt in all Things.

Eph. v. 9. The Fruit of the Spirit is in all Righteouſneſs, Goodneſs and Truth.

Phil. i. 11. Being filled with the Fruits of Righteouſneſs which are by Jeſus Chriſt, to the Praiſe and Glory of God.

Col. i. 10. Walk worthy of the Lord to all pleaſing being Fruitful in every good Work. Ch. 6.—2. 7.

James iii. 17. The Wiſdom from above is full of good Fruits.

1 Pet. ii. 2. Deſire the ſincere Milk of the Word that ye may grow thereby.

2 Pet. i. 8. If these Things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the Knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

iii. 18. Grow in Grace, and in the Knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Jude Ver. 20. Building yourselves up in your most holy Faith.

CHAP. XIX.

Of Death.

1. *THE Shortness of Human Life.* Gen. xlvii. 9. Jacob said, few and evil have the Days of the Years of my Life been, Job 14. 1. Man that is born of a Woman is of few Days.

1 Sam. xx. 3. There is but a Step between me and Death.

1 Chron. xxix. 15. Our Days on Earth are as a Shadow, and there is none abiding. Job 8. 9. Ps. 102. 11 —144. 4. Zech 1. 5.

Job vii. 6. Our Days are swifter than a Weaver's Shuttle.

ix. 25. Our Days are swifter than a Post, they fly away.

Ver. 26. They are passed away as the swift Ships, and as the Eagle that hasteth to the Prey.

xvi. 22. When a few Years are come, then I shall go the Way whence I shall not return.

xvii. 1. My Days are extinct, my Breath is corrupt, the Graves are ready for me.

Ps. xxxix. 4. Lord, make me to know mine End, and the Measure of my Days, what it is, that I may know how frail I am.

Ver. 5. Behold thou hast made my Days as an Hand-breadth, and mine Age is as Nothing before thee; verily every Man at his best Estate is altogether Vanity.

Ver. 13. O spare me, that I may recover Strength before I go hence and be no more. Ps. 90. 3. 5. 6. 10. 12.

ciii. 15. Man's Days are as Grass, as a Flower of the Field, so he flourisheth.

Ver. 16. For the Wind passeth over it, and it is gone, and the Place thereof shall know it no more. Isa. 40. 6, 7, 8. James 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24.

James iv. 14. Our Life is even a Vapour, that appeareth for a little Time, and then vanisheth away, Heb. 13. 14. Here we have no continuing City. 1 Chron. 29. 15. There is none abiding.

2. *Of the Term, or Boundary of Human Life.* Job vii. 1. Is there not an appointed Time for Man upon Earth? Are not his Days like the Days of an Hireling?

xiv. 5. Man's Days are determined, the Number of his Months are with thee, thou hast appointed his Bounds that he cannot pass.

Ver. 14. All the Days of my appointed Time will I wait till my Change come.

Ps. xc. 10. The Days of our Years are threescore years and ten, and if

if by Reaſon of Strength they be fourſcore years, yet is their Strength, Labour and Sorrow, for it is ſoon cut off and we fly away.

Eccl. iii. 2. A Time to be born and a Time to die.

Matt. vi. 27. Which of you can add one Cubit to his Stature (or Age)?

Acts xvii 26. God hath made of one Blood all Nations of Men that dwell on the Face of the Earth, and hath determined the Times, before appointed, and the Bounds of their Habitation.

3 *The Time of Life is in God's Hand.* Job. v. 18. The Lord maketh ſore and he bindeth up, he woundeth and his Hands make whole.

1 Sam. ii. 6. The Lord killeth and he maketh alive, he bringeth down to the Grave and he raiſeth up, Deut. 32. 39.

Pſ. lxviii. 20. Unto God the Lord belong the Iſſues from Death, Pſ. 9. 13.—103. 4.

Dan. v. 23. God in whoſe Hand thy Breath is, and whoſe are all thy Ways.

Acts xvii. 28. In him we live, and move, and have our Being.

Rev. i. 18. I have the Keys of Hell and of Death, ſaith Chriſt.

4 *Death prevailing over all Mankind, of every Character, Rank and Station* Joſ. xxiii. 14. Joſhua ſaid, I am going the Way of all the Earth, 1 Kings 2. 2.

Job iv. 19. Mortal Men dwell in Houſes of Clay, their Foundation is in the Duſt, they are cruſhed before the Moth.

Ver. 20. They are deſtroyed from Morning to Evening, they periſh for ever without any regarding it.

Ver. 21. Doth not their Excellency that is in them go away? they die without Wiſdom.

vii. 9. He that goeth down to the Grave ſhall come up no more.

Ver. 10 He ſhall return no more to his Houſe, neither ſhall his Place know him any more.

ix. 22. God deſtroyeth the Perfect and the Wicked.

xiv. 2. Man cometh forth like a Flower, and is cut down.

Ver. 10. Man dieth and waſteth away, yea Man giveth up the Ghoſt and where is he?

Ver. 12. Man lyeth down, and riſeth not till the Heavens be no more, they ſhall not awake nor be raiſed out of Sleep.

Ver. 19. Thou deſtroyeſt the Hope of Man.

Ver. 20. Thou prevaileſt for ever againſt him, and he paſſeth, thou changeſt his Countenance and ſendeſt him away.

xvii. 13. If I wait, the Grave is mine Houſe, Ver. 1.

Ver. 14. I have ſaid to Corruption thou art my Father, and to the Worm, thou art my Mother and Siſter.

Ver. 15. And where is now my Hope?

xxi. 23. One dieth in his full Strength, being wholly at Eaſe and Quiet.

Ver. 24. His Breaſts are full of Milk, and his Bones moiſtened with Marrow.

Ver. 25. Another dieth in the Bitterneſs of his Soul, and never eateth with Pleaſure.

Ver. 26. They ſhall lie down alike in the duſt, and the Worms ſhall cover them.

xxiv. 24. The Mighty are exalted for a little while, but are gone and

brought low, they are taken out of the Way as all others, and cut off as the Tops of the Ears of Corn, Eccl. 8. 8. Neither shall Wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

Job xxx. 23. I know that thou wilt bring me to Death, and to the House appointed for all Living, Eccl. 8. 8. There is no Discharge in that War.

xxxiv. 14. If he set his Heart upon Man, and if he gather unto him his Spirit and his Breath.

Ver. 15. All Flesh shall perish together, and Man shall turn again to Dust.

Ps. xlix. 7. They that trust in their Wealth, none of them can by any Means redeem his Brother, nor give to God a Ransom for him.

Ver. ix. That he should live for ever and not see Corruption.

Ver. 10. Wise Men die, likewise the Fool and the brutish Person perish, and leave their Wealth to others, Ver. 11 to 14.

lxxxii. 6. I have said ye are Gods, and all of you Children of the most High.

Ver. 7. But ye shall die like Men, Ps. 146. 4.

lxxxix. 48. What Man is he that liveth and shall not see Death? Shall he deliver his Soul from the Hand of the Grave?

xc. 3. Thou turnest Men to Destruction.

Ver. 5. Thou carriest them away as with a Flood, they are as a Sleep in the Morning, they are like Grass that groweth up.

Ver. 6. In the Morning it flourisheth and groweth up, in the Evening it is cut down and withereth.

Eccl. i. 4. One Generation cometh and another goeth.

ii. 16. How dieth the wise Man? as the Fool.

viii. 8. No Man hath Power over the Spirit to retain the Spirit, neither hath he Power in the Day of Death, and there is no Discharge in that War.

xii. 5. Man goeth to his long Home, and the Mourners go about the Streets.

Ver. 7. The Dust shall return to Dust as it was, and the Spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

5. *Preparative Duties for Death.* Deut. xxxii. 29. O that they were wise, that they would consider their latter End.

Ps. xc. 12. So teach us to number our Days, that we may apply our Hearts to Wisdom, Ps. 39. 4.

John ix. 4. I must work the Works of him that sent me, while it is Day, the Night cometh when no Man can work.

1 Pet. i. 17. Pass the Time of your sojourning here in Fear, Matt. 10. 28.

6. *No preparative Duties are to be performed after Death.* Isa. xxxviii. 18. The Grave cannot praise thee, Death cannot celebrate thee, they that go down to the Pit cannot hope for thy Truth.

Ver. 19. The Living, the Living, he shall praise thee as I do this Day. See Ps. 6. 5.—30. 9.—88. 10, 11, 12.—115. 17. Eccl. 9. 10.

7. *The Death of the Righteous happy.* Ps. xxxi. 5. Into thine Hand I commit my Spirit, O Lord, Acts 7. 59.

xxxvii. 37. Mark the perfect Man, and behold the upright, for the End of that Man is Peace.

cxvi. 11. Precious in the Sight of the Lord is the Death of his Saints.

Prov.

Prov. xiv. 32. The Righteous hath Hope in his Death, Numb. 23. 10. Let me die the Death of the Righteous, and let my laſt End be like his.

Eccl. vii. 1. The Day of his Death is better than the Day of his Birth.

Iſa. lvii. 1. The Righteous is taken away from the Evil to come.

Ver. 2. He ſhall enter into Peace, 2 Kings 22. 19, 20.

Job iii. 17. There the Wicked ceaſe from Troubling, and there the Weary be at Reſt.

Ver. 18. There the Priſoners reſt together, they hear not the Voice of the Oppreſſor.

Pſ. lxxiii. 24. Thou wilt guide me with thy Counſel, and afterward receive me into Glory, Pſ. 84. 11. The Lord will give Grace and Glory.

Luke xvi. 22. Lazarus died and was carried by Angels into Abraham's Boſom.

Ver. 25. Now he is comforted.

Luke xxiii. 43. Jeſus ſaid, this Day ſhalt thou be with me in Paradiſe.

1 Cor. iii. 22. Whether Life or Death all are yours, Ver. 23. Ye are Chriſt's.

2 Cor. v. 6. While we are at Home in the Body, we are abſent from the Lord.

Ver. 8. We are willing rather to be abſent from the Body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

Phil. i. 21. For me to live is Chriſt, and to die is Gain.

Ver. 23. I have a Deſire to depart and to be with Chriſt, which is far better.

1 Theſſ. v. 10. Chriſt died for us, that whether we wake or ſleep, we ſhould live together with him, Rom. 14. 8, 9.

Heb. xii. 23. The Righteous go to the Spirits of juſt Men made perfect.

Rev. xiv. 13. Bleſſed are the Dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth: Yea ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their Labour, and their Works do follow them.

8. *Death of the Wicked.* Job xxvii. 20. Terrors take hold on him as Waters, a Tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the Night.

Ver. 21. The Eaſt Wind carrieth him away and he departeth, and as a Storm hurleth him out of his Place.

Ver. 22. For God ſhall caſt upon him and ſhall not ſpare.

Ver. 23 Men ſhall clap their Hands at him and ſhall hiſs him out of his Place, Jer. 23. 19.

xxxvi. 6. God preſerveth not the Life of the Wicked.

Pſ. xxxvii. 34. When the Wicked are cut off thou ſhalt ſee it.

Ver. 38. The End of wicked Men ſhall be cut off.

Prov. xi. 7. When a wicked Man dieth, his Expectation periſheth.

Ver. 10. When the Wicked periſh there is Shouting.

xii. 7. The Wicked are overthrown and are not, Ch. 10. 27.

xiv. 32. The Wicked is driven away in his Wickedneſs.

Eccl. viii. 10. I ſaw the Wicked buried, they were forgotten.

Iſa. xiv. 9. Hell from beneath is moved for thee, to meet thee at thy Coming.

Iſa. xiv. 15. Thou ſhalt be brought down to Hell, to the Sides of the Pit.

Ezek. xviii. 18. He ſhall die in his Iniquity, Ch. 33. 8, 9.

Luke xvi. 23. The rich Man died and was buried, and in Hell he lift up his Eyes being in Torment, Pſ. 9. 17.

9. *The Dead leave all their Poſſeſſions behind them.* Pſ. xlix. 10. They leave their Wealth to others, Job i. 21. Eccl. 2. 18.

Ver. 14. Their Beauty ſhall conſume in the Grave.

Ver. 17. When he dieth he ſhall carry Nothing away, his Glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

Eccl. v. 15. As he came, naked ſhall he return, and ſhall take Nothing of his Labour, which he may carry away in his Hand.

Ver. 16. In all Points as he came ſo ſhall he go, Ch. 2. 19. Who knoweth whether he ſhall be a wiſe Man or a Fool that ſhall be after him?

ix. 5. The Memory of them is forgotten alſo.

Ver. 6. Alſo, their Love, and their Hatred, and their Envy, is now periſhed, neither have they any more a Portion for ever in any Thing that is done under the Sun.

Job xiv. 21. His Sons come to Honour and he knoweth it not, they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not.

1 Tim. vi. 7. We brought Nothing into this World, and it is certain we can carry Nothing out.

Of the Reſurrection from the Dead.

10. *That there ſhall be a Reſurrection of the Dead. See Chriſt ſhall raiſe the Dead.* Job xix. 25 I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he ſhall ſtand at the latter Day upon the Earth.

Ver. 26. And though after my Skin Worms deſtroy this Body, yet in my Fleſh ſhall I ſee God.

Ver. 27. Whom I ſhall ſee for myſelf, and mine Eyes ſhall behold, and not another, though my Reins be conſumed within me, Pſ. 49. 15.

Pſ. xvi. 9 My Fleſh ſhall reſt in Hope, Ver. 10. Pſ. 68. 20. Acts 2. 26, 27, 28. 31.

Dan. xii. 2. Many of them that ſleep in the Duſt of the Earth ſhall awake, ſome to everlaſting Life, and ſome to everlaſting Shame and Contempt, Pſ. 17. 15.

Matt. xxii. 30. In the Reſurrection they neither marry nor are given in Marriage, but are as the Angels in Heaven.

Ver 31. As touching the Reſurrection of the Dead, have ye not read, that which was ſpoken unto you by God, ſaying,

Ver. 32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob; God is not the God of the Dead, but of the Living, Luke 20. 35, 36.

Luke xiv. 14. Thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the Reſurrection of the Juſt.

Acts xiv. 2. The Apoſtles taught the People, and preached through Jeſus the Reſurrection from the Dead, Heb. 6. 1, 2.

xxiii. 6. Paul ſaid, of the Hope of the Reſurrection of the Dead I am called in Queſtion. Ch. 24. 21.

xxiv. 15. Paul ſaid, I have Hope toward God, that there ſhall be a Reſurrection of the Dead, both of the Juſt and Unjuſt.

Acts

Acts xxvi. 8. Why ſhould it be thought a Thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the Dead.

Rom. iv. 17. God quickeneth the Dead, 2 Cor. 1. 9. God raiſeth the Dead.

viii. 11. If the Spirit of him that raiſed up Jeſus from the Dead dwell in you, he that raiſed up Chriſt from the Dead ſhall alſo quicken your mortal Bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you

Ver. 19. The earneſt Expectation of the Creature waiteth for the Manifeſtation of the Son of God.

Ver. 21. Becauſe the Creature ſhall be delivered from the Bondage of Corruption into the glorious Liberty of the Children of God.

Ver. 23. We ourſelves who have the Firſt-fruits of the Spirit, we groan within ourſelves, waiting for the Adoption, to wit, the Redemption of our Body.

1 Cor vi. 14. God both raiſed up the Lord Jeſus, and will alſo raiſe up us by his own Power.

xv. xii. How ſay ſome of you, that there is no Reſurrection of the Dead, 2 Tim. 2. 17, 18.

Ver. 13. If there be no Reſurrection of the Dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

Ver. 14. And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is your preaching vain, and your Faith is alſo vain.

Ver. 20. But now is Chriſt riſen from the Dead, and become the Firſt-fruits of them that ſlept.

Ver. 21 Since by Man came Death, by Man came alſo the Reſurrection of the Dead.

Ver. 22. For as in Adam all die, even ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made alive.

Ver. 23. But every Man in his own Order, Chriſt the Firſt-fruits, and afterward they that are Chriſt's at his Coming. Col. 1. 18.

Ver. 35. Some Men will ſay, how are the Dead raiſed, and with what Bodies do they come?

Ver. 38. God giveth a Body as it pleaſeth him.

Ver. 42. So alſo is the Reſurrection of the Dead, it is ſown in Corruption, it is raiſed in Incorruption.

Ver. 43. It is ſown in Diſhonour, it is raiſed in Glory, it is ſown in Weakneſs, it is raiſed in Power.

Ver. 44. It is ſown a natural Body, it is raiſed a ſpiritual Body.

Ver. 52. The Dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible.

Ver. 53. For this Corruptible muſt put on Incorruption, and this Mortal muſt put on Immortality.

Ver. 54 Then ſhall be brought to paſs the Saying that is written, Death is ſwallowed up in Victory. Iſa. 25. 7, 8.—26. 19. Hoſ. 13. 14.

2 Cor. iv. 14. He that raiſed up the Lord Jeſus ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Jeſus, and ſhall preſent us with you.

v. 1. We know that if our earthly Houſe of this Tabernacle were diſſolved, we have a Building of God, an Houſe not made with Hands, eternal in the Heavens.

Ver. 2. For in this we groan earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed upon with our Houſe which is from Heaven.

2 Cor. v. 3. If ſo be that being clothed we ſhall not be found naked.

Ver. 4. For we that are in this Tabernacle do groan being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed but clothed upon, that Mortality might be ſwallowed up of Life

Eph. iv. 30. By the holy Spirit of God ye are ſealed unto the Day of Redemption.

1 Theſſ. iv. 14. If we believe that Jeſus died and roſe again, even ſo them that ſleep in Jeſus will God bring with him.

Ver. 15. For this we ſay unto you by the Word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the Coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

Ver. 16. For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from Heaven with a Shout, with the Voice of the Archangel and with the Trumpet of God, and the Dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

Ver. 17. Then we which are alive and remain ſhall be caught up together with them in the Clouds to meet the Lord in the Air, ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

Heb. xi. 19. Abraham accounted that God was able to raiſe Iſaac from the Dead.

Ver. 35. Others were tortured, not accepting Deliverance, that they might obtain a better Reſurrection.

Rev. xx. 6. Bleſſed and holy is he that hath Part in the firſt Reſurrection, on ſuch the ſecond Death hath no Power, but they ſhall be Prieſts of God and of Chriſt, and ſhall reign with him a thouſand Years.

Ver. 13. The Sea gave up the Dead which were in it, Iſa. 26. 19. See *Chriſt ſhall change the Bodies of Mankind.*

CHAP. XX.

Of a Future Judgment.

1. *Of a future Judgment, and its Conſequences.* Acts xxiv. 25. Paul reaſoned of Righteouſneſs, Temperance, and Judgment to come, Felix trembled.

Heb. vi. 1. Let us go on toward Perfection.

Ver. 2. Not laying again the Foundation of the Reſurrection of the Dead and of eternal Judgment.

ix. 27. It is appointed unto all Men once to die, but after this the Judgment.

2. *God is Judge. See Chriſt ſhall judge the World.* Pſ. l. 6. God is Judge—The Judge of all the Earth. Gen. 18. 25.

xcvi. 13. He cometh to judge the Earth. He ſhall judge the World with Righteouſneſs, and the People with his Truth, Ver. 10. Pſ. 58. 11.—98. 8.

Acts xvii. 31. He hath appointed a Day wherein he will judge the World in Righteouſneſs.

Rom. ii. 2. The Judgment of God is according to Truth, Ch 3. 5.

Rom.

Rom. ii. 12. As many as have ſinned in the Law ſhall be judged by the Law.

Ver. 16. In the Day when God ſhall judge the Secrets of Men by Jeſus Chriſt.

1 Cor. iv. 4. He that judgeth me is the Lord.

Rev. xx. 11. I ſaw a great white Throne, and him that ſat on it, from whoſe Face the Earth and the Heaven fled away, and there was found no Place for them.

Ver. 12. And I ſaw the Dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God, and the Books were opened; and another Book was opened which is the Book of Life: And the Dead were judged out of thoſe Things which were written in the Books according to their Works.

3. *The Perſons and Things that ſhall be judged.* Eccl. iii. 17. God ſhall judge the Righteous and the Wicked.

xi. 9. Rejoice, O young Man, in thy Youth, and let thy Heart cheer thee in the Days of thy Youth, and walk in the Ways of thine Heart, and in the Sight of thine Eyes, but know that, for all theſe Things God will bring thee into Judgment.

xii. 14. God will bring every Work into Judgment, with every ſecret Thing whether it be Good or whether it be Evil. Rom. 2. 16. God ſhall judge the Secrets of Men.

Matt. xii. 36. Every idle Word that Men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give Account thereof in the Day of Judgment. Ver. 37.

Rom. xiv. 12. Every one ſhall give Account of himſelf to God.

1 Cor. iii. 14. Every Man's Work ſhall be made manifeſt.

Heb. xiii. 17. Miniſters Watch for your Souls as they that muſt give Account.

1 Pet. iv. 4. They that run to exceſs of Riot,

Ver. 5. Shall give account to him that is ready to judge the Quick and the Dead.

Ver. 17. Judgment muſt begin at the Houſe of God.

4. *When the Day of Judgment ſhall be.* Mark xiii. 24. The Sun ſhall be darkened, and the Moon ſhall not give her Light.

Ver. 25. And the Stars of Heaven ſhall fall, and the Powers that are in Heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

Ver. 26. And then ſhall they ſee the Son of Man coming in the Clouds with great Power and Glory.

Ver. 32. But of that Day and Hour knoweth no Man, no, not the Angels which are in Heaven, neither the Son but the Father. Matt. 24. 29. to 44.

1 Theſſ. v. 2. The Day of the Lord ſo cometh as a Thief in the Night. 2 Pet. 3. 10.

2 Theſſ. ii. 3. That Day ſhall not come, except there come a falling away firſt, and that Man of Sin revealed, the Son of Perdition.

Ver. 8. Whom the Lord ſhall conſume, &c.

5. *Uſes to be made of the Doctrine of a future Judgment, and its Conſequences; for encouraging Stedfaſtneſs and Perſeverance in ſundry Graces and Duties of the Chriſtian Life.* Luke xxi. 34. Take Heed to yourſelves, leſt at any time your Hearts be over-charged with Surfeiting and Drunkenneſs and the Cares of this Life, and ſo that Day come upon you unawares, Compare 1 Pet. 4. 45.

Luke xxi. 35. For as a Snare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the Face of the Earth.

Luke xxi. 36. Watch ye therefore and pray always that ye may be accounted worthy, to eſcape all theſe Things that ſhall come to paſs, and to ſtand before the Son of Man. See Matt. 24. 42. 44. to 51. Mark 13. 33. to 37.

1 Cor. i. 8. The Lord Jeſus Chriſt ſhall confirm you unto the End, that ye may be blameleſs in the Day of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

iv. 4. He that judgeth me is the Lord. See Chriſt ſhall judge.

Ver. 5. Therefore judge Nothing before the Time till the Lord come. See Matt. 7. 1. 2. Rom. 14. 3. 10. 13 Col. 2. 16. James 4. 11.

Acts xvii. 30. The Times of Ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all Men every where to repent.

Ver. 31. Becauſe he hath appointed a Day wherein he will judge the World in Righteouſneſs by Jeſus Chriſt.

Col. iii. 4. When Chriſt who is our Life ſhall appear, then ſhall ye appear with him in Glory.

Col. iii. 5. Mortify therefore your Members which are upon the Earth, Fornication, Uncleanneſs, inordinate Affection, evil Concupiſcence, and Covetouſneſs, which is Idolatry.

Ver. 8. Alſo put off Anger, Wrath, Malice, Blaſphemy, filthy Communications out of your Mouth.

Ver. 9. Lie not.

Ver. 24. Knowing that of the Lord ye ſhall receive the Reward of the Inheritance.

1 Theſſ. ii. 19. We who are Miniſters, what is our Hope or Joy or Crown of Rejoicing? Are not even ye in the Preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming?

iii. 12. The Lord make you to encreaſe and abound in Love one toward another, and toward all Men.

Ver. 13. To the End he may ſtabliſh your Hearts unblameable in Holineſs before God even our Father, at the Coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

iv. 17. We ſhall be caught up in the Clouds to meet the Lord in the Air, ſo ſhall we be ever with the Lord.

Ver. 18. Wherefore comfort one another with theſe Words.

v. 2. The Day of the Lord cometh as a Thief in the Night. 2 Pet. 3. 10.

Ver. 4. But ye, Brethren, are not in Darkneſs, that that Day ſhould overtake you as a Thief.

Ver. 6. Therefore let us not ſleep as do others, but let us watch and be ſober.

1 Theſſ. v. 8. Putting on the Breaſt-plate of Faith, and Love, and for an Helmet the hope of Salvation.

2 Theſſ. ii. 1. We beſeech you Brethren by the Coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and by our Gathering together unto him.

Ver. 2. That ye be not ſoon ſhaken in Mind.

1 Tim. vi. 14. Keep this Commandment without Spot, unrebukeable until the Coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. See Obedience to Chriſt.

Tit. ii. 12. Denying Ungodlineſs and worldly Luſts, we ſhould live ſoberly, righteouſly and godly, in this preſent World.

Tit.

Tit. ii. 13. Looking for the bleſſed Hope, and the glorious Appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

James v. 7. Be patient, Brethren, unto the Coming of the Lord.

Ver. 8. Stabliſh your Hearts for the Coming of the Lord draweth nigh

1 Pet i. 7. That the Trial of your Faith, being much more precious than that of Gold that periſheth, though it be tried by Fire, might be found unto Praiſe and Honour and Glory at the Appearing of Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 9. Ye receiving the end of your Faith, the Salvation of your Souls.

Ver. 13. Gird up the Loins of your Mind, be ſober and hope to the End, for the Grace that ſhall be brought to you at the Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

Ver. 14. As obedient Children, not faſhioning yourſelves according to the former Luſts in your Ignorance.

Ver. 15. But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all Manner of Converſation.

1 Pet. iv. 7. The End of all Things is at Hand; be ye therefore ſober and watch unto Prayer.

Ver. 13. Rejoice, in as much as ye are Partakers of Chriſt's Sufferings, that when his Glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding Joy.

2 Pet. iii. 11. Seeing then that all theſe Things ſhall be diſſolved, what Manner of Perſons ought ye to be in all holy Converſation and Godlineſs.

Ver. 12. Looking for and haſting to the Coming of the Day of God, when the Heavens being on Fire ſhall be diſſolved, and the Elements ſhall melt with fervent Heat. Ver. 13. 14.

1 John ii. 8. Little Children, abide in Chriſt, that when he ſhall appear ye may have Confidence, and not be aſhamed at his Coming.

iv. 17. Herein is our Love made perfect, that we may have Boldneſs in the Day of Judgment.

Rev. xiv. 7. Fear God and give Glory to him, for the Hour of his Judgment is come, and worſhip him that made Heaven and Earth and the Fountains of Waters.

6. *The Diſſolution of the Heavens and the Earth.* Pſ. cii. 25. The Heavens are the Work of thine Hands.

Ver. 26. They ſhall periſh but thou ſhalt endure, yea all of them ſhall wax old like a Garment, and as a Veſture ſhalt thou, (Chriſt, Heb. i. 10, 11, 12.) change them and they ſhall be changed.

2 Pet. iii 7. The Heavens and the Earth which are now are kept in Store, reſerved unto Fire, againſt the Day of Judgment and Perdition of ungodly Men.

Ver. 10. The Heavens ſhall paſs away with a great Noiſe, and the Elements ſhall melt with fervent Heat, the Earth alſo and the Works that are therein ſhall be burnt up. Ver. 12.

Ver. 13. Nevertheleſs we according to his Promiſe look for new Heavens and a new Earth, wherein dwelleth Righteouſneſs. See Rev. 6, 14. Iſa. 34. 24.—51. 6.—65. 17.—66. 22.

The Happineſs of the Righteous.

7. *The Happineſs of the Righteous in Heaven, is inconceiveably great.* 1 Cor. ii. 9. Eye hath not ſeen nor Ear heard, neither have entered into the Heart of Man the Things which God hath prepared for them that love him. Iſa. 64. 4.

1 John iii. 2. Beloved, now are we the Sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be, but we know that when he ſhall appear we ſhall be like him, for we ſhall ſee him as he is. Rom. 8. 29. Phil. 3. 21.

8. *Chriſtians are Heirs.* Rom. viii. 17. If Children then Heirs, Heirs of God, and joint Heirs of Chriſt. Ch. 4. 7.

Gal. iii. 27. Heirs according to the Promiſe. Eph. 3. 6.

Tit. iii. 17. Heirs according to the Hope of eternal Life.

Heb. i. 17. Heirs of Salvation.

vi. 17. Heirs of Promiſe. Ch. 11. 7. 10. Heirs of Righteouſneſs by Faith.

James ii. 5. Heirs of a Kingdom which God hath prepared for them that love him.

1 Pet. iii. 7. Heirs of the Grace of Life.

Chriſtians have an Inheritance, a Kingdom, &c.

Matt. xix. 21. Thou ſhalt have Treaſure in Heaven.

Ver. 29. Shall inherit everlaſting Life.

xxv. 34. Chriſt will ſay, Come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you, from the Foundation of the World. Luke 12. 32.

Luke xxii. 29. I appoint unto you a Kingdom, even as my Father hath appointed unto me.

Ver. 30. That ye may eat at my Table, and drink in my Kingdom.

Acts xiv. 20. We muſt through manifold Tribulations enter into the Kingdom of God.

xx. 32. To an Inheritance among them that are ſanctified by Faith, in Jeſus Chriſt. Ch. 26. 18.

Rom. v. 17. They which receive Abundance of Grace and of the Gift of Righteouſneſs, ſhall reign in Life by Jeſus Chriſt. 2 Tim. 2. 12. If we ſuffer with Chriſt we ſhall alſo reign with him. Matt. 19. 28.

Gal. iii. 18. An Inheritance not of Law, but of Promiſe. Rom. 4. 14.

Eph. i. 11. In Chriſt we have obtained an Inheritance.

Ver. 14. The Spirit of Promiſe is the Earneſt of our Inheritance.

Ver. 18. The Glory of God's Inheritance in the Saints.

Col. i. 12. The Father hath made us meet to be Partakers of the Inheritance of the Saints in Light.

Col. iii. 24. Of the Lord ye ſhall receive the Reward of the Inheritance, for ye ſerve the Lord Chriſt.

1 Theſſ. ii. 12. God hath called us to his Kingdom and Glory.

2 Theſſ. i. 5. That ye may be accounted worthy of the Kingdom for which ye ſuffer.

2 Tim. iv. 18. The Lord ſhall preſerve me to his heavenly Kingdom.

Heb. ix. 15. Chriſt the Mediator, &c. that they might receive the Promiſe of eternal Inheritance.

Heb.

Heb. x. 34. An enduring Subſtance. Ch. 12. 28. A Kingdom that cannot be moved.

1 Pet. i. 3. God hath begotten us to a lively Hope.

Ver. 4. To an Inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in Heaven.

2 Pet. i. 11. An Entrance ſhall be miniſtered unto you abundantly into the Everlaſting Kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

Rev. i, 6. Jeſus Chriſt hath made us Kings and Prieſts unto God and his Father. Ch. 5. 10.—20. 4. 6. See Luke 6. 20.—13. 28. 29. —14. 15.

xxi. 7. He that overcometh ſhall inherit all Things.

1 Cor. vi. 9. The Unrighteous ſhall not inherit the Kingdom of God. Ver. 10. Gal. 5. 21. Eph. 5. 5.

9. *The Righteous have Reſt.* Job iii. 17. There (in Heaven) the weary are at Reſt.

Pſ. cxvi. 7. Return unto thy Reſt, O my Soul.

Jer. vi. 16. Walk in the good Way and ye ſhall find Reſt unto your Souls. Iſa. 57. 2.

Matt. xi 28. Come unto me (ſaid Jeſus,) and I will give you Reſt.

Ver. 29. Ye ſhall find Reſt unto your Souls.

2 Theſſ. i. 7. God will give you Reſt, when the Lord Jeſus ſhall be revealed from Heaven.

Heb. iv. 9. There remaineth a Reſt for the People of God.

Ver. 11. Let us labour to enter into that Reſt.

Rev. xiv. 13. The Dead which die in the Lord, reſt from their Labour, and their Works do follow them.

10. *Others enjoy Manſions, a new Heaven, and heavenly Temple, Light, &c.* John xiv. 2. In my Father's Houſe are many Manſions, I go to prepare a Place for you.

Ver. 3. I will come again and receive you unto myſelf, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

2 Pet. iii. 13. We look for new Heavens, and a new Earth wherein dwelleth Righteouſneſs.

Rev. iii. 4. They ſhall walk with me in White, for they are worthy.

Rev. xxi. 22. The Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb are the Temple of it.

Ver. 23. The Glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

xxii. 4. And they ſhall ſee his Face, and his Name ſhall be in their Foreheads.

Ver. 5. The Lord God giveth them Light, and they ſhall reign for ever and ever.

11. *They are preſent with Chriſt.* John xvii. 24. I will that they alſo whom thou haſt given me be with me where I am, that they may behold my Glory which thou haſt given me. Ch. 12. 26 —14 2. 3. Luke 22. 30.

Col. iii. 4. When Chriſt who is our Life ſhall appear then ſhall ye alſo appear with him in Glory. 1 John 3. 2.

1 Theſſ. iv. 17. We ſhall be caught up in the Clouds to meet the Lord in the Air, and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

Rev. iii. 4. Thou haſt a few Names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their Garments, and they ſhall walk with me in White for they are worthy.

Rev.

Rev. iii. 21. To him that overcometh will I grant to ſit with me in my Throne, even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet down with my Father in his Throne. Ver. 5.

Rev. vii. 15. They are before the Throne of God and ſerve him Day and Night in his Temple, and he that ſitteth on the Throne ſhall dwell among them.

xiv. 4. Theſe are they which follow the Lamb, whitherſoever he goeth, theſe were redeemed from among Men being the firſt Fruits unto God and to the Lamb. Ver. 5.

12. *Are in a State of Joy.* Pſ. xvi. 11. Thou wilt ſhew me the Path of Life, in thy Preſence is Fulneſs of Joy, and at thy right Hand are Pleaſures for evermore. Pſ. 36. 8. 9. Iſa. 35. 10.

Matt. xxv. 21. Enter into the Joy of thy Lord.

Jude xxiv. He is able to preſent you faultleſs before the preſence of his Glory with exceeding Joy.

13. *Free from Pain and Sorrow.* Iſa. xxxiii. 24. The Inhabitant ſhall not ſay I am ſick, the People that dwell there ſhall be forgiven their Iniquity.

xxxv. 10. Sorrow and Sighing ſhall fly away.

lx. 19. The Sun ſhall be no more thy Light by Day, neither ſhall the Moon give Light unto thee, but the Lord ſhall be unto thee an everlaſting Light, and thy God thy Glory. Ver. 20.

Matt. vi. 20. Lay up for yourſelves Treaſures in Heaven, where neither Moth nor Ruſt doth corrupt nor Thieves break through and ſteal.

Rev. vii. 15. They are before the Throne of God, and ſerve him Day and Night in his Temple, and he that ſitteth on the Throne ſhall lead them.

Ver. 16. And they ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the Sun light on them nor any Heat.

Ver. 17. For the Lamb which is in the Midſt of the Throne ſhall feed them, and ſhall lead them unto living Fountains of Waters, and God ſhall wipe away all Tears from their Eyes.

N. B. The above Texts from Iſaiah though prophetical of the happy State of the Church on Earth, are moſt ſtrictly true and expreſſive of the Happineſs of glorified Saints in Heaven.

Rev. xxi. 4. God ſhall wipe away all Tears from their Eyes, and there ſhall be no more Death, neither Sorrow nor Crying, neither ſhall there be any more Pain, for the former Things are paſſed away.

xvii. 3. There ſhall be no more Curſe, but the Throne of God and of the Lamb ſhall be in it, and his Servants ſhall ſerve him.

14. *Eternal Life is from God* Pſ. xi. 6. Thou wilt ſhew me the Path of Life. Acts 2. 28

xxxvi. 9. With thee is the Fountain of Life.

lxiii 3. Thy Loving-kindneſs is better than Life.

Rev. xxii. 1. I beheld a pure River of Water of Life, clear as Cryſtal proceeding out of the Throne of God and of the Lamb.

Ver. 2. In the midſt of the Street and of either Side of the River was the Tree of Life. See Life through Chriſt.

15. *Life promiſed to ſunary Graces and Duties. See promiſes to Faith in Chriſt to Obedience.* Lev. xviii. 5. Keep my Statutes and my Judgments, which

which if a Man do he ſhall live in them. Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 20. 11. 13. 21. Rom. 10. 5. Gal 3. 5.

Ezek. xviii. 9. He that hath walked in my Statutes and kept my Judgments, he ſhall ſurely live. Ver. 17. 19. Ch. 33. 13.

Matt. xix. 16. One came and ſaid unto Jeſus, good Maſter, what good Thing ſhall I do that I may have eternal Life!

Ver. 17 Jeſus ſaid unto him if thou wilt enter into Life, keep the Commandments. Ver. 18. 19. 21. Mark 10. 17. 19. Luke 10. 25. 26, 27, 28.—18. 18.

John iv. 36. He that reapeth receiveth Wages, and gathereth Fruit unto Life eternal, that he that ſoweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

xii. 50. The Father's Commandment is Life Everlaſting.

Rom. ii. 7. To them who by patient Continuance in Well doing ſeek for Glory, Honour and Immortality, God will give eternal Life.

vi 22 Being made free from Sin, and become the Servants of God, ye have your Fruit unto Holineſs and the End everlaſting Life.

Rev. ii. 7 To him that overcometh will I give to Eat of the Tree of Life, which is in the midſt of the Paradiſe of God

xxii. 14. Bleſſed are they that do his Commandments that they may have a right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the Gates into the City. See Promiſes to Obedience, to good Works, Well-doing, &c

16. *To the Righteous.* Prov. xi. 19. Righteouſneſs tendeth to Life. Ver. 30. Ch. 21. 21.

xii. 28. In the Way of Righteouſneſs is Life, and in the Path Way thereof is no Death.

Matt. xxv. 46. The Righteous ſhall go into Life eternal. See Promiſes to the Righteous.

17. *To the Spiritually minded.* Rom. viii. 6. To be ſpiritually minded is Life, and Peace. Ver. 10. 13.

Gal. vi 8. He that ſoweth to the Spirit ſhall of the Spirit reap Life everlaſting

18. *To ſeeking God.* Pſ. xxii. 26. Your Hearts ſhall live that ſeek him.

Amos v. 4. Seek ye me, and your Soul ſhall live. See ſeeking God's Promiſes.

19. *To Godlineſs.* See Promiſes to Godlineſs.

1 Tim. iv. 8. Godlineſs hath the Promiſe of the Life that now is, and of that which is to come.

20. *To the Fear of God.* See Promiſes to fearing God.

Prov. xiv. 27. The Fear of the Lord is a Fountain of Life to depart from the Snares of Death. Ch. 19. 23.—22. 4.

21. *To loving God.* See Promiſes to loving God.

James i. 12. A Crown of Life he hath promiſed to them that love him.

22. *To Mortification, dying unto Sin.* Matt. xviii. 8 If thy Hand or thy Foot offend thee, cut them off and caſt them from you, it is better for thee to enter into Life, halt or maimed, rather than having two Hands or two Feet to be caſt into everlaſting Fire.

Ver. 9. If thine Eye offend thee pluck it out and caſt it from thee, it is better for thee to enter into Life with one Eye, rather than having two Eyes to be caſt into Hell Fire.

Rom.

Rom. vi. 8. If we be dead with Christ we shall also live with him.

Ver. 11. Reckon ye yourselves to be dead indeed to Sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Gal. ii. 20. I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me. Rom. 8. 2.

2 Tim. ii. 11. If we be dead with Christ we shall also live with him.

23. *To Suffering for Christ's Sake.* Matt. x. 39. He that loseth his Life for my sake shall find it. John 12. 25.

xix. 29. Every one that hath forsaken Houses or Brethren or Sisters, or Father or Mother, or Wife or Children, or Lands for my Name's Sake, shall receive an hundred Fold, and shall inherit everlasting Life.

24. *To Perseverance.* Rev. ii. 10. Be thou faithful unto Death, and I will give thee a Crown of Life. Matt. 10. 22.

25. *To those that overcome.* Rev. ii. 7. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the Tree of Life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God. See Ver. 11. 17. 26. Ch. 3. 5. 12. 21. Ch. 21. 7.

26. *To Repentance.* See Promises to Repentance, Conversion, Turning, &c.

Acts xi. 18. Then hath God to the Gentiles granted Repentance unto Life.

27. *To the Wife.* See Promises to the Love and Study of Wisdom.

Prov iv. 4. Wisdom saith keep my Commandments and live.

viii. 35. Whoso findeth Wisdom findeth Life, and shall obtain Favour of the Lord. Ch 16. 22.

Eccl. vii. 12. Wisdom giveth Life. See Ch. 13. 14.—15. 24.

Future Punishments.

Sinners that shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

Matt. v. 20. Except your Righteousness, shall exceed the Righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no Case enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Ch. 7. 21. 22. 23. Jesus said, not every one, that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, but he, that doth the Will of my Father which is in Heaven.

Ver. 22. Many will say unto me in that Day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name, and in thy Name cast out Devils, and in thy Name done many wonderful Works?

Ver. 23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you, depart from me ye, that Work Iniquity. Luke 13. 26.

Ch. 18. 3. Except ye be converted, and become as little Children, ye shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Mark 10. 15.

Mark 10. 23. 24. 25. 27. Jesus said, how hardly shall they that have Riches, enter into the Kingdom of God? How hard is it for them that trust in Riches, to enter into the Kingdom of God?—It is easier for a Camel to go through the Eye of a Needle, than for a Rich Man to enter into the Kingdom of God.—With Men it is impossible, but not with God, for with God all Things are possible.

Luke 13. 24. Strive to enter in at the strait Gate, for many shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able. Matt. 7. 13. For wide is the Gate, and broad is the Way that leadeth to Destruction, and many there be, which go in thereat, because strait is the Gate, and narrow is the Way, which leadeth unto Life, and few there be that find it.

John

John iii. 3. Except a Man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God.

Ver. 5. Except a Man be born of Water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.

1 Cor. vi. 9. Know ye not, that the Unrighteous shall not enter into the Kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither Fornicators, nor Idolaters, nor Adulterers, nor Effeminate, nor Abusers of themselves with Mankind,

Ver. 10. Nor Thieves, nor Covetous, nor Drunkards, nor Revilers, nor Extortioners shall inherit the Kingdom of God.

xv. 50. Flesh and Blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God.

Gal. v. 19. The Works of the Flesh are manifest, which are these, Adultery, Fornication, Uncleanness, Lasciviousness,

Ver. 20. Idolatry, Witchcraft, Hatred, Variance, Emulations, Wrath, Strife, Seditions, Heresies,

Ver. 21. Envyings, Murders, Drunkenness, Revellings, and such like, of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in Time past, that they which do such Things, shall not inherit the Kingdom of God.

Eph. v. 5. No Whoremonger, nor unclean Person, nor covetous Man who is an Idolater, hath any Inheritance in the Kingdom of God and of Christ.

Heb. iii. 19. The Jews could not enter into the promised Land, because of Unbelief.

iv. 1. Let us fear lest a Promise being left us, of entering into his Rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

Rev. xxi. 27. There shall in no wise enter into the heavenly Jerusalem, any Thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh an Abomination, or maketh a Lie; but they which are written in the Lamb's Book of Life, Ch. 20. 15.

xxii. 15. Without are Dogs, and Sorcerers, and Whoremongers, and Murderers, and Idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a Lie, Ch. 21. 8.

28. *The greatest Punishments and Sufferings in this Life, set forth in the Language expressive of future Punishments.*

Deut. iv. 24. The Lord thy God is a consuming Fire, Heb. 12. 29.

xxxii. 22. A Fire is kindled in mine Anger, and shall burn unto the lowest Hell, and shall consume the Earth with her Increase, and set on Fire the Foundations of the Mountains.

Ps. xi. 6. Upon the Wicked, he shall rain Fire and Brimstone and an horrible Tempest, Ps. 50. 3.

Ps. xcvii. 3. A Fire goeth before him, and burneth up his Enemies round about. See Instances hereof, Gen. 19. 24. Exod. 9. 23. 24. Lev. 10. 2. 2 Kings 1. 12.

Isa. xiv. 9. Hell from beneath is moved, to meet thee at thy Coming.

xxxiii. 14. Who of us shall dwell with devouring Fire, who of us shall dwell with everlasting Burnings?

xxxv. 4. God will come with Vengeance, even God with a Recompence.

lxvi. 14. The Indignation of the Lord shall be known toward his Enemies.

Ver. 15. For behold the Lord will come with Fire, and with his Chariots, like a Whirlwind, to render his Anger with Fury, and his Rebuke with Flames of Fire.

Isa. lxvi. 24. The Men that have transgressed against me, their Worm shall not die, neither shall their Fire be quenched.

Jer. iv. 4. Circumcise your Hearts to the Lord, take away the Foreskin of your Hearts, lest my Fury come forth like Fire, and burn that none can quench it, for the Evil of your Doings, Ch. 21. 12.

Lam. ii. 4. He poured out his Fury like Fire, Ezek. 38. 22.

Amos v. 6. Seek ye the Lord and ye shall live, lest he break out like Fire, and devour, and there be none to quench it.

Nah. i. 5. The Mountains quake at him, and the Hills melt, and the Earth is burnt up at his Presence, yea the World and all that dwell therein.

Hab. iii. 5. Before him went the Pestilence, and burning Coals went forth at his Feet.

Mal. iii. 2. Who may abide the Day of his Coming, and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a Refiner's Fire and Fuller's Soap.

iv. 1. Behold the Day of the Lord cometh, that shall burn as an Oven, and all the Proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be Stubble, and the Day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts.

29. *The Punishment of the Wicked in a future State is thus set forth.*

Ps. ix. 17. The Wicked shall be turned into Hell, and all the Nations that forget God, Ps. 79. 6.

Matt. iii. 10. Every Branch that beareth not Fruit, is hewn down and cast into the Fire. Ch. 7. 19. Every Tree that bringeth not forth good Fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the Fire.

v. 22. Whosoever shall say to his Brother thou Fool, shall be in Danger of Hell Fire.

x. 28. Fear him that is able to destroy both Soul and Body in Hell.

xiii. 40. As the Tares are gathered, and burnt in the Fire, so shall it be in the End of the World.

Ver. 41. The Son of Man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his Kingdom all Things that offend, and them which do Iniquity.

Ver. 42. And shall cast them into a Furnace of Fire, there shall be Wailing and Gnashing of Teeth.

xxiii. 29. Wo unto you Hypocrites, &c.

Ver. 33. How can ye escape the Damnation of Hell?

xxv. 41. Christ shall say unto them on the left Hand, depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting Fire prepared for the Devil and his Angels.

Ver. 42. For I was an hungred, and ye gave me not Meat, I was thirsty and ye gave me no Drink.

Ver. 43. I was a Stranger, and ye took me not in, naked and ye clothed me not, sick and in Prison and ye visited me not.

Ver. 45. Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not unto me.

Ver. 46. And these shall go away into everlasting Punishment.

Mark. ix. 43. If thy Hand offend thee cut it off, it is better for thee to enter into Life maimed, than having two Hands to go into Hell, into the Fire that never shall be quenched.

Ver. 45. And if thy Foot offend thee, cut it off, it is better for thee

to enter halt into Life, than having two Feet, to be cast into Hell, into the Fire that never shall be quenched.

Mark ix. 47. And if thine Eye offend thee, pluck it out, it is better for thee to enter into the Kingdom of God with one Eye, than having two Eyes, to be cast into Hell Fire.

Ver. 48. Where their Worm dieth not, and their Fire is not quenched, Matt. 5. 29.—18. 8, 9.

Luke iii. 17. He will gather the Wheat into his Garner, but the Chaff he will burn with Fire unquenchable.

xvi. 23. In Hell the rich Man lift up his Eyes, being in Torment,

Ver. 24. Tormented in the Flame, Ver. 25. 28.

Rom. ix. 22. God endured with much Long-suffering the Vessels of Wrath, filled to Destruction.

Phil. iii. 18, 19. The Enemies of the Cross of Christ, their End is Destruction.

1 Thess. v. 2. The Day of the Lord so cometh, as a Thief in the Night.

Ver. 3. When they shall say Peace and Safety, then sudden Destruction cometh upon them, as Travail upon a Woman with Child, and they shall not escape, 2 Pet. 3. 10. 12. Rev. 3. 3.—16. 15.

2 Thess. i. 7. The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from Heaven, with his mighty Angels,

Ver. 8. In flaming Fire, taking Vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Ver. 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting Destruction, from the Presence of the Lord, and from the Glory of his Power.

ii. 8. Then shall that wicked One be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of his Mouth, and shall destroy with the Brightness of his Coming.

Ver. 12. That they all might be damned, who believed not the Truth, but had Pleasure in Unrighteousness.

Heb. vi. 8. The End of the Unfruitful is to be burned, Matt. 3. 10. —7. 19.

x. 27. Fiery Indignation shall devour the Adversaries.

Ver. 28. He that despised Moses Law died without Mercy.

Ver. 29. Of how much sorer Punishment shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under Foot the Son of God, and hath counted the Blood of the Covenant wherewith he was sanctified an unholy Thing, and hath done Despite unto the Spirit of Grace?

Ver. 30. Vengeance is mine, I will recompence, saith the Lord.

Ver. 31. It is a fearful Thing to fall into the Hands of the living God, Heb. 12. 29. For our God is a consuming Fire.

2 Pet. ii. 4. He spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them down to Hell, and delivered them into Chains of Darkness to be reserved unto Judgment.

Ver. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the Godly out of Temptation, and to reserve the Unjust unto the Day of Judgment to be punished.

Ver. 10. But chiefly them who walk after the Flesh, in the Lusts of Uncleanness.

iii. 7. The Heavens and the Earth are kept in Store, reserved unto Fire, against the Day of Judgment, and Perdition of ungodly Men.

Jude

Jude 7. Sodom and Gomorrha are set for an Example, suffering the Vengeance of eternal Fire.

Rev. xiv. 9. If any Man shall worship the Beast and his Image, and shall receive his Mark in his Forehead, or in his Hand,

Ver. 10. The same shall drink of the Wine of the Wrath of God, poured out without Mixture, into the Cup of his Indignation, and he shall be tormented with Fire and Brimstone.

Ver. 11. The Smoke of their Torment ascendeth up for ever and ever, and they have no Rest Day nor Night.

xviii. 9. They shall see the Smoke of their Burning.

xix. 20. The Beast and the false Prophet were cast alive into the Lake of Fire burning with Brimstone.

xx. 10. The Devil was cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone, where the Beast and the false Prophet are, and shall be tormented Day and Night, for ever and ever.

Ver. 14. Death and Hell were cast into the Lake of Fire, this is the second Death.

Ver. 15. And whosoever was not found written in the Lamb's Book of Life, was cast into the Lake of Fire.

xxi. 8. The Fearful and Unbelieving, and the Abominable, and Murderers, and Whoremongers, and Sorcerers, and Adulterers, and all Liars, shall have their Part in the Lake, that burneth with Fire and Brimstone, which is the second Death, Ch. 22. 5.

N. B. The Reader may observe the Dreadfulness and Duration of the foregoing Punishments mentioned: Also, against what Sins they are denounced. See also Threats denounced against the various Sorts of Sinners, in the Words Wicked, Ungodly, Disobedient, Unbelievers, &c. in this Work.

THE END.

AN ALPHABETICAL

INDEX

OF

The Subjects contained in this Book.

The First Figures refer to the Page, and the following to the Section.

A

ABHORRED of God, who are so, 56. 154.
Abhorring one's self for Sin, 471. 30.
Ability for Obedience, 280. 63.
—For good Works, 288. 75.
Able to do every Thing, God is so, 16. 68.
Abominableness of Sin, 297. 112.
Access to God in Prayer, 188. 31.
Admonish one another, 354. 56.
Adoption is of Grace, 46. 127. See 84. 37.
—Promised to Faith, 187. 22.
Adversaries of God, 303. 126.
Adversity of Man in God's Hand, 16, 70.
See Sickness, 238. 184.
See Trouble, 242. 202.
See Affliction, 253. 224.
Adversity, rejoicing in it, 209. 111.
Adultery and Fornication, 426. 149.
Affection, natural, how destroyed, 389. 87.
Affliction, Deliverance from it, Matter of Praise to God, 253. 224.
See Adversity, 16. 70.
See Affliction, 253. 224.
See Trouble, 242. 202.
See Sickness, 238. 184.
Alive, the Righteous only are truly so, 192. 87.
Almighty God, 16. 60.
Alms called Grace, 47. 130.
—Must accompany Prayer, 234. 172.
—Required of Christians, 434. 167.
Amendment of Life, 472. 36.
Angels, their Numbers and Names, 61. 17, 18.
—Their Employment about Mankind, 61. 21.
—They have revealed God's Will, 62. 23.
—They have inflicted God's Judgments, 63. 24.
—Their Attendance on Christ, 64. 25. 26.
—Their Work at the Day of Judgment, 64. 27.
—They worship God, 65, 28.
—They worship Christ, 65. 29.
—They are not to be worshipped, 229. 151.
Anger ascribed to God, 53. 147.
—Threatened against Sinners, 54. 148.
—Anger in Men, 339. 16, 17, 18.

Apoſtacy from God, 111. 81.
Apoſtles, their Commiſſion, 400. 115.
—Their Power, 402. 116.
—Their Miracles, 125. 57.
—Their Inſpiration by the Spirit, 164. 9.
—Their writing by the Spirit, 166. 11.
Applauſe of Men not ſought by Chriſt, 115, 13.
—Not ſought by Miniſters of Chriſt, 411. 125.
Appointments of God, 72. 10.
Arm of God, denoting his Power, 16. 62.
Arrogancy, 379. 47.
Aſcenſion of Chriſt, 121. 44.
Aſtray from God, 228. 148.
Aſſiſtance in Prayer from the Spirit, 232. 167
Aſſurance of Faith, 223. 133.
Atonement of Chriſt, 156. 34.
Author of Faith, 183. 15, 16, 17.

B.

Back-biting, 445. 185.
Backſliding from God, 228 147.
Baptiſm, 158. 1.
Bearing with one another's Weakneſſes and Infirmities, 357 65.
Being of God how evidenced, 3. 1. and 176. 3.
Believers, Promiſes to them, 186. to 189.
Benefits of Chriſt to Mankind, 144. to 158.
Benefits of Chriſt againſt Sin, 150. 17.
Blameleſs, 349. 42.
Blaſphemy, 328. 193.
Bleſſedneſs of God, 6. 23.
Bleſſings of God to his People, 50. 144.
—To whom promiſed, 51. 144.
—Promiſed by Way of Covenant, 53. 146.
—Through Chriſt, Matter of Praiſe, 250. 217.
—Spiritual, Cauſe of Joy, 208. 108.
Bleſſings, God's Power therein, 19. 15.
Blind cured by Chriſt, 124. 53.
Blood of Chriſt, its Efficacy, 154. 32.
Boaſting in God, 212. 119.
Boaſting ſinfully, 219. 120. and 379. 54.
Body of Chriſt formed by the Holy Ghoſt, 163. 3.
Bodies of Mankind will be changed by Chriſt, 135. 3.
Boldneſs of Chriſt's Servants in ſpeaking his Truth, 411. 127.
Bounty in God, 50. 142.
—In Men, 50. 143.
Bread, daily, to be prayed for, 237. 183.
—God to be praiſed for it, 252. 223.
Brethren, the Duties of Chriſtians as ſuch, 87. 41.
Broken Heart, 271. 40.
Brother, Chriſt ſo called, 88. 42.
Builder, God is ſo to his Church, 110 79.
Burial of Chriſt, 120. 38.

C.

Calamities on wicked Parents and Children, 388. 38.
—On the Children of the Wicked, 388. 82.
Calling of God's People, 75. 15.
—Is of Grace, 45. 124.
—Is holy, 32. 97.
—Perſons called of God to Offices, 78. 16.
Care of God for his People, Cauſe of Joy, 207. 100.
—Cauſe of Praiſe, 251. 220.
Care of Chriſt for his People, 152. 18.
Caſt off, who are ſo, 83. 35.
—Who are not ſo, 82. 33.
Charity, 335. 5, 6.
Childleſs, Promiſes to them, 389. 90.
Children, their Duties toward Parents, 390. 91.
—Dutiful bleſſed, 390. 92.

Children, undutiful, curſed, 390. 93.
Children deſired, 387. 77.
—Promiſed, 386. 76.
—God's Care of them, 388. 79.
—Duties toward them, 384. 66.
—Of God, how made ſo, 84. 37. See Adoption, 46. 127.
—Their Duties and Marks, 86. 39.
—Their Bleſſings, 85. 38.
Children of the Devil, 292. 88.
—What the Wicked are Children of, 87. 40.
Choſen of God, ſee Election, 72. 12.—74. 13.—75. 14.
Chriſt, Prophecies concerning him, 112 to 122.
—His Incarnation, 113. 3.
—His Miracles, 122. to 126.
—His Glory, 126. 1.
—His Exaltation, 127. 4.
—His Titles, 128. 1.
—His Works 135. 1.
—His Worſhip, 139. 1.
—His Perfections, 140. 1.
—His Benefits, 144. 1.
—Againſt Sin, 150. 17.
—His Benefits, Cauſe of Joy, 205. 95.
—Cauſe of Praiſe, 250. 216.
Church of God, Prayers for it, 238. 188.
—God's Power toward it, 18. 73.
Clean Heart, 271. 39
Cleanſe, God doth cleanſe his People, 80. 25.
—Duty to cleanſe ourſelves, 80. 25.
See Defilement of Sin, 295. 98.
See Filthineſs of Sin, 296. 106.
Clouds, Wind and Rain created, 58. 7, 8.
Comfort to Believers, 188. 29.
—Is the Gift of God, 209. 112.
—Giving it to one another, 256. 63.
Coming to God through Chriſt, 226. 142.
Coming to Chriſt, 226. 142.
Commands of God are right, 28. 83.
Commands of God are faithful, 30. 90.
Communications, evil, forbidden, 447. 192.
Compare Nothing to God, 4. 10.
Compaſſion aſcribed to God, 41. 108.
—To whom exerciſed, 41. 109.
—Inſtances thereof, 41. 110.
Compaſſion aſcribed to Chriſt, 42. 111.
Compaſſion in Men, 350. 45.
—God excites it towards his People, 41. 108.
Conceit, being wiſe therein, 367. 14.
Confeſſing Chriſt. 179. 11.
Confeſſion of Sin, 471. 32.
—To be made in Prayer, 232. 170.
Confidence of the Righteous in God, 221. 130.
Confidence of the Wicked, ſinful, 223. 132.
Conſcience, good, 275. 48.
—How attained. 276. 49.
—Evil Conſcience, 276. 52.
—Natural, its Force, 276. 50.
—Weak, not to be wounded, 276. 51.
Conſideration, 467. 13.
Contention, 340. 20.
Contentious, Fools are ſo, 368. 20.
Contentment, 372. 27.
Contrite Heart, 271. 40.
Correcting Children, 385. 72.
Corruption of Sin, 294. 95.
Covenant of God, holy, 32. 97.
Covenant Bleſſings, 53. 146.
Covenants with the Heathen Inhabitants of Canaan forbidden to the Jews, 316. 140.
Covenants with them puniſhed, 316. 141.
Covetouſneſs in general, 451. 200.
—In Magiſtrates, 396. 103.
—In Miniſters, 417. 134.
Counſels of God, 70. 4.
—Are faithful, 30. 90.
Counſel, God giveth it to his People, 94. 51.
—The Wicked are deprived of it, 94. 52.

Counsel, the Duty of giving and receiving it, 352. 49.
—Rejecting evil Counsel, the Wisdom thereof, 353. 50.
Creation of all Things, 57. 1.
—The Wisdom of God in it, 14. 55.
—The Power of God in it, 17. 71.
—Done by Christ, 135. 1.
—The Spirit's Work in it, 162. 1.
—Cause of Joy to Angels, 208. 109.
Creator, God is so to his People, 108. 76.
Creatures, Christians are new ones, 109. 77.
Creatures in the Sea and Land made, 58. 9.
Crucifixion of Christ, 118. 29.
Cruelty, 351. 46.
Cures, miraculous ones performed by Christ, 123. 51.
Cursing, the Sin thereof, 448. 194.

D.

Darkness, Works thereof, 291. 84.
David, Christ descended from him, 158. 38.
Dead Works, 292. 87.
Dead raised by Christ, 124. 54.
—Will all be raised by Christ, 135. 2.
Deaf cured by Christ, 124. 53.
Death prevails over all, 475. 4.
—Preparative Duties for it, 476. 5, 6.
Death of the Righteous happy, 264. 11.—476. 7.
Death of the Wicked miserable, 477. 8.
Death of Christ, 119. 36.
—Its Efficacy, 154. 31.
Deceiving by false Doctrine, 419. 137.
Decrees of God, 72. 9.
Defence, God is so to his People, 92. 48.
Defilement of Sin, 295. 98.
See God doth wash, 79. 21.
See also Duty to wash ourselves, 79. 24.
See Blood of Christ, its Efficacy, 154. 32.
Delight in God, 211. 114.
—In Christ, 211. 116.
Deliverance from Sickness, 102. 66.
—From Enemies, 102. 67.
—From Sins, 105. 72.
—To whom promised, 104. 69.
—Of God's Church, Cause of Joy, 208. 107
Deliverer, Christ so called, 103. 68.—147. 5.
Denying God, 176. 2.
Denying Christ, 118. 26.—179. 12.
Departing from God, 228. 146.
Descent of Christ, 113. 4.
Desiring God, 204. 84.
Despising Christ, 116. 15.
Despising Ministers of Christ, 423. 142.
Despising one another, 345. 31.
Destruction of the Wicked, 259. 242.
See God's Threatenings, 303. 128.
Determinations of God, 71. 7.
Devils, their Sin and Punishment, 65. 30.
—Their Enmity, 66. 33.
—Their Knowledge, 67. 35.
—They were cast out by Christ, 123. 52.
—They were overcome by Christ, 67. 38.
—How to be overcome by Christians, 68. 39.
—Works, and Children of the Devil, 292. 88.
Diligence and Industry, 362. 6.
Direction from God, 95. 56.
—Promised to Believers, 187. 27.
Discontentment, 372. 28.
Dishonouring God, 256. 232.
Disobedience to God, 284. 68.
—To Christ, 286. 72.
—To Parents, 390. 93.
—To Magistrates, 399, 114.
—To Ministers, 423. 144.
Disputes about Religion, 448. 193.
Diviners, 324. 163.
Divisions, 346. 34.

Divorce, 382. 58.
Dominion of God, 69. 1.
Doxologies, or Glory aſcribed to God in Worſhip, 257. 239.
Drawing near to God, 226. 141.
Dreadfulneſs of God, 56. 158.
Drunkenneſs, 361. 3. 4.
——In Magiſtrates, 396. 4.
——In Miniſters, 418. 135.
Duties accompanying Faith, 181. 14.
——Toward God and Chriſt, 1-6. 1, &c.

E

Edifying one another, 354. 53.
Efficacy of Prayer in working Miracles, 240. 199.
—In defeating Enemies, 241. 200.
Election of Grace, 45. 123.
—Of Jews, 72. 12.
—Of Chriſtians, 74. 13.
—Of Perſons to Offices, 75. 14.
Enemies of God, 303. 126.
Enemies to be prayed for, 239. 190.
—Overcome by Prayer, 241. 200.
—Their prevailing Occaſions faſting and prayer, 231. 159.
—Prayers againſt Evil from them, 241. 21.
—God redeemeth his People from them, 93. 50.
—God delivereth from them, 102. 67.
—Deliverance from them, cauſe of Praiſe to God, 253. 225.
—Salvation from them, cauſe of Joy in God, 207. 103.
—God excited Compaſſion in them toward his People. 41. 108.
—The Wicked delivered up to their fears of Enemies, 200. 65.
—The Wicked delivered into their Enemies Hands, 105. 73.
Enlightened Perſons, their Duties, 177. 6.
Enquiring at thoſe who are no Gods forbidden, 318. 146.
Enticing others to Sin, 359. 68.
Envy, 338. 11. 12 13
—Known to God, 14. 49.
Eternal Life is from God, 485. 14.
Eternal Life, to whom promiſed, 486. 15.
Eternity of God, 5. 17.
—Of Chriſt, 144. 13. See Chriſt's Glory before his Incarnation, 126. 1.
Everlaſting God, 5. 18.
Evil Doers to be avoided, 289. 81.
—Evil Doing, 289. 79
Evil Men, 299. 118.—Doing Evil to Men, 348 38.
Exaltation of Chriſt, 127. 4. 6. 7.
Exalted, God is ſo, 7. 27.
Exalting Self, the Sin and Puniſhment thereof, 379. 50.
Examination of Self, the Duty thereof, 402. 117.
Example, giving it, 359. 67.
Excellency of God, 7. 28.
—Of Chriſt, 152. 20.
Excommunication, 402. 117.
Exhort one another; 354. 54.
Expectation from God, 215. 123.
—That God will hear Prayer, 240. 196.
Expectation of the Wicked, 215. 124.

F

Faith in God, 178. 8.
—In Chriſt, 179. 9.
—God is glorified by it, 267. 236.
—The Author Cauſe and Means of it, 183. 15. 18.
—Marks and Evidences of true Faith, 181. 14.
—Through Grace, 48. 133.
—Promiſes to Faith, 186. 20. 205. 93.
—Prayer to be made with it, 232. 165.
Faithfulneſs of God, 30. 89.
—In his Promiſes, 30. 91.
—In his Threatenings, 31. 92.
Faithfulneſs of Chriſt, 30. 90.
Faithfulneſs in Friendſhip, 356. 64.
Fall of Man into Sin, 61. 15.
Familiar Spirits, 324.
Faſting appointed, 230. 154.
—What kind is acceptable, 230. 156.

Fasting, what kind unacceptable, 230. 157.
—Occasions of Fasting, 231. 158.
—Voluntary Fasting, 231. 161.
—Miraculous Fasting, 230. 155.
Father, God is so to his People, 83. 36.
—To Christ, 128. 1. 2.
Favour of God promised to the Righteous, 49. 138.
—Deny'd to the Wicked, 50. 139.
Favour with Men promised to the Righteous, 50 140.
—Deny'd to the Wicked, 50. 141.
Fear of God enjoyn'd, 195. 50.
—Promised as the Gift of God, 196. 55.
—Promises to it, 197. 59. 487. 20.
—Duties join'd with it, 196. 56. 233. 168
—Its Usefulness in Life, 196. 58.
—Threats against those that fear not God, 199. 62.
Fear of Men, the Security against it, 222. 131.
Feed, Christ feeds Thousands, 124. 55.
Fellowship with the Wicked to be avoided, 292. 89.
Fig-Tree cursed, withers, 125. 55.
Fightings, 346. 33.
Filthiness of Sin, 296. 106.
Finger of God, denoting his Power, 16. 64.
First and last, God so called, 5. 20.
Fishes, a Miraculous Draught of them, 125. 55.
Flattery, 444. 182.
Following God, 227. 143.
Following Christ, 227. 144.
Folly and Wickedness the same, 369. 24.
Food promised, 457. 215.
Food miraculously supply'd, 461. 221.
Fools described, 367. 14. to 23.
Forbearance of God, 43. 115.
Forbearing one another. See 357. 65.
Forgetting God, 193. 46.
Forgiveness in God. See Pardon of Sin, 39. 106.
—Promised to Believers, 187. 25.
Forgiveness promised to Penitents, 265. 15.
—Prayed for, 40. 107.
—Is of Grace, 46. 126. See Mercy of God, 35. 100. to 39. 105.
Forgiveness in Men, 351. 47.
—Required in Prayer, 234. 171.
Forms of swearing, 328. 192.
Fornication, 426. 150.
Forsaking God, 227. 145.
—God forsaketh the Wicked, 82. 32.
—God forsaketh not his People, 81. 30.
—Forsaken of Friends, Christ was so, 118 25.
Fortress, God is so to his People, 99. 63.
Fraud forbidden, 430 155.
Friendship, Faithfulness therein, 356. 64.
Frowardness, 300. 121.
Fruitfulness in Religion required, 473. 37.
—From whence it proceeds, 110. 80.
Fulfilment of Prophecy concerning Christ, 113. to 122.
Fury ascribed to God against the Wicked, 56. 152.
Future Punishments, 489. —490. 29.

G

Gall given to Christ, 119. 32.
Garments of Christ parted, 119. 34.
Gentleness toward Men, 356. 61.
Gestures in Prayer, 237. 178.
Given, Christ was so, and for what End, 154. 28.
Glory of God, 7. 30.
—In Favours to his People, 8. 31.
Glory of Christ, 126. 1. See his Eternity, 144. 13.
Glorying of the Righteous in God, 211. 117.
Glorying of the Wicked in Sin, 211. 118. 379. 53.
Glorifying God, 256. 233.
—Christ glorify'd God, 256. 234.
—How Men glorify God, 257. 23.
God, how known, 3. 1. —176. 4. —154. 5.
God. Christ so called, 130. 4.
Godliness, Promises to it, 260. 1. —487. 19.

Goodneſs of God, 33. 98.
God doth Good, 33. 98.
Goodneſs of God, Matter of Praiſe, 249. 215.
[illegible]neſs of Chriſt, 144. 11.
Good Man his Character, 298. 116.
Good Men promiſes to them, 299. 117.
—Doing Good in general, 289. 79.
—Doing Good to others, 347. 37.
Goſpel of Grace given, 46. 129.
Government of God, 69. 1. Cauſe of Joy, 207. 106.
—Over the viſible Heavens and Earth, 18. 72.
Government is of divine Appointment, 396. 101.
Governors their Duties, 393. 97.
—The Spirit's Influence over them, 171. 14.
—Their Sins, 396. 102.
—Duties toward them, 398. 110.
—Sins againſt them, 399. 113.
Grace of God in Man's Salvation, 45. 123.
Grace prayed for, 48. 137.
—Promiſed to Believers, 187. 28.
—Promiſed from Chriſt, 148. 11.
Graciouſneſs of God, 44. 119.
Graciouſneſs of Chriſt, 45. 122.
Graſs, Herbs, Trees, &c. created, 60 11.
Gratitude, 359. 69
Greatneſs of God, 6. 26.
Grief of Parents for Children, 388. 80.
Grief for Sin, 469. 20.
--At Prayer not being heard, 240. 198.
Grudging at others Proſperity, 372. 29.
Guide God is ſo, 96. 59.

H

Habitation, of God, holy, 32. 97.
Hand of God, denoting his Power, 16. 63.
Hard, Nothing is ſo to God, 16. 66.
Harmleſs, 349. 41.
Hated of God, the Wicked are ſo, 56. 156.
Hated of Men, Chriſt was ſo, 116. 16.
—Promiſes to thoſe that are unjuſtly hated, 337. 10.
Haters, Duties toward them, 337. 8.
—Prayers againſt Haters, 337. 9.
Hating God, 203. 82.
Hating Chriſt, 204. 83.
Hatred toward Men, 336. 7.
Haughtineſs, 379. 49.
Health to be prayed for, 238. 184.
Heart known to God, 11. 38. 273. 42.
—Of the Righteous deſcribed, 270. 34. to 40.
—Duties reſpecting the Heart, 272. 41. 42.
—Affected for Sin, 470. 24.
—Broken, contrite, 470. 25. 272. 40.
—Serving God with it, 276. 54.
—God's Influences on the Hearts of the Righteous, 273. 43. 280. 63.
—Evil, 275. 46. 47.
—of the Wicked, Satan's Influences on it, 275. 45.
—God's Judgments on it, 274. 44.
Heaven and Earth the Creation thereof, 57. 2.
—The Diſſolution thereof, 483. 6.
—Holy, 32. 97.
—The Happineſs of the Righteous in it, 484. 7.
Heavineſs and Grief for Sin, 469. 19.
Heirs, Chriſtians are ſo, 484. 8.
Help from God promiſed, 100. 64.
—Cauſe of Joy, 207. 102.
Hell. See future Puniſhments, 489. 490.
Help from Creatures vain, 102. 65.
Hill of God holy, 32. 97.
Holy Ghoſt, his Influences and Operations upon the Creatures, 162. to 171.
—Promiſed to Believers, 121. 46. 187. 26.
—Rejoicing in him, 206. 96.
Holineſs of God, 31. 94. to 96.
Holineſs of Chriſt, 143. 8.
Holineſs of Angels, 61. 19.

Holineſs in Men, God honoured by it, 255. 288.
—Directions for attaining it, 268. 24.
—Holineſs in Miniſters of Chriſt, 407. 123.
Honour due to God, 255. 226.
How performed, 255 227. to 230.
—Due to Chriſt, 256. 231.
—Due to Magiſtrates, 399 111.
—Due to Parents, 390. 91.
—Due to one another, 344. 30.
Hope in God and Chriſt, 212. 121.
—Through Grace, 48. 134.
—Promiſes to it. 205. 92.
Hope of the Wicked periſheth, 215. 122.
Hoſpitality, 434. 163.
Houſe of God, holy, 32. 97.
Humbled Saints their Expreſſions, 375. 40.
Humility toward God, 372. 34.
—Toward men, 372. 35.
Humility of Miniſters, 410. 124.
—Examples of it, 375. 38.
Humility in Prayer, 233. 170.
—Promiſes to it, 374 36. See Pride, 377. 41.
Huſbands their Duties, 383. 64.
Hypocriſy, 269. 30.
—Marks of it, 269. 31.
Hypocrites known to God, 13. 47.
—Their Prayer not accepted, 244. 204.

I

Idleneſs, 363. 7.
Idolatry, 314 136.
—Threats againſt it, 314. 321. 322.
Jealouſy of God, for his People, 56. 159.
—Againſt his Enemies, 56. 159.
Jeſus Chriſt Propheſies concerning him, 112. 1.
—His Miracles, 122. 49.
—His Glory, 126. 1.
—His Exaltation, 127. 4.
—His Titles, 128. 1. 133. 7.
—His Works, 135. 1.
—His Worſhip, 139. 1.
—His Perfections, 140. 1.
Jeſus Chriſt, his Benefits, 144 1.
Ignorance of God, 178 7.
Images forbidden, 318. 320.
—With Threatnings, 318. 48.
—They are no Repreſentations of God, 320.
Immortality of God, 5. 21.
Impenitent known to God, 13. 46. See 467. 15.
Importunity in Prayer, 237. 173.
Incarnation of Chriſt, 113. 3.
Inchanters, 323. 158.
Inconſideration, 167. 14.
Incorruptible God, 5 22.
Indignation aſcribed to God, 55. 151.
Induſtry, 362. 6.
Influences of God's Spirit, 162. to 171.
——In Prayer, 232.
——In Praiſe, 246. 211.
Ingratitude, 359. 70.
Inheritance of Chriſtians, 484. 8.
Iniquity forbidden, 311. 133.
—Threats againſt the Workers of it, 311.
Iniquity is not in God, 29. 85.
Injuſtice not in God, 28. 85.
Inſtruction from God. 95. 55.
——From Miniſters, 421. 138.
——Not receiving it from Miniſters, 423. 142.
——Giving and receiving it, 353. 51.
——Refuſing it, 354. 52.
——Fools refuſe it, 367. 15.
Inſtruction to be given to Children, 384. 69.
Integrity, 267. 20
Intemperance in Meat and Drink, 360. 2. See Drunkenneſs, 361.
——In Magiſtrates, 396. 4.
——In Miniſters, 418. 135.
Interceſſion of Chriſt, 147. 7.
Intreaties that prayer may be heard, 240.
Intruders into the Miniſterial Office, 403. 118.
Inviſible God, 4. 15.
Joy in God, 204. 86.
——Through Chriſt, 205. 87.
——in God promiſed, 205. 94.

Joy and Comfort promised to Believers. 188. 29.
Joy in Heaven, 486. 12.
Judge of the World, God, 70. 3.—480. 2.
Judge at the last Day, Christ, 135. 4.
Judging one another forbidden, 358. 66.
Judgment Future, 480. 1.
—The Time of it, 481 4.
—The Persons to be judged, 481. 3.
—Imployment of Angels at it, 64. 27.
—Uses of the Doctrine of it, 481 5.
Judgments of God are right, 28. 83.
—Have been inflicted by Angels, 63. 24.
—Threaten'd, occasion'd fasting, 231. 160.
Just, Promises to them, 297, 113.
Justice of God. 28. 84.
—Of Christ, 143. 9.
—Of Magistrates, 393. 97.
Justification from God, 78. 17.
—Not by Works of the Law, 78. 18.
—Is of Grace, 46. 125.
—Is free, and by Grace through Christ. 78. 19.
—Is by Christ, 148 12.
—Is promised to Faith in God, 186. 20.
—Is promised to Faith in Christ, 186. 21.

K.

Keep, God doth keep his People. 106. 74.
Kindness of God, 43, 116.
Kindness prayed for. 43, 117.
—Thanks for it, 44. 118.
Kindness in Men, 356. 62.
King, God is so, 69. 1.
—Christ is so,. 157. 35.
Kings, see Magistrates, 393 to 400.
Kings, disobeying them sinful, 399. 113.
—When not sinful, 400,—114. 321, 153
Kingdom of Heaven, who shall not enter into it, 488. 27.
Kingdom of Heaven, who shall enter into it, 484. 7. 8.
Knowing God and Christ a Duty, 176. 1.
—Not knowing God a Sin, 178. 7.
—How God is made known, 170. 4.—3. 1.
Knowledge, God's is perfect, 9. 32.
—Things which God alone knoweth. 9. 35.
—God knoweth his People, 11. 41.
—He knoweth the wicked, 13, 44.
—Sins against this Attribute of God 14. 53.
Knowledge, Christ's, 140. 1.

L.

Labour a Duty, 362, 6.
Lame cured by Christ, 124, 53.
Lands, the Law thereof, 430. 156.
Law of God, holy, 32 97.
—To be esteem'd and obey'd, 280. 61.
—Is a Means of Conversion, 466. 9.
Law-giver, God is so, 70. 2.
Leader, God is so, 96. 57.
—Christ is so, 96. 58.
Lending, the Law thereof, 432. 157.
Leprosy, cured by Christ, 124, 53.
Life of Man, short, 474. 1.
—The Term of it, 474 2. 3.
Life eternal, the Gift of God thro' Christ, 150. 16.
—Is from and by Christ, 149. 15.
Life, Christ so called, 149. 14.
Light, the Works and Children thereof, 291. 86.
Light of the World, Christ, 154, 25—177. 5.
Light and Direction promised, 187, 27.
Likeness, none of God, 4. 11.
Living God, 4. 12.
Loathed of God, who? 56. 115.
Loathing of Self, because of Sin, 471. 30.
Lottiness in Man, 379. 48.
Longing for God, 204. 85.
Long-suffering of God, 42. 114.
—of Men, see 357—358. 66.
Looking to God, 193. 44.
Lord, Christ so called, 130. 5.

See Heart, 271.
Perfecution of Chrift, 116. 19.
—Of Chriftians, 122. 48.
See Enemies, 229, &c.
Perfeverance, Promifes to it, 488. 24.
See overcome, 68. 40.
Perfeverance in Faith, 180. 13.
Perverfenefs, 300.
Pity afcribed to Men, 350. 45.
—To God, 42. 12.
—Perfons that God will not pity, 42. 13.
Place of God, holy, 31. 97.
Planter, God is fo to his People, 110. 79.
Pleafures of Fools, 369. 22.
Pollution of Sin, 296. 105.
See God doth waſh, 79. 24.
See cleanſe, 80. 25.
Poor, Promifes to them, 436. 169.
—God will deliver them, 164. 69.
—Their Prayer heard, 238. 185.
—Duties towards them, 436. 107.
—Charity to them, is honouring God, 256.
Portions to Children, 386. 74.
Poſſible, all Things ſo to God, 16. 67.
Power of God, 15. 58.
—In Creation, 17. 71.
—In Government, 18. 72.
—Toward his Church, 18. 73.
—Toward the Righteous, 19. 74.
—In Spiritual Bleſſings, 19. 75.
—Againſt the Wicked, 19. 76.
—Sins and Duties reſpecting God's Power, 21. 77.
Power of Chrift, 141. 3.
—Toward his Church, 142. 4.
—Againſt his Enemies, 142. 5.
—Committed to the Apoſtles, 402. 116.
Praiſe due to God, and required, 246. 206.
—Subjects of it, 249. to 253.
—Divine Influence therein, 246. 211.
—Muſt be frequent, 246. 209.
—Muſt be ſincere, 246. 209.
—God is honoured by it, 255. 227.
—Is glorified by it, 256. 235.
Praiſe offered by the Righteous, acceptable, 449.
—By the Wicked is unacceptable, 246.
Prayer, the Lord's, a good model, 237. 180.
—Promiſes that it ſhall be heard, 390.
—Perſons, whoſe Prayer ſhall be heard, 232.
—Acceſs to God in it promiſed, 188.
—Through Grace, 48. 135.
—In the Name of Chriſt, 232.
—With Aſſiſtance of the Spirit, 232.
—With Duties toward God and Man, 233.
—Publick, 235.
—Private, 235. 175.
—Interceſſory, for whom, 238.
—Of Parents for Children, 384. 68.
—Subjects for Governors, 398. 110.
—Governors for Subjects, 394. 99.
—People for Miniſters, 422. 140.
—Miniſters for People, 414. 131.
—For what we ought to pray, 237.
Prayerleſs Perſons, 243. 237.
Preacher, Chriſt one, 115. 12.
Preaching, its good Effects, 407. 120.
Precepts of God, righteous, 28.
—Holy, 33.
Predeſtination, 72. 11.
Preſence of God, every where, 6. 25.
—With his People, 81. 29.
—This Cauſe of Joy, 206. 99.
Preſence of Chriſt with his People, 152.
Preſent with Chriſt, 485. 11.
Preſerver, God is ſo, 108 75.
Precious, Chriſt is ſo, 188 30.
Price, Chriſt is. 147.
Pride againſt God, 377. 41.
—Againſt Men, 377. 42.
—Spiritual Pride, 377. 43.
Prieſt, Chriſt ſo called, 154.
Prince, Chriſt ſo called, 157.
Proceſſion of the Holy Ghoſt, 171. 15.
Promiſe of God holy, 32. 97.

See Truth of God, 29. 86.
Faithfulneſs of God, 30. 91.
Prophaning the Name of God, 324.
Propheſy concerning Chriſt. 112.
Prophet, Chriſt, 115. 11.—152. 22, 23, 24.
Prophets directed by the Spirit, 162. 2.
—Were holy, 33. 97.
—Delivered from Enemies. 104. 70.
Prophets, falſe ones, 324
Propitiation, Chriſt, 156. 33.
Proſperity and Adverſity in God's Hand, 16
—From God, Cauſe of Joy, 208. 110.
Proud deſcribed, 377. 41.
—They are known to God, 13. 45.
—Threats and Prayers againſt them, 378.—381.
Provide for Children, 384. 66.
Providence toward Kings, 398.
Puniſhments, God righteous in inflicting them, 28. 80.
—Will be inflicted by Chriſt, 137. 7.
—Inflicted by Angels. 63. 24. 27.
—Future, 488. 27.
Purge, God doth, 80. 26. our Duty.
Purify, God doth, 80. 27. our Duty.
Purity of God, 31. 93.
—Of Heart, 271.

Q.

Qualifications of Magiſtrates, 394.
—Of Miniſters, 407.
Quarrels, 346.

R.

Railing, 447.
Raiment promiſed, 461.
Ranſome, Chriſt, 147.
Rebellion againſt God, 302.
—Againſt Magiſtrates, 399.
—Againſt Miniſters, 423. 142.
Rebuke one another, 354.
Reconciliation by Chriſt, 147.
Redemption by Chriſt, 146. 2.
—The Wiſdom of God in it, 15. 56.
—Promiſed to God's People, 93.
Refine, God doth, 81. 28.
Refuge, God is, 99. 63.
Rejoicing in God, 204 86.
—In Things of God, 205. 95.
—Through Chriſt, 205, 87.
—In Chriſt, 205. 93.
—To whom promiſed, 205. 88.
Relying upon God, 218.
Remembering God, 193.
Repentance preached, 461. 1.
—Enforced by Threats, 467. 15.
—Enforced by Promiſes, 462. 3.—488. 26
—Promiſed, 466. 11.
—Cauſe and Means, God, 465. 7.
———Chriſt, 466. 8.
———God's Law, 466. 9.
———The Miniſtry, 466. 10.
Reproach, 445.
—Caſt on Chriſt, 116. 17.
Reprove one another, 355.
Reſignation to God, 217. 127.
Reſolution to obey God, 280. 62.
Reſtitution, 432.
Reſurrection of Chriſt foretold, 120.
—Evidences of it, 120. 41.
—How effected, 121. 43.—164. 8.
Reſurrection of the Dead, 478. 10.
—By Chriſt, 147 9.
Returning to God, 462.—464.
Revelations of God's Will by Angels, 62.
See Chriſt a Prophet, 152. 22.
Revenge, 352. 48.
Revilings, 447.
Revolting from God, 301.
Rewards, God righteous therein, 28
—According to Works, 286.
—Diſpenſed by Chriſt, 136. 5.
———To the Righteous, 136. 6.
See Puniſhments, future, 488.
By Angels, 63, 24.
Rich their Duties, 434.
—Their Sins, 454.
Riches their Diſadvantages, 452.
—Their Advantages, 453.—456.
—Promiſed, 457.
—Miniſters ſeek them not, 411.
—Spiritual only to be ſought, 460.
Righteous, Promiſes to them, 262. 8.
Righteous,

Righteous, Life promiſed to them, 487. 16.
—Their Happineſs in Heaven, 484.
—Their Joy in God, 205. 88.
—God's Power toward them, 18. 19.
—Chriſt's Power toward them, 142.
Righteouſneſs required, 261.
Righteouſneſs of God, 27. 79.
—Of Chriſt, 142. 6.
Robbery forbidden, 430.
Rock, the Power of God, 16. 65. —99. 63.
Ruler, God is ſo, 69. 1.
—Chriſt is ſo, 157.
Rulers, their Duties, 393. 97.
—Their Sins, 396. 102.

S.

Sabbath, 329. to 333.
Sacraments, or Baptiſm and the Supper, 158.
Sacrifice of Chriſt, 154. and 164.
Safety is from God, 99.
Salvation from God, 88. 43.
—By Chriſt, 144. 1.
—To whom promiſed, 90. 44.
—To Faith in Chriſt, 188.
—Through Grace, 48. 136—92. 45.
—Means of it, 92. 45.
—Prayed for, 90. 44.
Sanctification, 79.
—Through Faith, 188.
—Through and by Chriſt, 149.
—The Spirit's Work therein, 167.
Sanctifying God, 259.
Satan's Influences on the Hearts of the Wicked, 275.
See Devils, 66.
Satisfy, God doth, 210.
Saviour, God, 88.
—Chriſt, 144.
Scorning, 379.
Scriptures, holy, 33.
—Written under the Influence of the Spirit, 166.
—Are Means of Faith, 184.
—Of Sanctification, 79. 23.
—Of Perfection, 268.
—Of Salvation, 92.
Sea created, 58.
Secret Things known to God, 9. 35.
Seeking God, 223.
—Promiſes to it, 224.—205—487.
—Not ſeeking God, 225.
Servants of God, Promiſes to them, 277.—105.
—Serving God, 277. 53. to 58.
Servants, their Duties, 392.
Shame for Sin, 471. 26.
Shield, God ſo called, 99. 63.
Shortneſs of Life, 474.
Sickneſs, Deliverance from it, 102.
—To be prayed for, 238.
—Cured by Chriſt, 124.
See Trouble, 242.
See Affliction, 253.
Sin, its Entrance into the World, 61. 16
—Called Corruption, 294. Defilement, 295. Uncleanneſs, 295. Pollution, 296. Filthineſs, 296. Vileneſs, 296. Abominableneſs, 297. Perverſeneſs, 300.
—Benefits of Chriſt againſt it, 151.
Sinners, Threats againſt them, 308.
Sincerity, 267.—In Heart, 270.—In Prayer, 233.—In Praiſe, 246.
Singing God's Praiſe, 248.
Single Heart, 271.
Sitting at God's right Hand, Chriſt, 121.
Slander, 445.
Sleep, Temperance therein, 362.
Sloth, See Sluggard, 363. 7.
Slothfulneſs in Miniſters, 418.
Son of God, Chriſt, 128.
Sons of God, See Adoption, 46.
Soothſayers, 329.
Sorrows of God's People known to him, 12. 43.
—None in Heaven, 486. 13.
Sorrow for Sin, 468. 16.
Speaking Evil, 443. 180.
Spirit of God, holy, 33. 97.
—Sanctifieth or maketh holy, 79.
—See Holy Ghoſt, 162 to 171.
Spirit of Grace, 45. 121.
—Was upon Chriſt, 115. 10—163. 3.
Spirits, familiar, 324.

Spiritual Riches to be ſought, 460.
Spiritual Things to be prayed for, 237.
Spirituality of God, 4 14.
Spiritually minded, 487. 17.
Statutes of God, righteous, 28. 83.
Stedfaſtneſs in Faith, 180. 13.
Strange Gods, 314.
—Are Vanity, 317.
—Worſhippers thereof puniſhed, 317.
Strangers, Duties toward them, 437.
—Promiſes to them, 439.
Strength of God, 180.
—God giveth Strength, 96.
—This, Cauſe of Joy, 207.
Striking, the Law thereof, 425.
Striſe, 345. 32.
Strong in Faith, 180. 13.
Stubbornneſs, 301. 123.
Subjection to Chriſt, 128. 6.
Submiſſion and Reſignation to God, 217.
—Prayer to be made with it, 237.
Sufferings of Chriſt, 115. 14.
—The Benefits thereof, 154.
Sufferings of Chriſts's Servants, 412.
—Their Supports therein, 415.
—Promiſes to them, 488.
Summer and Winter created, 58, 5.
Sun, Moon and Stars created, 58. 3.
Supper, Lord's, its Inſtitution, 160.
Preparation for it, 160. 5.
Supports of Life promiſed, 457, 217.
—Miraculouſly ſupplied, 461.
Supporting Miniſters, 422.
—Not ſupporting them, 424.
Swearing lawfully, 325. 175.
—Sinfully, 324. 168.

T.

Tale-bearing, 444.
Talkativeneſs, 143.
Teacher, God is, 95.
—Holy Ghoſt, 95.
—Chriſt, 115. 12.
—Miniſters, 403.
Tears for Sin, 470.
—With Prayer, 235.
Temperance, 360. 1.
—In Miniſters of Chriſt, 413.
Temple, heavenly, 485.
Terribleneſs of God, 56.
Teſtimonies of God are righteous, 28. Faithful, 30.
Thanks due to God, 245.
—To be offered through Chriſt, 247.
—For what to be offered, 249, &c.
Theft, 430.
Thirſting for God, 204.
Threats. God's Faithfulneſs therein, 31.
Throne of God, Dominion, 69, 1.
—Is holy, 32. 97.
—Of Grace, 45.
Titles of Chriſt, 128.—152. 21.
Tranſgreſſors, Threats againſt them, 310.
Treatment for Fools, 369.
Trinity, 173. to 176.
Trouble, Prayer in it, 242.
—Deliverance from it, 253.
Thruſting in God and Chriſt, 218.
—Joy promiſed to it, 205. 91.
True God, 4. 13.
Truth of God, 28. 85.
Things of God called Truth, 28. 87.
Truth of Chriſt, 144. 10.
Truth, ſpeaking it, 440.
Turning to God, 464. 6.

U.

Unbelief, ſee Want of Faith, 190.
Unchangeableneſs of God 6. 24.
Uncharitableneſs toward the Poor, 437.
—Known to God. 13. 48.
Uncleanneſs of Sin, 295.
Ungodly, Threats againſt them, 261.
Unity of God, 3. 3.
—Of Chriſt with God, 133. 6.
—Among Men, 341.
Unjuſt, Threats againſt them, 298.
Unmerciful, 350.
Unrighteous, Threats, 265.
Unſearchableneſs of God, 4, 16.
Unthankfulneſs, 246.
Uphold, God doth, 98.
Upright, 266. 17.
—In Heart, 271.
Uſury, 434.

V.

Vengeance of God, 56.
—Upon the Wicked, Cause of Joy to God's People, 207.
Vileness of Sin, 296.
Vows, 329.

W.

Waiting upon God, 216.
—Not waiting, 217.
Wander from God, 228.
Want of Children, 389
Wants of God's People known to him, 12.
Warn one another, 354.
Wash, God doth, 79. our Duty.
Ways of God right, 28 83.
Ways of Man's Heart, 301.
Weeping for Sin, 469. 22.
Whispering, 445.
Whoredom, natural and spiritual known to God, 14. 51.
Wicked, their Sins known to God 13. 44.
—God's Threatenings against them, 303.
—They glorify not God, 259.
—God glorified in their Destruction. 259.
—God's Power against them, 19. 26.
—Their Prayer not heard, 244.
—Their Praise not acceptable, 246.
Will of God, 71. 6.
—Revealed is Matter of Praise, 251.
Wisdom of God, 14. 54.
—In Creation, 14. 55.
—In Redemption, 15. 56.
—Man's Wisdom nothing compared to God's, 15. 57.
Wisdom of Christ, 141. 2.
Wisdom, its Excellency, 364. 9.
Wisdom and Religion the same, 366.
—The Study of it recommended, 364.
—Is the Gift of God, 365.
—Prayed for, 237.—366.
—Promises to it, 488. 27.
Wisdom vainly pretended to by Fools, 367.
—being proud of it, 377.
Witches, 323.
Witness bearing, 439.
Wives, their Duties, 383.
Wizards, 323.
Wonderful Doings, God's Power therein, 16.
Word of God right, 28. 83.
—Faithful, 30.
—A Mean of Faith, 184.—Of Sanctification, 79.—Of Salvation, 92.
Words of Prayer, 236.
Words of the Righteous, 448. 196.
—Of the Wicked, 440.
—Of Fools, 368.
Works, God's, Matter of Praise, 252.
Works of Christ, 135.
Works of God's People known to him, 12.
Works of the Wicked known, 14.
Works, Rewards according to them, 286 73.
Works, Good Commanded, 287.
—God is glorified by them, 257.
Works of the Devil, 292.
—Of the Flesh, 292.
—Of Darkness, 291.
Worship of God, 229.
—Of Christ, 139.
—Of the Holy Ghost, 176.
—Offered by Angels, 65. 28, 29.
Worship not due to Angels, 65.—233.
Worship, God honoured by it, 255.
—What Kind acceptable, 229.
—What unacceptable, 230.
—Rejoicing in it, 206.
Worship, publick, see Prayer, 235. See Praise, 247.
—Private, 235
Wounding, Maiming, 425.
Wrath of God against the Wicked, 55.
—Prayers and Promises to be delivered from it, 55.
Wrath in Men forbidden, 340.
Wrathful, Fools are so, 368.

Z.

Zeal in God, 57.
—In Men, 265.

FINIS.